



# YADA YAHOWAH GOD DAMN RELIGION



VOLUME FIVE

## SUNNAH & SURATUN

*MUHAMMAD'S DESPICABLE LIFE  
ALLAH'S REPULSIVE WORDS*

CRAIG WINN

YADA YAHOWAH  
GOD DAMN RELIGION

VOLUME FIVE

SUNNAH & SURATUN

*MUHAMMAD'S DESPICABLE LIFE  
ALLAH'S REPULSIVE WORDS*

CRAIG WINN

Craig Winn. God Damn Religion: Sunnah & Suratin.

Craig Winn. Prophet of Doom.

1<sup>st</sup> edition, Printed in Canada, 2004.

Copyright © 2004 The Winn Company, LLC

Revised and renamed 1<sup>st</sup> edition. [www.yadayah.com](http://www.yadayah.com) and Amazon, 2024.

Copyright © Craig Winn 2024

Copyright Statement - [About Us \(www.yadayah.com\)](http://www.yadayah.com)



Cover Art was designed expressly for *God Damn Religion* and is the exclusive property of Craig Winn and Yada Yahowah. The citation "Kill Every Jew" incorporated into it was recorded by Tabari VII:97, Ishaq 369, and Bukhari:V1B1N6, Islam's oldest and most credible sources. This message is echoed throughout the Quran's final twenty surahs chronologically as Muhammad and the first Muslims perpetrated genocide against Arabian Jews at Allah's insistence. And it was this reign of Islamic terror which inspired the events witnessed on 10/07/23. These volumes were composed to stop the extermination of Jews and to hold Allah, Muhammad, the Quran, Islam, and Muslims accountable for their ongoing war against all mankind.

### *About the Author...*

Twenty-two years ago, Craig Winn was an entrepreneur. The turbulent story of his last adventure is shared in his first book, *In The Company*. It is an entertaining read, providing an eyewitness account into the culture of a private and then public company.

After the Islamic suicide bombings of 9.11.01, Craig met with al Qaeda and wrote *Tea with Terrorists* to explain – *Who they are, Why they kill, and What will stop them*. His most widely read book, *Prophet of Doom – Islam’s Terrorist Dogma in Muhammad’s Own Words* has now been updated and substantially expanded, becoming *God Damn Religion*, after witnessing the sadistic savagery of Muslim terrorists on 10.07.23 in Israel. The resulting assessment of Islam is irrefutable because the deplorable nature of this deadly religion was revealed by reordering the *Quran* chronologically and setting it into the context of Muhammad’s life using the earliest and most credible *Hadith*, notably Al-Tabari’s *Tarikh | History* and Ibn Ishaq’s *Sirat Rasul Allah | Life of the Messenger of Allah*. Further, by citing the Torah and Prophets, he has conclusively demonstrated that Allah was invented in the 6<sup>th</sup> century CE and is not God, much less, Yahowah, the God of Abraham and Moses. If you want to know why fundamentalist Muslims commit 90% of the world’s most heinous terrorist acts, this book will answer your questions.

In his quest to resolve a puzzling prophetic anomaly, Craig began translating the text of the Dead Sea Scrolls. That endeavor led to the 3-volume series providing *An Introduction to God*, the 8 volumes of *Yada Yahowah*, the 5 books encouraging *Observations*, 3 exploring *Babel*, 4 *Questioning Paul*, now *Twistianity*, and then to a 3-volume set devoted to *Coming Home*. Throughout, Mr. Winn has been committed to providing amplified translations, which are not only more accurate and complete, they are readily verified. As a result, he has been afforded thousands of unique insights into the words Yahowah inspired, many of which are unheralded and profound.

Beyond his books, Craig Winn has been interviewed

as an expert on religion, politics, and current events on over 5,000 talk radio programs and has hosted 5,000 more, leaving a vast quantity of archived shows from Shattering Myths to Yada Yah Radio. He currently produces a live podcast every Friday evening, where he discusses insights gleaned from his translations.

Mr. Winn is not a theologian, nor is he associated with any religious or political institution. He does not accept donations or receive financial backing from anyone. Everything he has written is shared freely online. Even his printed books are offered without royalty.

Craig has devoted his life to exploring Yahowah's revelations. He enjoys God's company and is enriched by the experience. If you have an open mind and a desire to learn, you will enjoy his translations and insights.

He encourages readers to share his translations and resulting conclusions, albeit with two important caveats: 1) You may not use them to promote any religious, political, or conspiratorial agenda. And 2) You may not use them to incite or engage in a violent act. When it comes to exposing errant and counterproductive ideas, wield words wisely.

You may contact Craig at [YadaYah.com](http://YadaYah.com). He enjoys constructive criticism and will engage with readers. But be forewarned: he is immune to religious idiocy and will not respond to threats or taunts. The [YadaYah.com](http://YadaYah.com) site provides links to his books, to Yada Yah Radio, to many of his audio archives, as well as to friends and forums.

Lastly, Craig has a bias and an agenda. He knows and respects Yahowah, and he has devoted his life to advancing God's primary objective: which is to call His people home.





# GOD DAMN RELIGION

## SUNNAH & SURATUN

### Table of Contents:

|   |                   |   |     |
|---|-------------------|---|-----|
| 1 | Islam's Dark Past | <i>The Quran may be lost.</i>                                 | 1   |
| 2 | Deadlier Dead     | <i>I swear he is alive, not dead.</i>                         | 233 |
| 3 | False Prophet     | <i>Will you succumb to witchcraft and enchanting sorcery?</i> | 263 |
| 4 | Lunacy            | <i>He found the sun setting in a muddy spring.</i>            | 308 |
| 5 | An Enduring Hoax  | <i>Nothing but a hoax, a delusional falsification.</i>        | 356 |
| 6 | A Voice           | <i>Come out of Babylon, My people!</i>                        | 423 |
|   | Afterword         |   | 507 |
|   | Topical Appendix  |   | 516 |
|   | Bibliography      |   | 748 |



*God Damn Religion*  
V5: Sunnah & Suratun  
...*Muhammad's Despicable Life*  
*Allah's Repulsive Words*

1

Islam's Dark Past

*The Quran may be lost unless you collect it. How can I do something  
which Allah's Apostle has not done?*

*Bukhari: V6B60N201*

There is only one marginally credible source of information regarding Muhammad and the formation of Islam compiled within two centuries of the time Allah's Messenger terrorized Arabia and the religion of Islam was chaotically amalgamized from pagan Arab traditions, Judaism's Talmud, and apocryphal Christian legends in largely illiterate and culturally isolated 7<sup>th</sup>-century Arabia. Ibn Ishaq's *Sirat Rasul Allah* | Path of Allah's Messenger stands alone – a singular and tenuous thread connecting us to a very troubled man, place, and time – and to the Quran, itself. And yet, as if a reflection on his deplorable recitals, the story of Muhammad's grossly immoral and vicious existence was cobbled together from oral musings already twelve decades stale.

As if an exemplar of the religion itself, no one has found a single extant fragment of Ishaq's original collection of *Hadith* | Oral Reports depicting the circumstances surrounding Muhammad's Sunnah and Suratuns because the evidence was incriminating and destroyed. All that exists is a redaction of Ibn Ishaq's 8<sup>th</sup>-century hearsay portrayal, one which was heavily edited in the 9<sup>th</sup> century because the truth, in Ibn Hisham's words, was too "disgraceful to discuss," including "matters which would distress certain people." That is the truth, and neither faith nor rage change it.

Even after removing the most damning depictions, the

ahadith retained within Hisham's revised version of the *Sirat Rasul Allah* | the Path of Allah's Messenger, paint a hideous portrait of the non-prophet. He was among the most appalling men who ever lived. The oldest Islamic sources reveal that Muhammad was a sexual pervert – a committed rapist and lifelong pedophile. He was incestuous and polygamous as a womanizer and misogynist. Abu al-Qasim was unethical, ever ready to murder for money – even torture his victims and traumatize the witnesses. He not only became the world's most acclaimed terrorist and slave trader, he mandated that Muslims engage in mass murder – declaring war on all mankind. All the while, he was an illiterate and dimwitted dunderhead and thief who had no compunction against plundering literate people of their recitals, which he twisted in disturbing ways to compile his Quran. And once again, reality is unaltered even when it stands against an ignorant chorus of billions protesting Islamophobia.

There is no solution to this problem, because should the *Sirat Rasul Allah*'s disturbing portrait of Muhammad be invalid, then Islam's lone Rasuli is reduced to legend and Islam to mythology. The Quran remains a jumbled mess, a word salad of irritating ingredients, tossed up chaotically without context or chronology. Those are the facts, and no amount of protestations nor death threats change them. Assassinating me as the messenger, as so many thousands of irate Muslims have threatened, only serves to affirm that I am right, and that Islam is wrong.

That is not to suggest that Abu al-Qasim / Muhammad didn't exist. Someone corrupted Arabs in the 7<sup>th</sup> century and inspired them to ravage the world in the names of Muhammad, Allah, the Quran, and Islam. The portrait of the man presented in Ibn Hisham's redaction of Ishaq's biographical Hadith provides the best explanation of why this occurred. Moreover, the Sunnah Traditions recited by Muhammad and his companions and found in the *Sirat Rasul Allah* are corroborated by the Quran and echoed by Bukhari, Muslim, and Tabari.

While entirely hearsay, these are the only marginally

credible sources. And therefore, the portrait they paint is presented throughout *God Damn Religion* to impugn Islam's credibility, beginning with Allah, Muhammad, and their Quran – recognizing that it was a collaborative effort. Muhammad, as he was presented in the Hadith, was too dumb to have walked and talked at the same time. Even recognizing that the Quran is remedial, immoral, plagiarized, twisted, jumbled, repetitive, contradictory, and inaccurate, there is too much of it to have come from a single ignoramus. And since the most absurd diatribe is Allah's insistence that he is God, it's obvious that Satan was a significant contributor – particularly considering how much of the Quran is overtly sadistic and demonic.

The demented duo had helpers, of course, both then and now, because it is readily obvious that they pilfered portions of the Quran, including the language in which it was recited and then written, from Quraysh custodians of the Ka'aba in Petra, the few remaining Nabateans, from Arab converts to monotheistic Judaism among the Sabaeans, and mostly from Jewish rabbis in Yathrib – as well as from pagan folklore, Christian apocryphal sources, and Zoroastrian mythology. However, in the progression of accomplices, recognizing that the Islamic Jibriel / Gabriel was an imaginary prop, we are left with Halal ben Shachar, more commonly known as Satan, in the role of Allah. This realization is affirmed based upon his preoccupation with annihilating and then sadistically torturing everyone who did not believe that he, and he alone, was God.

The most logical deduction is that Muhammad told the truth when he claimed through the Hadith that he was demon-possessed. He reaffirmed this when he acknowledged in the Quran that all of Allah's Messengers spoke for Satan. His confession was repeated again as he neared death.

This conclusion is further reinforced by what Yahowah inspired Yasha'yah to foretell in Isaiah 14, revealing that Halal ben Shachar would seek to rise above the Almighty and be acknowledged as God through *babel* | commingling truth and lies to confound and confuse. This

prophecy explains why “Allah” was so insistent upon claiming the Towrah and its characters as his own and then twisting their words such that they surrendered to him – swearing that al-Lahi/hu/ha was God. The Snake who entered the Garden and twisted Yahowah’s words to beguile ‘Adam and Chawah slithered into Muhammad’s life to torment all mankind.

Over the course of twenty-two years, the non-prophet and his un-god became inseparable and indistinguishable. They were both narcissists, schizophrenic, and psychotic sadists and psychopaths. They traded in lies and ravaged the truth. They celebrated death and ended life. They were inane and demonic, destructive and deadly, deceitful and debilitating, ultimately becoming dehumanizing and delegitimizing. As a result, Islam became the religion of ignorant and immoral malcontents. Evidently, there were and remain a lot of them.

If the collaboration between Muhammad and Satan in the Arabian Desert had concluded with the murder, rape, and enslavement of Jews, it would have been one of many sad chapters among Yahowah’s recalcitrant and religious people. But, instead, Islam metastasized and spread, subduing Arabia, Persia, India, Syria, Judea, Egypt, North Africa, and much of Byzantium. And this plague, rather than killing only those it infects, breeds jihadist zombies intent on ravaging the world on behalf of a book, prophet, and god too dumb for words.

So, now we are left to pick up the pieces and ascertain the nature of the people and place where this pandemic was unleashed, seeking to determine how, why, where, and when they did so. And there are only five resources available to us, none of which were written by contemporaries nor which have survived intact. Islam’s past is exceedingly dark and impenetrable. And access to this abyss has been blockaded with mountainous lies.

After the Sira was collected, sanitized, and then presented, its oral histories were augmented by Hadith Collections compiled by the likes of Bukhari, Muslim, and

Tabari – all while memories faded and content degraded. Therefore, to believe that these subsequent Sunnah Traditions were accurate reflections of what transpired and that they were inspired by Allah, requires a leap of faith only Muslims seem willing to make.

And that is frustrating because the Hadith are required to explain the Quran – a book so deficient in context, chronology, and literacy it can only be understood when presented through the hearsay of Sunnah sources. Therefore, throughout *God Damn Religion*, I have been less concerned with the validity of these sources than with what they had to say. Their message comprises all that is knowable of Islam's conception and the lives of the first Muslims.

Together, the Sunnah and Quran *are* Islam. Therefore, it is wise to take them at face value even when the story is less credible than Odysseus and his *Odyssey*. Throughout, we are primed to hear the siren song of a seductive beast proclaiming the inevitability of man's tortuous demise.

One does not have to dig very deep to discover Islam's dark past. Even a cursory reading of the Quran is sufficient to prove that it is among the worst books ever written – and to such an extent, it is irrational to think that the Creator of the universe could have been so inept as to compose a remedial tome devoid of context, and without chronology or intelligent transitions. After all, why would such a creative spirit need to plagiarize? How are we to excuse this god's ineptitude regarding history and science? Would God be as exasperatingly repetitive as is the text of the Quran, as contradictory, or as mean-spirited and sadistic? Why would he defend a book that did not exist?

The God who created man wouldn't have expressed great pleasure in torturing him, as Allah does. Nor would he order his slaves to follow his messenger's example and thereby terrorize, mutilate, rob, enslave, and slaughter the followers of other books he claims he revealed. One doesn't need an academic review of the Quranic text to disprove its veracity. It destroys itself.

While all of this is obvious, with so many myths being spun by Muslims throughout the centuries, it is time we explore the textual evidence for the Sunnah and Quran. It is one thing to say it doesn't matter and another to realize it isn't valid.

We'll begin this assessment with what the Hadith has to say about the Quran's origins. And while there are Hadiths that say Bakr tried to assemble the Quran and others that credit Uthman, Muhammad's third successor, relying upon them is like using the uncalibrated results of radiocarbon decay collected by a magician's wand to prove the validity of Carbon-'11½' dating. Nothing computes.

In Bukhari's Hadith Collection alone, we find a sea of disturbing and contradictory claims regarding the compilation of Allah's book. There were differing versions, even in Muhammad's day. And the Sunnah Traditions reveal that Muhammad made no preparations for gathering his revelations. He left it up to his followers to sift through the conflicting verbal versions. The one man who tried, Muhammad killed.

That's astonishing, while not surprising, because the Quran had already served Muhammad's purpose. He had become the most acclaimed messenger of god and terrorist of all time. Therefore, Islam's lone "prophet" left his Quran as vapor, soundwaves that had long since faded.

Bragging one day, the imposter called his confounding and contradictory recitals divinely inspired...

*Bukhari:V6B61N504* "Muhammad said, 'Every Prophet was given miracles because of which people believed. But what I have been given is Divine Inspiration which Allah has revealed to me. So I hope that my followers will outnumber the followers of the other Prophets.'" If the Book was his "miracle," a "gift" to "believers," why didn't he ask someone to write it down and create a book? If he was divinely inspired by a fatalistic god, why did he admit to not knowing the fate of those who believed him?

The answer, of course, is obvious. Muhammad knew that his recitals had been situational scriptures designed to

satiate his cravings and those of his Lord. They served no other purpose. The Quran was obsolete the moment Muhammad died.

After having presented countless retellings of the Never-Ending Argument, all to no avail, it had to be obvious to the non-prophet and un-god that providing a written record of their sadistic taunts would be devastating to them – eliminating the wiggle room the Snake needed to avoid being seen as a viper. He was too clever for that, knowing that the freedom to protest would have to be usurped before he could risk a written record.

This is why, immediately upon Muhammad's death, the first Muslims, as slaves to Allah, commenced the War of Compulsion, attacking and killing any Arab who did not submit. Over the next century, Islam's crusade against humanity and opposition to freedom, was only interrupted once, and that was during the Islamic Civil War, fought to determine who would be Caliph of the Jihadists.

All the while, there wasn't a single written copy of the Quran or Hadith, not even among the literate nations that would succumb to this tsunami of terror. There were rivers of blood but not a drop of ink.

Prior to compulsion and the elimination of volition, an actual book read by literate people would bury Muhammad and curtail Allah's aspirations. Therefore, that was to be avoided. Muslims would conquer without Quranic support.

*Muslim:C24B20N4609* “The Messenger said: ‘Do not take the Quran on a journey with you, for I am afraid lest it would fall into the hands of the enemy.’ Ayyub, one of the narrators in the chain of transmitters, said: ‘The enemy may seize it and may quarrel with you over it.’” Muhammad was afraid that someone in an educated and free society would do as I have done. And he knew that since neither he nor Allah could defend what they had claimed, a beguiled and illiterate Arab wasn't going to fare any better. Written testimony isn't malleable and is difficult to deny, making it the least appealing medium for shysters.

A number of Bukhari Hadith suggest that the non-

prophet's companions tried to remember what they could of what he had said, but there was a problem. Those who believed what Muhammad had recited became terrorists, or at least militants – both of which are dangerous professions. Consider Gaza today.

The best reciters, as devoted Islamic mujahideen, were out pummeling Arabs into submission. And in the process of becoming martyrs, they took the memory of the Quran with them to their graves. Panicked, Abu Bakr, the man who had given his six-year-old daughter to Muhammad when he was sixty-eight to exploit sexually, feared that large portions of the terrorist manifesto would be forgotten.

The best Muslims were dying on the battlefield, subduing fellow Arabs. In one clash alone, most of the Quran's quasi-knowledgeable reciters, some 400 men, were lost, and many Quranic passages along with them...

*Bukhari:V6B60N201* “Zaid bin Thabit, the Ansari said, ‘Abu Bakr sent for me after the (heavy) casualties among the warriors (of the battle) of Yamama (where a great number of Muhammad's Companions were killed). Umar, who was present with Bakr, said, ‘The people have suffered heavy casualties at Yamama, and I am afraid that there will be more casualties among those who can recite the Quran on other battlefields. A large part of the Quran may be lost unless you collect it.’

I replied to Umar, ‘How can I do something which Allah's Apostle has not done?’ Umar kept on pressing, trying to persuade me to accept his proposal. Zaid bin Thabit added, ‘Umar was sitting with Abu Bakr and was speaking (to) me. “You are a wise young man and we do not suspect you of telling lies or of forgetfulness. You used to write the Divine Inspiration for Allah's Apostle. Therefore, look for the Quran and collect it (in one manuscript).”

By Allah, if Abu Bakr had ordered me to shift one of the mountains (from its place) it would have been easier for me than the collection of the Quran. I said to both of them, ‘How dare you do a thing which the Prophet has not done?’”

Zaid announced that collecting the Quran's surahs would be an impossible task. He said that it would be easier to move mountains than to turn Muhammad's string of oral recitals into a book. He also acknowledged that the Quran



itself, had been a lie. There was no Book or Pen, nor had there ever been. All of Allah's protests, claiming that he had sent down his Book, written clearly, filled with signs and proofs of its validity, were torn asunder.

The reason for Zaid's recalcitrance wasn't just that Muhammad had never compiled his Book, but because he did not want to be cross purposes with Muhammad. Abu al-Qasim had been a despot during the last decade of his life, so he was in a position to demand whatever he wanted. Therefore, it was obvious that the non-prophet was opposed to producing a written copy of the Quran.

To go against the will of the man who threatened to rip unbelievers out of their graves and torture them was a step too far for this terrorist. So, based upon this Hadith, he said, "No!" What then? Who was going to probe the fading memories of dying jihadists who had been licensed to plunder and kill?

The First Islamic Civil War, or more correctly, the War of Compulsion, was raging circa 660 CE. The last battle was being waged in Yemen – attacking the people who had contributed most of the Quran's early surahs.

There were also rumors that some phrases had been carved into the leg or thigh bones of dead animals, as well as on palm leaves, skins, mats, stones, and bark. But in reality, there was nothing better than the fleeting memories of the non-prophet's warring Companions. In other words, the Quran, like the Hadith, is entirely hearsay.

No one had memorized all of the Quran, even most of it, including Muhammad. During his later years, he became preoccupied with the shortest surahs, those comprised of four to six short verses – and particularly *Al-Falaq* | **The Dawn**. It is chilling in its implications, especially when carefully translated from the Arabic with a keen eye to its Hebrew origins.

*Quran 113.001* **“Qul | Speak and say, ‘A’udhu | I seek protection from subversion, refuge from perversion, and asylum from falsifying and twisting *bi-Rabbi* | with Exalted Lord and Master, Great Ruler and Controller, Prestigious Owner and**

Possessor *al-Falaqi* | the Dawn, cleft and cracked break of day, fissured and divisive, yet admirable and wonderful cleaver of creation,

*Quran 113.002 min* | from *sharri* | mean-spirited notoriety and sadism of evil, finding fault to defame while enamored by the flames of fire, *ma khalaqa* | what may or may not be measured and proportioned, originated or fabricated,

*Quran 113.003 wa min* | and from *sharri* | ill-natured infamy, wicked viciousness, and malevolence, casting aspersions and blame to denigrate and slander, captivated by the inferno *ghasiqin* | darkening and obscuring the shedding tears in an intensely cold and murky outpouring of darkness, this oozing and festering puss of decay *idha* | when *waqaba* | it descends, spreads, and enshrouds, invades, penetrates, and prevails, then disappears,

*Quran 113.004 wa-min* | and from *sharri* | mean-spirited notoriety and sadistic evil of finding fault to disparage while mesmerized by the fire *al-nafathati* | the satanic inspiration of the occultic endeavor of enchanting by blowing *fi* | in *al-'uqadi* | the knots, striking a bargain and obligatory pledge of allegiance,

*Quran 113.005 wa-min* | and from *sharri* | ill-natured infamy, wicked viciousness, and evil of finding fault to defame while captivated by the flames, *hasidin* | an envious grudge born of jealousy, a hatred that is all-consuming, and a deep-seeded desire to deprive others of what is craved, and then *hasada* | he acts out in jealousy and envy, hatefully harboring the desire to deprive others while craving denial.”

When fully amplified and affirmed by the underlying text, that was a lot to process – most of it dark, disingenuous, and demonic. So, let's trim it down to its essential elements, while adding the required, but missing, definite articles and prepositions. We'll do so because there was a reason this was Muhammad's favorite recital – the one he was obsessed with and repeated over and over again. It provides a window into the non-prophet's mindset while revealing his demonic accomplice's motivations.

What it tells us is that Islam was not for mankind's benefit but, instead, for Satan's rise and human demise. Muhammad and Allah knew that the crime they were perpetrating was seditious, rebellious, and treasonous toward God. They were admitting that they were perverting

the truth and falsifying their narrative, fabricating the Quran by misrepresenting Yahowah. And yet for the crimes of falsely claiming to be prophet and god while degrading and damning humankind, they sought asylum.

This begins with the Adversary, in the guise of a Rabbi telling his corporal manifestation and alter ego to give voice to their collective psychosis, explaining that they are not to be held accountable for what they have said and done. *Quran 113.001-005...*

Speak and say, ‘I seek protection from sedition, rebellion, and treason, refuge from perversion and falsification, along with asylum from fabricating and misrepresenting with *the* Exalted Lord and Master, *the* Great Ruler and Controller, *the* Prestigious Owner who possesses the Dawn, the break of day, this divisive and admirable cleaver of creation, from *the* mean-spirited notoriety and sadism of *this* evil which finds fault to defame while enamored by the flames, from what he *may have* originated and fabricated, planned and orchestrated,

and from *the* ill-natured infamy and wicked viciousness of *the* malevolence of casting aspersions and blame to denigrate and slander, captivated by the inferno *by* darkening and obscuring *the* shedding of tears in an intensely cold and murky outpouring of darkness, in this oozing and festering puss of decay when it descends, spreads, and enshrouds, invades, penetrates, and prevails, then vanishes,

and from *the* mean-spirited notoriety and sadistic evil of finding fault to disparage while mesmerized by the fire, this satanic inspiration of the occultic endeavor of enchanting by striking a bargain and obligatory pledge of allegiance,

and from *the* psychotic and delusional sadism of projecting one’s faults to slander and defame others while enchanted by the fire, holding an envious grudge born of jealousy, a hatred that is all-consuming, festering deep-seeded desires to deprive others of what is personally craved and coveted acting out in jealousy and envy, hatefully depriving while in denial.’

When we take into account the malignant and transparent contents of this Suratun, and that Muhammad relished this satanic overture more than any other, we should see it for what it is – an admission of demonic possession and psychosis. The non-prophet and his un-god

were pretentious and egomaniacal, knowingly perpetrating this fraud as Satan and the Devil's Advocate. They were divisive, separating man from God, while dividing the world into Muslims against all others in a pledge of war against all mankind.

Through it all, they have been mean-spirited, craving notoriety while lashing out in a sadistic manner, consistently evil, always projecting their faults onto others. This "I am God so fear me as if I were Satan" was the essence of their plan, one orchestrated from the beginning. Throughout it all, they have cast aspersions, blaming others for their maladies and failures. They have darkened our world and denigrated man and God while obscuring their true nature. The Quran from its first to last breath has been an intensely confounding outpouring of darkness, wallowing in the festering decay of what they have invaded and enshrouded. And in the end, they know that it will all be for naught. They will vanish as they are cast into oblivion in She'owl.

Sadistic and Satanic, disparaging and denigrating, psychotic and delusional, an occultic endeavor and enchanting bargain, culminating in the obligatory pledge to kill. Theirs was a grudge conceived in envy, a jealous hatred of successful and productive people. And so they would deprive all others of life while in denial regarding their own.

This is overt, even for the Devil – a demonic swan song if you will. The Lord of the Dawn is Satan, which is why Yahowah named him both *Ba'al* | Lord and *Halal ben Shachar* | Arrogant Child of the Dawn. He is renowned for being evil and is continually associated with darkness. He is a malignant purveyor of the demented and demonic in the guise of religion.

Having read this far, you know my affinity for Yahowah, Yahuwdym, and Yisra'el, the Towrah, Beryth, and Miqra'ey, as well as Hebrew – God's chosen language of revelation. So, I want to use this opportunity in the most revealing of Suratuns to explore the connection between

the mother of languages and the miscarriage.

*Qul* is from Qaf-Waw-Lam. In Arabic it is to “speak, say, or utter through oral speech. In Hebrew, *qow*’ is “to vomit up and spue out,” while the Hebrew equivalent, *qowl*, is “a voice, sound, and noise.” This potentially adds a rather unsavory flavor to Allah constant insistence on “Say...” And while I have accurately described what followed as verbal diarrhea, I was unaware that al-Lahi/ha/hu agreed.

*A’udhu* is from Ayn-Wah-Thal. Arabic dictionaries define it as “seeking protection, refuge, or asylum,” and “to be shielded from harm.” In Hebrew, *’awath* is “to subvert and overthrow, to be crooked and perverted, to falsify, bend, and twist.” Here, it is by augmenting the Arabic with the Hebrew meaning from which it was derived that we better appreciate the nature of the crimes Allah has committed and from which he seeks immunity.

*Rabbi* is from Ra-Ba-Ba. As a result of its use in the Quran, it is incorrectly defined as “to be a lord and master, to possess and own, even to rule over.” The proper terminology for these things is *ba’al* and *’adown*. In Hebrew *rab* is “great.” A *rab* speaks of “an abundance and multitude.” The *rab* is the “chief or captain, the highest-ranking authority.” *Rabab* is “to be multiplied in manifold greatness.” This is why overtly religious Jews coveted the *rab* and applied it to themselves. Then in Yathrib, rabbis evidently thought it would be hilarious to yank Muhammad’s chain such that he began his god by their title. I don’t suppose they got the last laugh.

*Falaqi* is from Fa-Lam-Qaf. In Arabic it means “to split, crack away and divide, cleaving, fissuring, and fragmenting. And because the “break” of day is at “dawn,” that is the implication. While there is no Hebrew word sharing the complete Peh-Lamed-Qoph root, there are two which are similar. They are *pelek*, which is “to whirl around something, circumambulating it,” and *palag*, which is “to divide, cleaving and splitting apart.” Also, *pala’* is a “sign and wonder.”

*Sharri* is from Shiin-Ra-Ra. It is commonly rendered simply as “evil” in the Quran. Although, it also appears as “bad, worse, and worst,” while showing a fascination with sparks and flames.” It means “to do evil, be ill-natured and wicked, to find fault and to defame.” It conveys “being vicious and exceptionally elated by fire.”

For comparison, *sha’ar* in Hebrew is “to split open. A *sa’ar* is a “dreadful tempest and a horrid terrorist.” And *sho’ar* describes something that is “horrid, disgusting, vile, and offensive.” So, there is significant commonality between the languages in this case as there was in the others.

*Ma* is from Miim-Alif. While it means “are not, so not, and what,” in the Quran, it is translated “then are not, and not, but not, none, for not, so not,” and most often as “not,” “then not” or “what.”

In Hebrew, *ma’* is an interrogatory posing a who, what, where, why, when, or how question. It serves as a prefix to many words to encourage us to ponder the implications of what follows.

*Khalafa* is from Kh-Lam-Qaf. While it means “measured and proportioned,” and by implication, “devised, fabricated, forged, and formed.” In the Quran it is presented as “designed, fabricated, created, creation, and creator.”

In the parent language, since there are no words sharing the entire consonant root, we can consider *kalah*, which is “to accomplish something.” *Kalal* is “to complete and finish the job.” *Kele’* speaks of “imprisonment, confinement, and restraint.” Even more Islamic, *kalam* is “to humiliate, insult, confuse, confound, and dishonor.”

*Wa-min* is obviously from Wah and then Miim-Nun. *Wa* is “and” in both Hebrew and Arabic. It is used in both languages to designate the beginning of a new sentence or to connect related thoughts. Similarly, *min* means “out of, from, or because of” in Hebrew as well as conveying these same connotations in its bastard child, Arabic.

*Ghasiqin* is from Gh-Sinn-Qaf. It is translated “ice-cold darkness,” “dark, murky, intensely cold,” “purulence,” “a festering puss,” “oozing and foul puss,” the “discharge from dirty wounds,” “the corruption flowing from the bodies of the damned,” “gore,” “festering blood” “decayed and rotten,” “cold and stinking,” and as “dark, dirty, and black” in the Quran. It is the nasty composition of the “boiling fluid and festering puss” that Allah’s victims are made “to taste” in *Quran 038.057* & *Quran 078.025* as the un-god pours it down their throats while roasting them in Hell.

Strangely, however, in *Quran 017.078* *ghasaqi* was used to say: “Establish the prostration prayer at the decline the sun till *ghasaqi* | festering and oozing, corrupting and damning, coldness from the foul discharge of darkness and the Quran at dawn is ever witnessed.” The fact that the same word is used to depict one of Allah’s most revolting tortures in one breath and is associated with the *salat* | prostration prayer and the *al-Quran* in the next, reveals what Allah actually thinks of Islam’s most identifiable trademarks. He’s playing Muslims for fools.

It is also telling that there is a similar reference to “dawn” in the passage. Although, there in *Quran 017.078* it is spelled *fajri* rather than *falaqi* in *Quran 113.001*. The realization that it means “to cut apart and divide, breaking open and deviating,” even “to gush forth,” may be why it is translated as both “wicked” and as “dawn” throughout the Quran.

*Waqaba* is from Waw-Qaf-Ba and is used only this once in the Quran. It is thought to mean “to set, come upon, overspread, and disappear.” It is rendered as “descends, grows dark, settles, is intense, overspreads, comes, the dark intensified, enshrouds, invades, penetrates, gathers, and prevails.” Since it appears that Allah made up this “word,” there is no Hebrew equivalent.

*Al-nafathati* is from Nun-Fa-Tha. It is defined in Arabic dictionaries as “satanic inspiration, occultic endeavors, being enchanting, casting spells, whispering, suggesting, and blowing.” While it is used to describe

demonic activities throughout the Hadith, with many directly attributed to Muhammad, it is found only this once in the Quran. Allah's little helpers have rendered *al-nafathati* as "occult endeavors," "blowing," "malignant witchcraft," "mischief of those who practice secret arts," "practicing magic by blowing," "spitting," "who blow incantations," "the evil of the witches who blow," "whisper into convictions," "female magicians and sorceresses," "whisper evil suggestions," "mischief of conjuring witches," and "practicing black magic," even "those who manipulate brain waves to make black magic."

The potential Hebrew derivations include *naphal*, meaning "to fall prostrate" as well as "to attack in the desert, causing others to fall." A *nephel* is "a miscarriage or abortion," not unlike Islam. *Naphats* is "to shatter and break, beating someone up and pulverizing them." It is also a "driving storm which causes people to scatter and disperse," once again, like Islam. A *nepesh* is "a soul or consciousness," something Allah despises. And *nopheth*, which is the closest word linguistically, suggests that "sweet as flowing honey" in Hebrew is satanic in Islam.

*Al-'uqadi* is from Ayn-Qaf-Dal. Four of the seven times it appears in the Quran it is rendered as a variation of a "knot or knots." The other three occurrences, *'uqadi* is a "pledge or contract." It is used twice in the 5<sup>th</sup> surah to describe, well, let's have Allah explain it... "not will call you to account al-Lahu for the thoughtless utterances in your oaths but he will call you to account for what you *'uqadi* | contracted the oath," in *Quran 005.089*. The same Suratun opens with, "O you who believe, fulfill the *'uqadi* | contracts..." in *Quran 005.001*. So, once again, the fact that the same word is used to describe something as essential to Islam as the Pledge to Wage War Against All Mankind and then an occultic practice, suggests that there isn't much separating Allah from Satan.

In Hebrew, we find that Aleph-Qoph-Daleth spells *'aqad*, which is "to tie and bind." And while this could be extrapolated into being "bound to honor a promise or oath," the one time it is used in the Towrah is when 'Abraham bound Yitschaq and laid him on the wooden planks during



their father and son prophetic enactment of Pesach. Few things are as confusing in the Quran than what occurred, with whom, where, and why, than this event.

Finally, *hasidin* and *hasada*, which are written Haa-Sinn-Dal, are found five times in the Quran – two of them here. These renditions of the same word are rendered as “envy, envier, envies, jealousy, jealous, and begrudge.” Arabic dictionaries affirm that it means “to be envious and hold a grudge that is born of jealousy, to experience hatred that is consuming, and to hold a deep-seeded desire to deprive others of something craved for oneself.”

In Hebrew, envy and jealousy are from *qana*, which bears no resemblance to *hasidin*. So, the envious envier is unique to the Quran.

However, *hasidin* isn't unique to this Suratun. It is used infamously in *Quran 048.015* to say, “As soon as you (O believers) are about to set forth on a war that promises booty, those who stayed behind will surely say, ‘Allow us to go with you.’ They would like to alter the Word of God. Say, ‘By no means shall you go with us. Al-Lahi has declared aforetime (to whom all spoils shall belong).’ Thereupon they will (surely) answer, ‘Nay, but you *hasidin* | jealously begrudge us (our share of booty)!’ Nay, they can grasp but so little of the truth.”

Then in *Quran 002.109* we read, “Many among the People of the Book wish they could turn you (believers) back to disbelief because of their *hasidin* | envy, after the truth has been made clear to them. Pardon and bear with them until al-Lahu delivers His decision. Surely al-Laha is most capable of everything.”

So, are we to believe that stealing during terrorist raids is godly and good but that coveting stolen property is ignorant and un-Islamic? Likewise, we were told that the three “books” were all the same but, nonetheless, the first to receive them tried to turn the last to accept one back to disbelief because they were envious after the truth had been made clear to them? More perplexing still, in two Suratuns *hisidin* | envy was bad but in the *Quran 113*, it's something Muhammad relished.

As proof that this ode to the Devil and his vices was Muhammad's favorite recital, we have this from Aisha,

who was six when the 68-year-old (based upon the actual date of the Year of the Elephant when Muhammad was born) non-prophet began abusing her...

*Bukhari:V6B61N535* “Narrated Aisha: Whenever Allah's Messenger became sick, he would recite Mu'awwidhat (Surat Al-Falaq and Surat An-Nas) and then blow his breath over his body. When he became seriously ill, I used to recite (these two Suras) and rub his hands over his body hoping for its blessings.”

Worse still (should that be possible), the Muslim chosen for this impossible task was the one in the best position to plagiarize the Torah and Talmud. And it's obvious he did. Remember: *Tabari VII:167* “In this year, the Prophet commanded Zayd bin Thabit to study the Book of the Jews, saying, ‘I fear that they may change my Book.’”

There is another Bukhari Hadith which covers similar ground in the beginning but then detours through the spiritual operating room to garner Zaid's support...

*Bukhari:V6B61N509* “Abu Bakr As-Siddiq sent for me when the people of Yamama had been killed (i.e., a number of the Prophet's Companions who fought against Musailama). (I went to him) and found Umar bin Al- Khattab sitting with him.

Abu Bakr then said (to me), ‘Umar has come to me and said: “Casualties were heavy among the Qurra’ of the Quran (i.e. those who knew the Quran by heart) on the day of the Battle of Yamama, and I am afraid that more heavy casualties may take place among the Qurra’ on other battlefields, whereby a large part of the Quran may be lost. Therefore, I suggest, you (Abu Bakr) order that the Quran be collected.”’

I said to Umar, ‘How can you do something which Allah's Apostle did not do?’ Umar said, ‘By Allah, that is a good project.’ Umar kept on urging me to accept his proposal till Allah opened my chest for it and I began to realize the good in the idea which Umar had realized. Then Abu Bakr said (to me). ‘You are a wise young man and we do not have any suspicion about you, and you used to write the Divine Inspiration for Allah's Messenger. So you should search for (the fragmentary scripts of) the Quran and collect it in one book.’

By Allah, if they had ordered me to shift one of the mountains, it would not have been heavier for me than this ordering me to collect the Quran. Then I said to Abu Bakr, ‘How will you do

something which Allah’s Messenger did not do?’ Abu Bakr replied, ‘By Allah, it is a good project.’ Abu Bakr kept on urging me to accept his idea until Allah opened my chest for what He had opened the chests of Abu Bakr and Umar.

So I started looking for the Quran and collecting it from (what was written on) palm stalks, thin white stones, and also from the men who knew it by heart, till I found the last Verse of Surat at-Tauba (Repentance) with Abi Khuzaima Al-Ansari, and I did not find it with anybody other than him.

The Verse is: ‘Verily there has come unto you an Apostle from amongst yourselves. It grieves him that you should receive any injury or difficulty...(till the end of Surat-Baraa) (at-Tauba)’ (*Quran 009.128-129*). Then the complete manuscripts (copy) of the Quran remained with Abu Bakr till he died, then with Umar till the end of his life, and then with Hafsa, the daughter of Umar.”

As is typical of the Islamic Traditions, there is no evidence of this being reliable. And with this next Hadith, a favorite among Muslims, it comes with a poison pill...

*Bukhari:V6B61N511* “Zaid bin Thabit said, ‘I started searching for the Quran till I found the last two Verses of Surat At-Tauba with Abi but I could not find them with anyone other than him. They were: ‘Verily there has come to you an Apostle from amongst yourselves.’” (*Quran 009.128*) The reason that this is incriminating is because the 9<sup>th</sup> surah was the second to last revealed. If only one person could remember it, there is no chance those which were revealed twenty-two years earlier were retained.

Furthermore, this Tradition contradicts the most highly touted Islamic mantra because most Muslims contend Uthman, not Bakr, ordered the collection of the Quran a decade later.

*Bukhari V6B61N510* “Hudhaifa bin Al-Yaman came to Uthman at the time when the people of Sham and the people of Iraq were waging war to conquer Arminya and Adharbijan. Hudhaifa was afraid of their (the people of Sham and Iraq) differences in the recitation of the Quran, so he said to Uthman, ‘O chief of the Believers! Save this nation before they differ about the Book (Quran) as Jews and the Christians did before.’

So Uthman sent a message to Hafsa saying, ‘Send us the

manuscripts of the Quran so that we may compile the Quranic materials in perfect copies and return the manuscripts to you.’ Hafsa sent it to Uthman. Uthman then ordered Zaid bin Thabit, `Abdullah bin AzZubair, Sa`id bin Al-As and AbdurRahman bin Harith bin Hisham to rewrite the manuscripts in perfect copies.

Uthman said to the three Quraishi men, ‘In case you disagree with Zaid bin Thabit on any point in the Quran, then write it in the dialect of Quraish, the Quran was revealed in their tongue.’ They did so, and when they had written many copies, Uthman returned the original manuscripts to Hafsa. Uthman sent to every Muslim province one copy of what they had copied, and ordered that all the other Quranic materials, whether written in fragmentary manuscripts or whole copies, be burnt.”

There is one thing certain about contradictions – one or the other is not true and likely both. There were, as of this date, no manuscripts or copies, but had there been I’m sure Muslims worldwide would have risen up to protest the burning of Qurans. And who knows what version they finally committed to paper, if they ever did?

*Bukhari:V6B61N513*: “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Gabriel [when he wasn’t blotting out the luminosity of the sun and moon with his 600 wings] recited the Quran to me in one way. Then I requested him and continued asking him to recite it in other ways, and he recited it in several ways till he ultimately recited it in seven different ways.” Assuming Muhammad could count using both hands, this means that there were at least seven Qurans. The Pen had been busy.

That wasn’t the end of the confusion. In version two of “Gabriel’s” recital, Muhammad switched roles with his imaginary friend... *Bukhari:V6B61N519*: “In the month of Ramadan Gabriel used to meet Muhammad every night of the month till it elapsed. Allah’s Apostle used to recite the Quran for him.” Then, we go from every night to once a year. *Bukhari:V6B61N520*: “Gabriel used to repeat the recitation of the Quran with the Prophet once a year, but he repeated it twice with him in the year he died.”

If I may remind readers, Gabriel was a poor choice among “angels” because Gabry’el means “God’s Most Competent and Courageous Man.” (In Hebrew, from which the name is derived, *gibowr* means “capable and

bold.” It is from *geber* | a strong man.) In reality, Gabry’el is Israel’s Messiah and King, the Firstborn Son of God, *Dowd* | David. He is Islam’s most fervent foe.

No wonder they couldn’t remember who said what to whom. *Bukhari:V6B61N549* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘The example of the person who knows the Quran by heart is like the owner of tied camels. If he keeps them tied, he will control them, but if he releases them, they will run away.’” To release something memorized requires sharing it. Therefore, this Hadith is apparently telling Muslims not to recite surahs for fear of losing them.

And speaking of losing it... *Bukhari:V6B61N550* “The Prophet said, ‘It is a bad thing that some of you say, “I have forgotten such-and-such verse of the Quran.” For indeed, I have been caused to forget it. So you must keep on reciting the Quran because it escapes from the hearts of men faster than a runaway camel.’” Equating the Quran to a camel wasn’t among Muhammad’s most intelligent comments – but I wouldn’t want to be tasked with compiling a more lucid list.

This frivolity is important because it exposes a lie that sits at the heart of Islam. It’s irrational to think God would shift from a reliance on literate Jewish prophets and written scrolls to an illiterate Arab who could not even remember what he said one day to the next.

Nonetheless, the foundation of Islamic teaching is based upon the notion that Allah chose Arabs because they had good memories. Therefore, the supposition is to discard the primordial Pen because the Quran would be retained mouth to ear more effectively than would it have been had it been a written book – even though it has been presented as that which it was not.

Although Islamic schools from Egypt to Pakistan are founded around this internal contradiction, Muhammad’s Quran was largely forgotten and replaced by an amalgamized text from many reciters. It was lost before it ever found paper. And by contrast, since the Towrah started out as words on parchment, it has remained true to its initial inspiration 3,500 years after it was committed to writing. The Dead Sea Scrolls underscore this truth.

But it gets even worse for Islam. Muslims insist on confining the Quran to Religious Arabic – a language that is so hard to learn with its inane grammar and antiquated vocabulary, it’s ranked second by linguists after Chinese as the world’s least hospitable communication medium. And even in Arabic most of the Quran is unintelligible because so many words are missing, and others are nonsensical.

There was, however, a prior analog that Muslims in Baghdad followed. Four centuries earlier, in 383 CE, to preclude common men from reading it, Jerome translated the New Testament out of common Greek into Latin. He and his Church not only destroyed every Greek text they could find, they threatened to kill anyone who rendered it out of their Latin prison. As a result, the Roman Catholic Church was free to do whatever the popes wanted without anyone being able to hold them accountable.

Therefore, it’s not rational to think that an inarticulate god would choose illiterate people and such a difficult, and recently derived language if he wished to communicate his message to the whole world. It’s like using cow patties to fuel a lamp and then covering it with mud and muck.

But there was a method to their madness. By confining the Quran to Religious Arabic, Islamic clerics and kings can say whatever they want – and they do. An Egyptian doctor who edited the first edition of *Prophet of Doom* wrote: “You would be amazed how they can distort facts to deceive others.”

In keeping with the camel theme, Allah’s divinely inspired messenger announced this rebuttal to Allah’s overreaction toward those who hamstrung his she-camel... *Bukhari:V6B61N552* “The Prophet said, ‘Keep on reciting the Quran, for Quran runs away (is forgotten) faster than camels that are released from their tying ropes.’”

In the interest of full disclosure, I present... *Bukhari:V6B61N559* “The Prophet said, ‘Why does anyone of the people say, “I have forgotten such-and-such Verses (of the Quran)?” I am, in fact, caused (by Allah) to forget.’” It’s a wonder anyone takes Islam seriously.

Since Volume 6, books 60 and 61 of Sahih Bukhari were devoted to the transmission of the Quran, here are some additional gems for your consideration. This is the foundation upon which Islam sinks or survives, so let's not mince words...

*Bukhari:V6B61N506* “Narrated Jundub: Once the Prophet fell ill and did not offer the night prayer (Tahajjud prayer) for a night or two. A woman (the wife of Abu Lahab) came to him and said, ‘O Muhammad! I do not see but that your Satan has left you.’ Then Allah revealed (Surat-Ad-Duha): ‘By the forenoon, and by the night when it darkens (or is still); Your Lord has not forsaken you, nor hated you.’”

While it is reassuring with all of the vitriol in the Quran that Allah does not hate Muhammad, the realization that the non-prophet remained demon-possessed is disheartening. And as would be expected, let there be no doubt that Allah's Messenger was an expert on Satan...

*Bukhari:V6B61N530* “Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Messenger ordered me to guard the Zakat revenue of Ramadan. Then somebody came to me and started stealing from the foodstuff. I caught him and said, ‘I will take you to Allah's Messenger!’

Then Abu Huraira described the whole narration and said: ‘That person said (to me), “(Please don't take me to Allah's Messenger and I will tell you a few words by which Allah will benefit you.) When you go to your bed, recite Ayat-al-Kursi, (*Quran* 002.255) for then there will be a guard from Allah who will protect you all night long, and Satan will not be able to come near you till dawn.’” (When the Prophet heard the story) he said (to me), ‘He (who came to you at night) told you the truth although he is a liar; and it was Satan.’”

One of the less desirable perks of being the Devil's Advocate is that sooner or later Satan discards even his most devout loyalists...

*Bukhari:V6B61N505* “Narrated Anas bin Malik: Allah sent down His Divine Inspiration to His Apostle continuously and abundantly during the period preceding his death till He took him unto Him. That was the period of the greatest part of revelation; and Allah's Messenger died after that.”

This is an odd statement since the Quranic evidence is

to the contrary. Early on, surahs were short and frequent. And in the end they were tediously long and anything but continuous. As evidence of this, over the first ten years, Muhammad claimed 86 surahs, receiving them at the rate of nine per year. However, in Yathrib, Muhammad got distracted by terrorist raids, which occurred at the rate of six per year, while revelations slowed to two per year. Obviously, Muhammad was not a multitasker.

In the upside-down world of non-prophets, their god listens to them rather than the other way around... *Bukhari:V6B61N541* “Narrated Abu Huraira: Allah's Messenger said, ‘Allah does not listen to a prophet as He listens to a prophet who recites the Quran in a pleasant tone.’”

Since Allah was preoccupied with threatening to torture unbelievers, why would he, of all gods, be impressed with a pleasant tone? Is murder and mayhem more palatable when served by a slippery tongue?

*Bukhari:V6B61N537* “Narrated Abdul Aziz bin Rufai: Shaddad bin Ma’qil and I entered upon Ibn Abbas. Shaddad bin Ma’qil asked him, ‘Did the Prophet leave anything (besides the Quran)?’ He replied. ‘He did not leave anything except what is Between the two bindings (of the Quran).’” Keeping in mind that “(besides the Quran)” and “(of the Quran)” were both added by the translator, this affirms that Muhammad left nothing other than the means to bind Muslims.

This is yet another proof the Quran is invalid...

*Bukhari:V6B61N536* “Narrated Usaid bin Hudair: That while he was reciting Surat Al-Baqara (The Cow) at night, and his horse was tied beside him, the horse was suddenly startled and troubled. When he stopped reciting, the horse became quiet, and when he started again, the horse was startled again. Then he stopped reciting and the horse became quiet too. He started reciting again and the horse was startled and troubled once again. Then he stopped reciting and his son, Yahya was beside the horse. He was afraid that the horse might trample on him. When he took the boy away and looked towards the sky, he could not see it.

The next morning he informed the Prophet who said, ‘Recite, Ibn Hudair! Recite, Ibn Hudair!’ Hudair replied, ‘Allah’s Messenger! My son, Yahya was near the horse and I was afraid it



might trample on him, so I looked towards the sky, and went to him. When I looked at the sky, I saw something like a cloud containing what looked like lamps, so I went out in order not to see it.’

The Prophet said, ‘Do you know what that was?’ Ibn Hudair replied, ‘No.’ The Prophet said, ‘Those were Angels who came near to you for your voice and if you had kept on reciting till dawn, it would have remained there till morning when people would have seen it as it would not have disappeared.’”

Angelic lamps, what a clever idea. I wonder if they come in colors other than demonic black, Islamic green, and blood red?

The following surah serves as an exposé on Islam. What appears triumphant on Allah’s behalf, is actually an admission of guilt. It is a confession whereby every odious and repetitive rant found within the Quran can be viewed correctly. In his review of it, Islamic commentator and deceased terrorist, al Maududi, wanted Allah’s slaves to believe that the opposite was true. He protested that the religion of Islam, as presented in the Quran, was brilliantly comprised of three fundamental doctrines:

**“*Tauhid* (the oneness of Allah) [whom we have yet to meet], the apostleship of Muhammad [whose ‘apostleship’ is covered in the Sunnah, not the Quran], and the belief that the dead are raised bodily [which is both impossible and counterproductive]. The 112<sup>th</sup> surah, ‘Pure Faith,’ teaches Tauhid, pure and undefiled. Therefore, the Prophet regarded this one surah as equal to one-third of the Quran.”**

Said a different way, albeit a very long time ago...  
*Bukhari:V6B61N534* “Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri: The Prophet said to his companions, ‘Is it difficult for any of you to recite one third of the Quran in one night?’ This suggestion was difficult for them so they said, ‘Who among us has the power to do so, O Allah’s Messenger?’ Allah Apostle replied: ‘Allah (the) One, the Self-Sufficient Master Whom all creatures need (Surat Al-Ikhlās *Quran 112.001 - 004*) is equal to one third of the Quran.” Too bad he didn’t tell the truth on this occasion. It would have been refreshing for a change.

Nonetheless, in all *Al-Ikhlaas* | Sincerity of Faith...

*Quran 112.001* “Say, ‘He, (is) *al-lahu* | the for him, the one.

*Quran 112.002 Al-lahu* | the for Him, the indispensable, eternal, and absolute. *Quran 112.003* Not He begets, and not is He begotten. *Quran 112.004* And not is *lahu* | for Him, equivalent (to) any.”

We should all rejoice that there is only one “For Him” and that he was self-incriminating. However, this counterfeit deity was not named in this surah. Having translated it from the *Word By Word Translation* and Quran interlinear, I can assure you that the text reads “*al-lahu*” which is comprised of “*al – the*” and “*lahu – for him*.” It does not say “Allah,” nor does it convey *al-ilah*, which would have been “the god.”

Therefore, with the inclusion of the definite article, which is *al* in Arabic, and *lahu* | for him, *al-lahu* was being presented as a title, revealing the intent of the surah – perhaps the entire Quran. It was all *Lahu* | for Him to rise above the Almighty in the sight of Muslim slaves. This realization reinforces the intent of *al-lahu-akbar*.

Affirming this reality, the titles of 59 of the Quran’s surahs begin with *Al* | The, including this one, *Al-Ikhlās* | **The Sincere Faith**. As a result, the Lord of the Quran has announced that this book is for Him – and therefore, was not revealed for the benefit of humankind.

This is a curious confession because it is one that all six of the “translations” I originally consulted to present the Quran as accurately and completely as possible throughout what was *Prophet of Doom*, misrepresented *al-lahu*. Since *lahu* | for him is readily understood and easily translated, and since it was scribed three times in these four verses, why did Ahmed Ali, Pickthal, Shakir, Yusuf Ali, Khan for *The Noble Quran*, and Hilai for the *Quran Word By Word Translation* and interlinear all present the first two *lahu* errantly as “Allah” and the last correctly as “for Him”?

To highlight their duplicity, the surah reads: “*Qul huwa al-lahu ahadun al-lahu al-samadu lam yalid walam yulad walam yakun lahu kufuwān ahadun.*” And yet, that is not what any of these translators wrote...

**Ahmed Ali:** Say: ‘He is God the one, the most unique, God the eminently indispensable. He has begotten no one, and is begotten of

none. There is no one comparable to Him.’

*The Noble Quran*: Say (O Muhammad (Peace be upon him)): ‘He is Allâh, (the) One. Allâh-us-Samad (The Self-Sufficient Master, Whom all creatures need, He neither eats nor drinks). He begets not, nor was He begotten; And there is none co-equal or comparable unto Him.’

*Pickthal*: Say: He is Allah, the One! Allah, the eternally Besought of all! He begetteth not nor was begotten. And there is none comparable unto Him.

*Shakir*: Say: He, Allah, is One. Allah is He on Whom all depend. He begets not, nor is He begotten. And none is like Him.

*Yusuf Ali*: Say: He is Allah, the One and Only; Allah, the Eternal, Absolute; He begetteth not, nor is He begotten; And there is none like unto Him.

*The Quran Word By Word* is also mistaken: Say He (is) Allah, the One. Allah the Eternal the Absolute, Not He begets and not He is begotten, And not is for Him equivalent any (one).

By conducting this exercise, we can correctly deduce that Islamic scholars will knowingly and deliberately alter their renderings of the Quran to create the impression that Allah is God when the actual script demonstrates otherwise. We can also surmise that these horribly written diatribes found throughout the Quran were *Lahu* | For Him, and not for anyone else – including humans. It was all recited such that the Lord of Islam might appear beyond compare, the greatest of all, which is a stretch since he is but a Snake – a lowly reptilian beast.

Perhaps the most relevant deduction that can be derived from the deliberate deceit contrived by Quran translators is that a serious investigator cannot intelligently rely on any one of them, even five of them. To understand what was revealed and why, we must systematically and diligently work our way through these rants – no matter how obscure and perverted.

Therefore, I would like to remind readers that I began presenting a composite rendering of the five most popular and esteemed translations of the Quran. Along the way, I turned to interlinears to be more literal and correct,

checking them against an expanded group of 66 other English translations. And by the time our focus shifted to the last of the Quran's Suratuns chronologically, I was augmenting the interlinear presentations with Arabic dictionaries and lexicons, in addition to searching Hebrew roots, to be as precise as possible. This known, it should be readily apparent that no one seems to know what the voice of the Quran was trying to convey, so translations differ appreciably. And without translations into current languages, the Quran languishes in its paleo-Arabic coffin.

You should know that a number of things occurred over the ensuing period from *Prophet of Doom* to *God Damn Religion* which had an effect on this comprehensive revision. First, the presentation of Allah and Muhammad's voices in the Quran and Hadith have been so shrill over the centuries that, after posting *Prophet of Doom* online and conducting 5,000 talk-radio interviews to promote its findings, young Muslims were in a quandary. In the face of what I was sharing, the "Islam is peaceful" and "jihad is a spiritual struggle" arguments were discredited. So, to make their religion appear acceptable and civilized, Muslims sanitized the text. They inserted "Allah" when the Quran read "*al-lahu/hi/ha*," "*ilah*," "*rabbi*," and "*ar-Rahman*" to dispense with the realization that Allah was a come-lately. Then, they replaced "terror" with "awe" in many translations in a disingenuous attempt to disassociate their un-god and non-prophet from Islamic terrorism.

While they were at it, the Muslim Student Association at my alma mater did two additional things – one annoying, the other helpful. Since there was no consensus guiding the nomenclature of the Hadith, they rearranged their sanitized renderings under a different numbering system, making it slightly more difficult to verify my citations apart from using an online search engine. Then, to counter the accusation that students of the Quran were deprived of translation aids and in contrast to the vast wealth of tools available to study the Hebrew text of the Towrah, they began offering Arabic / English interlinears. These not only enable a literal rendering, conveying the words as they are

now written, they present the Arabic terms from which they were derived. But these tools, and there are now many of them, impugn “Allah’s” credibility because they reveal in no uncertain terms that the text of the Quran is impoverished and incomprehensible while, at the same time, providing a means to a more accurate rendering.

Had I taken the easier path to *God Damn Religion*, I would have copied and pasted from one of 70 available translations and left it at that, giving the erroneous impression that this one version was correct. Knowing otherwise, I invested the time required to compile a rendering that was far more accurate and complete. And now, with the benefit of interlinears, I can provide a literal rendering while still retaining the credibility provided by the foremost Arabic linguists and scholars. This approach became essential when I began to notice the inappropriate renderings of many Arabic words whose definitions are clearly conveyed by their Hebrew roots. Examples are *kafar* / *kafir* which is incorrectly rendered “disbelievers, infidels, or wrongdoers” when the word is derived from the Hebrew *kaphar*, meaning “reconciled,” and derivatives of *quwm*, which is presented as “people” but actually means “to stand up.” Another example includes the variations of *bayn*, which means “between” and “understand” and denotes “making the proper connections to comprehend.” And yet is almost always rendered “clear” or “clear signs” when presented in the Quran. There was also the introduction of the un-god’s name into surahs ascribed to *al-lahu* | for him, *al-lahi* | to him, *al-lahu* | for her, *ilah* | god, *rabbi* | my lord, or *Ar-Rahman* | the Merciful, all of which were changed to either Allah or God.

Therefore, the available options were either to misrepresent the Quran, as is the case with existing translations, or invest the time to provide a more literal and exacting representation of the underlying text. I chose the latter and used interlinears, Arabic dictionaries, lexicons, and an appreciation of the underlying Hebrew roots to derive the translations found in *God Damn Religion* while pointing readers to scores of other options online at

resources such as IslamAwakened.com.

This known, let's continue to investigate the many myths associated with the Quran's compilation...

*Bukhari:V6B61N533* "Narrated Abu Said Al-Khudri: A man heard another man reciting (Surat-Al-Ikhlās [the four lines of *Quran 112.001-004*]) 'Say He is Allah, (the) One.' repeatedly. The next morning he came to Allah's Messenger and informed him about it as if he thought that it was not enough to recite. On that Allah's Messenger said, 'By Him in Whose Hand my life is, this Surah is equal to one-third of the Quran!'"

Moving to much longer surahs where a single line can be more verbose than the entirety of *Al-Ikhlās* | Sincere Faith, we find that Muhammad grew excited when his un-god inspired the faithful to terror. This became the lone occasion when he insisted that his Lord's order be written for posterity. So, he asked Zaid to bring the scapula bone and inkpot, everything but the Pen, expecting his call to arms to be memorialized. Now, if only he could read it...

*Bukhari:V6B61N512* "Narrated Al-Bara: There was revealed: 'Not equal are those believers who sit (at home) and those who strive and fight in the Cause of Allah.' (*Quran 004.095*) The Prophet said, 'Call Zaid for me and let him bring the board, the inkpot and the scapula bone (or the scapula bone and the ink pot).' Then he said, 'Write: "Not equal are those Believers who sit."'

And at that time `Amr bin Um Maktum, the blind man was sitting behind the Prophet. He said, 'O Allah's Apostle! What is your order For me (as regards the above Verse) as I am a blind man?' So, instead of the above Verse, the following Verse was revealed: 'Not equal are those believers who sit (at home) except those who are disabled (by injury or are blind or lame etc.) and those who strive and fight in the cause of Allah.'" (*Quran 004.095*)

Since every Muslim has been blinded by Muhammad and Allah, why don't they accept their Get-Out-of-Jihad Card and stay at home? Although, while it's not my place to criticize Zaid, it seems as if he may have written the same thing on three sides of the scapula...

*Quran 004.095* "Not equal the ones who sit and remain passive, among believers {other than the disabled}, and the ones who *Jihad* | Fight, striving in the Way of al-Lahi with their wealth and their

lives. Al-Lahu preferred the ones who *Jihad* | Fight with their wealth and their lives to the ones who remain passive and stay at home (in) exaltation and rank. And all al-Lahu promised the best, (but) al-Lahu preferred *al-Mu-Jahid* | the Muslims who Jihad over the ones who are passive (by) a tremendous reward.”

I wonder if there has ever been another god whose primary cause was to fight and kill? Typically, in pagan lore, deadly deities did their own killing. But not in Islam – which is a curious thing for a wannabe god who renounces partners.

*Bukhari:V6B61N580* “Narrated `Abdullah: The Prophet said, ‘Recite (and study) the Quran as long as you agree about its interpretation, but if you have any difference of opinion (as regards to its interpretation and meaning) then you should stop reciting it (for the time being).’”

Since this is a command from Allah, why is anyone citing the Quran? There are more differences of opinion among Muslims than there are Muslims. Case in point...

*Bukhari:V6B61N582* “Narrated `Abdullah: That he heard a man reciting a Quranic Verse which he had heard the Prophet reciting in a different way. So he took that man to the Prophet (and told him the story). The Prophet said, ‘Both of you are reciting in a correct way, so carry on reciting.’ The Prophet further added, ‘The nations which were before you were destroyed (by Allah) because they differed.’”

Only in Islam is incongruity considered correct. There are so many contradictions in the Quran, there is actually a verse explaining that the last inconsistency is official and correct.

*Bukhari:V6B61N527* “Narrated Ibn Abbas: Umar said, Ubai was the best of us in the recitation (of the Quran) yet we leave some of what he recites. Ubai says, ‘I have taken it from the mouth of Allah’s Messenger and will not leave for anything whatever.’ But Allah said, ‘None of Our Revelations do We abrogate or cause to be forgotten but We substitute something better or similar.’ (*Quran 002.106*)”

The abrogation verse of *Quran 002.106* is so essential to Allah’s nature and to impugning Islamic credibility, let’s consider it in context. Allah allegedly told Muhammad...

*Quran 002.099* “Verily, we have revealed to you clear signs (which inform in detail about the Jews and their secret plots); and none disbelieve and reject them but those who are perverse miscreants, defiantly disobedient. *Quran 002.100* And whenever it is they took an *ahdan* | covenant pledge, some party among them threw it away. Nay! Most of them believe not.

*Quran 002.101* And when came to them a Messenger from al-Lahi confirming that which was already with them, a party of them who were given the writing threw away the writing (book) of al-Lahi, behind their backs, as if they did not know.

*Quran 002.102* They follow what *al-Shayatin* | the Adversary, Satan, recited over the kingdom of *Sulaiman* | Solomon. Solomon never disbelieved. The *al-Shayatin* | the Adversary, Satan denied and disbelieved, teaching people magic and sorcery, and such things that came down at Babylon to the two angels, Harut, and Marut.

And they both did not teach any one unless they both said, ‘We are only a temptation and trial, so do not deny or disbelieve.’ But from those two they learned what causes division with it between the man and his wife. And they could not harm them or profit them except by al-Lahi’s permission. And, indeed, they knew that whoever buys it, *lahu* | for him, (there is) no share in the hereafter. And, indeed, evil is what they sold themselves with if they but knew.

*Quran 002.103* And if that they had believed, and feared, surely a better recompense from al-Lahi, if they but knew. *Quran 002.104* O you who believed. Do not say, ‘*Ra’ina* (an ambiguous verb used by Jews which had a derisive connotation in Hebrew, may mean ‘hear us,’ ‘listen to us so you become deaf,’ or ‘our evil shepherd’),’ but say, ‘*Unzuma* (pay attention to us and listen to us).’ And for disbelievers a painful punishment.

*Quran 002.105* Not like those who *kafar* | disbelieve (the earlier revelation) among people of *al-kitabi* | the writing (Jews) and not *al-mushrikun* | the polytheists (who ascribe partners and coworkers), that be sent down to you any good from *rabbikum* | your Lord. But *al-Lahu* | the For-Him chooses for his *Rahman* | Mercy whom he wills. And al-Lahu owner great merit.

*Quran 002.106* Whatever from *ayatin* | signs or proofs (verses) *nansakh* | we abolish and abrogate or *nunsiha* | we cause it [sic] to be forgotten, we bring better than it or similar (to) it. Do not you know that al-Laha over every thing all powerful?”

This statement speaks for itself. And while it was



critiqued in the *Anti-Semite* chapter of the *Slaughter* volume of *God Damn Religion* which focuses on the 2<sup>nd</sup> surah, suffice it to say for now, Allah announced that he cannot be trusted. This is not only devastating to the wannabe god's credibility, but it also annuls the possibility that the Quran was written long ago and then delivered as a perfect book. Allah remains suicidal.

In our quest to learn what the ahadith say about the Quran, we find this tongue twister of a tongue lashing...

*Bukhari:V6B61N564* "Narrated Ibn Abbas: Regarding His (Allah's) Statement: 'Move not your tongue concerning (the Quran) to make haste therewith.' (*Quran 075.016*)

And whenever Gabriel descended to Allah's Messenger with the Divine Inspiration, Allah's Messenger used to move his tongue and lips, and that used to be hard for him, and one could easily recognize that he was being inspired Divinely.

So Allah revealed the Verse which occurs in the Surah starting with 'I do swear by the Day of Resurrection.' (*Quran 075.001*) i.e. 'Move not your tongue concerning (the Quran) to make haste then with. It is for Us to collect it (in your mind) (O Muhammad) and give you the ability to recite it by heart.' (*Quran 075.016-17*) which means: 'It is for us to collect it (in your mind) and give you the ability to recite it by heart.'

And when We have recited it to you (O Muhammad) through Gabriel then follow you its recital. (*Quran 075.018*) means: 'When We reveal it (the Quran) to you, Listen to it.' for then: It is for Us to explain it and make it clear to you' (*Quran 075.019*) i.e. It is up to Us to explain it through your tongue.

So, when Gabriel came to him, Allah's Messenger would listen to him attentively, and as soon as Gabriel left, he would recite the Revelations, as Allah had promised him."

*Al-Qiyamah* | The Resurrection surah actually requires the Hadith's interpretation of the Quran's lazy tongue approach to revelation to keep Allah from contradicting most everything Muslims believe about the preexistence of the Quran and how it was revealed. So, as we consider this extraordinary confession of how the Quran was conveyed, please note that unlike the Hadith, there is no mention of Gabriel, the Quran, Muhammad, or Allah.

The speaker begins in first person with “I” and shifts to “we” in third person by the third statement. “I / we” is found swearing by the irrational notion of a universal resurrection of everyone’s body throughout time. Delusions such as this were only believable because they had been popular among pagans and had been reinstated as part of Christianity and Judaism. In this case, the universal reanimation of bones and tissues provides the opportunity for “I / we” to torture his foe – humankind. I will share why this is so in a moment and explain the relationship with predestination – a fate that cannot be avoided or understood.

From the perspective of the previous Hadith suggesting that the 75<sup>th</sup> surah is addressing how the Quran was revealed to Muhammad, there appears to be an abrupt change of topics from condemning humankind to not moving one’s tongue between the 15<sup>th</sup> and 16<sup>th</sup> verses, which is exceedingly awkward. But it is needed to salvage Muhammad’s reputation because, without Ibn Abbas’ explanation in [Bukhari:V6B61N564](#), everything Muslims believe about their “prophet’s recitals” goes poof...

*Quran 075.001* “I swear by the Day of Resurrection. *Quran 075.002* And I swear by the self-accusing person and reprehensive soul to witness. *Quran 075.003* Does man think that We shall not gather and assemble his bones? *Quran 075.004* Yes, we are able to put together in perfect order the tips of his fingers.

*Quran 075.005* Nay! He desires to continue committing sins and to lie about what is before him. *Quran 075.006* He asks, ‘When will be this Day of Resurrection?’ *Quran 075.007* So, when the sight shall be dazed, *Quran 075.008* and the moon is eclipsed, *Quran 075.009* and the sun and moon will be conjoined, *Quran 075.010* on that Day man will say, ‘Where to flee?’

*Quran 075.011* No, Never! There is no refuge or escape. *Quran 075.012* Unto your Lord will be the retreat on that day. *Quran 075.013* On that day man will be informed of what he sent forward, and what he left behind. *Quran 075.014* Nay! Man will be a witness against himself, *Quran 075.015* though he may put forth his excuses.

*Quran 075.016* Move not your tongue concerning to make haste. *Quran 075.017* Lo! It is for us to collect, put together, and recite. *Quran 075.018* And when we have recited it to you, follow its

recital. *Quran 075.019* Then, lo, upon us to explain it. *Quran 075.020*  
But no. You love this fleeting life.”

Should Muslims contend that Allah has transitioned from condemning humankind to imparting his instructions to Muhammad regarding the process of revealing the Quran, without the Bukhari interpretation, they are toast. Recitals cannot be recited without moving one’s tongue, negating Muhammad’s perceived role in all of this. Further, since “Us” is “collecting it and putting it together,” the notion that a Book written by the Pen prior to creation is torn asunder – as is every Hadith claim that the Quran was collected and put together by men.

In this surah, Gabriel has been eliminated from the process, negating Muhammad’s insistent claim that the supposed angel was responsible for communicating all of it to him. “Us” are now the reciters, not Gabriel, not even Muhammad, nor the first Muslims. Moreover, it is not for Muhammad or for any man to explain what otherwise appears senseless – only Allah knows, and he isn’t sharing.

However, Allah isn’t actually as clever as he wants everyone to believe. This is one of many confessions – each revealing Satan’s agenda.

I came to understand that the Quran served as Allah’s means to shed his *ha Satan* | Adversary title and present himself as God twenty-two years ago when initially writing *Prophet of Doom*. But that realization was insufficient to explain the 75<sup>th</sup> surah. That would not come until last year when I composed the *Babel* series for *Yada Yahowah*.

The clearest and most complete presentation of Satan’s ultimate scheme is presented in the Book of Ezekiel – which serves as the Adversary’s autobiography. After presenting himself as God, Satan sets his sights on raping, plundering, and annihilating Jews – fantasizing over his 25 torturous ways to eliminate them. After sharing a revisionist portrayal of himself in the Garden, Satan debuts his Day of Resurrection scheme with the Valley of Dry Bones. This leads to the mythical Magog War followed by the Adversary repurposing Jerusalem and

building what is essentially a massive concentration camp over it. With Jews eliminated, most of humanity dead, and his trophy placed atop the Temple Mount, the Adversary portends to make his grand entrance, claiming to be God.

This is the only way he prevails, and in this regard, I am his principal foe. Satan is clever, not stupid. He knows that his Day of Doom is actually *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations in year 6000 Yah / sunset, October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033. Yahowah has promised to return with His beloved Son, the Messiah, *Dowd* | David, for a Family Reunion with a remnant of *Yisra'el* | Individuals who Engage and Endure with God and *Yahuwdym* | Beloved of Yah. If there are none left, Yahowah's plans are thwarted and it is game over for the *Beryth* | Covenant because there would be no one there to participate – nullifying countless prophecies and God's purpose. Should this occur, Yahowah stays in *Shamaym* | Heaven and the '*Erets* | Earth remains *ha Satan*'s sandbox in which he can pretend to be God.

My mission is to awaken Yahuwdym and Yisrael such that Yahowah's return with Dowd is celebrated as anticipated and Satan is dispatched to *She'owl* | Hell along with his many religious advocates. That is the purpose of *Yada Yahowah*. It is why I have rewritten *Prophet of Doom* as *God Damn Religion* at this time. And it is why I've done more than just excoriating Islam.

From this perspective, the otherwise incomprehensible and grossly immoral 75<sup>th</sup> surah is exposed. The Day of Doom which awaits Satan is transformed into a *nakba* | catastrophe for humankind with his Day of Resurrection. The Devil even swears by it, and he has elicited the service of the “self-accursing person and reprehensible soul as a witness.” Accordingly, Ezekiel's Valley of Dry Bones is perceived as real. Worm rot will be reconstituted into people who can be interrogated and tortured. The lesser light of the moon will be eclipsed so that it can be conjoined with the sun, a metaphor derived from the fourth day of creation to turn the Adversary into God.

In Satan's scheme, there will be no escape from his

elaborate concentration camp, with all of its walls and guards, set atop the Temple Mount. *Nay, the Lord will be their retreat as mankind serves as a witness against himself. Sure, there will be excuses, but they will not matter – so move not your tongue in defense. Lo! It is for us to collect your bones and put you back together and then recite your fate. We will explain it to you.*

“But wait,” the Muslim apologists whine, “not everyone is destined to suffer. There are also the beaming faces of believers awaiting their Lord.” Of course, without some Muslim slaves worshiping him, how would Satan continue to play God? He is not trying to eliminate everyone, just those who prefer Yahowah over him. Case in point, the Suratun was not over at the 20<sup>th</sup> verse...

*Quran 075.001-020* “I swear by the Day of Resurrection, and I swear by the self-accusing person and reprehensive soul to witness. Does man think that We shall not gather and assemble his bones? Yes, We are able to put together in perfect order the tips of his fingers. *Nay!* He desires to continue committing sins and to lie about what is before him. He asks, ‘When will be this Day of Resurrection?’ So, when the sight shall be dazed, and the moon is eclipsed, and the sun and moon will be joined together and conjoined. On that Day man will say, ‘Where to flee?’ No, Never! There is no refuge or escape. Unto your Lord will be the retreat on that day. On that day man will be informed of what he sent forward, and what he left behind. *Nay!* Man will be a witness against himself. Though he may put forth his excuses. Move not your tongue concerning to make haste. *Lo!* It is for Us to collect, put together, and recite. And when We have recited it to you, follow its recital. Then, lo, upon Us to explain it. But no. You love this fleeting life *Quran 075.021* and neglect the Hereafter.

*Quran 075.022* Some faces that Day shall be *Nadirah* | Shining Brightly, Refulgent and Resplendent, Beaming, *Quran 075.023* looking at their Lord. *Quran 075.024* And some faces on that Day will be *Basirah* | Woe-Begone, Despondent, Gloomy, and Dismal, Frowning, *Quran 075.025* fearing and knowing that some calamity, a great disaster, is about to fall upon them. *Quran 075.026* *Nay!* When it comes up to the throat and reaches the collar bone, *Quran 075.027* and it will be said, ‘Is there wizard, a magician, or reciter of charms (who can save him from death)?’

*Quran 075.028* And he will realize it is the parting, *Quran 075.029* and leg will be joined with another leg as anguish is heaped

upon agony and combined with affliction. *Quran 075.030* To your Lord that day will all be driven. *Quran 075.031* For he (the disbeliever) never accepted nor prayed. *Quran 075.032* But only disavowed, belied, denied, rejected and turned away. *Quran 075.033* Then he strutted back to his people full of haughtiness, conceitful, while admiring himself.

*Quran 075.034* Alas, the woe is for you, yea, woe! *Quran 075.035* Woe to you! And again, woe to you! *Quran 075.036* Does man think that he will be left *Suda* | alone, neglected without being punished, or uncontrolled without purpose? *Quran 075.037* Was he not a *Nutfah* | mixture of male and female sexual discharge? *Quran 075.038* Then he became an *Alaqa* | clot of coagulated blood. Then shaped and fashioned in proportion, *Quran 075.039* and made him two sexes, male and female. *Quran 075.040* Is not He able to bring the dead to life?"

Satan, veiled as Allah, has explained his Quran and agenda. You can now choose to accept him as God or reject him as the Devil. You can fear him and be tormented by his slaves or join Yahowah in condemning him. But do not say you were not warned.

What was said matters, not how it is said. Nonetheless, we find Muslims arguing over which form of snake venom is the most toxic...

*Bukhari:V6B61N582* "Narrated `Abdullah: That he heard a man reciting a Quranic Verse which he had heard the Prophet reciting in a different way. So he took that man to the Prophet (and told him the story). The Prophet said, 'Both of you are reciting in a correct way, so carry on reciting.' The Prophet further added, 'The nations which were before you were destroyed (by Allah) because they differed.'"

*Carry on, slaves. It does not matter what you say because you have no say in the matter.* Said another way a few years later with a different result...

*Bukhari:V6B61N523* "Narrated Alqama: While we were in the city of Hims (in Syria), Ibn Mas`ud recited Surat Yusuf. A man said to him, 'It was not revealed in this way.' Then Ibn Mas`ud said, 'I recited it in this way before Allah's Messenger and he confirmed my recitation by saying, "Well done!"'

Ibn Mas`ud detected the smell of wine from the man's mouth, so he said to him, 'Aren't you ashamed of telling a lie about Allah's

Book and (along with this) you drink alcoholic liquors too?' Then he lashed him according to the law.”

This is not only evidence that within a few years of Muhammad's death, the first Muslims disagreed on the wording of the Quran; it means that four generations hence, the disparities would have outnumbered the similarities. It also shows a shift in Islamic morality. During Muhammad's lifetime, disparate recitals were laughed off as a source of amusement, but now, the suggestion that the Quran is not perfect and evolving is worthy of the whip.

This is actually the same approach Jerome and the Roman Catholic Church took long ago to combat the realization that there were untold variations of the books comprising the New Testament. An amalgamated and augmented text was formulated and written in the language of those who were empowered while all divergent manuscripts were destroyed.

*Bukhari:V6B61N522* “Narrated Shaqiq bin Salama: Once Abdullah bin Mas`ud delivered a sermon before us and said, ‘By Allah, I learnt over seventy Suras direct from Allah’s Messenger. By Allah, the companions of the Prophet came to know that I am one of those who know Allah’s Book best of all of them, yet I am not the best of them.’ Shaqiq added: ‘I sat in his religious gathering and I did not hear anybody opposing him (in his speech).”

The best reciter among Muhammad's religious terrorists could recite 70 out of 114 surahs. And yet, no one bothered to write them down. They just listened.

*Bukhari:V6B61N518* “Narrated Shaqiq: Abdullah said, ‘I learnt An-Naza`ir [presumably *Quran 110 An-Nasr* | Help although possibly *Quran 079 An-Nazi`at* | Soul Snatchers] which the Prophet used to recite in pairs in each rak`a.’ Then `Abdullah got up and Alqama accompanied him to his house. And when Alqama came out, we asked him (about those Suras).

He said, ‘They are twenty Suras that start from the beginning of Al-Mufassal, according to the arrangement done by Ibn Mas`ud, and end with the Suras starting with Ha Mim, e.g. *Ha Mim* | the Smoke. and ‘About what they question one another?’ (*Quran 078.001*)”

There is no surah named *Al-Mufassal*. The term is

thought to apply to the short surahs at the end of the Quran which were among the first revealed. They are recited with many cadence breaks between them and are, therefore, called *mufassal* | divided – even when comprised of a handful of run-on sentences.

A common theme among them is that they are presented using the names the Sabean Arab converts to Judaism used to describe their god – “*Bismillah al-Rahman al-Rahem* | In the name of God, the Merciful, the Compassionate.” While both names are of Hebrew origin and from the root “*racham* | to treat favorably and kindly, showing love and compassion,” these traits are out of character for Allah. Further, Rahman was the first name of a Quranic god, with the 55<sup>th</sup> surah devoted to Ar-Rahman.

There is a dispute among Muslims as to the beginning of the *Mufassal* surahs, with some claiming *An-Naba* (78) and others insisting on *Al Hujurat* (49). Lo! Me knows not nor does me care. However, if *An-Naza'ir* is *An-Nasr*, then it is the 110<sup>th</sup> surah. Twenty surahs before it would be the 90<sup>th</sup> *Al-Balad* | the City, and thus not either the 49<sup>th</sup> or 78<sup>th</sup>.

There is no surah named *Ha Mim*, and the one named Smoke is *Ad-Dukhan*, number 44 in Allah’s Hit Parade of Celestial Clunkers. However, there are those who prefer the name *Ha-Min as-Sajdah* over *Fusilat* | Spelled Out for the 41<sup>st</sup> Surah. But this leads to another raging debate. *Fusilat* in Arabic means “explained,” and is used in contrast with those surahs whose meanings are muddled.

Moving on, we find Muhammad doing his best impression of Allah and transforming himself from demonic despot to savior after a long line of Hebrew failures...

*Bukhari:V6B60N003* “Narrated Anas: The Prophet said, ‘On the Day of Resurrection the Believers will assemble and say, “Let us ask somebody to intercede for us with our Lord.” So they will go to Adam and say, “You are the father of all the people, and Allah created you with His Own Hands, and ordered the angels to prostrate to you, and taught you the names of all things; so please intercede for us with your Lord, so that He may relieve us from this place of ours.”’



Adam will say, "I am not fit for this (intercession for you)." Adam will remember his sin and feel ashamed. He will say, "Go to Noah, for he was the first Apostle Allah sent to the inhabitants of the earth." They will go to him and Noah will say, "I am not fit for this undertaking." He will remember his appeal to his Lord to do what he had no knowledge of, then he will feel ashamed and will say, "Go to the Khalil--ar-Rahman [Friend of Ar-Rahman]."

They will go to him and he will say, "I am not fit for this undertaking. Go to Moses, the slave to whom Allah spoke (directly) and gave him the Torah." So they will go to him and he will say, "I am not fit for this undertaking." and he will mention (his) killing a person who was not a killer, and so he will feel ashamed thereof before his Lord, and he will say, "Go to Jesus, Allah's Slave, His Apostle and Allah's Word and a Spirit coming from Him."

Jesus will say, "I am not fit for this undertaking, go to Muhammad, the Slave of Allah whose past and future sins were forgiven by Allah." So they will come to me and I will proceed till I will ask my Lord's permission and I will be given permission. When I see my Lord, I will fall down in prostration and He will let me remain that way as long as He wishes and then I will be addressed."

"Raise your head. Ask, and your request will be granted; say, and your saying will be listened to; intercede, and your intercession will be accepted." I will raise my head and praise Allah with a saying (i.e. invocation) He will teach me, and then I will intercede. He will fix a limit for me (to intercede for) whom I will admit into Paradise.

Then I will come back again to Allah, and when I see my Lord, the same thing will happen to me. And then I will intercede and Allah will fix a limit for me to intercede whom I will let into Paradise, then I will come back for the third time; and then I will come back for the fourth time, and will say, "None remains in Hell but those whom the Quran has imprisoned (in Hell) and who have been destined to an eternal stay in Hell."

Abu Abdullah said: 'But those whom the Quran has imprisoned in Hell, refers to the Statement of Allah, "They will dwell therein forever." (*Quran 016.029*)"'

The reprobate rapist, perverted pedophile, preposterous psychopath, tormented terrorist, and mass murdering megalomaniac, Muhammad, is claiming to be superior to 'Adam and Noah, even better than the ever-friendly god of the Sabians, Ar-Rahman, who perhaps is being substituted for 'Abraham to get around the Covenant.

When it comes to intercession, he would have Muslims believe that he is a superior savior to Moseh or the mythical Jesus, therefore positioning Islam above Judaism and Christianity. He, of course, forgot to mention Yahowah's choice of Savior, Dowd, because, well, he just doesn't measure up. There was also no mention of the Miqra'ey which provide the means to salvation according to Yahowah.

But to be fair to Islam's non-prophet, it's obvious that he did not claim any of this. His attention span was not nearly this long and he had a passionate aversion to chronology. So, we can credit Anas for the story.

As for explaining the 16<sup>th</sup> Surah – not so much. We covered it in *God Damn Religion ~ Snake*. Picking it up with the nifty invention of the “stabilizers,” we read...

*Quran 016.015-17* “He affixed, casting stabilizers into the Earth, mountains standing firm, lest it should shake with you, and rivers and roads that you may be guided. And landmarks. But the stars guide themselves. So, is then He Who creates like the one who creates not? Then will you not mind?”

*Quran 016.018-21* And if you could count the favors of al-Lahi, you could not count them. Lo! Al-Laha, forgiving, kind. And al-Lahu knows what you conceal and what you reveal. And those whom they invoke besides al-Lahi, they have not created anything themselves but were created. Dead, not alive, not living. And not they perceive when they will be resurrected.

*Quran 016.022-24* Your god one god. But for those who believe not in the hereafter, their hearts deny, and they are arrogant. Undoubtedly, al-Laha knows what they hide and what they disclose. Lo! He does not like the arrogant ones. When it is said to them, ‘What is it your Lord sent down?’ They say, ‘Tales of the ancients, fables from long ago.’

*Quran 016.025-26* That they will bear their burdens undiminished on the Day of Resurrection, and also the burdens of those whom they misled without knowledge. Ah, evil, indeed, is that which they will bear. Lo! Those who before them plotted, but al-Lahu came at and struck at the foundation of their building, and then the roof fell down upon them, from above them, and the doom of tormenting punishment overtook them from somewhere they did not suspect.

*Quran 016.027-29* Then, on the Day of Resurrection, He will disgrace them and will say, ‘Where are My partners, those whom you used to oppose with them?’ Those who have been given the knowledge will say, ‘Lo! Verily. Disgrace this Day the disgrace is upon the disbelievers.’ Those who the angels take wronging themselves, then they will offer submission. ‘We were not doing any evil.’ Nay! Lo! Al-Laha knows all what you used to do. So enter the gates of Hell to dwell therein forever. Woeful and dreadful a dwelling lodging the arrogant.”

Maybe it’s just me, but I didn’t see an intercessor. Perhaps the Hadith are wrong in that regard. But it wouldn’t stand alone since this was a demented Suratun.

And with that note, we move onto dueling versions of Al-Furqan...

*Bukhari:V6B61N514* “Narrated Umar bin Al-Khattab: I heard Hisham bin Hakim reciting Surat Al-Furqan [The Criterion, Surah 25] during the lifetime of Allah’s Messenger and I listened to his recitation and noticed that he recited in several different ways which Allah’s Messenger had not taught me. I was about to jump over him during his prayer, but I controlled my temper, and when he had completed his prayer, I put his upper garment around his neck and seized him by it and said, ‘Who taught you this Sura which I heard you reciting?’”

He replied, ‘Allah’s Messenger taught it to me.’ I said, ‘You have told a lie, for Allah’s Messenger has taught it to me in a different way from yours.’ So I dragged him to Allah’s Messenger and said (to Allah’s Messenger), ‘I heard this person reciting Surat Al-Furqan in a way which you haven’t taught me!’

On that Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Release him, (O Umar!) Recite, O Hisham!’ Then he recited in the same way as I heard him reciting. Then Allah’s Messenger said, ‘It was revealed in this way,’ and added, ‘Recite, O Umar!’ I recited it as he had taught me. Allah’s Messenger then said, ‘It was revealed in this way. This Quran has been revealed to be recited in seven different ways, so recite of it whichever is easier for you.’”

If Muhammad were alive today and made this statement, he would be branded an apostate, hunted down and executed. As we shall soon discover, he just contradicted Islam’s holy grail.

And yet, there was nothing holy about the Quran. It is

equal parts delusional and sadistic, ignorant and arrogant. In this regard, *Al Furqan* | *The Criterion* reads like every other Suratin. Looking for tribute and seeking acclaim, this begins with the egomaniacal lord speaking of himself in third person to hide his conceit...

*Quran 025.001* “Blessed be he who sent down the criterion to his slave that he may be a warner to the worlds. *Quran 025.002* The one who to him belongs the command and control of the heavens and the ground, and who has not begotten a son and for whom there is no partner, associate, or friend in the kingdom he measured and determined everything. *Quran 025.003* Yet they have taken besides him other gods that measured nothing but are themselves proportioned. They possess for themselves neither harm nor benefit. They possess no power of death, nor life, nor resurrection.”

If one has to bless themselves, they don't deserve it. And in this case, he may crave command and control, even protest that he has it, but nothing could be further from the truth. However, Satan is correct in stating that he has not begotten a son and that he has no friends. I would also acknowledge that in the realm he has created for himself in his mind, he has predestined an outcome commensurate with his illusions. But none of it's true, and it was as obvious then as it is now...

*Quran 025.004* The reconciled say, ‘This is nothing but a lie, a forgery he invented, in which others have helped him.’ But, lo, they have produced mischief and a slanderous falsehood. *Quran 025.005* They say, ‘These are tales of former people which were dictated to him morning and evening from that which was written down.’

*Quran 025.006* Say, ‘The one who sent it down knows the secret in the heavens and the earth. Truly he is Rahman, oft-forgiving.’ *Quran 025.007* And they say, ‘Why does *al-rasuli* | the messenger eat food and walk in the markets? Why is not an angel sent down to him to be a warner with him?’

This was pathetic, even for a Snake pretending to be God. The Towrah delineated the criteria for differentiating between true and false prophets, authenticating who spoke for Yahowah or for themselves. In that analysis, Rahman, forgiveness, rasulis, warners, gardens, rivers, palaces, eating, and angels are not part of the equation – because historical accuracy, consistency, and fulfilled prophecy are

all that matter.

*Quran 025.008* Or, treasure thrown down to him, or why has he not a garden paradise from which to eat?’ And the *al-zalimun* | the cruel lords say, ‘You follow not but a man bewitched, deprived of reason.’ *Quran 025.009-14* See how they set forth for you the similitudes, but they have gone astray, so they cannot find a way. Blessed is He Who if He willed could have made for you better than that, gardens flowing from underneath it the rivers, and He could have made palaces for you.

**Nay! They deny the Hour, and so for those who deny the Hour, We have prepared a Blazing Fire. When it sees them from a far place, they will hear its raging and roaring. And when they are flung into a narrow place of it, bound in chains, they will plead for death and destruction. Do not ask for one death but many to be destroyed on this day.”**

The proposed penalty for those who were right about Muhammad, and thus engaged in the Never-Ending Argument, which seems to have included almost everyone familiar with the initial Suratuns, was to be roasted. And that is why they needed bodies. Satan was intent on torturing humanity. And therefore, Muslims must extrapolate that they would be doing Allah a favor to kidnap and then burn Jews, just as they did on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023 following their Lord’s example.

*Bukhari:V6B61N579* “Narrated Abu Musa: The Prophet said, ‘The example of a believer who recites the Quran and acts on it, is like a citron which tastes nice and smells nice. And the example of a believer who does not recite the Quran but acts on it, is like a date which tastes good but has no smell. And the example of a hypocrite who recites the Quran is like a Raihana (basil) which smells good but tastes bitter. And the example of a hypocrite who does not recite the Quran is like a colocynth which tastes bitter and smells bad.”

I shared this culinary delight from Chef Muhammad to confirm that the best reciters of Allah’s demented diatribe are akin to citron. For those who may not know, the citron, or *etrog* in Hebrew, is one of the Four Species required by rabbis in their observation of Sukkot. Like them, it is a hideously ugly fruit that serves no purpose because it is inedible. So, not only is the *etrog* | citron a religious icon, but its inclusion in this story reeks of plagiarism. Rabbis

make similar comparisons regarding reading and acting upon the Talmud with their four species.

In our quest to understand the compilation of Allah's Book, we are reminded of the *Mufassal* | Divisions which permeate the early surahs which were pilfered from Arab converts to Judaism.

*Bukhari:V6B61N563* “Narrated Abu Wail: We went to Abdullah in the morning and a man said, ‘Yesterday I recited all the Mufassal Suras.’ On that Abdullah said, ‘That is very quick, and we have the (Prophet’s) recitation, and I remember very well the recitation of those Suras which the Prophet used to recite, and they were eighteen Suras from the Mufassal, and two Suras from the Suras that start with Ha Mim.”

We did this math earlier and determined that rather than being 20 surahs (or in this case, 18+2) between *An-Nasr*, the 110<sup>th</sup> surah and either the 49<sup>th</sup> or 78<sup>th</sup> surahs, *Al Hujurat* or *An-Naba*, depending upon your preference in this raging debate, is either 32 or 61 by my count – even using Arabic numerals.

And should you think that debate was contentious, we are now entering the realm of Muhkam...

*Bukhari:V6B61N555* “Narrated Sa'id bin Jubair: Ibn Abbas said, ‘I have learnt all the Muhkam Suras during the life time of Allah’s Messenger.’ I said to him, ‘What is meant by the Muhkam?’ He replied, ‘The Mufassal.’”

Jubair is confused. *Muhkam* addresses surahs which are considered “clear,” and thus nonexistent. It is contrasted against the *Mutashabih* | Ambiguous surahs, which would comprise the rest of the Quran. Mufassal speaks of “Divided,” of which there are a specific number in unidentified locations.

*Bukhari:V6B61N577* “Narrated Ali: I heard the Prophet saying, ‘In the last days (of the world) there will appear young people with foolish thoughts and ideas. They will give good talks, but they will go out of Islam as an arrow goes out of its game, their faith will not exceed their throats. So, wherever you find them, kill them, for there will be a reward for their killers on the Day of Resurrection.’”

No more Mr. Nice Guy. Good Muslim jihadists have been ordered to kill the talkative ones. Do so and win a prize. Pay-for-Slay evidently was not invented by the PLO Fatah Fakeestinians – although, they have honed their craft.

Continuing to consider what the ahadith reveal about the Quran, we discover that the first copy wasn't in Muhammad's preferred dialect, necessitating translation... *Bukhari:V4B56N709* "Uthman called Zaid, Abdallah, Said, and Abd-Rahman. They wrote the manuscripts of the Quran in the form of a book in several copies. Uthman said to the three Quraishi persons, 'If you differ with Zaid bin Thabit on any point of the Quran, then write it in the language of the Quraysh, as the Quran was revealed in their language.' So they acted accordingly."

Because there was such confusion, Uthman ordered competing versions to be burned. But by destroying the evidence, he destroyed the Quran's credibility. Now, all Muslims have is wishful thinking.

Since faith is not a substitute for knowing, and since the Islamic ahadith are more conflicting than helpful, we may want to consider evidence and reason to ascertain what is true and what is not. But first, let's establish what Muslims believe so that we can direct our attention to determining whether or not it is plausible. As evidenced by the official Islamic introduction to *The Noble Quran*, Islamic scholars contend...

**"The Quran is one leg of two which form the basis of Islam. The second leg is the Sunnah of the Prophet. What makes the Quran different from the Sunnah is its form. Unlike the Sunnah, the Quran is quite literally the Word of Allah, whereas the Sunnah was inspired by Allah but the wording and actions are the Prophet's. The Quran has not been expressed using any human words. Its wording is letter for letter fixed by Allah. Prophet Muhammad was the final Messenger of Allah to humanity, and therefore the Quran is the last Message which Allah has sent to us. Its predecessors, such as the Torah, Psalms, and Gospels have all been superceded [sic]."**

Funny thing, though, the Allah-inspired Sunnah just confirmed that the Quran used "human words" and that it wasn't "fixed letter for letter by Allah." Muslims ought to

read their own scriptures.

Despite all evidence to the contrary, Islamic “scholars” contend that today’s Quran is an identical copy of Allah’s Eternal Tablets, even so far as the punctuation, titles, and divisions of chapters are concerned. Maududi, one of the most esteemed Quranic interpreters, said, “**The Quran exists in its original text, without a word, syllable nor even letter having been changed.**” (*Towards Understanding Islam*, Maududi) That’s embarrassing since it is grammatically incorrect and only occasionally lucid.

Abu Dhabi, another leading Muslim apologist, claimed, “**No other book in the world can match the Quran. The astonishing fact about this Book of Allah is that it has remained unchanged, even to a dot, over the last fourteen hundred years. No variation of text can be found in it.**” (*Basic Principles of Islam*) That’s factually untrue, every word of it. But facts don’t matter in matters of faith.

The Quran says of itself: “**Nay this is a glorious Quran, (inscribed) on a Preserved Tablet.**” (*Quran 085.201*)

“**A Scripture Book, whereof the verses are explained in detail; a Quran in Arabic.**” (*Quran 041.003*)

“**We have coined for man in this Quran. (It is) a Quran in Arabic, without any crookedness (therein).**” (*Quran 039.027*)

Richard Nixon tried that line, too. It didn’t work any better for him than it does for Allah. Over the course of these pages, we’ll discover why.



This review of *Islam’s Dark Past* follows three thousand pages of Islamic scripture, all punctuated by my analysis. So now, at least for the remainder of this section, we are going to shift gears and try a different approach. The following presentation of the Quran’s veracity will be driven by more recent Islamic scholarship – and by those with the intellect and fortitude to apply rigorous academic standards to the ether of religious mythology. And while



their findings are shocking, at least you have been warned.

One of the most succinct explanations over the past four decades of scholarship was provided in 1995 by Dr. Jay Smith. He holds a Ph.D. in Islamic Studies. In a debate at Cambridge University, he reported...

“Most Westerners have accepted Islamic claims at face value. They have never had the ability to argue their veracity because the claims could neither be proved nor disproved, as their authority was derived solely from the Quran itself. There has also been a reticence to question the Quran and the prophet due to the adverse response directed upon those who were brave enough to attempt it in the past. So Westerners have been content to assume that Muslims have some evidence to substantiate their beliefs.”

We are about to discover that apart from the Hadith we have just reviewed, they have no such evidence. And what they possess only serves to destroy Islam’s credibility.

One of the more interesting assessments of the Quran’s opaque past was produced by the world’s foremost authority on Quranic paleography, Arabic calligraphy and orthography, Dr. Gerd R. Puin. Professor Puin lectures on the Arabic language and literature at Saarland University in Saarbrücken, Germany. He is the co-author of *The Hidden Origins of Islam* with Karl-Heinz Ohlig.

In his assessment, “The Quran is a cocktail of texts that were not all understood even at the time of Muhammad. Many of them may even be a hundred years older than Islam itself. Even within the Islamic traditions there is a huge body of contradictory information, including a significant Christian substrate; one can derive a whole Islamic anti-history from them if one wants.

“The Quran claims for itself that it is *mubeen*, or ‘clear,’ but if you look at it, you will notice that every fifth sentence or so simply doesn’t make sense. Many Muslims and Orientalists will tell you otherwise, of course, but the fact is that a fifth of the Koranic text is just incomprehensible. This is what has caused the traditional anxiety regarding translation. If the Koran is not

comprehensible – if it can't even be understood in Arabic – then it's not translatable. People fear that. And since the Koran claims repeatedly to be clear but obviously is not – as even speakers of Arabic will tell you – there is a contradiction. Something else must be going on.” (Interview with Toby Lester for the article ‘What is the Koran,’ *The Atlantic* 1999)

Among the first to challenge the authenticity of the Quran and Hadith was David Samuel Margoliouth, an English Orientalist. He was Laudian Professor of Arabic at the University of Oxford from 1889 to 1937. Margoliouth was educated at Winchester College and at New College, Oxford where he won numerous prizes in Oriental languages. He was fluent in Arabic, Persian, Turkish, Armenian and Syriac, in addition to Hebrew and English. He received a Doctor of Letters degree from New College, Cambridge, in 1902.

Dr. Margoliouth's scholarly articles on the history of Islam became the standard treatises in English, including *Mohammed and the Rise of Islam* (published in 1905), *The Early Development of Mohammedanism* (composed in 1914), and *The Relations Between Arabs and Israelites Prior to the Rise of Islam* (written 1924).

Professor Margoliouth, among the most brilliant translators of Arabic, became a member of the Council of the Royal Asiatic Society and served as its director. His most famous theory, that ‘the poems considered pre-Islamic were actual forgeries of a later Islamic period,’ was postulated in his *The Origins of Arabic Poetry* in 1925. And since Islam is dependent upon criticizing them to demonstrate the superiority of Islam, his research serves as another fatal blow to the religion. As a result, his analysis has been attacked in typical Islamic fashion, not upon its veracity, but because it was seen as “a campaign to cast aspersions on the relevance and reliability of the whole corpus of classical Arabic literature of the *Jahiliyyah* | Period of Ignorance preceding the enlightenment of Islam,” according to Pakistani apologist, Javed Ghamidi. (*Meezaan*, 2014)

In his *Mohammed and the Rise of Islam*, Margoliouth wrote, “The language of the Koran was thought by experts to bear a striking likeness to that of the early poetry: and though for us it is difficult to pass an opinion on this point, seeing that the early poetry is largely fabrication modelled on the Koran, we may accept the opinion of the Arabs.”

In an article in the *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics*, Margoliouth stated, “The relation of this Quranic style to the verse and rhymed prose of classical Arabic is an enigma which cannot at present be solved.”

Sir William Muir was a Scottish Orientalist from the Universities of Glasgow and Edinburgh. Beyond academia, he also served as a colonial administrator, becoming the Lieutenant Governor of the North-Western Provinces of British India. He was knighted in 1867. Returning to academia, in 1885 he was elected Principal of the University of Edinburgh, succeeding Sir Alexander Grant, and held the post till 1903, when he retired. During this period of Sir Muir’s illustrious life, he became the most acclaimed scholar of Islam for his era. His chief area of expertise was the history of Muhammad and the early caliphate. His books include *A Life of Mahomet and History of Islam to the Era of the Hegira*; *Annals of the Early Caliphate*; *The Caliphate: Its Rise, Decline and Fall*, which as an abridgment to *Annals*, takes readers to the onset of the Mongols; *The Koran: its Composition and Teaching*; and *The Mohammedan Controversy*, comprising five essays published at intervals between 1885 and 1887. In 1888 he delivered the Rede lecture at Cambridge on *The Early Caliphate and Rise of Islam*.

*A Life of Mahomet and History of Islam to the Era of the Hegira* was published 1861 in four volumes. It was heralded in both literary and missionary circles, and provoked responses ranging from appreciation to criticism. It would eventually evoke a rebuttal from the Indian Muslim philosopher Sayyid Ahmad Khan, who advanced the notion of the “Two-State Solution,” this one calling for Muslim Indians to have their own state in Pakistan since they could not coexist with Hindus.

Contemporary reviewers uniformly praised him for his knowledge of Arabic. Contemporary historian E.A. Freeman called his thesis a “great work,” yet questioned its conjectural methodology, particularly Muir’s conclusion that Muhammad was inspired by Satan. Another contemporary, Aloys Sprenger, criticized Muir for ascribing Islam’s origins to the Devil, even though Muhammad, himself, admits to as much, and the Quran confirms it. The *British Quarterly Review* of 1872 criticized his approach as ‘he is treading ground whither the historian of events and creeds must refuse to follow him.’ When the truth hurts, evidently, it is best not said.

Mohammed Hussein Heikal regarded Muir’s work as “an *argumentum ad hominem* fallacy.” That, of course, is illogical because Muhammad is indistinguishable from Islam. If Satan inspired him, which he admits, then Islam is Satanic.

Aaron W. Hughes, much later in 2012, opined that Muir’s work was part of an European Orientalist tradition that sought to show that Islam was “a corruption, a garbled version of existing monotheisms.” He meant it as an insult, but Muir’s conclusion, is, nonetheless, both obvious and accurate.

Clinton Bennett, who wrote *In Search of Muhammad* in 1998, would laud Muir’s work as “a detailed life of Muhammad more complete than almost any other previous book, at least in English,” noting, however, that besides “placing the facts of Muhammad’s life before both Muslim and Christian readers, Muir wanted to convince Muslims that Muhammad was not worth their allegiance. He thus combined scholarly and missionary purposes.” Once again, just because it is true, and the truth discredits Muhammad, it does not impugn Muir’s motives. But Clinton Bennett had an agenda of his own, having tried to advance interfaith dialogue between Islam and other religions.

Consider the following passage from Muir’s *Life of Mahomet*: “It is incumbent upon us to consider this question...and to ask whether the supernatural influence,

which...acted upon the soul of the Arabian prophet may not have proceeded from the Evil One... Our belief in the power of the Evil One must lead us to consider this as at least one of the possible causes of the fall of Mahomet...into the meshes of deception. May we conceive that a diabolical influence and inspiration was permitted to enslave the heart of him who had deliberately yielded to the compromise with evil.”

As a result of his evaluation of the Arabic texts, in the final chapters of *Life of Mahomet*, Muir concluded that the main legacy of Islam was a negative one, and he subdivided it into three radical evils: “First: polygamy, divorce, and slavery strike at the root of public morals, poison domestic life, and disorganize society; while the veil removes the female sex from its just position and influence in the world.

“Second: freedom of thought and private judgment are crushed and annihilated. Toleration is unknown, and the possibility of free and liberal institutions foreclosed. Third: a barrier has been interposed against the reception of Christianity.”

While he was correct on all three issues, the final point is germane to this discussion because, while wrong about many things, Christian influence on society has been superior to Islamic oppression. Compare North America and Europe to the Middle East and Northern Africa.

Muir’s *Life of Mahomet* and *The Caliphate* are still considered reliable monuments of scholarship. He displays an impressive antipathy toward the caustic influence of Islam. However, according to Edward Said, a Progressive anti-Orientalist: “his attitude towards his subject matter was fairly put by him when he said that ‘the sword of Muhammed, and the Koran, are the most stubborn enemies of Civilization, Liberty, and the Truth which the world has yet known.’” Progressive platitudes such as this remain as ignorant as they are immoral, and as irrational as they are irresponsible. Not only was Sir Muir correct, but we are witnessing the result playing out around the world.

Sir Muir’s *Annals* was received with fewer

reservations. In fact, it was *Annals* that established Muir's reputation as a leading scholar on Islam in the West. Nevertheless, his earlier hypercritical *Life of Mahomet* was used as a poster child by contemporary Muslim commentators to dismiss all criticism of their religion emanating from Western scholars. Syed Ameer Ali, for example, went as far as to declare Muir "Islam's avowed enemy." We should all strive to be distinguished as such.

American commentator on foreign policy and the Middle East, Daniel Pipes, is wrong about almost everything pertaining to Islam. He claims to have investigated the origin of the phrase "Satanic Verses," and opined that despite Salman Rushdie's claim that he had borrowed the phrase from al-Tabari, the earliest traceable occurrence is in Muir's *Life of Mohamet*. If Pipes were not a propagandist for Islam, he would do well to read Volume 6 of al-Tabari's *Tarikh*, beginning on page 101 through page 118, Ibn Ishaq's *Sira* beginning on page 130, and then the 22<sup>nd</sup> and 53<sup>rd</sup> Surahs of the Quran.

Dr. John Wansbrough was among the most intrepid Orientalists willing to venture into Islam's Dark Past. He earned his Ph.D. from Harvard University and, as a professor, taught at the University of London's School of Oriental and African Studies where he was Vice Chancellor from 1985 to 1992. He is credited with founding the Revisionist School of Islamic Studies as a result of his rigorous criticism of the religion's unfounded historical claims. He devoted his academic career to ascertaining a more historically credible version of Islam's beginnings, arguing in favor of methodological skepticism of the early Islamic sources.

Professor Wansbrough argues that the Quran was collected and written over a 200-year period and cannot be dated to the 7<sup>th</sup>-century in Arabia but, instead, to the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries, which represent the 2<sup>nd</sup> and 3<sup>rd</sup> centuries AH (After Hijrah). He also attests that the Quran was first compiled in Abbasid, Iraq – not Mecca or Medina. While he passed away in 2002, he left a living legacy. Among his students were Andrew Rippin, Patricia Crone, and Michael

Cook, along with Norman Calder and Gerald Hawting. And they have become bright lights in a dark world.

Dr. Wansbrough's research affirms what I have stated repeatedly: that Muslim literature, specifically the Hadith collections of Ishaq, Bukhari, Muslim, and Tabari, is late, dating to more than a century and a half after the death of Muhammad. Furthermore, after studying early Islamic manuscripts of the Quran, he realized that those texts addressed an audience that was familiar with Jewish and Christian literature. He realized that the sharp criticisms of "infidels" was addressed, not to idolaters and pagans, but to monotheists who did not meet newly imposed criteria. Since those observations did not fit the Islamic narratives, he reasoned that Islam did not begin within a polytheistic Arab society.

John Wansbrough was among the first to determine that early Muslim legal arguments did not refer to the Quran or Hadith, which now comprise Islamic Sunnah and Sharia. As a result, it became obvious that there wasn't a written canon of scriptural texts in the Rashidun and Umayyad eras. And this indicates that the Quran and Hadith, as a source of law, had been backdated.

John Wansbrough analyzed the Islamic narratives that had been previously ascribed to 150 to 200 years after Muhammad died using established academic methods, particularly literary criticism. This led to the realization that the texts were not historical accounts but later literary constructions whose actual historical core is, at best, tenuous, and cannot be detected.

On that basis, he developed the technique of using what he referred to as "conjectural provisional" and "tentative and emphatically provisional," to demonstrate that "neither the Quran nor Islam was a product of Muhammad or even Arabia." He also concluded that the original Arab conquerors of the Umayyad empire were not actually Muslims. He postulated that "Islam did not emerge as a new religion but was derived from Jewish and Christian sources."

The “person of Muhammad,” he claimed, “was a later invention. His only function,” he reasoned, “was to provide the new religious movement with a role model fashioned loosely after a prophet in the style of the Hebrews. Bereft of any archaeological witness, and hardly attested in pre-Islamic Arabic or external sources,” it was Professor Wansbrough’s conclusion that the Quran “became a source for biography, exegesis, jurisprudence, and grammar” two centuries AH in Abbasid Iraq rather than in 7<sup>th</sup> century Western Arabia as traditionally dated and located. Specifically, Wansbrough thought it must have been completed by Ibn Hisham around the time he edited Ibn Ishaq’s *Sīra* of Muhammad.

John Wansbrough argued that the Quran was not derived from “various recollections of ancient texts, but the outcome of conflicting interpretations.” He wrote that “variants in the form of multiple versions of the same story within the text of the Quran are present in such quantity that they rule out the theory of an ‘Urtext (original text)’ or even that of a composite edition produced by deliberations in committee.” He also reasoned that “classical Arabic was developed later than the colloquial forms, and contemporaneously with the codification of the Quran.”

It is hard to argue with Wansbrough’s findings because the first century of Islam is characterized by a river of blood without a drop of ink. All we know for certain is that someone turned isolated, impoverished, and illiterate nomadic Arabs into formidable killing machines. And with no other viable explanation, reason dictates that the heinous man and deplorable god depicted within the Quran and Hadith were responsible for this diabolical plague. Moreover, while nothing they claimed was true, and nothing they accomplished was moral, what matters regarding Islam is that all good Muslims are terrorists because they believe it. Therefore, non-Muslims must learn to diagnose this plague and isolate it before it devours the planet.

Furthermore, since that was not the end of it, but instead the beginning, Wansbrough’s findings, while



thought-provoking, are not relevant in this regard. Islam has suffocated people from Indonesia to Morocco, impeding any meaningful progress beyond the 7<sup>th</sup> Century. And it is directly and solely responsible for having inspired the terrorist attacks of 09.11.01 and 10.07.23. Even more concerning, it is the impetus behind the grossly immoral, horrendously ignorant, and mean-spirited uprisings around the world calling for death to America and death to Jews, the elimination of Israel and the annihilation of its people. The legacy of Muhammad cannot be reasoned with or contained, and in that they have been supported by Progressives who are moronically serving as their propagandists, the world is in peril. As a result of the collective ignorance and immorality of Muslims and Progressives, and their combined influence on society, humankind will not survive the ensuing decade without Divine intervention.

Nonetheless, I have promised a scholastic review of Islam's inception, and the next bright light on that list is Andrew Rippin. A Canadian Islamic Studies scholar, he was Professor of History and Dean of the Faculty of Humanities at the University of Victoria, British Columbia. A softer, more accepting version of his mentor, Rippin authored eleven books on Quranic Studies, including the widely read, *Muslims - Their Religious Beliefs and Practices*.

Dr. Patricia Crone was not an apologist, however. A Danish historian specializing in early Islamic history, she earned her Ph.D. in Islamic Studies while working alongside Professor Wansbrough at the School of Oriental and African Studies at the University of London. Her thesis was titled "The Mawali in the Umayyad period." She became a senior research fellow at the Warburg Institute until 1977 and then Lecturer in Islamic History and Fellow at Oxford. She was later appointed to the Institute for Advanced Study at Princeton, where she became an Andrew W. Mellon Professor.

The central theme of Patricia Crone's scholarship focused upon the question of the historicity of Islamic

sources. Her best-known works, *Hagarism* and *Meccan Trade* demonstrate that Islam is an amalgamized religion that began somewhere other than Mecca. And while she was right on both accounts, she was less cognizant of the realization that the religion began in Petra and that the Talmud's interpretation of the Towrah fueled Islam.

Following in the footsteps of her mentor, and collaborating with her colleague, Dr. Michael Cook, Patricia Crone questioned the historicity of the Islamic traditions regarding the beginnings of Islam. They found and cataloged numerous witnesses written in Armenian, Greek, Aramaic and Syriac, and used them to reconstruct the story of Islam's beginnings – one that differs radically from the stories told throughout the Hadith Traditions. Crone and Cook claimed that Islam came into being through the fusion of various Near Eastern cultures under Arabic leadership.

*Hagarism*, named after the Egyptian slave who bore Ishmael to Abraham at Sarah's insistence, reveals that there is a much more varied body of source material available. It demonstrates that Islam was deeply rooted in Judaism, because Arabs and Jews were initially allies.

According to Professors Crone and Cook, "an Arab uprising in the 7<sup>th</sup> century CE led to the conquests and resultant caliphate, and they were inspired by Jewish messianism." Crone and Cook contend that "an alliance of Arabs and Jews sought to reclaim the Promised Land from the Byzantine Empire," and that as a result "the Quran consists of 8<sup>th</sup>-century edits of various Judeo-Christian and other Middle-Eastern sources" wherein "Muhammad was the herald of Umar the redeemer, a Judaic messiah." (*Hagarism: The Making of the Islamic World*, 1977)

Since I value their research and fortitude, it pains me to say that their conclusions in this regard were mostly wrong. While I concur that rabbis were complicit in the creation of the Quran by selling Talmud recitals to Muhammad, and that Abu al-Qasim wanted to be seen as a messiah, and even that the first Muslims sought to conquer

and claim Jerusalem, Jews were the first victims of Islam, not co-combatants. Muhammad annihilated them.

The hypotheses proposed in *Hagarism* have been criticized, yet the book remains a seminal work in advancing a more accurate understanding of Islam's dark past. Crone's research questioned prevailing assumptions and proposed new interpretations that were more credibly supported. Following in the footsteps of Joseph Schacht and John Wansbrough, *Hagarism* encouraged scholars to use methodologies deployed in biblical studies.

Digging a bit deeper, Professors Cook and Crone postulate that "the first adherents of the amalgamated religion were known as *Muhajirun* | Migrants rather than Muslims, and that their *Hijra* | Migration was to Jerusalem rather than Medina. Its members," according to Cook and Crone, "were initially Jewish and Arab but the Arabs' increasing militant success impelled them to break from the Jews around the time of Abd al-Malik ibn Marwan in the late 7<sup>th</sup> century."

According to their research, "the name Hagarenes was commonly expressed in Greek Magaritai, Syriac Mahgre or Mahgraye sources to describe the 7<sup>th</sup>-century Arab conquerors known today as Muslims. The word was a self-designation of the early Muslim community with a double meaning. Firstly, it is a cognate of muhājirūn, an Arabic term for those who partake in a hijra (exodus). Secondly, it refers to Ishmaelites: descendants of Abraham through his [actually her, as in Sarah's] handmaid Hagar and their child Ishmael, in the same way as the Jews claimed descent and their ancestral faith from Abraham through his wife Sarah and their child Isaac."

They reasoned that "Muhammad would have claimed such descent for Arabs to give them a birthright to the Holy Land and to prepend a monotheist genealogy compatible with Judaism to their pagan ancestral practice (such as sacrifice and circumcision). Hagarism thus refers to this early faith movement."

In *Hagarism*, the contention is made that, after parting

from the Jews, the “Muhajirun flirted with Christianity, and came to consider Jesus as prophet and Mary as Virgin.” From there, Crone and Cook assert that the “Muhajirun developed an independent Abrahamic monotheist identity.” They concluded that the resulting religion “borrowed key concepts from the Jewish breakaway sect of Samaritanism: the idea of a scripture limited to the Pentateuch, a prophet like Moses (Muhammad), a holy book revealed like the Torah (the Quran), a sacred city (Mecca) with a nearby mountain (Jabal an-Nour) and shrine (the Kaaba) of an appropriate patriarch (Abraham), plus a caliphate modeled on an Aaronid priesthood.”

While I will afford Crone and Cook credit for thinking outside of the box, the religion they have described isn't reflected in the Quran. It bears no resemblance to the teachings in the Towrah or the myths in the Gospels. It is far more inconsistent with 'Abraham than accurate regarding him. There is no counterpart in Islam for Mount Choreb or Mount Mowryah. The Temple was magnificent while the Ka'aba was a rock pile. Further, there is no connection between the work of the *Lowy kohen* | Levite priests associated with 'Aharown and the Islamic caliphate. For smart people, these conclusions were unreasonable.

Moreover, what's the point? There are no Muhajirun committing terrorist atrocities and no one is rioting over Hagarism. Even if their theory were right, theirs is the wrong approach.

Professors Crone and Cook interpreted 7<sup>th</sup>-century Syriac, Armenian, and Hebrew writings to forward the hypothesis that Muhammad was alive during the conquest of Judea, and therefore, about two years longer than traditionally believed. They claim that “the caliphate of Abu Bakr was a later invention.” According to Crone and Cook, “Muhammad led Jews and Hagarenes (Arabs) under a united faith described as Judeo-Hagarism, as a prophet preaching the coming of a Judaic messiah who would redeem the Promised Land from the Christian Byzantines. This redeemer came in the person of Umar, as suggested by the Aramaic origins of his epithet Al-Faruq.”

(en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Hagarism)

They further opined, “the Hijra, as religious duty of Hagarenes, referred to the emigration from northern Arabia to Palestine (later more generally to conquered territories), not to a single exodus from Mecca to Medina.” And while they said, “no 7<sup>th</sup>-century source identifies the Arab era as that of the hijra” – this claim could be said of everything associated with Islam’s genesis since little if anything was committed to writing until the 8<sup>th</sup> century.

“To combine the Abrahamic, Christian, and Samaritan elements,” the authors of *Hagarism* concluded, “the role of Muhammad was recast as a prophet parallel to Moses, bringing a new scriptural revelation. The Quran was expeditiously collected from earlier disparate Hagarene writings, possibly heavily edited into its complete form by al-Hajjaj.”

Recognizing that there are no records written by Muslims during the first 100 years of Islam and that the accounts which emerged over the next century were universally incredulous, what Professors Crone and Cook have done is to backfill their own thoughts into this void. While they have done a great service in revealing that the earliest non-Islamic sources paint a conflicting picture, their interpretive analysis isn’t helpful in dealing with the deadly nature of Islam.

To some extent, her views would change, as is evident in Patricia Crone’s *Meccan Trade and the Rise of Islam*. Written in 1987, she argued that the importance of the pre-Islamic Meccan trade suggested within the Quran and Hadith had been grossly exaggerated. She discovered, as I have also learned and shared, that Mecca was never part of any of the major ancient trade routes. In fact, as we found when pursuing the legacy of Tub’a ‘Ab Kariba As’ad, the Himyarite leader among the Sabeans, based upon what was claimed in the 50<sup>th</sup> surah regarding Tubba’s alleged destruction, by the 7<sup>th</sup> century CE, the preferred mode of transport was aboard ships.

Therefore, Dr. Crone suggested, “While Muhammad

never traveled much beyond the Hijaz, internal evidence in the Quran, such as its description of his opponents as ‘olive growers,’ might indicate that the events surrounding Muhammed took place nearer the Mediterranean than in Mecca” As a result, her *Meccan Trade* was considered a devastating critique of the Islamic accounting of the rise of the religion. And in this regard, she was correct. Islam was not born in Mecca but, instead, in Petra.

As for Crone’s colleague, Michael Cook, he developed an early interest in Ottoman history while attending King’s College, Cambridge in the 1960s. He joined Patricia Crone while conducting his postgraduate studies at the School of Oriental and African Studies of the University of London. He was appointed Cleveland E. Dodge Professor of Near Eastern Studies at Princeton University and became a Guggenheim Fellow.

For the most part, Dr. Cook agreed with Professor Crone. Collectively they concluded that it was by studying the surviving contemporary accounts of the rise of Islam written in Armenian, Greek, Aramaic and Syriac, that they could reconstruct a more realistic explanation of Islam’s beginnings than found in the Islamic Hadith Traditions. Their conclusion was that Islam was a fusion of Near Eastern civilizations and a blending of Judaism and Christianity with Arab paganism and monotheism.

In his book, *Commanding Right and Forbidding Wrong in Islamic Thought*, published by Cambridge in 2000, Michael Cook draws comparisons between “western and eastern Ibāḍism and with the doctrines of the other Islamic sects and schools.” Riveting reading, to be sure.

Case in point: “Comparing the Ibāḍī doctrine of forbidding wrong with the doctrines of other Islamic sects and schools, the significant point is that, left aside the close association of forbidding wrong with righteous rebellion and state-formation which the Ibāḍīs share with the Zayḍīs, Ibāḍī views do not in any systematic way diverge from those of the Islamic mainstream.”

Dr. Michael Cook also penned *The Koran: A Very*

*Short Introduction* (Oxford, 2000) and *A Brief History of the Human Race* (Norton, 2003). Professor Cook served as editor of *The New Cambridge History of Islam*, which covers the entirety of Islamic history. It won the 2011 Waldo G. Leland Prize for the ‘most outstanding reference tool in the field of history’ published between May 2006 and April 2011.

As was expected, in his later years Michael Cook became less vocal regarding his reconstruction of Islam’s beginnings and concentrated on Islamic ethics and law. And even Patricia Crone would later suggest that *Hagarism* was “a graduate essay and hypothesis,” not “a conclusive finding.” That much was obvious.

Dr. Joseph Schacht, now also deceased, was a British-German professor of Arabic and Islam at Columbia University in New York – the incubator for Islamic hate today. His specialty was Islamic Law and the origins of Islamic Jurisprudence. As the author of numerous articles within the *Encyclopedia of Islam*, Schacht also co-edited with C. E. Bosworth, *The Legacy of Islam* for Oxford University Press. In the 1960s, he authored the textbook *An Introduction to Islamic Law*.

Schacht developed an expertise in Semitic languages, beginning with Hebrew and then transitioning to Greek and Latin. In 1925 he began teaching at the Albert-Ludwigs-Universität Freiburg in Breisgau, achieving the academic rank of ‘Professor Extraordinarius’ at 25 years of age, the youngest in Germany. Then, coming down to Earth, in 1929 he became ‘Professor Ordinarius’ of Semitic languages. To his credit, in 1934, Joseph Schacht became an opponent of the Nazis and moved to Cairo in 1939, offering his services to the British government while working for the BBC. He would relocate after the war and teach at Oxford University from 1946 through 1954. Then he moved to the Netherlands, working at the University of Leiden. In 1957, he lectured at Columbia University, becoming a professor of Arabic and Islamic Studies. He remained at Columbia until his retirement in 1969 as professor emeritus.

Professor Schacht's greatest contribution is the recognition that Hadith were derived from a variety of different traditions over time which were later converged to create a common ancestry. He argued that "Islamic Law was not as classical Islamic jurisprudence has taught," thereby "negating the mythology underpinning the Quran, the Sunnah (Hadith collections), Qiyas (the process of deductive analogy), and Ijma (the consensus of Muslim scholars)." Further, "the chronology of events does not follow a direct path from Muhammad and his Companions, nor to Medina." Rather, instead, "Islamic Law arose from a variety of customs operating in parallel during the Umayyad Caliphate." This has proven irrefutable and serves as a devastating indictment of the Hadith and of an early Quran.

Dr. Joseph Schacht demonstrated that "the unification of Islamic legal systems occurred under al-Shafi'i (767-820 CE), when the *ahadith* [plural of Hadith] retroactively attributed to Muhammad became pre-eminent in their interpretation of the Quran. The most important of the schools of Islamic law developed in Kufa in Mesopotamia, according to Schacht's research, and its legal precepts spread to other cities such as Medina."

Beginning around 100 AH (720 CE), Schacht demonstrated that "*ahadith* attributed to Muhammad began to be fabricated, forming the Islamic Sunnah as it is known today." While scholars recognized that many *ahadith* were false and attempted to weed these out with '*ilm al-ḥadīth*', this was in vain as most, if not all, are inauthentic.

According to Dr. Schacht, "with only a few minor modifications dictated by the Quran, the Islamic Sunnah is the same as the *sunnah* of pre-Mohammed Arabia." He just said that Islam is the same religion that surrounding Arabs practiced under a different name. And in this conclusion, he was correct.

By way of example, "prevailing Arab customs called for theft to be punished by flogging, even though the Quran prescribes maiming and amputation." Schacht, therefore,



argues that “the fabrication of *ahadith* came from a literary convention popularized in Iraq, whereby authors prescribed their own doctrine under the aegis of Muhammad’s authority.” Also, in Kufa, this “was followed by the Medinese influence falsely ascribing their doctrines by postdating them to Muhammad’s Companions.” (Forte, David F. 1978. *Islamic Law ~ the impact of Joseph Schacht*, Loyola Los Angeles International and Comparative Law Review)

Schacht “blames this religious fervor on those who detested the use of Qiyas and Ijma. Providing suspicious justification for the Traditionist fabricators of forged *ahadith*, they were said to have provided final legitimacy to what Muhammad did and said.” (J. Schacht, *An Introduction to Islamic Law*, (1964))

This affirms my conclusion that Hadith fall under two categories. They either strive to provide the context the Quran lacks so that its more obscure and insane claims are explained, or they provide illustrations of Muhammad’s alleged words and deeds so that Muslims can follow his example. While both are contrived, they form the essence of Sunnah custom and practice today.

According to the most diligent student of the inception of Islamic Sunnah pursuant to Islamic jurisprudence, “all authentic early writings of Islamic Law are devoid of any mention of *ahadith* of Muhammad. A trace number are attributed to the *Sahabah* | Companions of Muhammad, but never to Muhammad, himself.” Schacht correctly reasoned that “the best way of proving that a tradition did not exist at a certain time was to show that it is not used as a legal argument in a discussion which would have made reference to its imperative if it had existed.”

Schacht’s conclusions could be summarized as: 1) communications in the Islamic empire were good enough for doctrines and views to spread easily and quickly from one juristic center to another; 2) if the behavior and utterances of Muhammad were the basis of Islamic law from the beginning of Islamic society, it is unlikely those

involved in matters of law – among the most learned and pious men of Islam – would not know them; and 3) there were not dozens but hundreds of examples in which the disparity between an early decision and a later tradition took place. Accordingly, it goes beyond rational belief to think that these men would have been so consistently ignorant of contrary actions by Muhammad. Simply stated, the Hadith collected by Ishaq, Bukhari, Muslim, and Tabari did not exist at the time. This means that they were fabricated a century or two after the fact and backdated.

Professor Joseph Schacht, through the application of Islamic Law, was able to deduce that “the origins of *‘ilm al-ḥadīth* in the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries CE, coincided with the development of Islamic legal reasoning among the newly emerging professional traditionalists (muḥaddith) and jurists (faqīh) classes in the urban centers of the Middle East.” He further stated, “Because the Quran has relatively few verses pertaining to *fiqh*, al-Shafi’i’s system meant that the great bulk of the rules of Islamic Law were derived from *ahadith*. Al Shafi’i repeatedly insisted that ‘nothing could override the authority of the Prophet, even if it was attested only by an isolated tradition, and that if a *hadith* was well-authenticated (Ṣaḥīḥ) going back to Muhammad, it had precedence over the opinions of his Companions, their successors, and later authorities.’”

Following in the footsteps of 19<sup>th</sup>-century Hungarian scholar Ignac Yitzhaq Yehuda Goldziher, Schacht argued that it “was al-Shāfi’ī who first elevated the Sunnah and constituent Hadith Traditions to legal prominence. The material importance of the Qur’ān and ḥadīth thereafter enjoyed an unassailable status because such well-established traditions invite no debate as to their validity; their truth simply imposes itself upon the human mind, leaving no room for doubt or speculation.”

Building on this point, Schacht contends that “far from constructing the standards of a legitimate epistemic enterprise, al-Shāfi’ī’s science of aḥadīth amounts to little more than an uncritical acceptance of prophetic traditions which justified his own legal preferences.” He also stated

that “there was in fact a large-scale fabrication of Prophetic *’isnāds* in the generation preceding al-Shāfi‘ī’s teacher, Mālik ibn ‘Anas (d. 795 CE). Even Mālik’s esteemed golden narrative chains include suspicious gaps and obvious substitutions. For these reasons modern scholars cannot be optimistic about the historical-analytic value of ḥadīth literature as were medieval Muslims.”

The only refutation of Professor Schacht’s findings is self-incriminating. Muṣṭafā al-A‘zamī and Wael Hallaq argue that “Schacht mistakenly assumed that medieval Muslims held ḥadīth to be apodictically true.” According to Hallaq, it is more likely the case, that at least where matters of law were concerned, “medieval Muslim scholars judged the majority of ḥadīth as only probabilistically true. It was the epistemic sum of probable traditions, and not the assured truth of any one tradition in particular, upon which they built their legal rulings.” (Hallaq, Wael B. (1999). *The Authenticity of Prophetic Hadith: A Pseudo-Problem*, *Studia Islamica*, No. 89: 77-84.)

This is to say, no one took anyone’s Hadith seriously, and even if there were repetitions of the same story, the value was so remedial that no one bothered to cite them. Nice work, fellas.

Back in the 19<sup>th</sup> century, Hungarian Islamic scholar Ignac Yitzhaq Yehuda Goldziher, became the first European to devote much of his career in academia to Islamic Studies. His other famous undertaking was to prove the stories presented within the Towrah were original and not borrowed from other cultures – in sharp contrast to Islam. Goldziher’s primary contribution to Islamic scholarship pertained to his systematic investigation of pre-Islamic and post-Islamic traditions, religion, poetry, and laws. As a result, he was of the contention that Mecca, as the birthplace of Islam, was a myth. And it is obvious.

Goldziher authored *Muslim Studies*, which is considered one of the most influential and foundational research efforts underpinning Orientalist thinking. He did so by inaugurating the critical study of Hadith authenticity.

He concluded that “the great majority of Traditions from Muhammad are reports, not of the time to which they claim to belong, but created during later centuries of Islam, making them fraudulent.” This included “Hadith accepted even in the most rigorously critical Muslim collections,” which meant that the meticulous isnads that supported them were utterly fictitious. Instead, Goldziher argued in *Muslim Studies*, “Hadith were the product of debates and arguments within the emerging religion and society... projected back into the time of Muhammad and were a means of putting support for one party or another... into the mouth of the prophet.”

Among these scholars there is a common thread – the Quran evolved over a period of time and the Hadith are not credible. However, without the Hadith, the Quran is indecipherable and Islam is not possible.

Scottish-born Norman Calder attended Wadham College in Oxford, where he received degrees in Arabic and Persian languages in 1972. He traveled throughout the Middle East, working as an English teacher. Returning to Britain, he joined the School of Oriental and African Studies in London and earned his Ph.D. under John Wansbrough. In 1980 he matriculated to the University of Manchester’s Department of Middle Eastern Studies, becoming a Senior Lecturer in Arabic until his death.

During his time in academia, Calder focused on Islamic Law during the developing years of Islam. He analyzed the earliest texts through literary criticism. He found that the earliest *ahadith* were the product of a prolonged process and subject to the editorial work of many authors. Calder dated many *ahadith* to the first half of the 3<sup>rd</sup> century AH which coincides with the middle of the 9<sup>th</sup> century CE. This means that the earliest texts were written 200 to 300 years after the founding of Islam.

Yet another Orientalist piercing the heart of Islam is Gerald Hawting. He has the distinction of being taught by both Bernard Lewis and John Wansbrough. He received his Ph.D. in 1978 and became Emeritus Professor for the

History of the Near and Middle East at the School of Oriental and African Studies in London.

Professor Hawting studied the environment in which Islam was conceived, analyzing all available resources pursuant to the Arabian Peninsula in the 3<sup>rd</sup> through 7<sup>th</sup> centuries. Hawting's conclusions were similar to my own, in that Islam did not develop within a world of polytheism as is reported by the Quran and Hadith – all of which were written 150 to 200 years after Muhammad's death. Instead, Islam was an amalgamation of monotheistic beliefs among local Arab, Jewish, and Christian communities. It was Dr. Hawting's assessment that the religion of Islam was not codified prior to the Umayyad dynasty – decades after Muhammad's death.

Arthur Jeffery was an Australian professor of Semitic languages at the School of Oriental Studies in Cairo, and, from 1938 until his death in 1959, at Columbia University. He is the author of numerous studies of Middle Eastern Islamic manuscripts. His important works include *Materials for the History of the Text of the Quran: The Old Codices*, which catalogs all surviving documented variants of the orthodox Quran text; and *The Foreign Vocabulary of the Quran*, which traces the origins of 318 foreign (non-Arabic) words found in the Quran. And in actuality, when the Hebrew roots of words like *quran* and *arab* are considered, almost every important concept within the Quranic text is of foreign origin.

F. E. Peters was considered to be one of the 21<sup>st</sup> century's most learned scholars on the subject of early Islam. He was Professor and Chair of the Department of Near Eastern Languages, Literature and History at New York University. He has authored four insightful books on Islam.

Francis Edward Peters strove to become a Jesuit and spent four years at their novitiate at St. Andrew on the Hudson. He earned his Ph.D. in Islamic Studies at Princeton University and then taught at NYU from 1961 to 2008 and Chaired their Middle Eastern Studies Department

until his death in 2020. His expertise was in comparative religions, particularly Judaism, Christianity, and Islam. As a result, he wrote *Islam ~ A guide for Jews and Christians*. In it, he explains that the Quran contains copious references to the Torah and Gospels.

R. Stephen Humphreys is an American historian financed by the Saudis. He was the 'Abd al-Aziz al-Sa'ud Professor at the University of California, Santa Barbara and is now an emeritus professor at UCSB. Humphreys received a Ph.D. from the University of Michigan in 1969 in Islamic and Middle Eastern History.

His *Between Memory and Desire: The Middle East in a Troubled Age* has been widely reviewed and cited as an introductory assessment of the world of Islam. He has also written a history of the Ayyubids, *From Saladin to the Mongols* (published in 1977). He composed a biography of the first Umayyad caliph, Mu'awiya I, Mu'awiya ibn abi Sufyan: *From Arabia to Empire* (released in 2006). He wrote *Islamic History ~ A Framework for Inquiry*, which was published in 1991. It presents a bibliography and systematic review of the resources available to those studying the birth of Islam. His expertise is in the formative period of Islam from 600 to 900 CE.

Dr. Jay Smith is an outlier on this list. Like the rest, he is well-schooled, earning his Ph.D. in Polemics from the Melbourne School of Theology. He holds a Masters of Divinity from Eastern Baptist Theological Seminary in Apologetics and another in Islamic Studies from the Fuller Theological Seminary. Born in India, he moved to Senegal and then London, continuing his education at the School of Oriental and African Studies.

He has elevated his stature in this field through his formal debates with leading Islamic scholars and apologists, including Omar Bakri Muhammad, Azzam Tamimi, Shabir Ally, Anjem Choudary, Abdur Raheem Green, and Edip Yüksel. And this is the reason I find him interesting. He published the evidence and reasoning he prepared for his debates, making a wide cross-section of

Islamic scholarship more readily available. This composite of the research conducted by Gerd Puin, David Samuel Margoliouth, Sir William Muir, John Wansbrough, Patricia Crone, Michael Cook, Joseph Schacht, Andrew Rippin, Yehuda Goldziher, Gerald Hawting, Yehuda D. Nevo, Ibn Warraq, and Arthur Jeffery, Dr. Smith revealed: “Almost universally, independent scholars studying the Quran and Hadith, have concluded that the Islamic scripture was not revealed to just one man, but was a compilation of later redactions and editions formulated by a group of men, over the course of a few hundred years. The Quran which we read today is not that which was in existence in the mid-7<sup>th</sup> century but is a product of the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries.

“It was not conceived in Mecca or Medina, but in Baghdad. It was then and there that Islam took on its identity and became a religion. Consequently, the formative stage of Islam was not within the lifetime of Muhammad but evolved over a period of 300 years.”

While these are strong words, rest assured that the referenced scholars prove their case. Virtually nothing is known about the formation of Islam and the creation of the Quran. It is as if they were conceived in the least civilized place on Earth, a place completely devoid of intelligent and literate individuals – even moral ones.

Dr. Smith would report: “Source material for this period of Islam’s formation is sparse. The only manuscripts available to historians are from Muslim sources. What is more, outside the Quran, the sources are all late. Prior to 750 CE, and Ibn Ishaq’s *Sirat Rasul Allah* | Path of Allah’s Messenger we have no verifiable Muslim documents which can provide a window into Islam’s formative period. Even then, his manuscript has been lost so we are dependent upon one abridged by Ibn Hisham in 830 CE.

“No independent secular document exists with which to corroborate any Hadith. As a result, it becomes evident that it was not until the 9<sup>th</sup> century that Islamic sages in Baghdad attempted to describe Islam’s beginnings from their viewpoint. But much like an adult writing about their

great, great grandfather's childhood, the account is colored and biased. The picture that Islam was fully developed religiously, politically, and legally by an illiterate man in one of the most primitive places on earth isn't feasible," Smith attested in his Cambridge debate.

Sure, Muhammad's testimony often bordered on insane – equal parts delusional, dimwitted, and demented, regurgitated, plagiarized, and twisted, as repetitive as it was contradictory. However, there was too much of it to have been comprised and retained in the vacuum of the Hijaz. Central Arabia wasn't part of, or even known to the civilized world at the time.

Further, the Islamic Traditions themselves refer to this period as *Jahiliyyah*, or Period of Ignorance, implying its backwardness. "Arabia did not have an urbanized culture, nor could it boast of having the sophisticated infrastructure needed to create, let alone maintain, the scenario painted by the later Traditions. There is no historical precedence for such a scheme," Smith explained before the Oxford audience.

Dr. Ibn Warraq may not be a scholar along the lines of Wansbrough and Schacht, but he is brilliant and courageous as the author of the bestselling *Why I am Not A Muslim*, written nearly 30 years ago. Ibn Warraq is the pen name of the anonymous author who is also the founder of the Institute for the Secularization of Islamic Society. At one point in his life, he was a senior research fellow at the Center for Inquiry, focusing on Quranic criticism.

The nom de plume *Ibn Warraq* | Son of a Papermaker was chosen due to his concerns for his personal safety. Warraq stated, "I was afraid of becoming the second Salman Rushdie." It is a name that has been adopted by dissident authors throughout the history of Islam. It refers to the 9<sup>th</sup>-century skeptical scholar Abu Isa al-Warraq.

Under this pen name, Warraq has written historiographies of the early centuries of the Islamic timeline and has published works that question Muslim conceptions of the period. As a result, Muslim apologists



hate him and launch all manner of ad hominem attacks to slander his credibility. His books begin with *Why I Am Not a Muslim* (1995) and include: *The Origins of the Koran* (1998), *The Quest for the Historical Muhammad* (2000), *What the Koran Really Says: Language, Text and Commentary* (2002), *Defending the West: A Critique of Edward Said's Orientalism* (2007), *Which Koran?: Variants, Manuscripts, and the Influence of Pre-Islamic Poetry* (2008), and *Why the West Is Best: A Muslim Apostate's Defense of Liberal Democracy* (2011).

Warraq studied Arabic and read the Quran as a young man, expecting to become a follower of the Islamic faith. However, his father decided to send him to a boarding school in England, which, in Warraq's opinion, was to circumvent a grandmother's effort to push an Islamic religious education on his son at the local madrasa.

Obviously open-minded, at 18, Warraq took part in the Bridge in Britain exchange in Israel and spent six months working on a kibbutz. While the scholarship embarrassed his father, the experience made him more aware of the perceptions of Islam in different cultures. Then upon his return to Europe, he moved to Scotland and attended the University of Edinburgh, where he studied philosophy and Arabic with Islamic studies scholar W. Montgomery Watt.

Warraq claims to have been compelled to write against Islam as a result of Western intellectuals blaming Rushdie during the *Satanic Verses* controversy – much as they do today when Progressives moronically support Islamic terrorism. He noted a lack of anti-Islamic articles in *Free Inquiry*, an American secular humanist publication. And as a result, he presented *Why I am not Muslim*. He was outraged over the fatwa and death threats against Salman Rushdie – who, like himself, had been raised a Muslim.

The title of his first book, *Why I Am Not a Muslim* was inspired by Bertrand Russell's *Why I Am Not a Christian* (which was written in 1927). His title, *The Quest for the Historical Muhammad* was inspired by Albert Schweitzer's *The Quest of the Historical Jesus* (written in

1906 and published in English in 1910). And Warraq's *What the Koran Really Says* was borrowed from German author Manfred Barthel's *What the Bible Really Says* (published in 1992).

Ibn Warraq would next examine the historical claims attributed to the Quran and Muhammad. In *The Origins of The Koran: Classic Essays on Islam's Holy Book*, Ibn Warraq includes some of Theodor Nöldeke's studies. In 2005, Warraq spent several months working with Christoph Luxenberg, who wrote about Syriac versus Arabic interpretations of Quranic verses.

In a 2012 review of Ibn Warraq's book, *Virgins? What Virgins*, Rice University historian of Islam David Cook wrote: "As a scholar of Islam myself, I find Ibn Warraq's attitude to be very refreshing, and his scholarship for the most part to be accurate and devastating in pinpointing the weaknesses in Muslim orthodoxy. It could almost serve as a history of our field, and of its systematic failure to critique the foundational texts of Islam as those of other faiths have been critiqued."

Yehuda D. Nevo wasn't trained as a scholar, but with a B.A. in archeology from Hebrew University, he was offered a grant and discovered Kufic inscriptions in the Negev desert in Israel. Some four hundred of these were published in *Ancient Arabic Inscriptions from the Negev* by Judith Koren, the librarian at the University of Haifa, and information specialist. She also published *Crossroads to Islam: The Origins of the Arab Religion and the Arab State* based upon Nevo's findings. They concluded that Arabs conquered the Near East with a mixture of pre-Islamic pagan and indeterminate monotheistic beliefs – which I have shown came from Sabaeen converts to Judaism in what is now southwestern Yemen. Similarly, they demonstrate that Arab beliefs were modified in contact with Jewish and Christian monotheism, foreclosing on the narrative that Muhammad was a prophet.

They are quoted in Ibn Warraq's *The Quest for the Historical Muhammad*, "Methodological Approaches to

Islamic Studies,” saying, “Since external evidence is necessary to corroborate a view derived solely from the Muslim literary account, lack of such corroboration is an important argument against that account’s historicity. This approach is, therefore, more open than the traditional account to acceptance of an argumentum e silentio. For if we are ready to discount an uncorroborated report of an event, we must accept that there may be nothing with which to replace it: that the event simply did not happen. That there is no evidence for it outside of the traditional account becomes positive evidence in support of the hypothesis that it did not happen. A striking example is the lack of evidence, outside the Muslim literature, for the view that the Arabs were Muslim at the time of the Conquest.”

While I understand that an argument from silence is weak, I disagree with their conclusions. *Crossroads to Islam* argues that the rise of Islam never happened: Muhammad did not exist as a historical person, there were no early Arab conquests, and Islam itself did not begin to take shape until Arab rulers essentially invented it starting seven decades after the traditional account has Muhammad unifying Arabia under Islam’s banner. But to the contrary, something turned peaceful Arabs into savage warmongers, and frankly, the Quran and Hadith provide the best explanation for what occurred.



With experts such as Gerd Puin, David Samuel Margoliouth, Sir William Muir, John Wansbrough, Patricia Crone, Michael Cook, Joseph Schacht, Andrew Rippin, Yehuda Goldziher, Gerald Hawting, Yehuda D. Nevo, Ibn Warraq, Arthur Jeffery, Jay Smith, John Glubb, R. Stephen Humphreys, and F.E. Peters, converging on Islam and sharing their collective wisdom regarding its inception and the veracity of the Quran and Hadith, we gain insights beyond what I’m able to muster by presenting and analyzing the earliest sources.

While one would think that it would be as easy to critique the Quran as it is to challenge the Bible, such is not the case because the first century of Islam is dark, a veritable black hole from which nothing emerges. The primary sources which we possess are 150 to 300 years after the events which they describe, and therefore are quite distant from those times and characters. For this reason, they are, for all practical purposes, secondary sources, as they rely on hearsay material. The first and largest of these sources is what is called the Islamic Traditions or Hadith.

As we proceed further into this historic review of Islam's credibility, the findings and even many of the words should rightly be credited to Gerd Puin, David Margoliouth, William Muir, John Wansbrough, Patricia Crone, Michael Cook, Joseph Schacht, Andrew Rippin, Yehuda Goldziher, Gerald Hawting, Yehuda D. Nevo, Ibn Warraq, Arthur Jeffery, John Glubb, Stephen Humphreys, and F.E. Peters, and even Jay Smith, since he included all of them in the paper he published in advance of his Cambridge debate. And so as not to turn this appendix into a book, I have elected to abridge their findings. While I have come to the same conclusions, the credit for what follows belongs to the aforementioned scholars.

Islamic Traditions are comprised of writings that were compiled by Muslims in the late 8<sup>th</sup> to early 10<sup>th</sup> centuries concerning what Muhammad said and did back at the dawn of the 7<sup>th</sup> century. These Hadith comprise the sole body of material that we have for Islam's formation. The Quran by itself is difficult to follow, as it leaves readers confused while it jumps from story to story, with little background narration or explanation. So the Traditions are critical as they provide the context of place, circumstance, and time which otherwise would be lost.

In some instances, the Hadith prevail over the Quran. For example, the Quran refers to three daily prayers (*Quran 011.114*, *Quran 017.078*, & *Quran 030.017*). The Hadith demand five. Muslims prostrate themselves in accordance with Muhammad's Sunnah orders rather than Allah's Quranic command.

A number of genres exist within the Islamic Traditions. Their authors were not writers themselves but were compilers and editors who drew together information passed to them. There were many compilers, but the four who are considered by Muslims to be the most authoritative in each genre lived and assembled their material between 750 to 923 CE (or 120 to 290 years after Muhammad's death).

These include *The Sira* (Arabic for "Path" and extrapolated to mean "conduct of life"), which is an accounting of Muhammad's life, including his raids. The earliest and most comprehensive *Sira* was composed by Ibn Ishaq, who died in 765 CE. His manuscript has been lost. Consequently, we are dependent on the *Sira* redaction of Ibn Hisham, who died in 833 CE. He edited Ishaq, and, by his own admission, omitted Hadith which he thought might have caused offense.

While Smith quoted Crone as his source, I'd like you to read what Hisham wrote... *Ishaq:691* "For the sake of brevity, I am confining myself to the Prophet's biography and omitting some of the things which Ishaq recorded in this book in which there is no mention of the Apostle and about which the Quran says nothing. I have omitted things which are disgraceful to discuss, matters which would distress certain people, and such reports as al-Bakkai [Bukhari] told me he could not accept as trustworthy – all of these things I have omitted."

Since the character, words, and deeds of Muhammad presented in Hisham's edits of Ishaq's *Sira* are revolting, it is hard to imagine what would have been too "disgraceful to discuss." And in case you're wondering, the "matters that would distress certain people" speak volumes about what Muslims do to those who question Muhammad, Allah, the Quran, or Sunah – or just consider the likes of Puin, Margoliouth, Muir, Wansbrough, Crone, Cook, Bulliet, Schacht, Rippin, Goldziher, Hawting, Nevo, Warraq, Jeffery, Smith, Glubb, Humphreys, Peters, Zwemer, Carlyle, Tisdall, Mourad, Guillaume, Khan, Katsh, Hussein, Dashti, Wherry, al-Suyuti, Musallam, Mingana, Fehervari, Creswell, Allan, Carlier, Reinach, Pfander,

Lester, Zaid, Lüling, Safadi, Lings, and Gilchrist right. The Hadith that comprise the Sunnah were composed and compiled in a highly politicized environment 200 years after Muhammad’s death. A compiler’s life was dependent upon not offending the cleric-kings.

While the *Sira* is nothing more than a collection of Hadith arranged in chronological order, the most “official” Islamic Hadith collection was compiled by al-Bukhari, who died in 870 CE. His list includes two thousand short reports or narratives (*akhbar* | news) on the sayings and deeds of Muhammad. Of the most famous collections of Hadith, those of al-Bukhari and Muslim are considered to be the most authoritative.

Al-Bukhari’s Hadith, titled: *Sahih Al-Bukhari – The True Traditions* was collected by Islamic scholar Imam Muhammad ibn Isma’il al-Bukhari between 840 and 860 CE. I have favored the nine-volume English translation by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan. Imam Bukhari reviewed some 600,000 Hadith Traditions and distilled them down to 7,563 full-isnad narrations of which he was certain were *Sahih* | Authentic.

Trimmed of duplications and contrasting accounts of the same episode, there are 2,600 Hadith in his collection, each shedding light on Muhammad, Allah, the Quran, and the formation of Islam. Muhammad al-Bukhari began his research in the Masjid al-Haram in Mecca before moving to the Al-Masjid an-Nabawi in Medina, establishing the final collection in 846 CE (232 AH), where it was thoroughly examined and verified by the most celebrated Islamic scholars of the day. The oldest surviving partial copy of his manuscript dates to 984 CE / 340 AH and a complete copy to 1155 CE / 550 AH. But at this point, the verbal reports in his collection would have been passed along orally for ten generations.

*Sahih Muslim*, a 9<sup>th</sup>-century topical Hadith arrangement of Sunnah, was collected by Persian scholar Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj al-Naysaburi. An advocate for the newly emerging ‘science of the isnad,’ he reduced 300,000

oral reports emerging from Allah's Messenger and his companions down to 4,000. The subsequent Hadith Collection is compiled into 56 books and presents 3,033 independent narratives.

*Sahih Muslim* is among the most valued books in Sunni Islam alongside *Sahih al-Bukhari*. Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj, along with Muhammad ibn Isma'il al-Bukhari comprise the most important Kutub al-Sittah and are considered *Sahihayn* | the Two Authorized Sahihs.

*The Ta'rikh* (which means "History" in Arabic) provides chronologies of the prophet's life and the formation of Islam. The earliest and most famous was written by al-Tabari, who died in 923 CE. The *History of al-Tabari* was compiled by Abu Muhammad bin al-Tabari between 870 and 920 CE. Tabari's History is comprised entirely of Islamic Hadith.

Some portions of Ishaq's original manuscript, discarded by Hisham, were retained by Tabari. Of particular interest is Ishaq's recording of Muhammad's insane Islamic creation accounts and his entanglement in the Idolatrous Indulgence and Satanic Verses. As such, the *Ta'rikh*, or *History of al-Tabari* is the oldest surviving uncensored account of Muhammad and Islam.

According to Islamic scholars: *tafsir*, which means explanation or interpretation in Arabic, comprise the fourth most reliable Islamic source documents. They are commentaries and exegeses on the Quran. The earliest, most universally respected, and best known was also written by Tabari.

As an interesting aside, I am routinely threatened by Muslims who assail my character in colorful ways. They claim that I know nothing about Islam and that my words are offensive, repulsive, disgraceful, bigoted, hateful, intolerant, mean-spirited, and #%\$&\*. But little do they know, they are not my words. All I have done is report what Islam has to say about itself. Apart from the *Sira*, *Ta'rikh*, and categorical Hadith collections of Bukhari and Muslim, nothing is known about Muhammad or Islam. The Quran

disintegrates without them, since it is devoid of context and chronology and filled with historical inaccuracies and copious contradictions, therefore it is rendered gibberish.

This puts Muslims in a hellish predicament. If the Hadith compilations of Ishaq, Tabari, Bukhari, and Muslim are true, their non-prophet was among the most reprehensible men who ever lived – a bloodthirsty thief, a ruthless terrorist, a sadistic mass murderer, and a sexual pervert. His Islam was nothing more than the Profitable Prophet Plan. Allah was just one of many moon rocks. That's not good. But if the Hadith compilations of Ishaq, Tabari, Bukhari, and Muslim are not true, Islam evaporates.

Obviously, we must ask why these Traditions were written so late, 150 to 300 years after the fact. We simply do not have any account from the Islamic community during the initial 150 years. Not a single document has been found that can be traced to the period between the first Arab conquests of the early 7<sup>th</sup> century and the appearance of the *Sira*, *Ta'rikh*, and Hadith collections of Bukhari towards the late 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries. In particular, historians and scholars would expect to find something of merit in those intervening two centuries, some evidence for the development of Islam; yet there is nothing.

This means that the totality of the Islamic conquests from Spain to India were complete before the first verse of Islamic scripture was written or retained. A river of blood, not a drop of ink.

A few Muslims disagree, maintaining that there is evidence of an earlier Tradition called the *Muwatta* by Malik ibn Anas. He died in 795 CE. Yet even a cursory review shows this collection was comprised of 'schooled texts,' transmitted and developed over several generations. More incriminating still, they follow al-Shafi'i's "four-source" theory of law. It demands that all Hadith be traced to Muhammad by way of *isnad* authentication. Yet the "science of the *isnad*" and its observance did not come into effect until after 820 CE.



Al-Shafi'i was one of four Islamic Imams, who along with Malik Ibn Anas, Abu Hanefa, and Ibn Hanbul, was credited with establishing Islamic Law, or Feqh. Each had their own interpretation of the Quran and Hadith. The most extreme, militant, and radical was Ibn Hanbul, nicknamed Hunbali. In the Middle East, his name is used to describe a highly religious or obsessed person. The Hunbali School, which is equated to the teachings of Ibn Taymea (1263-1328 CE), forms the basis of Salafi, fundamentalist Islam and Saudi Arabian Wahabism – and is a favorite of Islamic clubs such as al-Qaeda, IS, Hezbollah, and Hamas. And yet, when their correspondence is considered, we find that they invented Hadith to validate their positions.

The Oxford-accredited curator of Ancient Islamic Manuscripts for the British Museum, Martin Lings, a devout Muslim, confirmed in his *Muhammad, His Life Based Upon the Earliest Sources*, that Ibn Ishaq's *Sirat Rasul Allah* was Islam's earliest and most reliable accounting of Muhammad's life. In his accounting of "Key References," he lists the books upon which *God Damn Religion* was based: "The Quran, the *Ta'rikh of al-Tabari*, and the topical aHadith collections of Bukhari and Muslim." Lings does, however, acknowledge two additional sources. The first is Waqidi's *Kitab al-Maghazi*, a compilation of Muhammad's raids. While interesting, Waqidi doesn't help explain Islam as he focuses on battles and invasions. He doesn't even venerate Muhammad as a prophet. Lings also referenced Ibn Sa'd's *Kitab at-Tabaqat al-Kabir* | Book of the Major Classes, presenting a compilation of significant people in Islam, even though its portrait of the non-prophet was especially vulgar.

John Glubb, a renowned Muslim sympathizer, has written eleven books on Islam and lived among Muslims for the better part of his life. Nonetheless, under the heading "Sources" in his *The Life and Times of Muhammad*, he wrote: "There are three sources for the life of Muhammad: the Quran, the Biographies [Sira] and the Traditions [Hadith]." Glubb admits, "The Quran's value as a source is limited for it was not intended to be a narrative

of events.”

Glubb led a Jordanian army against God’s people during Israel’s 1948 War of Independence. While occupying the West Bank on Jordan’s behalf, he acknowledged: “The second source at our disposal is the biographies and histories of the first Arab writers. The earliest of these is Muhammad ibn Ishaq, who wrote his *Life of Allah’s Apostle*, the *Sirat Rasul Allah*, about 120 years after the prophet’s death.” And as we know, the only edition of Ibn Ishaq that has survived was that edited by Ibn Hisham, who died some 200 years after Muhammad.

Glubb wrote, “Another early narrative is the *Al Mughazi* of Waqidi, who died 197 years after the prophet.” However, since a *mughazi* is an Islamic “raid or invasion,” Waqidi’s collection is only useful in judging Muhammad’s skill as a raider and terrorist.

Sir Glubb stated, “The third source of information on the life of Muhammad is the Traditions, called in Arabic *Hadith*. This word really means a “conversation or verbal report.” After the death of Muhammad, his companions took great pleasure in describing him, recounting his sayings and sharing their experiences in his company. New converts listened to these stories and passed them on, until an immense quantity of such anecdotes was in circulation.”

Glubb further stated, “The two most reliable and famous tradition collectors are Bukhari and Muslim. Bukhari compiled his massive work *The True Traditions* which consists of ninety-five books or sections, about 220 years after the death of Muhammad. Muslim published his Hadith collection some five or six years later.”

One of the 20<sup>th</sup> century’s most universally respected Islamic scholars is Dr. Arthur Jeffery. He headed the Department of Middle East Languages at Columbia University and taught linguistics at the School of Oriental Studies in Cairo. He wrote, “The briefest investigation suffices to reveal that the problem of Islamic sources is relatively simple, for most volumes represent little more than the working over (with fabulous and irrelevant

additions and modifications) of perhaps half a handful Arabic texts of primary importance. The earliest *Life of Muhammad* of which we have any trace was written by Muhammad Ibn Ishaq, who died in 768 C.E. i.e., 130 years after the death of the prophet. The *Sirat Rasul Allah* of Ibn Ishaq, however, has perished, and all we know of it is what is quoted from it (and these quotations are fortunately considerable) in the works of later writers, particularly Ibn Hisham and al-Tabari. This work of Ibn Ishaq, in addition to being the earliest known attempt at a biography, has a further importance in that, whether because the writer was somewhat of a free thinker, or because he had not come under the influence of later idealizing tendencies, his work contains very much information of a character that is distinctly unfavorable to Islam's prophet." I find it incriminating that scholars refer to Muhammad as a "prophet" when there isn't a single fulfilled prophecy attributable to him.

That notwithstanding, to validate his point, Jeffery quotes Dr. Margoliouth's review of Muhammad's character from the *Encyclopedia of Religion and Ethics* (Volume 8, p. 878) which I have shared previously. It begins: "The character attributed to Muhammad in the biography of Ibn Ishaq is exceedingly unfavorable."

Dr. Arthur Jeffery concludes his review of Islamic source material by confirming the validity of what we have read from others. In his *The Quest of the Historical Muhammad*, he wrote, "The first important source that has actually come down to us, therefore, is Waqidi's *Kitab al-Maghazi*, or *Book of the Raids*. Al-Waqidi died in 822 C.E. and his book may best be consulted in the translation of the important parts of it given in Wellhausen's *Muhammad in Medina* (Berlin, 1882). Waqidi's work, however, has the serious limitation that it deals only with Muhammad's campaigns... Later Arabic biographies are of very secondary value as compared with these. And even these works are not primary sources, as they are themselves based on two sources: Tradition and the Quran. The most important collections of Tradition are those of Bukhari

(who died in 870 C.E.), and Muslim (who died in 874 C.E.). What value can be placed on the Traditions is questionable because the dates of the Hadith collections are even later than those of the biographies.”

While this review is repetitive, it is meant to be affirming. *God Damn Religion* was composed on the premise that there were only four early sources of information regarding Muhammad and the formation of Islam and that they must be used collectively to paint an accurate picture of the resulting religion.

For a more contemporary view, let's review the sources used by F. E. Peters, as he was considered to be one of the 21<sup>st</sup> century's most learned scholars on the subject of early Islam. As a Professor and Chair of the Department of Near Eastern Languages, Literature and History at New York University he authored four books. Recognizing that the process of defining the sources that comprise Islam is less than inspiring, Peters put his source evaluation in an appendix at the end of his *Muhammad and the Origins of Islam*. In it we read, “The earliest integral example we possess of a biography is the *Life of the Apostle of Allah* composed out of earlier materials [Hadith, or oral traditions] by the Muslim scholar Ibn Ishaq (d. 767). In some ways this, by now standard Muslim Life, looks like a Gospel, but the appearance is deceptive. Ibn Ishaq's original, before a certain Ibn Hisham (d. 833) removed the extraneous material from the work, was more in the nature of a world history than a biography. The story began with Creation, and Muhammad's prophetic career was preceded by accounts of all the prophets who had gone before him. This earlier, ‘discarded’ section of Ishaq's work can to some extent be retrieved.”

It was not all lost. Ishaq's discarded Hadith depicting Islamic Creation and Muhammad's presentation of the Towrah's patriarchs were retained in Volumes I-V of *The History of al-Tabari*.

Speaking of the Quran's deficient presentation of Muhammad, Professor Peters said: “We do not have

material in the Quran to compose a biography of Muhammad because the book is a disjointed discourse, a pastiche [imitation, spoof, parody] of divine monologues that can be assembled into a homily [lecture or sermon] or perhaps a catechism [snippets of dogma] but that reveals little or nothing about the life of Muhammad and his contemporaries....

“The Quran gives us no assurance that its words and sentiments are likely to be authentic in the light of the context they were delivered and in the manner of their transmission. There are no clues as to when or where or why these particular words were being uttered... The Quran is of no use whatsoever as an independent source for reconstructing the life of Muhammad. The Quran is not terribly useful even for reconstructing the Meccan milieu, much less the life of the man who uttered its words; it is a text without context.”

Dr. Peters debunks the myth that the formation of Islam was played out in the clear light of history. He wrote, “For Muhammad, unlike [the mythical misnomer] Jesus, there is no [traitor like Flavius] Josephus [circa 37 to 100 CE] to provide a contemporary political context [while in Rome], no literary apocrypha for a spiritual context and no Qumran Scrolls to illuminate a sectarian [the bulk of the texts were not religious] milieu. From the era before Islam there is chiefly poetry whose contemporary authenticity is suspect but was nevertheless used as the main vehicle of Arab history in the pre-Islamic and early Islamic periods. The fact remains that between the contemporary Greek and Roman sources about Arabia and the later Islamic Traditions about the same place, there is a total lack of continuity. Despite volumes of information supplied by later [9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> century] Muslim literary [and thus not historic] sources, we know pitifully little for sure about the political or economic history of Muhammad’s Mecca or of the religious culture from which he came.”

Professor Peters acknowledges, as do all serious scholars, that “the earliest biographers of the prophet, whose work is preserved by Ibn Ishaq and Tabari, were

little more than collectors of oral reports or Hadith on the raids conducted by or under Muhammad. Yet, despite these obvious and serious disabilities, Ibn Ishaq's *Biography of Allah's Apostle*, is on the face of it a coherent and convincing account and gives the historian something to work with, particularly if the latter closes his eyes to where the material came from."

While we could consider the source evaluations of another score of Islamic scholars, suffice it to say, nothing would change. The Quran is regarded as inadequate due to its lack of context, chronological order, and its literary deficiency. Ishaq's *Sira* is the oldest and most reliable source, but sadly it's composed only of oral reports a century removed from their authors. Moreover, the *Sira* | *Biography* has been edited for political consumption, so we are reliant on Tabari's *Ta'rikh* | *History*. It thus provides the oldest uncensored narrative of Muhammad's words and deeds, his ambition, god, and religion. Bukhari and Muslim are additive but their lack of historical grounding, their late date, and their constant contradictions render them considerably less valuable. But as bad as these are, they are the best Islam has to offer.

Bemoaning the dearth of accurate and contemporaneous source material, Dr. Stephen Humphreys wrote: "Muslims, we would suppose, would have taken great care to record their spectacular achievements, and the highly literate and urbanized societies which they subjugated could hardly avoid coming to grips with what had happened to them. Yet all we find from this early period are sources which are either fragmentary or represent very specific or even eccentric perspectives, completely annulling any possibility of reconstructing Islam's first century. We have no reliable proof that any Hadith Tradition actually speaks of the life of Muhammad, or even of the Quran," Joseph Schacht attested after putting the Hadith through the most rigorous scholastic investigation in history.

Dr. Joseph Schacht was ingenious. He used the court records from the early 9<sup>th</sup> century to show that neither the

defense nor the prosecution used Hadiths that have since become the backbone of Islamic law. There is no chance, he reasoned, that men would have been convicted or exonerated in an Islamic court without referencing the most appropriate Hadith unless they simply didn't exist at the time. Professor Schacht, therefore, dates the creation of a Hadith to the time they were first used at trial. Not only did he find late dates for most Hadiths, but he also discovered something very sinister. Hadith with the best isnads were the most suspect.

Stephen Humphreys stated, "We are asked to believe that these documents written hundreds of years later are accurate, though we are not presented with any evidence for their veracity, outside of isnads, which are nothing more than lists purporting to give the names of those from whom the oral traditions were passed down. Yet even the isnads lack any supportive documentation with which to corroborate their authenticity. Simply stated, insights into Islam's formation, the Quran's creation, and Muhammad's life are as black as the message they proclaim."

Professor Humphreys continued to report, "Muslims maintain that the late dates of the primary sources can be attributed to the fact that writing was simply not used in such an isolated area or at that time. This assumption is somewhat unfounded, however, at least in the larger context of Syria, Persia, and Byzantium, because writing on paper began long before the 7<sup>th</sup> century. Paper was invented in the 4<sup>th</sup> century and used extensively throughout the civilized world thereafter."

"The Umayyad dynasty of Islam's first one hundred years was headquartered in the former Byzantine region of Syria, not Arabia. Thus, unlike Arabia, it was a sophisticated society which used secretaries in the Caliphal courts, proving that manuscript writing was well developed. Yet nothing has been found to support the religion of Islam. Not a single Hadith or Quran fragment dates to this time or place. The Muslims who had managed to conquer and tax much of the world during Islam's first 100 years couldn't manage to write a single scroll, surah,

Sira, or Sunnah during those same 100 years.”

Dr. Humphreys added: “So we must ask how we came by the Quran if there was no Muslim scribe, cleric, or scholar capable of putting pen to paper before the 8<sup>th</sup> century? Muslims claim the existence of a number of codices of the Quran shortly after the death of Muhammad. The Uthmanic text, for example, had to have been written, otherwise it wouldn’t be a text, right? Writing was available, but for some reason, no record was written prior to 750 CE.”

These are very serious accusations. And ultimately, they will lead us to a singular, undeniable, and very dire conclusion relative to Islam’s veracity.

Muslim scholars maintain that the absence of early documentation can be blamed on old age. They believe that the material upon which the primary sources were written either disintegrated over time, leaving us with no examples, or wore out and so were destroyed. But this argument is dubious. In the British Library, we have ample examples of documents written by individuals in communities near Arabia. And they predate Islam by centuries. On display are New Testament manuscripts such as the Codex Syriaticus and the Codex Alexandrinus, both of which were written in the 4<sup>th</sup> century, 400 years before the period in question. Why have they not disintegrated with age?

Then, of course, there are the Dead Sea Scrolls. They were copied between 350 BCE through 70 CE, some 800 to 1,000 prior to the oldest surviving Islamic text.

Where this argument is especially weak, however, is when we apply it to the Quran itself. The Uthman text, which is allegedly the final canon supposedly compiled by Zaid ibn Thabit under the direction of the third Caliph, is considered by all Muslims to be the most important piece of literature ever written. According to *Quran 043.002*, it is the ‘**Mother of all Books.**’ And while this late-date miscarriage is anything but, Muslims are led to believe that this jumbled and illiterate mess was an exact replica of the ‘**Eternal Tablets**’ that exist in heaven (*Quran 085.022*). Muslim



Traditions claim that all other competing codices and manuscripts were destroyed after 650 CE. Even Hafsa's copy, from which the final recension was taken, was burned. If this Uthmanic text was so important, why then was it not written on paper, or other material which would have lasted? And if the earliest manuscripts wore out with usage, why were they not replaced with others written on skin, like so many other older documents which have managed to survive?

We have absolutely no evidence of the original Quran. Nor do we have a surviving fragment from the four copies that were made of this recension and allegedly sent to Mecca, Medina, Basra and Damascus. Even if these copies had somehow disintegrated with time, there would surely be some fragments we could refer to. By the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> century Islam had expanded across North Africa and up into Spain, and east as far as India. And yet there was no trace of the Quran, which according to tradition, was the centerpiece of these expansive raids and conquests. Within that enormous sphere of influence, there should be some Quranic documents or manuscripts which have survived. Yet, there isn't even a scrap from that period. There is literally nothing from the first three generations of Islam to suggest that the Quran existed.

According to Josh McDowell in *Evidence that Demands a Verdict*, "Christianity can claim more than 5,500 known Greek fragments and manuscripts of the New Testament, 10,000 Latin Vulgates and at least 9,500 other early versions, adding up to 25,000 New Testament sources still in existence, most of which were written between 25 to 350 years after the death and resurrection of [the mythical misnomer] Christ (or between the 1<sup>st</sup> and 4<sup>th</sup> centuries CE)," while Islam cannot provide a single manuscript until well into the 8<sup>th</sup> century. If Christians could retain so many thousands of ancient documents, all of which were written centuries earlier, at a time when paper had not yet been introduced, forcing the dependency on papyrus which disintegrated more rapidly, then one wonders why Muslims were unable to forward a single

manuscript from this much later period? This renders the argument that all the earliest Qurans simply disintegrated with age, absurd to the extreme.

The evidence, or lack thereof, leads us to a solitary conclusion. The reason no one has found a single surviving Quran or Hadith fragment, manuscript, or scroll dating to within a hundred years of the time they were allegedly revealed is that they never existed. The Quran and Hadith, and therefore Islam, were born in Baghdad, not Petra, Mecca, or Medina in the late 7<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries, not during the time of Muhammad's life circa 600 CE.

While some may be disheartened knowing that what we have read from the Quran and Sunnah was largely fabricated, it has been my contention all along that it doesn't matter. Something happened to turn good men bad. For the first 3,000 years of recorded history the Bedouins of Arabia were productive, self-reliant, peace- and freedom-loving peoples. While they were known on two occasions to have menaced neighboring Jews, they conquered no one. Then at the dawn of the 7<sup>th</sup> century, everything changed. These Arabs, now Muslims, became the planet's most ruthless and destructive militants. They raided the civilized world, plundering and taxing it for booty, raping and enslaving as they went. They left oceans of blood and dictatorial tyrannies in their wake. Someone and something changed them – poisoned them. If not this egomaniacal psychopath and the message of his sadistic and demonic god, who and what?

In all the annals of human history, Islam is the most caustic expression of gang mentality ever endured. A rapist and terrorist, a mass murderer and thief, who claimed to be the lone conduit to a demented deity triggered a psychotic reaction to such an extent that he is esteemed beyond all others as the leader of an enslaved death cult. No matter how much we may despise the result, he and his gang have garnered our undivided attention.

Therefore, it doesn't matter what actually happened in the searing sands of the Arabian Desert. What resonates

now is what Muslims *believe* was said and done. It is why they terrorize themselves and the rest of the world, shouting: “*Allahu Akbar!*”

The faith of two billion is predicated upon these illusions – now purported by ink in a book. If we want to assess why they kill, if we want to stop them, we must come to understand what infects them. Simply stated, the words and deeds now scribed in Islam’s Hadith and Quran portray the character of Muhammad and Allah, the non-prophet and un-god, who turned good men bad. We are witnessing the result. They are solely responsible for repressing the lives of billions of Muslims and tormenting and terrorizing countless Christians and Jews. Their legacy is on the streets now, draped in red, black, and green, shoving and chanting for all to see and hear. They are responsible for the sorrowful state of the Islamic world, for Gaza and Lebanon, for Saudi Arabia and Iran, for Iraq and Afghanistan, for Libya and Syria, for Yemen and Somalia, and for 09.11 and 10.07.

We have been reading the Constitution of a death cult committed to enslaving the world – bringing everyone down to their hellish level. You can join them like the Progressives, or you can become one of the few with the character and courage to oppose them. But a time has come when remaining neutral is no longer viable. October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023 changed the world forever. It unleashed the monster. Muhammad is in your hometown, lurking outside your home, and he is a rapist and pedophile, a sadist and terrorist, a murderer and human trafficker. What are you going to do about him...now?

It is interesting to note that, while Progressives dominate Western academia and the media, they are incapable of learning. The overwhelming majority of those kidnapped and killed in Israel on 10.07.23 were Progressives, comprised of young liberals, aging socialists, multiculturalists, and peace activists who advocated on behalf of Muslims and who wanted to integrate Fakestinian Gazans into Israeli society, while also rewarding their terrorist culture with an independent state. One of them

actually rebuked Yahya Sinwar, the head of Hamas, for abducting and killing the very people who were advocating for him and his cause. So, even when they are proven wrong and abused by a draconian death cult comprised of rapists and child molesters, kidnappers and mass murderers, Progressives remain unfazed by reality.

Preferring to be responsible, I have taken the Quran and Sunnah at face value, sharing the Hadith as if it were an accurate accounting of Muhammad's words and deeds. I have exposed the Quran as if Muhammad actually recited it. I did this for many reasons. It is the only means we have to understand the motivation for terror. The words contained in these books are sufficient in and of themselves to demonstrate the deceitful, hateful, intolerant, immoral, and vicious nature of Muhammad, Allah, and Islam.

Therefore, by reviewing them we have killed three beasts with the same stone. We have shown that Islam is without merit, rotten to its core. The motivation for Islamic terror has been exposed. We know why good Muslims are 222% more violent than others not similarly infected. And by comparing the Islamic scriptures to *Mein Kampf*, we have been warned: we ignore Islam at our peril.

In response to these assertions regarding *Islam's Dark Past* and the gloom it has now cast on humankind, Muslims contend that they have a number of the Uthman Qurans, original copies from the 7<sup>th</sup> century, in their possession. I have heard Muslims claim that there are originals in Mecca, Cairo, and almost every ancient Islamic settlement. I have often asked them to furnish the evidence which would substantiate their antiquity; a task which, to date, nobody has been able to accomplish.

During his 1995 debate against Islamic apologists at Cambridge on the notion, "Is the Qur'an the Word of God," Dr. Jay Smith correctly surmised, "There are two documents which hold some credibility, and to which many Muslims refer. These are the Samarkand Manuscript, which is located in the State Library at Tashkent, Uzbekistan, and the Topkapi Manuscript, which can be

found in the Topkapi Museum in Istanbul, Turkey. These two documents are old, and there has been ample etymological and paleographical analysis on them by scriptologists, as well as experts in Arabic calligraphy to warrant discussion.

“The Samarkand Manuscript is far from a complete document. Out of the 114 surahs found in today’s Qurans, only parts of suras 2 to 43 are included. Out of these surahs most of the text is missing. Further, the surviving inscriptions in the Samarkand codex present a real problem because the presentation is so irregular.

In John Gilchrist’s *Jam’ Al-Quran – Codification of the Quran Text*, we find a succinct and universally accepted assessment of the partial manuscript’s condition. “Some pages are neatly and uniformly copied while others are quite untidy and imbalanced. On some pages the text is expansive, while on others it is severely cramped and condensed. At times the Arabic letter Kaf has been excluded, while on other pages it is the dominant letter on the page. Because so many pages differ so extensively from one another, the assumption is that we have a composite text, compiled from portions of different manuscripts.”

“Also, within the text one can find artistic illuminations between the surahs, usually made up of colored bands of red, green, blue, and orange medallions. These illuminations have compelled the scriptologists to give the codex a 9<sup>th</sup>-century origin, as it is grossly unlikely that such embellishments would have accompanied a 7<sup>th</sup>-century Uthmanic manuscript sent out to the various provinces.” ([debate.org.uk/topics/history/debate/par1](http://debate.org.uk/topics/history/debate/par1))

According to Gilchrist, “The Topkapi Manuscript in Istanbul is also written on parchment. It is devoid of vocalization, the diacritical points needed for word discernment. Like the Samarkand MSS, it is supplemented with ornamental medallions indicating a later age.” (Based upon the research of Lings & Safadi 1976: 17-20)

According to Dr. Smith, “Some Muslims claim that it must be one of the original copies, if not the original one

compiled by Zaid ibn Thabit. Yet one only needs to compare it with the Samarkand codex to realize that they most certainly cannot both be Uthmanic originals.

“For instance, Istanbul’s Topkapi codex has 18 lines to the page whereas the Samarkand codex in Tashkent has only half that many... The Istanbul codex is inscribed throughout in a very formal manner, while the text of the Samarkand codex is often haphazard and considerably distorted. One cannot believe that both were copied by the same scribes.

“Experts in manuscript analysis use three tests for ascertaining the antiquity of a document. They test the age of the substrate on which the manuscript is written, using such chemical processes as carbon-14 dating. Precise identification of between +/- 20 years is possible. There has been a reticence to use it, however,...even though a refined form of carbon-14, known as Accelerator Mass Spectrometry, requires only 0.5 mg. of material for evaluation. Yet, to date, neither of these manuscripts has been tested by either method.

“Experts also study ink of the manuscript, analyzing its makeup, discerning where it originated, or if it had been erased and copied over.” But the inaccessibility of these manuscripts for detailed research has precluded that. Those who guard them are afraid of what the tests will reveal. Therefore, specialists must turn to the script itself to determine the document’s antiquity, using paleography.

Letter styling and formation evolve over time. Dr. Smith noted that, “These changes tend to be uniform as manuscripts are written by professional scribes.” “Penmanship tends to follow well-delineated conventions, with only gradual modifications,” something affirmed by Vanderkam’s 1994 research. By examining handwriting in texts whose dates are known, a paleographer can compare them with undated texts to ascertain the period to which they belong.

“When experts apply these paleographical standards to the Samarkand and Topkapi manuscripts, the evidence

reveals that neither could be from Uthman's lifetime. Both manuscripts were written in Kufic Script, a scribal style which, according to modern Quranic experts, such as Martin Lings and Yasin Hamid Safadi, did not appear until late into the 8<sup>th</sup> century (beginning in the 790s CE or later). There is no evidence of it in Mecca or Medina in the 7<sup>th</sup> century – or anyplace else for that matter.” (Lings & Safadi 1976: 12-13, 17; Gilchrist 1989: 145-146, 152-153)

“The basis of this realization, beyond the tangible evidence, is quite simple. The Kufic script, properly known as al-Khatt al-Kufi, derives its name from the city of Kufa in Iraq” – which was part of Persia. “It would be rather odd for this to be the official script of an Arabic Quran as it takes its name from a different culture. At the time, Arabic was a foreign language to the Persians. Further, for most of Islam's first century, the new empire was ruled from Syria, the very place where written Arabic had recently evolved from a Nabatean variation of Hebrew and Aramaic through the influence of Sabaic and Syriac. Baghdad and Damascus were vying for power, and at the time, the Syrians were in charge. The Kufic script reached its zenith during the 9<sup>th</sup> century, nearly 200 years after Muhammad's death. From this period, and after the assimilation of Persia into Islam, it became widely used throughout the Muslim world.” (Lings & Safadi 1975: 12,17; Gilchrist 1989: 145-146)

“This makes sense,” according to Smith, “because after 750 CE, 130 AH, the Abbasids controlled Islam. These Persian Muslims moved the Islamic capital to Kufa and then Baghdad. They naturally wanted their script to dominate, having been themselves dominated by the Umayyad Arabs based in Damascus the previous century. Over time, the Arabic script which originated in the Persian Abbasid area of influence, evolved into Kufa script we find scribed within the Samarkand and Topkapi Qurans.” Kufa, Najaf, and Karbala are the most important towns for Persian Shia Muslims even today.

Another consideration in ascribing late dates to these manuscripts is the format in which they are written. “Due to the elongated style of the Kufic script, they both use

sheets which are wider than they are tall. This landscape format was borrowed from Syriac, Sabiac, and Nabatean Christian documents of the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries. ‘Previous to this, Arabic manuscripts were all written in the upright format,’ Dr. Hugh Goodacre of the Oriental and India Office of Collections explained. “Because the Topkapi and Samarkand Manuscripts were written in the Kufic script, and because they use the landscape format, they could not have been written earlier than 150 years after Uthman’s Recension was supposedly compiled.” (Gilchrist 1989: 144-147)

“The first Arabic scripts used in Mecca and Medina were al-Ma’il and Mashq. The Ma’il Script came into use at the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> century and is easily identified, as it was written at a slight angle. The word al-Ma’il means ‘slanting.’ The Mashq Script emerged at the same time. It is more horizontal and can be distinguished by its cursive style.” (Gilchrist 1989: 144) From this, Dr. Smith postulated, “If a Quran had been compiled in Mecca or Medina in the waning days of the 7<sup>th</sup> century, it would have been written in the Ma’il or Mashq style.”

As it would transpire, there is a Quran written in the Ma’il script. Many Muslims consider it to be among the earliest extant copies. Yet it is not found in either Istanbul or Tashkent, but, ironically, resides in the British Library in London. It has been dated to the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century by Martin Lings, the former curator of manuscripts for the British Library. He was a curious convert to Islam who entertained himself by dressing up like Lawrence of Arabia. That notwithstanding, using paleography, scholars are certain that there is no known manuscript of the Quran that can be dated to within a century of Muhammad’s death in 632 CE. (Lings & Safadi 1976: 17,20; Gilchrist 1989: 16,144)

This is also true for Quran fragments. In her book *Calligraphy and Islamic Culture*, Annemarie Schimmel underscores this point as she reviews the evidence pertaining to recently discovered Sana’a Qurans. She wrote, “The earliest datable fragments go back to the first



quarter of the 8<sup>th</sup> century.”

The Sana’a Quran fragments are still shrouded in mystery because, once the initial findings proved detrimental to Islam, the Yemen government denied access to them and placed restrictions on the German team of paleography experts hired to evaluate them. But what is known is that the words written in these early 8<sup>th</sup>-century Quran fragments do not correspond to those written beneath them or to today’s standards.

Representing the closest thing Muslims have to the Dead Sea Scrolls, the Sana’a fragments were discovered by accident in 1972. This occurred during the restoration of the Mosque of Sana’a in Yemen – the very place where Arab converts to Judaism composed the initial poetic surahs of the Quran and began the process toward Arab monotheism.

In his article for *The Atlantic*, “What is the Koran,” Toby Lester wrote, “Construction workers found a paper grave between the mosque’s inner and outer roofs. While it looked to be an unappealing pile of old Arabic parchments fused together over the millennia, and gnawed at by rats and insects, it was really a stash containing Quran fragments. Seven years later, the curator of the mosque managed to interest a German scholar in the discovery.”

In his investigative study of the Sana’a find, Toby Lester, writing for *The Atlantic*, explained, “Some of the parchment pages from the paper grave seem to date back to the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> century, or Islam’s first two centuries, making them the oldest Qurans in existence. What’s more, some of these fragments reveal intriguing aberrations from the standard text – devastating in that Muslims are told that the Quran, as it has reached us today, is the perfect and unchanging Word of God – letter for letter how he wrote it.” But that would not be the case.

Lester continued, “The first scholar to examine the Yemeni fragments was Gerd Puin, a specialist in Arabic calligraphy and Quranic paleography. His inspection revealed unconventional verse orderings, textual

variations, and artistic embellishments. Scripture was written in a rare and early Hijaz Arabic script. And newer scripts were very clearly written over earlier, worn-out versions, proving that the text evolved. Based upon what he was witnessing, it could not have been revealed in its entirety to Muhammad in 612 CE, as alleged.”

More than 15,000 fragments of the Yemeni Quran’s have been flattened, cleaned, sorted, and assembled. They await further examination in Yemen’s House of Manuscripts. Yet that is something Islamic authorities have been reluctant to allow – initially trying to preclude publication. Dr. Puin suggests, “They want to keep this thing low-profile, as we do, although for different reasons.”

Puin, and his colleague, Graf von Bothmer, an Islamic historian, have published short essays on what they discovered. They continue to feel that when the Yemeni authorities realize the implications of the find, they will refuse further access. Von Bothmer, however, in 1997 shot 35,000 microfilm pictures of the fragments, and brought the pictures back to Germany.

Those photographs have now been scrutinized and the findings have been published, albeit without Yemeni support. Gerd Puin wrote, “So many Muslims have this belief that everything between the two covers of the Quran is Allah’s unaltered word. They like to quote the textual work that shows that the Bible has a history and did not fall straight out of the sky, but until now the Quran has been out of this discussion. The only way to break through this wall is to prove that the Quran has a history too. The Sana’a fragments will help us accomplish this.” That, and the fact that the Quran is the worst book ever written.

In his article on the Yemeni fragments, Toby Lester quoted scholars I have referenced. They are important because we are navigating perilous waters.

One such expert was Dr. Andrew Rippin, a professor of religious studies at the University of Calgary, and a man at the forefront of Quranic studies. He said, “The impact of the Yemeni manuscripts is still to be felt. Their variant

readings and verse orders are very significant. Everybody agrees on that. These manuscripts say that the early history of the Quranic text is much more of an open question than most have suspected. The text was less stable, and therefore had less authority than has been claimed.”

Dr. Stephen Humphreys, professor of Islamic Studies at the University of California at Santa Barbara, wrote, “To historicize the Quran would in effect delegitimize the whole experience of the Muslim community. The Quran is the charter for the community, the document that called it into existence. If the Quran is a historical document, then the whole Islamic struggle of fourteen centuries is effectively meaningless.” Well, for that reason and the fact that the Quran is the worst book ever written by any rational, moral, or literary standard.

The prospect of Muslim rage has not completely deterred the critical rebuke of the Quran. In 1996, the Quranic scholar Günter Lüling wrote for *The Journal of Higher Criticism*: “The wide extent to which both the text of the Quran and the official Muslim account of Islamic origins have been distorted has been unsuspectingly accepted by Western Islamicists until now.”

In 1994, the journal *Jerusalem Studies in Arabic and Islam* published a study by Yehuda Nevo of the Hebrew University, detailing 7<sup>th</sup>- and 8<sup>th</sup>-century religious inscriptions on stones in the Negev Desert. Yehuda Nevo found, “These pose considerable problems for the traditional Muslim account of the history of Islam.”

That same year, and in the same journal, Dr. Patricia Crone, a historian focusing on early Islam at the Institute for Advanced Study, in Princeton, published an article in which she argued that elucidating problematic passages in the Quranic text requires “abandoning the conventional account of how the Quran was born.”

Patricia Crone collaborated in the book she coauthored with Michael Cook, called *Hagarism: The Making of the Islamic World*. They discovered that the Quran came into being later than is now believed. “There is no hard evidence

for the existence of a Quran in any form before the last decade of the 7<sup>th</sup> century, and that only includes inconsistent and sparse quotations from inside the Dome of the Rock.” And as one might expect, for pronouncing the obvious, *Hagarism* came under immediate attack from Muslims who despised its reliance on non-Islamic sources. However, the citations from inside the hideous shrine to Islamic terror do not match the Quran and are not correctly dated to the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> century. And as such, we are back to the realization that untested partial manuscripts in the late 8<sup>th</sup>-century Kufic script are the oldest witnesses to a troubled time and horrific message.

As presented previously, Gerd Puin was cited saying, “My idea is that the Quran is a kind of cocktail of texts that were not understood even at the time of Muhammad. Many may even be a hundred years older than Islam itself. Within the Islamic traditions there is a huge body of contradictory information.”

Professor Crone agreed, stating, “The Quran is a scripture with a history like any other, except we don’t know this history and tend to provoke howls of protest when we study it. Nobody would mind the howls if they came from Westerners, but Westerners feel deferential when the howls come from other people. Muslims shout: ‘Who are you to tamper with our legacy?’”

After studying the Quran and Hadith and then witnessing the trauma Islam has inspired, I share Sir William Muir’s perspective. He wrote, “The Quran is the most stubborn enemy of Civilization, Liberty, and Truth which the world has yet known.” While he is right, I would add that the Quran is the enemy of Yahowah, Yahuwdym, Yisra’el, the Towrah, Naby’, Beryth, and to life, itself.

But Muslims would rather be indoctrinated than investigate. The truth frightens them, as do facts and rational thought. They routinely reject all non-Islamic approaches to the Quran. Unable to refute the assault on their book with facts, history, or reason they simply assail the messengers of news they do not want to hear.

An Egyptian doctor who edited *Prophet of Doom* explained: “Their response is psychological. It is what you’d expect from someone who has been told that their religion is a delusion. The revelation triggers a defense mechanism of anger. This is what I faced every time I tried to discuss Islam with them. Our only hope is that Muslims learn to contain their anger and then make use of their minds. But I’m afraid that will not be tolerated by those who benefit from imposing Islam. If Islam suddenly disappears, Muslim clerics and kings, dictators and terrorists would lose their power and funding. A million Islamic clergy, dictators, and terrorists would instantly be out of work.”

Here is an example of how they respond. In 1987, in the *Muslim World Book Review*, an Islamic apologist, Parvez Manzoor, wrote: “The Western enterprise of Quranic studies is a project born of spite, bred in frustration and nourished by vengeance. The Western man, coordinating the powers of the State, Church and Academia [now there’s a delusional thought], launched his most determined assault on the citadel of Muslim faith with arrogance, reckless rationalism, and a world-domineering fantasy of sectarian fanaticism [this boy would have done well to have gazed in a mirror], joined in an unholy conspiracy to dislodge the Muslim Scripture from its firmly entrenched position as the epitome of authenticity and moral unassailability. The ultimate trophy that the Western man sought by his daredevil venture was the Muslim mind itself. [Yes, we would like to open it.] In order to rid the West forever of the ‘problem’ of Islam, Muslim consciousness must be made to despair of the cognitive certainty of the Divine message revealed to the Prophet. Only a Muslim confounded of the historical authenticity or doctrinal autonomy of the Quranic revelation would abdicate his universal mission and hence pose no challenge to the global domination of the West. Such, at least, seems to have been the tacit, if not the explicit, rationale of the assault on the Quran.” That may be the most delusional rant I’ve read, apart from the Quran and Hadith.

Muslims have a vivid imagination and are particularly susceptible to conspiracy. Like their non-prophet and un-god, they perceive conspiratorial plots being hatched everywhere – and typically blame them, rather than Islam, for their impoverished lives. Muslims have become so proficient at deceit that they have become paranoid and delusional. It is woven into the fabric of their lives.

When Western doctors inoculate Muslim children against disease, imams preach that they are infecting them with HIV. When Americans deliver food to feed starving families, the clerics claim the food is drugged so as to make Muslims barren. When it doesn't rain, it's a CIA plot. It's pathetic. Yet, to believe a scheme as deceptive and delusional as Islam, one's mind has to be corroded, so it's not surprising.

In a way, Manzoor was right. The motivation for exposing the Quran has been “spite, bred in frustration and nourished by vengeance.” (*Muslim World Book Review* (1987)) As an example, I deplore what Muslims did to Jews on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023, and I'm frustrated that countless millions of Muslims around the world condone the rape, mutilation, kidnapping, and savage murder. I want to hold Islam accountable because the carnage is not limited to Hamas any more than the Islamic suicide bombings of September 11<sup>th</sup>, 2001 were constrained to al-Qaeda. The problem is Islam.

Another Muslim scholar, Abu Zaid, protests: “The Quran is a literary text [said the kindergartener to the first-grader], and the only way to understand, explain, and analyze it is through a literary approach. This is essentially a theological issue.” No. There is nothing remotely theological or literary about the Quran. It is both demonic and inane.

While Zaid may not like *God Damn Religion*, I have systematically analyzed the Quran based on its claims and word choices. However, free speech is not tolerated in Islam, nor are contrarian views. In 1995 Abu Zaid was officially branded an apostate, a ruling that was upheld by

Egypt's highest court. Yet, Zaid steadfastly maintains that he is a pious Muslim.

Toby Lester incorporated the public shunning of Zaid into his article, writing, "Abu Zaid sought to refute the charges of apostasy, but in the face of death threats and relentless public harassment he fled Cairo for Holland, calling the affair: 'a macabre farce.' Sheikh Youssef Badri, the cleric whose preaching inspired much of the opposition to Zaid, was ecstatic. 'We are not terrorists; we have not used bullets or machine guns, but we have stopped an enemy of Islam from poking fun at our religion... No one will even dare to think about harming Islam again.'" Sorry sheikh, not everyone is so easily dissuaded.

According to Lester, "Abu Zaid was justified in fearing for his life and fleeing Egypt for Europe. In 1992, the Egyptian journalist, Farag Foda, was assassinated by Islamists for criticizing the Muslim Brotherhood. In 1994, the Nobel Prize-winning novelist, Naguib Mahfouz, was stabbed for writing an allegorical novel, structured like the Quran, while presenting heretical conceptions of Allah and Muhammad. Algerian Mohammed Arkoun, a professor emeritus of Islamic Thought at the University of Paris, is quoted saying, 'Deviating from the orthodox interpretation of the Quran is a very sensitive business with serious implications. Millions refer to the Quran to explain their actions and to justify their aspirations.'" And therein is the reason I am compelled to expose and condemn Allah's disturbing rant.

I agree with Toby Lester: "Despite its repeated assertions to the contrary, the Quran is extremely difficult for contemporary readers – even highly educated speakers of Arabic – to understand. It makes dramatic shifts in style, voice, and subject matter from verse to verse. It assumes a familiarity with language, stories, and events that seem to have been lost even to the earliest Muslims, which is typical of a text that initially evolved through oral tradition. Its inconsistencies are easy to find: Allah is referred to in the first and third person in the same sentence; divergent versions of the same story are repeated at different points

in the text; and divine rulings contradict one another. The Quran, anticipating this criticism, defends itself by asserting the right to abrogate its own message: ‘Allah blots out or confirms what He pleases.’” Every independent scholastic review of the Quran gives Allah failing marks.

Toby Lester went on to write, “As Muslims came into contact with literate people during the 8<sup>th</sup> century, the wars of conquest were accompanied by theological challenges, in which Christians and others latched on to the confusing literary state of the Quran as proof of its human origins. So Muslim scholars found themselves fastidiously cataloging the problematic aspects of Allah’s Book. These include incomprehensible vocabulary, omitted words, foreign words, grammatical incongruities, contradictions, historical inaccuracies, scientific errors, and deviant texts. Yet for complicated political reasons, the official Islamic doctrine became that of *i’jaz* | inimitability of the Quran. [Which is to say: believe, don’t think.] As a result, Allah’s Book is recited in Religious Arabic by Muslims worldwide, the overwhelming majority of whom do not understand any form of the language.” His assessment was entirely accurate and very well written.

Rather than attempt to defend the Quran rationally, objectively, or historically, Muslims hide under the cover of an arcane language virtually no one understands.

As I have shared previously, after studying the Yemenite parchments, Dr. Gerd Puin spoke with disdain about the insistence of Muslim and Western scholars to accept the Quran as divine: “The Quran claims for itself that it is ‘*mubeen*,’ or clear, but if you just look at it, you will see that every fifth sentence or so simply doesn’t make sense. Many Muslims will tell you otherwise, of course, but the fact is that a fifth of the Quranic text is just incomprehensible. This is what has caused the traditional anxiety regarding translation. If the Quran is not comprehensible, if it can’t even be understood in Arabic, then it’s not translatable into any language. That is why Muslims are afraid. Since the Quran claims repeatedly to



be clear but is not – there is an obvious and serious contradiction. Something else must be going on.” That was another adept assessment of the Quran from a knowledgeable source.

Professor Stephen Humphreys, writing in *Islamic History: A Framework for Inquiry*, discussed the nature of the historical vacuum surrounding the formation of Islam, “If our goal is to comprehend the way in which Muslims of the late 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries understood the origins of their society, then we are very well off indeed. But if our aim is to find out what really happened in terms of reliably documented answers about the first century of Islamic society, then we are in trouble.”

In his article for *The Atlantic*, Toby Lester reported, “The person who, more than anyone, has shaken up Quranic studies in the past few decades is John Wansbrough, formerly of the University of London. Puin is re-reading him now as he prepares to analyze the Yemeni fragments.”

In this regard, Patricia Crone said that she and Michael Cook “did not say much about the Quran in *Hagarism* that was not based on Wansbrough. Anybody engaged in the critical study of the Quran must contend with Wansbrough’s two main works – *Quranic Studies: Sources and Methods of Scriptural Interpretation* and *The Sectarian Milieu: Content and Composition of Islamic Salvation History*.”

“Wansbrough applied the entire arsenal of instruments and techniques of Biblical scholarship, form, source, and redaction criticism, to the text,” Lester concluded. “The Quran evolved only gradually in the 8<sup>th</sup> century, during a long period of oral transmission when Jewish and Christian sects were arguing volubly with one another well to the north of Mecca and Medina, in what are now parts of Syria, Jordan, Israel, and Iraq. The reason that no Islamic source material from the first century or so of Islam has survived,” Lester stated, citing Professor John Wansbrough, “is that it never existed.”

Wansbrough's conclusions are so well-researched and supported that they have been widely accepted in scholarly circles. However, Muslims continue to find evidence and reason deeply offensive. Parvez Manzoor has described Wansbrough and others as "a naked outburst of psychopathic vandalism." Another messenger lies wounded by Islam's intolerant tongue while his facts lay undisputed.

The hostility experienced was not unique. One of his most famous predecessors was a prominent Egyptian government minister, and university professor, Taha Hussein. He is considered by many Muslims to be the Dean of Arabic Studies. Hussein devoted himself to understanding pre-Islamic Arabian poetry and ended up concluding, "Much of that body of work had been fabricated well after the establishment of Islam in order to lend outside support to Quranic mythology."

Recently, the Iranian journalist and diplomat Ali Dashti, in his *23 Years: A Study of the Prophetic Career of Muhammad*, took his fellow Muslims to task for not questioning the traditional accounts of Muhammad's life, much of which he called "myth-making and miracle-mongering." Ali is right. What's more, it's obvious.

Lester explains, "Such work has not come without cost, however. Taha Hussein, like Nasr Abu Zaid, was declared an apostate in Egypt. Ali Dashti died mysteriously just after the 1979 Iranian revolution. Muslims interested in challenging doctrine must tread carefully. I would like to get the Quran out of this prison," Abu Zaid has said of the prevailing Islamic hostility, "so that it becomes productive for our culture, which is now being strangled." Yet the majority of Muslims are unlikely to question the orthodox approach to the Quran and Islamic history. There is something distasteful about being killed, I suppose.

There is also much discussion amongst secular historians and Islamic clerics as to the credibility of the Hadith compilations. "It now seems obvious that the early 9<sup>th</sup> century schools of law authenticated their own agenda

by asserting that their doctrines came initially from the companions of the prophet and then from the prophet himself,” Dr. Joseph Schacht reported.

Professor Schacht maintains that the inspiration for his investigation was Islamic scholar al-Shafi’i, who died in 820 CE. He stipulated that all Traditions of law must be traced back to Muhammad in order to retain their credibility. Schacht explains, “A great mass of legal traditions invoking the authority of the prophet originated during the time of al-Shafi’i and later. Consequently, they all express Iraqi doctrines and not those from early Arabia or even Syria. The Iraqi legal and political agenda imposed by each school demonstrates that most Hadith were conceived in the 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> centuries, invalidating the authenticity of the Sunnah.”

In his Cambridge debate, Dr. Jay Smith said something readers of *God Damn Religion* already know, “Certain compilers wrote reports which contradict other reports which they had themselves collected. Tabari, for instance, often gives conflicting accounts of the same incidents. Ishaq informs us that Muhammad stepped into a political vacuum upon entering Yathrib, but then later tells us that he snatched away authority from an established ruler. He says the Jews in Medina were supportive of their Arab neighbors, and yet were molested by them. Which are we to believe?” Crone points out, “The stories are told with complete disregard for what the actual situation in Medina may have been.”

Dr. Crone correctly observed, “Contradictory accounts are also given by different compilers. Many are variations on a common theme. For example, there are fifteen different versions of Muhammad being blessed by a representative of a non-Islamic religion who ‘recognized’ him as a future prophet. Some place this encounter during his infancy, others when he was nine; some say he was twenty-five at the time. One Tradition maintains he was recognized by Ethiopian Christians, several by a Syrian monk, many by Yathrib Jews, one by a local Hanif, while others maintain it was a sorcerer. Others even suggest it

was the belly of a dead animal.” Crone concludes, “What we have here is nothing more than fifteen equally fictitious versions of an event that never took place.” True that.

Michael Cook reported, “To make matters worse, the later the Hadith, the more detail it contains. Take for instance of the death of Abdallah, Muhammad’s father. Ishaq and Tabari were agreed that Abdallah died early enough to leave Muhammad an orphan; but as to the specific details of his death, ‘Allah knows best.’

“Waqidi, who wrote a half-century later, tells us not only when Abdallah died, but how he died, where he died, what his age was, and the exact place of his burial.” Therefore, according to Michael Cook, “This evolution in the course of fifty years from uncertainty to a profusion of precise detail suggests that a fair amount of what Waqidi knew was not knowledge. This is rather typical of Waqidi. He was always willing to give precise dates, locations, names where Ishaq had none. But given that this information was all unknown earlier to Ishaq its value is doubtful in the extreme. And with spurious information accumulated at this rate in the three generations between Ishaq and Waqidi, it is hard to avoid the conclusion that even more must have accumulated in the four generations between Muhammad and Ishaq.”

The sheer number of Hadith that suddenly appear create a good deal of skepticism. Bukhari claims that by 850 CE, there were 600,000 Hadith about Muhammad. They were so numerous, the ruling Caliph asked him to pick the “true” sayings of the prophet out of the sea of false ones. But if he had done so, neither the Quran nor the Hadith would exist.

Bukhari never spelled out the criteria that guided his choice, except for vague pronouncements of ‘unreliability’ or ‘unsuitability.’ In the end, he retained only 2,602 Hadith (9,082 if one includes the repetition of the same story presented with a different isnad) – a mere 0.5%! Of the 600,000 *ahadith* 597,398 were admittedly false and had to be scrapped. The others were simply suspect. Thus, by the

time they were collected, 99.5% of the Oral Traditions upon which Islam was based – including the Quran and Sunnah – were considered spurious.

Muslims now maintain that the primary means for choosing between potentially authentic and clearly spurious Hadith is found in the chain of oral transmission called “the science of the isnad.” This, Muslims contend, must have been the undisclosed process which Bukhari, Tabari and other 9<sup>th</sup>- and 10<sup>th</sup>-century compilers deployed to authenticate their compilations. They included a list of names, which supposedly traced back the oral communication from mouth to ear through the generations to Muhammad himself. For them, an isnad was considered essential, because it provided a veneer of authenticity to fourth-generation hearsay. However, there is no evidence that the isnads were legitimate – and even if they were, they do not legitimize hearsay.

Rather it seems that isnads were simply applied to Hadith that approved or outlawed matters of interest to the Iraqi community in generations after Muhammad had died. Those believed to be complicit in the scuttlebutt were canonized, and the Hadith were supposedly authenticated. Therefore, from a legal standard, isnads, which affirm hearsay, actually weaken that which they sought to confirm. We are left with the realization that without anything being committed to writing between the early 7<sup>th</sup> century, throughout the 8<sup>th</sup> century, and into the 9<sup>th</sup>, Islam’s Sunnah is nothing more than the children’s game of Whispers run amuck with imaginary players.

Called Chinese Whispers or Telephone, this internationally popular children’s game is conducted by whispering a few simple sentences to the first person in a circle of five or more. They quietly convey that message to the next person down the line until the last child announces it amidst laughter. The result typically bears little resemblance to the original – making about as much sense as the Towrah’s characters do in the Quran. Over the course of five people, and a minute’s time, with just a few sentences, the message becomes as garbled as the Sunnah

and Suratun.

Humphreys asserts, “The science of isnad set about to authenticate chains of reporters in the 9<sup>th</sup> and 10<sup>th</sup> centuries, long after the fact and they are without relevance. Consequently, the larger the list, which includes the best-known historical names, the more suspect its authenticity.”

From a credibility standpoint, the Hadith are only slightly more credible than the Quran. And this is because at least there is an attempt to identify those participating in the hearsay process. And yet, if one’s preference is for fact over faith, there isn’t so much as a trace of it coming out of Islam’s first century. Archeologists haven’t found a scrap of paper, a papyrus sheet, a parchment scroll, or even a rock carving to suggest a single Suratun or Sunnah was coined within a century of Muhammad’s death.

Then, all of a sudden and out of thin air, after the passage of another one to two hundred years, there were 600,000 oral reports from a time long past. This leads to a singular rational explanation: the Hadith were comprised of legends – fables of old. The Islamic Sunnah upon which Islam is based, upon which the Five Pillars are comprised, upon which suicide bombers blast their way into infamy is a farce. Like the Suratuns, the Sunnah was created in Baghdad long after the fact. And truth be known, they did a lousy job – one would have expected better.

But that does not mean that they are completely disconnected from reality. Some of what has come down to us in the Sunnah and Suratun is indicative of Muhammad’s rancid existence. It is inconceivable that Islamic clerics slathered their lone Rasuli with such hideous misadventures.

Moreover, somebody conquered and suppressed Arabia, Yemen, Persia, India, Syria, Israel, Egypt, Libya, Algeria, and Morocco, and something transformed Arabs into Muslims before doing so. Somebody and something inspired nomads and Bedouins to ride out of Arabia wielding swords while shouting slogans justifying rape and robbery.

No matter how many scholarly theories are postulated, the portrayal of Muhammad presented in the *ahadith* provide the most cogent explanation of what caused the first Muslims to behave so badly. While his hand was first raised in Petra, the glove was woven in Yathrib, and it was embellished in Baghdad. The fist that fits inside belongs to Muhammad.

Attributing grotesque acts of mutilation and mass murder, rampant pursuits of genocide and human trafficking, multiple gang rape and pedophilic abuses, the systematic plunder and torture of thousands which became millions, and a life of relentless terrorism, to a religious messenger is hard to fathom if not true. After all, who in their right mind would attempt to establish a religion's credibility on the life of a person guilty of such horrendous abuses – unless they were so flagrant, they could not be denied? And since they did, how can anyone discount them?

The only thing less believable than the Hadith describing Muhammad as the purveyor of these atrocities is the notion that he never did them and they were claimed of him to ravage his credibility. After all, most people find terrorism, mass murder, rape, plunder, and the slave trade unbecoming. Well, with the exception of Muslims. Based upon the protests now seen around the world, they celebrate the very things moral people abhor. And lacking morality, Progressives agree with them. Yeah Terror.

For the rest of us, we are confronted with the abominable portrait of a man who claimed to have been demon-possessed, jumping in bed with a six-year-old, flying away on a winged ass, participating in an Idolatrous Indulgence, justified by Satanic Verses, declaring War on All Mankind. He raided his kin at Badr, inspired the Qurayza genocide, and eliminated the Khaybar community in an act of ethnic cleansing while renouncing his wannabe god at Hudaybiyah. It's too gruesome and embarrassing to have been applied to Muhammad if not true. The Persians were way too smart for that.

But what were they to do? The Quran was insufficient religiously, so someone had to come up with *tafsir* | explanations. And so they made Muhammad indistinguishable from Allah – Satan’s corporeal manifestation. The Hadith would fill in the gaps and offer context, provide miracles, rituals, and dogma – the kind of stuff the ruling elite in Baghdad needed to control and fleece those who were now under their spell.

There would even be Hadith which would claim the superiority of the Quran. They would even overcome the Quran’s own admission in *Quran 010.037-8, 002.023, or 017.088*, that those who witness its revelation realized it was not to be trusted. **“Will they say Muhammad has forged it? Answer: Bring therefore a surah like it, and call whom you may to your assistance, besides Allah, if you speak truth.”** This boast is echoed in the Hadith, Mishkat al-Masabih, **“The Quran is the greatest wonder among the wonders of the world. This book is second to none in the world according to the unanimous decision of the learned men in points of diction, style, rhetoric, thoughts and soundness of laws and regulations to shape the destinies of mankind.”** The Quran and insanity evidently run hand in hand – but good judgment is irreparably estranged.

Incredibly, Muslims believe that since there is no literary equivalent to the worst book ever written, the Quran is a miracle sent down from their god. And because Allah was insistent that he had no partners, there was no need for the likes of Moseh, Dowd, or Yasha’yah. It is this inimitability, or uniqueness, termed *i’jaz* in Arabic, which Muslims believe proves its divine authorship and thus its status as the holiest of books – even though there was no book and the recitals were uniquely awful.

The Quran’s most repeated theme is the moronic Never-Ending Argument which rapidly devolves into taunts of hellish tortures. The remainder of Allah’s rant is grossly inaccurate historically and scientifically, nauseatingly repetitive, and obviously plagiarized. It promotes terrorism. It condones rape, incest, thievery, kidnapping for ransom, the slave trade, mass murder, and worst of all, genocide of Jews. It is so contradictory, it



explains how to deal with incongruities. And it's a literary disaster with grammatical errors, missing words, and meaningless phrases. One out of every five verses is incomprehensible. The speaker ducks in and out of first, second, and third person and doesn't know if he is one or many. He doesn't even know his name. There are no intelligent transitions. And it is a jumbled mess, lacking any presence of sensible organization by subject, context, or chronology. It's little more than a childish outburst revealing the immature and ignorant nature of its author.

Nearly 200 years ago, Karl Pfander reported, "It is by no means the universal opinion of unprejudiced Arabic scholars that the literary style of the Quran is superior to that of other books in the Arabic language. Many doubt whether in eloquence and poetry it surpasses the *Mu'allaqat* by Imraul Quais, or the *Maqamat* of Hariri, though in Muslim lands few people are courageous enough to express such an opinion."

Pfander explained by comparison, "When we read the Old Testament in the original Hebrew, scholars hold that the eloquence of Isaiah and the Psalms, for instance, is far greater than that of any part of the Quran. Hardly anyone but a Muslim would deny this." It's like comparing Earth's oceans to a mud puddle.

A contrast between the Towrah and Naby' brings other problems to light. When anyone familiar with Yahowah's testimony begins to read the Quran, it becomes immediately apparent that Allah's recital is an entirely different kind of presentation, whatever its poetic merits. Whereas God provides a historical context for everything, the Quran contains none. Whereas Yahowah goes out of His way to explain unfamiliar terminology or territory, the Quran remains silent. In fact, the very structure of the Towrah, Naby', wa Mizmowr, is consistent with many prophetic books scribed over a millennium, reveals that it is ordered according to chronology, subject, and theme. The Quran, on the other hand, reads more like a jumbled and manic collection of statements that bear little relationship to preceding verses. Scholars admit that the

Quran is so haphazard in its make-up it requires the utmost sense of duty for anyone to plow through it.

French-German secular scholar, Salomon Reinach, wrote: “From the literary point of view, the Quran has little merit. Declamation, repetition, puerility, a lack of logic and coherence strike the unprepared reader at every turn. It is humiliating to the human intellect to think that this mediocre literature has been the subject of innumerable commentaries and that millions of men are still wasting time in absorbing it.” That is an astute assessment.

I have also struggled with this thought. Muhammad and his Quran are so remedial and repulsive, I feel like there is no point in impugning what is so obviously deplorable. Then I think of God’s people who continue to be victimized by Islam. Without a voice willing to proclaim the truth, no matter how disgusting it is, they will remain in its clutches. When I think of victims of Islamic terror, my soul cries out, wanting to limit future carnage.

*McClintock and Strong’s Cyclopedia of Biblical, Theological, and Ecclesiastical Literature* maintains: “The Quran is exceedingly incoherent and sententious, the book being without any logical order of thought either as a whole or in its parts. This agrees with the desultory and incidental manner in which it is said to have been delivered.”

Even Muslim scholar and apologist Ali Dashti laments the literary defects: “Unfortunately the Quran was badly edited, and its contents are very obtusely arranged. All students of the Quran wonder why the editors did not use the natural and logical method of ordering by date of revelation.”

The problem runs deeper than having the Suratuns compiled haphazardly because, with the exception of some of the shortest of them, they were revealed over time. For example, while the first revelation was the debacle in the cave recorded in *Quran 096.001-6*, the second half of that surah didn’t come next nor was it received within several years of the initial portion. And many surahs are without reference to episodes in Muhammad’s life, and thus cannot

be arranged chronologically.

Further, the same stories are retold dozens of times, precluding any chance of rearranging them in chronological order. Variant renditions, often conflicting and seldom accurate, of the same material degrade the credibility of the Quran. The disturbing portrayals of Adam, Noah, Abraham, Lot, Moses, Pharaoh, Jesus, and Mary are collectively retold one hundred times – in a thinly veiled attempt to recast them as mini-Muhammads and Allahites. It is repugnant.

There is another issue. Any attempt to order portions of the Quran, necessitates correlating it with the context of the Sira and chronology of the Tarikh. But then, set into the context of Muhammad’s heinous life, the message becomes very dark and sinister. A correctly ordered Quran proves that the whole of Muhammad’s recital was composed to serve a covetous, contentious, and criminal quest for sex, power, and money.

Andrew Rippin realized that “the language is only semi-poetical while its grammar, due to omission, is so elliptical as to be obscure and ambiguous. There is constant grammatical discord with the use of plural verbs and singular subjects – something we’d expect of a child just learning to speak – along with many variations in the treatment of the gender nouns, such as in *Quran 002.177, 003.059, 004.162, 005.069, 007.160, and 063.010*. Many times, sentences are incomplete because the verbs are missing. The Quran is replete with dangling modifiers. The subjects and objects of stilted and contrived conversations are seldom identified. Credible explanations are few and far between. As a result, the Quran is difficult to read and impossible to comprehend,” Dr. Rippin surmised.

Professor Rippin explained, “As an example, *Quran 003.060* omits the words ‘This is.’ The verse reads: ‘**the truth from your Lord, so be not from those who doubt.**’ But it gets worse. The Arabic word rendered ‘**doubt**’ is ‘*momtreen*.’ It is not used anywhere else in the Arabic language except in this verse. Imams are clueless as to what *momtreen* means

so the translators simply guessed ‘doubt.’ In *Quran 007.160* ‘*fanbagesat*’ is a nonexistent, and thus meaningless word, as well.

“Similarly, *al Sa’boon*’ in *Quran 005.069* isn’t a word. The only place it’s used in the Arabic language is in this one verse. No one knows what *al Sa’boon* means. And there are a hundred more mystery ‘words’ like these,” according to the diligent and esteemed Islamic scholar.

Andrew Rippin added, “The oft-quoted and superficially tolerant verse, ‘Surely, those who believe and those who are Jews, Sabians and Christians, whosoever believes in Allah and the Last Day, and works good, on them shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve,’ (*Quran 005.069*) was abrogated and is, therefore, meaningless. Affirming this, the editors of *The Noble Quran* wrote: ‘This verse should not be misinterpreted. It was abrogated by Quran 3:85 [which is impossible since the 3<sup>rd</sup> surah was revealed before the 5<sup>th</sup> surah]. After the coming of Prophet Muhammad no other religion except Islam will be accepted from anyone.’” In other words, the Quran not only contradicts itself, it does so on matters which are essential to its existence.

Dr. Rippin wrote, “An example of a grammatical error can be found in *Quran 063.011*: ‘*ethny asher asbatan*’ according to Arabic grammar rules should be: ‘*ethny asher sebtan*’ not ‘*asbatan*.’ As it was written it says: ‘Allah will not delay in taking a soul in it is time.’ He meant to say: ‘when it dies.’”

These aren’t the only problems. Patricia Crone explained, “Within blocks of verses trivial dislocations are surprisingly frequent. Allah may appear in the first and third persons in the same sentence. There are omissions, which if not made good by interpretation, render the sense unintelligible.”

In response to these failures, which are prevalent throughout the Quran, Islamic apologists protest and claim that the omissions and irregularities were rhetorical devices rather than evidence of rushed or sloppy writing. It’s another Islamic first: the Quran is so poorly written only

the Islamic god could have bungled it.

Sir William Muir discovered, “Al-Kindi, a Christian polemicist employed in the Caliphal court, had discussions with Muslims as early as 830 CE, immediately after the Quran was canonized based upon the historical evidence. He seemed to understand the agenda and the problem. Anticipating the claim that the Quran was being postured as proof of its divine inspiration, he responded by saying, ‘The result of all of this process by which the Quran has come into being is that it’s patently obvious to those who have read these scriptures that your histories are all jumbled together and intermingled. It is evidence that many different hands have been at work therein, and caused discrepancies, adding or cutting out whatever they liked or disliked. As such, the conditions are right for a new revelation to be sent down from heaven.’”

Al-Kindi’s early 9<sup>th</sup>-century pronouncement concurs with the conclusion of Professor John Wansbrough over eleven hundred years later. Both maintain that the Quran was the result of a haphazard compilation by later redactors a century or more after the alleged revelation.

Another difficulty with the Quran is its scope. Some verses state that it is a book only for Arabs, such as in *Quran 014.004*, *042.007*, *043.003*, and *046.012*, while others imply that it is a revelation for all mankind, citing *Quran 034.028* and *033.040*. This also speaks to the problem of choosing Arabic. If God wanted to effectively communicate with humankind in the 7<sup>th</sup> century, continuing in Hebrew or changing to Aramaic, Greek, Latin, Syriac, or Coptic would have been vastly superior choices.

Insightfully, Dr. Patricia Crone realized, “There were other people in existence at that time, who lived close by and have left us material which we can use to evaluate the Quran. The non-Muslim evidence is found in Greek, Syriac, Armenian, Hebrew, Aramaic, and Coptic literature from the time of the conquests in the 7<sup>th</sup> century onwards.” To this, Yehuda Nevo added, “We also have a large body of Arabic inscriptions which pre-date the Muslim

Traditions. Yet, these materials all contradict the Islamic Hadith and Quran.”

This evidence devastates the Quranic claims of divine inspiration. If Muslims wish to promote Islam outside of its core constituency, they will need to come up with an explanation for these historical repudiations. Attacking the messengers who prove them wrong while putting their heads in the sand will not suffice.

For example, Patricia Crone discovered, “A papyrus dated to the mid-7<sup>th</sup> century CE addresses the year ‘twenty-two,’ suggesting that something happened in 622 CE. This coincides with the year of the Hijra according to Islamic Traditions.” By demonstrating that a pseudo-Arabic form of writing existed within four or five decades of Muhammad’s exodus from Petra to Yathrib, it demonstrates that a fragment could have survived from that period. “So,” Dr. Crone asked, “since we have this meaningless fragment, why don’t we have even a single document referencing the supposedly much more meaningful Quran or Hadith?”

Addressing Patricia Crone’s and Michael Cook’s research during his Cambridge debate, Dr. Jay Smith announced, “Crone found interesting support for a Hijra outside Arabia. She documented 57 attestations that came from within and without the Muslim Tradition, which point to a Hijra, or exodus, not from Mecca to Medina, but from more prominent places to garrison cities in the north. And much of what we have learned in the interim, parallels and corroborates her findings.” The Sunnah and Quran are not the only things that disappear as we probe the sands of time. There is no evidence for Mecca either.

According to archaeological research carried out by K.A.C. Creswell and James W. Allan in their examination of early Muslim architecture, and confirmed by Crone and Cook, the floorplans of the Umayyad mosques in Iraq, one built by the governor Hajjaj in Wasit (the oldest surviving mosque), and another attributed to roughly the same period near Baghdad, have Qiblahs (the direction the mosques

face to accommodate prayer) which do not point to Mecca, but are oriented far to the north. The Wasit and Baghdad mosques are off by 33 and 30 degrees, respectively.

The Qiblah of the first mosque in Kufa, Iraq, which was constructed around 670 CE, lies to the west when it should have pointed almost directly south. The original floor plan of the Fustat mosque of Amr b. al As, outside Cairo, shows a Qiblah pointed too far north. In fact, there is no early mosque with a Qiblah pointing to Mecca. They are all directed south of Jerusalem in the vicinity of Petra. Yet Muslims, ever ready with an excuse, say one should not take these findings too seriously as many mosques have misdirected Qiblahs. But if the first Muslims were so incapable of ascertaining directions, why would they all point to a singular location south of Jerusalem?

We find further corroboration for this direction of prayer by the Christian traveler Jacob of Edessa, who wrote in Syriac as early as 705 CE. In a letter, which can be found in the British Museum, he refers to the Mahgraye (the name applied to Muslims before the creation of the Quran and Hadith in the 8<sup>th</sup> century), saying, “It is clear that it is not to the south that Jews and Mahgraye here in the regions of Syria pray, but towards Jerusalem their Ka’aba, the patriarchal places of their races.”

This is devastating for Islam. If there is no historical or archeological evidence for the existence of a 7<sup>th</sup> century Quran ordaining Mecca, or even evidence of a 7<sup>th</sup> century Mecca, what is left of Muhammad and Islam besides blood, taxes, fables, and folklore?

Research carried out by Patricia Carlier on the Umayyad Caliphal summer palaces notes that the mosques at these palaces also had Qiblahs pointing south of Jerusalem. According to Dr. Gerald Hawting, who lectures on Islam at the University of London, “No mosques have been found from the 7<sup>th</sup> century which face towards Mecca.” And yet, the Quran devotes a score of verses on the importance of what is assumed to be Mecca as the *only* acceptable Qiblah, but then calls that change of Qiblah to

Mecca sometime later a difficult test for Muslims.

According to Crone, Cook, Carlier, and Hawting, Creswell, Allan, and Fehervari, the archaeological evidence from Iraq along with the literary evidence from Syria and Egypt points unambiguously to a sanctuary just south of Jerusalem and well north of Mecca. And this means that they point to the crumbling relic of Petra.

Muslims may argue that perhaps the early Muslims didn't know the direction of Mecca. But weren't these desert traders caravanners? Wouldn't their livelihood be dependent upon navigating the desert which has few landmarks or roads? They should have known how to follow the stars since their lives depended on it. Surely they knew the difference between North and South.

Furthermore, the mosques in Iraq and Egypt were built by civilized societies that had been adept at orienting shrines to precise astronomical directions for several thousand years. If they miscalculated their Qiblahs by so many degrees they couldn't have performed the obligatory Hajj.

Muslims maintain that Mecca, or "Bakkah," as the case may be, is the center of Islam, and the center of history. "It's Allah's Home on Earth." According to *Quran 003.096*: "The first sanctuary appointed for mankind was at Bakkah, full of blessing, a guidance for men and jinn." So why, do you suppose that this name is spelled "Bakkah" if Mecca is so important – particularly when Bakkah in Lebanon was so well known?

In *Quran 006.092*, the "Book" and the "Town" are so essential that Allah forgot to provide either name. *Quran 006.092*: "And this is a blessed Book which We have sent down, confirming which came before it, so that you may warn the Mother of Towns and all those around it. Those who believe in the Hereafter believe in and they are constant in guarding their *Salat* | Prostrations."

Therefore, Allah's little helpers slaving away in Medina for the Faud monarchs produced an expanded version of *Quran 006.092* to resolve Allah's omissions: "And



this (the Quran) is a blessed Book which We have sent down, confirming (the revelations) which came before it, so that you may warn the Mother of Towns (i.e. Makkah) and all those around it. Those who believe in the Hereafter believe in (the Quran) and they are constant in guarding their *Salat* (prayers).”

Not only were the names of the “Book” and the “Town” omitted, but the object of “believed in” was unidentified. Further, what is it that “Allah” “sent down confirming which came before it”? Recognizing that his “it,” if that is to be interpreted as an actual “book,” was never offered, why was the name of that which “it” was allegedly confirming omitted – especially if that was the point?

Elsewhere, when the “prior revelation” is identified, we are told that Allah’s imaginary “book” confirmed the *Tawrat* / Torah and *Injil* / Gospel. However, if it simply confirmed them, where are those confirmations since they do not exist in the Quran? And why bother with these oral renditions since the Towrah and Gospels were retained in written form, well attested, 2,000 years before the Quran? Why are the God’s / god’s names different, Yahowah and Iesous Christos in the Towrah and Gospels versus Rahman and Allah in the Quran? Was someone having an identity crisis or a senior moment? Why does the New Testament attempt to annul and repudiate the Towrah if the message is supposed to be the same? And why, speaking conflicting of messages, why would the Quran be so divergent from what is conveyed in the Towrah if one confirmed the other?



The scholars we have been considering typically take one of two approaches regarding the myths associated with Mecca. Some simply parrot the Quran’s claims since they are so meaningless, while others are careful to note that a town of this description didn’t exist in the early 7<sup>th</sup> century.

Since we are committed to knowing what can be deduced from the Quran, it was in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Suratun that we were told that Islamic Ib’rahima set up the first house for

mankind in Bakkata, and that it was a blessed guidance for the worlds. But since this sounds too grandiose and delusional even for the Snake playing God, let's check it out in context.

This section of the surah begins chastising the Jews who had sold the non-prophet the recitals he was using to comprise his Suratuns...

***Quran 003.078*** Lo, among them, verily, a group they distort their tongues in the writing (book) so that you may think it from the writing (book) and not it from the writing (book). And they say, 'It from al-Lahi,' but not is from al-Lahi. And they say about al-Lahi the lie while they know.

When we read something this ridiculous, we are left to wonder whether al-Lahi was brazen and didn't care if anyone fact-checked his recitals by comparing them to the original written text. Was he this unaware of the credibility difference between an oral and written account or did he think Muslims would remain oblivious? Even if the Jews had misread their books to Muhammad, it wouldn't have been an excuse since their religious fables were integrated into the Quran. Further, when we see how the twisting of their stories universally served Islam by replicating Muhammad's ordeals in 7<sup>th</sup>-century Arabia, it is unlikely to the point of being absurd to think that they were altered by the rabbis rather than the non-prophet.

As the Adversary, with a long history of working against God's people, al-Lahi should have known what was actually written in the Towrah and, therefore, been able to accurately replicate it. But he didn't, and since the pro-Islamic deviations from the older written texts are ubiquitous throughout the Quran, it means that the gross perversions were deliberate. And worse, rather than accept responsibility for their misappropriations, indeed, shenanigans, Satan and the Devil's Advocate shirked responsibility and cast aspersions against the genesis of their malfeasance.

***Quran 003.079*** Not is for a *basar* | human, flesh, or meat that gives him al-Lahu the writing (book) and *al-huk'ma* | the restrainer and authority in command (the wisdom) and the prophethood then

he says to the people, ‘Be worshippers of me from besides al-Lahi,’ but be worshippers of the Lord because you have been teaching the writing (book) and because you have been studying. *Quran 003.080* Not he will order you that you take the angels and the prophets *arbaban* | lords. Would he order you to the disbelief after when you Muslims? *Quran 003.081* When took al-Lahu *mithaqa* | binding contract the prophets, lo, whatever I given you of writing (book) and *al-huk’ma* | the restrainer of authority in command (wisdom) then comes to you a Rasuli confirming that which with you, you must believe in him and you must help him. He said, ‘Do you affirm and take on that *Is’ri* | My Criminal Burden.’ They said, ‘We affirm.’ He said, ‘Then bear witness and I with you among the witnesses.’ *Quran 003.082* Then whoever turns away after that, then those the defiantly disobedient. *Quran 003.083* So is other than religion of al-Lahi they seek? While *lahu* | to Him *aslama* | submitted whatever in the heavens and the earth willingly or unwillingly. And towards Him they will be returned.”

Since Satan doesn’t want Muslims to realize that he isn’t actually God, he claims a lot of ridiculous things such as being “the All-Mighty, All-Hearing, All-Seeing, All-Knowing, and All-Powerful on Everything, the Lord of the Worlds,” and, of course, “No god but He.” So now that he has made a mess of the Talmud stories he included within the Quran, he is pretending that, as a god, his recitals could not have come from the Jews he accused of selling them to him. But perhaps that was his ploy in calling Jews “apes and swine,” such that they would not have been “human.”

One can only guess what “Be worshippers of me from besides al-Lahi,” might mean, especially when attributed to those who were teaching from the book he was misappropriating. Adding insult to injury, the dumbest god in the long history of pretend deities insisted that he had the Jews *mithaq* | fettered and bound to a contract with the prophets, even though he cannot provide a single prophecy for his special Rasuli. He even has the audacity to propose that he gave the book to those he terrorized so that Muslims could rape, rob, enslave, and annihilate them. And yet, he cannot produce a single written sentence for his Messenger. He even proposes that his perverted rants confirm the written record he has twisted to serve his proprietary interests. Is the Islamic un-god insane, stupid,

or deliberately beguiling?

En route to the Bakka Valley, il-Lahi wants to weave the Islamic Abraham into his story. However, he bungles that too because the message revealed to him and his son, Yitschaq, and grandson, Ya'aqob, and to us through them, is that we were created to participate in the *Beryth* | Covenant Family with Yahowah. It represents the means to approach Yahowah and benefit from Him. In the *Bare'syth* | Genesis presentation, we learn that there are five conditions which are rewarded by five benefits. At the same time, we discover that Ishmael, Esau, and Satan do not belong.

*Quran 003.084* Say, 'We believed in il-Lahi and what revealed on us and what was revealed on Ib'rahima and Is'ma'ila, and Is'haqa, and Ya'quba and the descendants and what was given Musa and 'Isa and *al-nabiyuna* | the prophets from *Rabbihim* | their Lord. Not we make distinction between any of them and we *lahu* | to Him *Mus'limuna* | submissive muslims. *Quran 003.085* And whoever seeks other than *al-Isaami* | the Islam religion, then never will be accepted from him and he in the after from the losers.

There is no al- or il-Lahi/hu/ha or rabbi mentioned in the Towrah, although his depraved character and propensity to misappropriate God's testimony, as he is doing here, is introduced through the *nachash* | serpent in the Garden. As a statement of fact, everything that can be known, deduced, and understood about 'Abraham, Yitschaq, and Ya'aqob pertaining to the *Beryth* | Family Covenant Relationship was revealed in *Bare'syth* | Genesis – the opening book of Yahowah's *Towrah* | Guidance. In that it is the most frequently read and best-maintained book of antiquity, Satan should have been able to convey their story correctly and present their names accurately, especially recognizing that Arabic is a bastardized version of Hebrew. And yet, one of the most relevant lessons was lost on him. The first to be expressly and irrevocably excluded from the Covenant was *Yshma'el* | God Listen to Me, the forefather of Islam, followed by *'Esa'ow* | Hairy, which is Caesar in Latin, serving as a harbinger of Rome and Roman Catholicism.

This is a dual problem for Islam because Muhammad claimed to be a descendant of Ishmael and the Quran cannot decide which son “Ibrahim” brought with him, where he took him, or why – while Yahowah is emphatic. Second, the Quran’s misnomer, ‘Iesa, is an Arabic transliteration of ‘Esa’ow, the first man Yahowah openly despised for his attitude and choices.

The Quranic order was wrong as usual. Yahowah provided *naby*’ | prophets from 1447 to 447 BCE, from Moseh to Mal’aky. There were none immediately preceding nor following the mythos associated with Jesus.

The reason ill-Lahi wants his rasuli to say that “we make no distinction between any of them” is because they have replaced them with Islamic counterfeits – forgeries. By changing every individual purloined from the Towrah into mini-Muhammad’s in Arabia, they are the same. Il-Lahi turned them into *Mus’limuna* | his submissives in the *dina* | religion of *al-Islaami* | capitulating and surrendering as submissive slaves. He would take the Children of Yisra’el back into bondage.

This next statement affirms that Islam had lost its appeal after the debacle at Uhud, just as it had following the War of Words leading to the Slaughtering Statement, Idolatrous Indulgence, Satanic Verses, and the fabled flight of the Donk-Mule to al-Aqsa Mosque. Muslims were fleeing like lice on a camel carcass burning in a fire...

*Quran 003.086* How guide al-Lahu a people disbelieved after their belief and witnessed that al-Rasula true and came to them the clear proofs. And al-Lahu not guide the people *al-zalim* | cruel lords and oppressive tyrants. *Quran 003.087* Those, their recompense that on them curse al-Lahi and the angels and the people all together. *Quran 003.088* Abide forever in it. Not will be lightened for them the punishment and not they will find a reprieve or intermission. *Quran 003.089* Except those who repent from after that and reformed themselves. Then, lo, al-Laha oft-forgiving, Rahim. *Quran 003.090* Verily, those who disbelieved after their belief then they increased disbelief. Never will be accepted their repentance and those they those who have gone astray. *Quran 003.091* Verily, those who disbelieved and died while they disbelievers then never will be accepted from any one of them full

earth (of) gold and if he offered as ransom it. Those for them a painful and agonizing punishment and not for them any helpers. *Quran 003.092* Never will you attain the right until you spend from what you desire. And whatever you spend of a thing, then lo, al-Laha of it knowing.”

The object of al-Lahu’s scorn has migrated from the Christians and then Jews who rejected him to apostate Muslims. The un-god was in a devilish predicament. If he didn’t coax his surviving slaves back into submission, such that they were funding and fighting his war against humankind, all of the bragging and blood would be for naught. So, he lied all the more and then threatened believers, cursing the Muslims who didn’t want to die murdering for booty. But in Islam, morality would not be tolerated. Ethical people exercising good judgment would be punished along with disbelievers.

Then, as was his propensity, ill-Lahi contradicted himself and said he would readmit submissives who recanted their freedom. The dark spirit would eat crow because he needed malcontents to spread the poison and envenomate others for him. But since this admission made him appear impotent and needy, in the next line, he recanted his reprieve because he was too conceited to accept anyone who didn’t swoon and prostrate in his presence. Hypocritically, the un-god claimed that he wouldn’t accept a planet of precious metals as a ransom from the dead while at the same time, begging the living for money. He denied helpers while pleading for them. As the consummate thief, he told those who had plundered others with his permission that they must surrender what they stole to him. Then, in the midst of a mental hiccup, he lost track of what he had been harping on and scolded the Children of Yisra’el for being kosher...

*Quran 003.093* All the food was lawful for Children *Is’raila* | Israel except what made *haram* | unlawful Israel upon himself from before that revealed *al-Tawratu* | the Taurat. Say, ‘So bring *il-Tawratu* | the Taurat and recite it if you are truthful.’

There is no such thing as “lawful” food in the Towrah, nor did the notion of *haram* exist prior to Islam. Yahowah

presented a number of animals that could be safely consumed and were good to eat, and some, like swine and shellfish, that could be hazardous to our wellbeing. His advice has proven wise.

The Lord of Lies lies about lying. If it were not for delusions and deceptions, the Quran wouldn't exist. And the biggest lies of all are the absurd notion that Allah is God and that his Quran confirms the Towrah.

*Quran 003.094* Then whoever fabricates about al-Lahi the lie from after that then those they *al-zalim* | cruel lords. *Quran 003.095* Say, 'Spoken the truth, al-Lahu, then follow religion Ib'rahima upright and not was of *al-mush'rikina* | the polytheist criminals.

This was untrue and it was followed by another lie. 'Abraham had a Father and son relationship with Yahowah; he was not religious. In fact, the only reason that he was invited to participate in the Covenant was because he had walked away from *Babel* | the intermixing of religion and politics permeating Babylon.

Further, Islam's Ibrahim was a polytheist and criminal according to what was said about him in the Quran and Hadith. So, Allah was continuing to lie about lying. This becomes ever more apparent as we move on to the next verse because there was but one Bakka (also transliterated Beqaa, Bekaa, and Becaa) in the vicinity – the Beqaa Valley in northeastern Lebanon. It was known to the Yisra'elites because Dowd had written about it. And while I cannot say which Neandertal built the first house in the valley, the oldest surviving building is a very impressive, Grecian-style Temple to the Roman God Bacchus (formerly Dionysus). It was erected in various stages between 300 BCE and 150 CE on the foundation of an older temple in, of all places, Baalbek – which means "Lord and Master of Beka."

The Temple of Jupiter Baal resides in the same complex. It is colossal, the largest Roman temple in the world. It was built six centuries before Allah was invented and seven hundred years before the Ka'aba appeared in Mecca. While Allah's House is a puny and unimpressive

cube, 10 to 12 meters at its base and 15 meters tall, without any distinguishing features, the largest of the ancient Roman Temples was an attractive 88 by 44 meters at the base and was flanked by 24 monoliths and 58 columns 20 meters tall. The apex of its elaborately carved pediment was 44 meters above the floor of the court. The staircase alone dwarfed Allah's rock house, measuring 48 by 88 meters. Therefore, the home of the Lord Ba'al in Bakka predated the Ka'aba by at least 600 years and was so massive, the Ka'aba by comparison would have served as an outhouse. Allah is out of his league. The Ka'aba is so uninspiring, it has to be hidden behind black drapes. It has the architectural appeal of a misshapen rockpile.

The Bakka Valley was an important pilgrimage site in the ancient world, serving devotees of the sky-god *Baal* | the Lord and his consort, Astarte (also venerated as Asherah), the Queen of Heaven and Mother of God in the Phoenician religion. Allah, of course, refers to himself as "the Lord," Muhammad venerated Asherah Day, and the goddess is the basis of the mythology attributed to "Mary, blessed Mother of Jesus" in Christianity and Islam. So, this is yet another enormous blunder.

Even worse, since Allah is represented by a shattered black stone of modest size, by comparison, there are six Baalbek Stones which are characterized as megalithic gigantism of unparalleled antiquity in the Roman iteration of the Temple to Jupiter Baal on the Heliopolitan Zeus. They weigh up to three million pounds apiece, representing the largest stones ever quarried by man.

Also noteworthy, Egyptian, Sumerian, Assyrian, and Babylonian Temples predate Allah's rock hut by 5,000 years. They dwarf it in size and they outclass it in architectural style and grandeur. Nonetheless...

*Quran 003.096* "Lo, first house set up for the mankind the one which at Bakkata. Blessed and a guidance for the worlds. *Quran 003.097* In it signs clear standing place Ib'rahima and whoever enters it is safe. And to Lillahi upon the mankind *hijju al-bayti* | Hajj the House who is able to it a way. And whoever disbelieved then lo, verily al-Laha free from need of the universe."



‘Abraham wasn’t in Bakka, Mecca, Petra, Yathrib, or anywhere else Satan wants to place him. He went to Mowryah to affirm the Covenant with Yahowah. There was no Islamic hajj to Bakka, either – or any association with Allah. The pretend gods of Bakka were prime-time operators with international renown.

As for this Snake, if he was so independent, why did he beg for funds and fighters? The notion that the Lord is free of the universe is ludicrous, because without it, he has no book, believers, slaves, annihilators, garden brothel, or hellish fires. There wouldn’t be any Jews either, and thus no one to plunder for Quran recitals or booty.

*Quran 003.098* Say, ‘O People the Book, why you disbelieve in *ayat* | signs, proofs, and verses al-Lahi?’ And al-Lahu a witness over what you do?

Had he not killed them, their answer would have been that Allah was not credible. Everything associated with these recitals and the disgusting behaviors of Muhammad and Muslims pointed to a single, rationally undeniable conclusion: al-Lahi/hu/ha was not God. There hasn’t been a shred of evidence otherwise. And had the un-god actually been a witness, he wouldn’t have asked the question.

*Quran 003.099* Say, ‘O People the Book why you hinder from way and cause of al-Lahi who believed seeking it crooked while you witnesses?’ Not al-Lahu unaware of what you do.

Let us count the ways: Allah was stealing their God, their history, homes, land, assets, right to exist, women, and children, then threatening to torture them forever in hell. That would normally be enough to elicit a negative response, so the question should have been: is al-Lahu aware of what he’s saying and doing?

Since that didn’t bode well for a Ka’aba in Mecca, let’s turn to the *Ash-Shura* | **The Counsel** and consider how the millionth settlement on Earth might have been called “**the Mother of Towns.**” The narrative begins...

*Quran 042.001-002* Ha Mem Ain Sin Qaf (These letters are a miracle of the Quran and only Allah knows the meaning).

The only miracle is that billions believe this imbecilic amalgamation of self-indulgence is divine. An illiterate spirit would have his slaves believe that this wholly deficient oratory is sublime because five Hebrew letters have been randomly strewn together. And it is a miracle of the Quran because they believe it is a sign of their god's superior intellect as opposed to literary deficiency.

However, should you be curious, Heh Mem as *ham* or *hem* are words in Hebrew. *Ham* means "hot and sunburnt" which could have the Snake complaining about the Arabian weather. And *hem* speaks of "verbosity, which is *babel* with an abundance of clamor." That is also fitting considering what we have encountered.

As for Ayin Sin Qoph, as '*asaq* it means "to be contentious and quarrelsome" which accurately depicts the text of the Quran. And '*ashaq* describes Allah's preference, which is "to violently oppress, to deceitfully defraud, and to wrongfully extort."

*Quran 042.003-006* Thus reveals to you and to those from before you *al-Lahu* | the to-Him, the mighty, the wise. *Lahu* | To him whatever in the heavens and whatever in the earth and he the most-high, the great. Nearly the heavens break up from above them (by his majesty), and the angels glorify praises of their Lord, and ask for forgiveness for those on the earth. Lo, al-Laha the covering over, the merciful. And those who take from besides al-Lahu protectors, a guard over them. And you are not a warden over them.

This was a waste of breath the first time it was uttered, and now, with repetition, it has become irritating. Nonetheless, this over-indulgent Serpent is so impressed with his magnificence that he is claiming the sky was about to give way and crumble under the enormity of his unbridled splendor. Unaware that spirits, even dark and demented ones, have no mass, this Snake would have his slaves believe that the universe was bursting at the seams around him.

Satan even claims that no one can *wali* | protect themselves from his bite. And while the Devil's Advocate isn't afforded the coveted title of Hell's Warden, the angels are assigned as guards to prevent al-Lahu's prey from

escaping. Such is the message of the Quran.

*Quran 042.007* Thus We have sent down to you a *Qur'an* | Quran that you may warn *umma al-qura* | mother, leader, or community of the cities, towns, or entertaining guests and whoever around it. And warn Day of Assembly. No doubt in it. A party in *al-Janati* | Garden of Demons and a party in the Fire.

No Quran was ever sent down and the *umma al-qura* is a sick joke. In a region where cities like Jerusalem, Beirut, Byblos, Damascus, Tyre, and Kandahar have been continuously occupied since 3,000 BCE, and the first evidence of Mecca existing dates to 700 CE, Allah is out of his mind. The oldest communities within the region were home to thousands of inhabitants as early as 7000 BCE, including Ain Ghazal and Beidha in Jordan and Catalhoyuk in Turkey.

At this point, the only rational deduction would be that al-Lahu couldn't string ten words together without making a grammatical mistake.

*Quran 042.008* And if willed al-Lahu wanted, he could have made them a purpose or leader, even a mother (community) one, but he enters whom he wants in his Rahim. And the cruel subjugators and oppressors, not for them any protector and not any helper. *Quran 042.009* Or have they taken from besides him protectors. But al-Lahu, he, the protector. And he gives life to the dead. And he on every thing powerful. *Quran 042.010* And whatever you differ in it of a thing, then its ruling to al-Lahi. That al-Lahu, *Rabbi* | my Lord, upon him I put my trust and to him I turn.

“We” is schizophrenic, a disorder which is prevalent among psychopaths, having inexplicitly transitioned from third-person singular to third-person plural one sentence to the next. He's incredulous, too, recognizing that the “Mother of the Towns” was not named because neither Petra nor Mecca had either long histories or spawned other communities. Petra was about to be swallowed by sand, and Mecca had not yet been carved out of it. By comparison, Ur, Sumer would have been a good candidate, as it preceded even *Yaruwshalaim* | Jerusalem, and its influence was far-reaching. But Petra would not shine

under the Nabateans until 100 BCE, and even then, it was resolutely pagan. And Mecca wouldn't rise from the scorching sands until 700 CE when the Ka'aba was relocated. And if Islam was her child, it was a miscarriage.

Al-Lahu's Day of Assembly is a nonstarter. Satan has been threatening disbelievers with it for fourteen centuries to no avail. The disintegrated bones, ligaments, and flesh, the former brains, hearts, lungs, veins, nerves, eyes, and ears of deceased human corpses will never be reassembled and reanimated, replete with souls. It was all bluster.

Ever the hypocrite, the Devil who admitted that he was the Great Subjugator of his slaves, continues to attack those who rival him as *al-zalimuna* | cruel tyrants, subjugators, and oppressors. Quran translators would have Muslims believe that *zalim* speaks of "disbelievers and wrongdoers," but that simply isn't true. And if it were, the "crime" wouldn't fit the punishment. Further, repeating a lie does not make it true.

***Quran 042.011* Creator the heavens and the earth. He made for you mates from yourselves, and for the cattle mates. By this means he creates you. There is nothing like unto him. And he the hearer, the seer. *Quran 042.012 Lahu* | to him keys of the heavens and the earth. He extends the provision for whom he wills and restricts. Lo, he of every thing knower."**

Written 200 to 300 years after this was recited to backfill the voids in the Quran, ahadith claim that Adam placed the Black Stone in the Ka'aba, while according to *Quran 002.125*, it was Ibrahim and Ishmael who built the Ka'aba. Thus, by implication, Muslims consider Mecca to be the Mother of Towns – which is high praise for a pile of rocks in a wadi. However, there is no documentary or archaeological evidence to suggest that Abraham went to Mecca. In fact, there is no evidence the little town existed before the creation of the Quran and Hadith in Baghdad during the 8<sup>th</sup> century.

According to the research carried out by Crone and Cook, the first and only pre-Islamic allusion to a town some have mistakenly thought was Mecca is a reference to a community called 'Makoraba' by the Greco-Egyptian

geographer Ptolemy in the mid-2<sup>nd</sup> century CE. On closer examination, however, it is highly unlikely that this citation by Ptolemy referred to Mecca because the three Arabic root letters for Mecca (MKK) do not correspond with the three Arabic root letters for Makoraba (KRB). This is because the letters “ma,” which precede “koraba,” signify “the place of” and not the name of the community. And should Koraba have been the intended site, why can’t Allah spell the name correctly?

With that report discredited, there is no other mention of Mecca or its Ka’aba in any authenticated ancient document prior to the 8<sup>th</sup> century. In fact, based on the research of Crone and Cook, “The earliest references are those found in a Syriac version of the Apocalypse of Pseudo-Methodius. However, while the narrative on the Apocalypse dates to the very late 7<sup>th</sup> century, the references to Mecca are only found in much more recent copies. They are not present in the European or older Syrian traditions, and make no appearance in the Vatican Codex, which is considered by etymologists to be the earliest text.”

The next allusion to Mecca occurs in the *Continuatio Byzantia Arabica*. It dates from the reign of the Caliph Hisham, who ruled between 724-743 CE. Therefore, the earliest corroborative evidence we have for the existence of Muhammad’s hometown is a century after Islam was allegedly formed – and thirty years after the Ka’aba was relocated. If it had been such an important city, someone, somewhere would have mentioned it, and yet we find nothing prior to the middle of the 8<sup>th</sup> century.

How is it possible that no trace of three of Islam’s four most enduring symbols – Mecca, the Quran, and the Sunnah – can be found dating to Muhammad’s time? The trail simply vanishes the closer one gets – like a mirage.

For Muslims, the dilemma gets worse. Their scriptures rip apart at the seams if Mecca wasn’t a thriving trade center. Otherwise, Muhammad and Allah wouldn’t have been justified in rebuking the Quraysh for their money-grubbing behavior. If the Meccans weren’t rolling in riches

while neglecting the needy, the Quran's first 90 surahs serve no purpose. If Mecca wasn't on a major trading route, if the Quraysh weren't mighty merchants, if Allah's Ka'aba wasn't something special, then the Quran and Sunnah are tales of a plundering and raping terrorist, nothing more.

Trying to salvage their illusions, Muslims maintain that Mecca was a great and prosperous city, a thriving commercial center at the crossroads of world trade – a bustling metropolis on par with Jerusalem. Yet, according to historical and archeological research, none of that is true. Dr. Richard Bulliet of Columbia University, an expert on the history of trade in the ancient Middle East, came to the conclusion that Mecca wasn't on any trading route. The reason for this, he contends, is: “Mecca is tucked away at the edge of the Peninsula. Only by the most tortured map reading can it be described as a natural crossroads for any north-south traffic, and it could never have been used going from east to west.”

His findings are corroborated by the research of Groom and Muller, who contend that Mecca simply could not have been on a trading route, as it would have entailed a detour from the natural course. In fact, they maintain the trade route must have bypassed Mecca by some one hundred miles. A great distance across jagged mountains and searing desert sands.

Patricia Crone, in her *Meccan Trade and the Rise of Islam*, adds a practical reason that is too often overlooked. “Mecca was a barren place, and barren places do not make natural halts. This is especially true when there are famously green environments close by. Why should caravans have made a steep descent into the barren valley of Mecca when they could have stopped at Ta'if? Mecca may have had a modest well and humble sanctuary, but Ta'if not only had vastly superior ones, they had a ready food supply, too. Furthermore,” Dr. Crone reports, “there was no commodity available in Arabia that could be transported such a distance, through such an inhospitable environment, and still be sold at a profit large enough to

support the growth of a city in a peripheral site bereft of natural resources.”

As the most credible researcher on the subject, Professor Crone points out, “Some Muslims maintain it was famous for camel herding; yet that’s not possible in a barren environment.” Jay Smith augmented her findings by stating, “According to the latest research by Kister and Sprenger, the Arabs engaged in the trade of leather and clothing; hardly items which could have founded a commercial empire of international dimensions. Moreover, Mecca couldn’t have been a center for either as there was insufficient pasture and water for animals or crops. But the real problem with Mecca is that there simply was no international trade taking place in Arabia, let alone in Mecca, in the centuries prior to Muhammad’s birth.”

Greek and Roman trade between India and the Mediterranean was entirely maritime after the 1<sup>st</sup> century CE. One need only look at a map to understand why. It made no sense to ship goods across such distances by land when waterways were available to serve the purpose.

Patricia Crone shares, “In Diocletian’s Rome, it was cheaper to ship wheat 1,250 miles by sea than to transport it 50 miles by land. The distance from Najran, Yemen in the south, to Gaza in the north was roughly 1,250 miles. Why would the traders ship their goods from India by sea, only to unload them in Aden and put on the backs of much slower and more expensive camels to trudge across the inhospitable Arabian desert to Gaza? As capitalists, wouldn’t they have left their goods on their ships and followed the Red Sea route up the west coast of Arabia?”

There were other problems as well. Greco-Roman trade collapsed by the 3<sup>rd</sup> century CE, so that by Muhammad’s time there simply was no overland route and no Roman market to which the trade was destined. Of even more significance, the Romans and Greeks to whom the trade went, had never heard of a place called Mecca. If, according to the Islamic Hadith, Mecca was so important, certainly those to whom the trade was going would have

noted its existence. Yet, we find nothing.

Dr. Crone wrote, “Greek trading documents refer to the towns of Ta’if (which is close to present-day Mecca), and to Yathrib (later Medina), as well as Khaybar in the north, but no mention is ever made of Mecca. Even the Persian Sassanids, who had incursions into Arabia between 300 and 570 CE, mentioned the towns of Yathrib and Tihama, but not Mecca.”

The fact is, the overland route was not used after the 1<sup>st</sup> century CE, it certainly was not in use in the 5<sup>th</sup> or 6<sup>th</sup> centuries. And much of what has been written concerning Mecca should have been corrected long before now.

We are left in a quandary. Since Mecca was not the great commercial center the Muslim Traditions would have us believe, since it was not known by the people who lived and wrote during that period, and, since it could not have been an active trading hub during the time of Muhammad, it could not have been the center of the Muslim world or home to the Ka’aba.

The only cities that were known to exist at the time within this region were Talif, Yathrib, and Petra. And since the early Qiblahs, and the description of the place in the Quran and Hadith, all point to one of these three cities, Islam was born in the crumbling ruins of Petra.

Having seen three of Islam’s four most enduring symbols vanish, Muslims are about to lose the fourth. Apart from the Sunnah, Muhammad is yet another mirage. “The earliest Islamic documents,” according to Dr. John Wansbrough, “say nothing of Muhammad’s supposed role as a prophet. The *Maghazi*, comprised of stories of his raids and campaigns, are among the earliest Islamic documents we possess. Yet they tell us little about Muhammad’s life or teachings. In fact, nowhere in these documents is there a veneration of Muhammad as a prophet!” Additionally, in the earliest comprehensive history of Muhammad’s life, Ishaq’s *Sira* steadfastly refrains from calling Muhammad a “prophet.” We are back to faith in myths, fables, and legends – none of which are appealing.



The most prolific artifacts from Muhammad's time are rock inscriptions scattered all over the Syro-Jordanian deserts and the Arabian Peninsula, especially in the Negev in southern Israel. The man who has done the most research on these rock inscriptions is Yehuda Nevo. In his *Towards a Prehistory of Islam*, he explains that the Arab religious carvings dating from this period show a monotheistic creed. However, he contends that this creed "is demonstrably not Islam, but a dogma from which Islam could have developed." Sounds like we are back to Tubba al Karib of the Himyarite Kingdom, as the real Muhammad, and the Arab converts to Judaism among the Sabeans as the first Muslims.

Nevo found: "In the Arab religious documents during the Sufyani period of 661 to 684 CE, there is a complete absence of any reference to Muhammad. Neither the name Muhammad nor any Muhammadan formulae (that he was the prophet or Messenger of Allah) appears in any inscription dated to the 7<sup>th</sup> century. This is true whether the purpose of the inscription is religious, or whether it was used as a commemorative carving."

Since the Sira, Tarikh, and Hadith, which collectively comprise the Sunnah, are made up of hearsay narratives allegedly pertaining to Muhammad's life, making him the example all Muslims must follow, why don't we find this same emphasis in earlier Arabic inscriptions which are closer to the time he lived? Even more troubling, why is there no mention of him at all? His name isn't found until the 8<sup>th</sup> century. What's more, the first dated occurrence of the phrase *Muhammad Rasul Allah* | Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah was discovered on a Sassanian coin of Xalid from the year 690, which was struck in Damascus, not Arabia.

The first occurrence of what Nevo calls the 'Triple Confession of Faith,' which includes the *Tawhid* (Allah is one), the phrase, *Muhammad Rasul Allah*, and *Allah Wa-Abduhu*, affirming that Allah has no friends or coworkers, is in Jerusalem, not Arabia. Before this inscription, the Muslim confession cannot be attested."

Nevo explains, “Religious content on rock inscriptions does not become pronounced until after 700 CE. And though they bear religious messages, they don’t mention Muhammad or his peculiar message. This means that the official Arab religious confession did not include Muhammad or his claim to being a prophet within 100 years or more after his death. What they did contain was a monotheistic form of belief, belonging to a certain body of sectarian literature heavily infused with Judaism in a particular literary style, but one which contained none of the trappings of Islam.”

Yehuda Nevo stated, “The Muhammadan formulae only began to be used on rock inscriptions of the Negev around 740 CE. And even these,” according to Nevo, “though they are Muhammadan, are not Muslim. The Muslim texts only begin to appear at the beginning of the 9<sup>th</sup> century, around 820 CE, coinciding with the first written Qurans and Sunnah compilations.”

The terms “Muslim” and ‘Islam” are also an enigma. While the Quran says in surah *033.035* that the faithful were Muslims and their religion was Islam, neither designation was written elsewhere until the late 7<sup>th</sup> and into the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries. According to Patrica Crone and Michael Cook, “Islam and Muslim in the sense of submission and one who submits was borrowed from the Samaritans. The verb *aslama* has cognates in Hebrew, Aramaic, and Syriac, but whereas neither Jewish nor Christian literature provides satisfactory precedent for the Islamic usage, we find exact parallels in the *Memar Marqah*, which is the most important Samaritan text of the pre-Islamic period. The sense of submission can readily be seen as intended to differentiate the Hagarene covenant from Judaism.”

While hunting for archeological inscriptions, Cook found, “The quotations from the Quran on both the 690 coin and Dome of the Rock differ from that which we find in today’s Quran.” Van Berchem and Grohmann are etymologists who have done extensive research on the Dome inscriptions. They maintain: “The earliest contain variant verbal forms, extensive deviances, as well as

omissions from the current Quranic text. If these inscriptions had been derived from the Quran, the variants they contain prove that the Quran could not have been canonized prior to the late 7<sup>th</sup> century.”

The most studied scholastic sources affirm that the Quran was assembled rather hurriedly. Dr. John Wansbrough reports, “The book is strikingly lacking in overall structure, frequently obscure and inconsequential in both language and content, perfunctory in its linking of disparate materials, and given to the repetition of whole passages in variant versions. On this basis, it must be argued that the book is the product of the belated and imperfect editing of materials from a plurality of traditions.” Frankly, while accurate, that is too generous an assessment because he didn’t bother to condemn its deadly and immoral nature or dimwitted plagiarism.

The reason is obvious. Muhammad’s companions plundered the world on the verbal justifications of a psychopath. There was a river of blood and not a drop of ink. And the next two generations of Muslims were too busy wielding swords and accumulating booty to be bothered with Islam. But then things settled down. The leaders of the death cult moved to Baghdad. There, the emerging Caliphs had to control and fleece those that others had conquered. The best way to do that was with religion. So they invented one, complete with a prophet, god, and scripture. They took the terrorist who had inspired the conquests and dressed him up in fancier outfits.

Professors Crone and Cook report, “It was under Governor Hajjaj of Iraq in 705 CE that we have the most logical historical context for the formation of the Quran. In an account attributed to Leo by Levond, the governor is shown to have collected all the old Hagarene writings and replaced them with others ‘according to his own taste and disseminated them everywhere among his nation.’” This is provocative considering that Hajjaj was ruthless. Some would say he was Hitleresque in his demeanor.

Archaeology, as well as documentary and manuscript

evidence, indicates that much of what the Quran maintains does not coincide with the factual data at our disposal. From the material amassed from external sources in the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> centuries, we can conclude that the Qiblah was initially south of Jerusalem in Petra and not fixed toward Mecca until the 8<sup>th</sup> century; that the Dome of the Rock was the first Islamic shrine; that Muhammad was not classified as Allah's messenger until the late 7<sup>th</sup> century; that the terms Muslim and Islam were not used until the end of the 7<sup>th</sup> century; that five daily prayers as well as the Hajj were not standardized until the 8<sup>th</sup> century; that the earliest Quran does not appear until the mid-8<sup>th</sup> century; and that the earliest Quranic writings do not coincide with the current text. Besides that, Mrs. Muhammad, how did you like the play?

All scientific, historical, linguistic, and archeological data contradicts the Quran, as does preexisting literature – which are some of the reasons that Allah's un-book ranks as the worst fraud ever perpetrated. No matter which way one chooses to interpret the facts, they leave no doubt that the Quran was the product of an ill-fated and evolving revelation, canonized during the early Abbasid period towards the mid to end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century, in what is today Iraq. It is *Babel* | Babylonian. No surprise.

There is considerable merit to Professor John Wansbrough's conclusion that the Quran was compiled after the Hadith and was used as an authoritative stamp to authenticate later rites and laws by those who were responsible for imposing Islam. The implications are extraordinary considering the sinister nature of the resulting book and the carnage in its wake.

Professor Wansbrough concluded, "Readers are faced with many structural and literary difficulties which bode ill for a document claiming to be the final and perfect word of God. We are presented with spurious Biblical accounts, which parallel known 2<sup>nd</sup>-century heretical Talmudic and Apocryphal documents. And while we wonder how these human notions found their way into a supposedly non-human scriptural text, we are introduced to scientific

peculiarities that have also found their way into its pages. These problems point away from a divine authorship and toward a more plausible explanation: the Quran is simply a collection of disparate sources borrowed from surrounding pieces of literature, folktales, and fables present during the 7<sup>th</sup> and 8<sup>th</sup> centuries, and accidentally grafted in by unsuspecting compilers of the Abbasid period.”

While this assessment from the most respected of all Islamic scholars, deduced after a lifetime of research and analysis, cannot be rationally refuted, there is more to the story. Someone annihilated large Jewish populations in Arabia, particularly in Yathrib and Khobar. Someone turned impoverished, ignorant, and immoral Arabs into mass-murdering terrorists. If not this man and these words, whose? But that was just the beginning. During its first four centuries, Muslim mujahideen annihilated 200 million civilians from India (where 80 million were slaughtered) to Spain, from Afghanistan to Morocco (where 50 million Africans were enslaved and killed) – and this occurred during a time that the Earth’s average population was 250 million. To this, we must add the tens of millions murdered and enslaved during the conquests of the African continent and Asia. And it didn’t stop there. Islamists have killed another 200,000 people in the past fifty years.

Throughout this scholarly assessment of Allah’s deadly and demonic Quran, we have gained insights and found affirmations from those who have dared tread through Islam’s Dark Past prior to our sojourn. We can stand tall because others have stood before us. They include Wansbrough, Crone, Cook, Rippin, Schacht, Puin, Muir, Peters, Humphreys, Gilchrist, Watt, Jeffery, and Margoliouth among the giants of the field, followed by Calder, Goldziher, Hawting, Lewis, Smith, Ohlig, Lester, Nevo, Warraq, Noldeke, Luling, Koren, Blubb, Lings, Safadi, al-Suyuti, Goodacre, Schimmel, Bothmer, Arkoun, Foda, Mahfouz, Hussein, Dashti, Pfander, Reinach, Kindi, Creswell, Allan, Carlier, Groom, Muller, Kister, Sprenger, Van Berchem, Grohmann, and Wherry, even Tu’ba Kariba,

and, of course, Ishaq, Tabari, Bukhari, and Muslim.



The first thing Muslims would discover by exposing the Quran to rational, historical, scientific, and linguistic scrutiny is that the written form of Arabic in which the earliest manuscripts were scribed, didn't exist when Allah's un-book was allegedly scribed by the Pen. Scholars have determined that its form of written Arabic evolved relatively recently from Nabatean and Sabean Hebrew through Aramaic by way of Syriac. The earliest trace of the blended alphabet is found, ever so appropriately, on a gravestone. The earliest document is the Quran itself.

By way of background, the Hebrew, Nabatean, and Sabean alphabets coincide with Arabic. However, the Aramaic and Syriac languages had fewer consonants; so, during the 7<sup>th</sup> century, new letters were created by adding dots to existing ones in order to avoid ambiguities. This is similar to what the Masoretes did with Hebrew and Aramaic in Babylon.

Diacritics, indicating short vowels, were introduced into Arabic, but they are only used so that the Quran can be recited. There are two types of written Arabic. These include Classical and Religious Arabic, which is the language of the Quran. It differs substantially from Modern Standard Arabic in style and vocabulary, much of which is archaic – antiquated beyond understanding.

The Nabataeans, living in and around Petra in modern-day Jordan, started writing Hebrew with a highly cursive style. So, some scholars believe this form of Syriac evolved into Classical Arabic. The first inscriptions in this distinctive format are found outside Petra and were carved by local Christians. Inscriptions in northern Arabia, datable to the 5<sup>th</sup> century CE, preview a group of dialects that are precursors of Quranic Arabic, although they cannot be accurately designated as Arabic any more than Anglo-

Saxon could be termed English. The dialects of pre-Islamic Southern Arabia, particularly in Yemen with the Sabeans, present a related Semitic family in the line that became the Quranic language.

While replete with fables, there is a hint that written Arabic was unknown in western and central Arabia during Muhammad's lifetime. Ibn Ishaq, the first to write on behalf of Islam, reports...

*Ishaq:85* “The Quraysh found in the corner (of the Ka’aba’s foundation) a writing in Syriac. They could not understand it until a Jew read it for them. It read, ‘I am Allah the Lord of Mecca. I created it on the day that I created heaven and earth and formed the sun and moon.’”

That was embarrassing. This Tradition was the final Sunnah event prior to Muhammad's battle with the cave-dwelling spirit that became the Quran's initial revelation – now found buried in the midst of the 96<sup>th</sup> surah – which is similarly incredulous. So at least they are consistent.

Arabic, especially in written form, is a recent phenomenon linguistically. Not only wasn't it among man's earliest languages, but it was derived from a language that predated it by thousands of years. The Quranic script did not exist in Mecca (which also didn't exist) when the book was handed down (which did not actually happen either). So, again, Islam is consistent.

There is also a significant difference between the Classical Arabic of the Quran and the language spoken by Arabs today. In fact, the spoken dialects aren't easily written. In nations where Modern Standard Arabic (MSA) is used, the population must often learn a local colloquial Arabic dialect to communicate effectively and then gain a greater or lesser fluency with MSA as an educated and commercial language.

Classical Arabic only survives in some antiquated poetry and in the Quran. Being schooled in MSA does not prepare a student to understand the Classical form because they are too divergent. This is why Muslims are required to take classes called *Tagweed*, every year for ten years just

to learn how to recite the Quran. But even then, they don't know what the words mean. The situation is similar to Latin and contemporary Italian. Being literate in one does not make one conversant in the other.

Among the most notable variances between Religious and Standard Arabic are word order, grammar, and vocabulary. Classical Arabic is verb-subject-object, rather than the more familiar subject-verb-object. To make matters more challenging, Arabic has a wicked property called, diglossia – a phenomenon in which two forms of one language are used side by side. One variety is formal; the other is casual.

This brings us to a shocking conclusion. Less than three percent of the world's population speaks Arabic, and 99% of them need to have the Quran translated into MSA before they can understand it. Thus, the Islamic apologists who scream that the Quran must remain in Religious Arabic are saying that they only want an infinitesimal fraction of one percent of the world's population to understand it. And now, we know why.

The Quranic headaches get worse, not better. During the Quran's first century, the emerging Arabic alphabet did not have diacritical points, and letters were omitted. The text Uthman allegedly canonized would have been a bare consonantal text with no marks to show verse endings or to distinguish between consonants and vowels. Without these contrivances, it is impossible to comprehend the intended meaning of the text. For example, *haram* is "forbidden" until it is manipulated to read as "sacred."

In the introduction to his translation of the Quran, Dawood wrote, "Owing to the fact that the Kufic script in which the eighth and ninth century Qurans were originally written, contained no indication of vowels or diacritical points, variant readings are recognized by Muslims as of equal authority."

To explain the challenge, without the diacritical points the following words when written in Arabic would be indistinguishable: repent, plant, house, girl, and abide. The



same is true with the Arabic word for rich and stupid. There are thousands of words like these in which the meaning changes, even with the same letters, and is dependent upon the placement of the diacritical marks. Yet the Quran was not initially scribed with these designations. Therefore, men had to guess as to what Allah was trying to say. And as a result, even if we were to scale the other thousand hurdles to Quranic legitimacy, it cannot be letter for letter as Allah revealed it, because without the diacritical points and vowels, the identity of most letters is missing.

The principles of sound Arabic demand that words have diacritical points and their letters should be written in complete form. To demonstrate the magnitude of this problem, try to establish the meaning of the following sentences extracted from this page with vowels removed along with one out of every five consonants and punctuation: *ltrs r ssng h smlst pncpls snd rc lngg mnd tt wrd hv dctcl pts nd hr ltrs shd be wttm n mplt fm t s nmprrhnbl th gd wl hv rvd bk n ch n nrr cndn t.*

Now, imagine trying to do this without having an intelligible text. Then, to equate this challenge to deciphering the Quran, remove every fifth word and replace some of those that remain with an unknown vocabulary. This would be the result: *r ssng h ( )= }^ snd rc lngg tt wrd hv ~|>` nd hr ltrs /: ^ be n mplt fm @\$%&\*! th wl hv rvd bk n ch n nrr cndn.* To be fair, it may be an improvement on Allah's book. At least this doesn't order anyone to kill a bunch of people.

Muslims claim the eloquence of the Quran, the supremacy of its language and the beauty of its expression, are collectively conclusive that it was revealed by Allah. "Apart from the content," they say, "the inimitability of the Quran lies in its stylistic use of the Arabic language." And yet, how can this be so if there are so many omissions and errors pertaining to acceptable principles of style, literary expression, and grammatical rules – and if the message is so diabolical? We even find many words that don't have any meaning and aren't found in any language. Simply stated: much of the vocabulary no one understands, and

much of the text is oblique, obscure, and senseless – and those are the good parts.

But even so, sound cannot be evidence of value unless the object is a song. And even then, if the lyrics are senseless, it is essentially instrumental. So, we are back to rhyme over reason.

What's important to God when communicating to us is not manifest in style, but substance – the truth clearly conveyed. And this is where the Quran crashes and burns. But, hey, it sounds nice in places, and even rhymes. And its cadence is perfect for protesting, rioting, and marauding. There is even a nifty slogan that can be recited to make killing people seem divine.

Speaking of style over substance, in his *Comprehensive Commentary on the Quran*, E.M. Wherry, wrote: “Though it be written in prose, the Quran’s sentences generally conclude in a long-continued rhyme. And for the sake of rhyme the sense of what is being communicated is often interrupted. Unnecessary repetitions too frequently made, appear still more ridiculous in a translation, where the ornament, such as it is, for whose sake they were made, cannot be perceived. However, the Arabians are so mightily delighted with this jingling, that they employ it in their most elaborate compositions, which they also embellish with frequent passages of, and allusions to, the Quran. It is probable the harmony of expression which the Arabians find in the Quran considerably contributes to making them relish the doctrine and efficacy of argument which, had they been nakedly proposed without this rhetorical dress, might not have so easily prevailed.”

He is saying that Muhammad’s militants, like Hitler’s minions, were stupefied by inflection, pacing, and twist of phrase, oblivious to the lack of substance. The Quran is Islam’s equivalent of rap music. But now you know why all of my competitive Suratuns were rhyming and rhythmic. I was playing by their rules.

Stealing a page from *Mein Kampf*, Wherry concludes:

“Very extraordinary effects are related to the power of words well-chosen and artfully placed, whose power can ravish or amaze. Wherefore much has been ascribed to the best orators. He must have a very bad ear who is not uncommonly moved with the very cadence of a well-turned sentence; and Muhammad seems not to have been ignorant of the enthusiastic operation of rhetoric on the minds of men. For this reason, he has employed his utmost skill in reciting his pretend revelations. The sublimity of style might seem worthy of the majesty of that being whom he gave out to be the author of them as he tried to imitate the prophetic manner of the Old Testament. Yet it was only in the art of oratory wherein he succeeded, strangely captivating the minds of his audience. Some thought it the effect of witchcraft and enchantment, as the Quran itself so often complains.”

I’m sorry, Mr. Wherry, but there was nothing sublime or majestic relative to the sexually perverted terrorist, thief, human trafficker, and mass murderer who recited these Suratuns. You are reading way too much into this. Nonetheless, Wherry’s initial assessment resonates within the initial recipe...

*Bukhari:V6B60N662* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Some eloquent speech is as effective as magic.’” It was the key to Hitler’s success, too.

*Bukhari:V9B87N127* “The Prophet said, ‘I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror so the treasures of the earth were given to me.’” It must have been a really small world back then.

Trimnings can be deceiving. The ornamentation of the Quran has been hiding a document that is severely flawed. Jalal al-Suyuti dedicated a hundred pages of his *Itqan* to explain the difficult vocabulary. Under the title *Foreign Words of the Quran*, he attested to the fact that Religious Arabic is incomprehensible: “No one can have a comprehensive knowledge of the language except the Prophet.” (*Itqan II*: p 106) Only, there wasn’t one.

Jalal al-Suyuti wrote: “Muhammad’s Companions, in

whose dialect the Quran was given, failed to understand the meaning of many words, and thus they said nothing about them. When Bakr was asked about the Quranic statement ‘and fruits and fodder,’ he said, ‘What sky would cover me or what land would carry me if I say what I do not know about the book of Allah?’ Umar read the same text from the rostrum, then said, ‘This fruit we know, but what is fodder?’ Then he was asked about the Quranic text in surah 13 discussing Mary and he had no response. Ibn Abbas [the most prolific source of Hadith] said that he did not know the meanings of Quran verses such as 069.036, 009.114, and 018.009.”

Suyuti, affording the illiterate rasuli far too much credit, surmised that only Muhammad knew what they meant. Playing along, Ibn Warraq in his scholastic anthologies on Islam, compiled thick tomes of linguistic analysis of the Quran’s hopelessly incoherent condition.

In the *Itqan*, Suyuti spoke explicitly about things that no one expected to find in the Quran – defects that shouldn’t occur in any Arabic book. For example: “The word ‘after’ was used twice in the Quran so as to mean ‘before.’ As in this saying: ‘We have written in the Psalms after the reminder’ (*Quran 021.105*) while He meant ‘before.’ Also in this saying, ‘The earth after that He has extended,’ (*Quran 079.030*) while Allah meant ‘before.’”

This is one of the reasons that my translations have evolved. In *Prophet of Doom* two decades ago, I provided a composite of the 5 most popular and credible modern translations. But over the ensuing years, as interlinears were developed, it became obvious that Islamic translators were taking liberties with the text to create the false impression that Allah was communicating sensibly using actual words and complete sentences – when this was not the case. Therefore, striving to be as accurate as possible, I began writing *God Damn Religion* based upon the more literal renderings provided by Arabic / English interlinears while comparing them to 66 parallel Quran translations when needed. But after a while, I noticed some alarming trends, where scholarship was routinely sacrificed for

religious compliance. The Arabic definitions of the words found throughout the Quran do not match the translations of it – including those provided within the interlinears. I also noted the overwhelming inclusion of Hebrew words in which the definitions were consistent, but not the translations. As a result, I began presenting the Quran based on the definitions of the words found within it.

Jalal al-Suyuti continued: “The Quran means: ‘Do not those who believe “know” that had Allah willed, He could have guided all mankind,’ but Allah said, ‘Do not those who believe “despair” instead of writing ‘know’ as He meant.” The Arabic linguist correctly noted, “The Quran says in chapter *002.023*: ‘...your martyrs,’ but it means, ‘... your partners.’ The martyr is supposed to be the person who is killed, but here it means ‘your associates.’ In surah 20 on Joseph, the word ‘*bakhs* – too little’ is meant to be ‘*haram* – forbidden or sacred.’”

He added, “In surah 46, Mariam, the phrase, ‘I certainly will stone you’ is interpreted to mean, ‘I certainly will curse you,’ and not, ‘I will kill you’ as its literal meaning suggests.” In another illustration from *Itqan*, Jalal al-Suyuti claimed, “In the Rahman surah, the Quran says: ‘The “*nagm* – stars” and the trees bow themselves.’ Here the Quran does not mean by ‘the stars’ but the plants which do not have trunks. This is the far-fetched meaning.” There are hundreds of similar examples, but there is no need to belabor the point.

The Quran also claims that it is pure Arabic when that is not accurate because almost every important word is actually Hebrew. But beyond this, consider the idiocy of the following statement. It begins with random Hebrew letters, the omission of the definite article, “go down” written instead of “revelation,” the omission of the preposition “of” be for “the writing” which is misinterpreted as “book,” when neither existed. The verb “is” was omitted, such that neither *Quran 046.001* or *Quran 046.002* are sentences. The voice is speaking in third person using the title ‘*al-lahi* | the to him, although the un-god’s little helpers change that to “Allah.” Then in self-praise

mode, the impoverished linguist who has lied about sending down a written book, claims that he is “*al-‘azizi* – the potent and powerful, the gloriously invincible, the stern and proud” which is presented as “the all-mighty” unaware that ‘*oz* is a Hebrew word and there is another, ‘*al*, to convey “Almighty.” Then, *al-hakimi*, which should have been translated as “the authority who commands, restrains, and withholds” is changed to “All-Wise” by the Arabic scholars – evidently so that they don’t fall victim to the un-god’s vengeance.

*Quran 046.001 Ha Mim. Quran 046.002 Tanzilu* | go down, descending (the revelation) *al-kitabi* | the writing (book) from al-Lahi, *al-‘azizi* | the potent, powerful, glorious, invincible, stern, and proud (the All-Mighty), *al-hakimi* | the authority who commands and restrains (the All-Wise).

I realize that there was no mention of Arabic in the opening stanzas, and won’t be until the 12<sup>th</sup> verse, but I’m sharing the preamble because it’s important to demonstrate just how horribly the Quran was written. Al-Lahi is no more God than a common viper – although I suspect there have been some with better diction.

So now, as if shedding his skin, the un-god slipped out of lying while praising himself in third-person singular to bragging in first-person plural. Evidently, He used to be schizophrenic but We are better now that we are only delusional rather than also psychotic...

*Quran 046.003* Not we measured (created) the high and lofty name (heavens) and the fertile ground (earth) and what not *bayn* | between, separated and severed, cut off and disunited them except or unless suitable, required, fitting, and entitled (in truth) and a postponed but predetermined assigned and appointed (a term) lofty, raised, and attributed names (appointed). But those who *kafar* | are concealed, covered, and reconciled (the unbelievers) what they are vowing and dedicated, admonished and warned, turn away.

As a sign that this was written in the foreboding wilderness of the Arabian desert, rather than the Promised Land, this Surah is entitled, *Al-Ahqaf* | The Dunes. And one thing is for certain, had this been written, and if anyone could read, the resulting Quran would have been used to

kindle the evening's campfire.

*O said Me, Praise We, every flea agrees, not free to  
flee they cop a plea.*

*So it's Ha Mim to those We condemn, so sad for  
them.*

*We predetermined and then postponed, expecting that  
the kafar would be stoned. He moaned and it was  
intoned that they be disowned.*

*There was no book, don't bother to look, sure we are  
a crook, but you'd be a schnook for not  
swallowing our gobbledygook.*

*We measured the sky and the ground, so let the fear  
abound, we're profound, it's renowned that we  
confound and dumfound, particularly the  
hellbound.*

*Desiring besides al-Lahi leads to friends and  
sharing, and that's the ultimate in erring, so  
we're swearing and it's glaring.*

*And since I'm unable to write even a fable, find the  
traces on the table if you are able.*

***Quran 046.004*** Say, 'Do you see what you desire from besides al-Lahi? Show me what they measured of the ground or for them a companion to associate, a partner or a friend to share in the lofty heavens? Give me a written collection dictated (book) from accepted before this related, narrated, and recited with traces of footprints of knowing if you are truthful.'

Fortunately for Allah, the religious seldom think and Muslims are allergic to the concept. They remain the most indoctrinated, least educated, productive, and inventive people on the planet. If not for the black ooze under their lifeless and searing sands, they would still be living in the Stone Age.

Unlike Allah, Yahowah had something to show for His efforts – a functional universe and a man created in His image, even a series of books – long scrolls filled with accurate and useful information. In them, God invokes many things, including His preference to work alongside

His people. Incompetent in this regard, Allah stole their names, claimed them for himself, changed their stories, and then denied them because the un-god of Islam was a loner without friends, partners, coworkers, or associates.

Allah's "bring me a book" taunt was especially pathetic since the people he was lambasting had many of them and team Islam didn't have one – and wouldn't for a century. Considering the dearth of knowledge in the Quran, Allah was begging for a trace of it. After all, he was desperate to make his Quran appear the equal of the Torah and he was working with illiterate un-helpers.

*Quran 046.005* Who erred and strayed (calling) than who desires from other than (besides) al-Lahi who not make a hole, rend, perforate, or pierce (answer) *lahu* | to him to day stand up and stand still (resurrection), and they or their desires forgetful.

*Quran 046.006* And when are gathered the risen (mankind), they will be for them passing by, overlooking, and transgressing (enemies). And they will be of their submissive worship concealed and reconciled (deniers).

It's odd for a Snake to suggest that those who desire to have a hole have erred. It is also peculiar to imply that men forget their desires. Nonetheless, when the standing are gathered, there will be those passing by who will cause them to conceal their worship. And somehow through it all, Islamic scholars would have Muslims believe that *al-nasu* should be rendered as "the mankind" instead of "the risen," as it is from the Hebrew verb *nasa'*. *Kafir*, from the Hebrew *kaphar*, is changed from "reconciled" to "disbeliever" or, if that doesn't fit, try "deniers." But it is magical thinking that turns the Hebrew *quwm*, meaning "to stand" into "resurrection," for which there is no possibility, much less a word.

Not only is the idea of bodily resurrection biologically unsound, but the notion is resolutely pagan in origin – which is where Christians came up with the myth that one day, their Dead God on a Stick would come back for them. As for Islam, since Satan was cast out of the spiritual abode of God to grovel in the dirt, his scope has been limited to tormenting people in the physical realm. What better way



than to demonstrate that the Devil, or should I say, Allah, is God than by resurrecting dead bodies and abusing them?

As for those who “erred and strayed (calling) than who desires from other than and instead of (besides) al-Lahi,” that’s a bit of a problem for the Adversary. God has a name, Yahowah, and He revealed in His *Towrah* | Guidance and Teaching that Yahowah is His one and only name. It is disingenuous for Allah to claim a text he did not author and deny its inspiration.

Attempting to outperform God while claiming to be God, thereby stealing God’s rightful designation, Allah makes a fool of himself with the 6<sup>th</sup> verse. I would try to explain it, but I’m not sufficiently stupid. Nevertheless, methinks Allah protests too much...

*Quran 046.007* **And when are imitated and perused, rehearsed and trotted out (recited) to them our signs (verses), bayyin | between, separated, severed, and disunited (clear), say those who are covered, concealed, and reconciled (disbelieve) of the suitable requirements and deserving entitlements (of the truth), when it comes to them, ‘This a deluded and beguiling enchanter who turns away (magical sorcery) mubinun | what between, why separated, how severed, and when disunited (clear).**

One of the many problems associated with the Quran is a universal failure to provide context and clarity. Here, for example, when last we spoke, Allah was addressing a gathering of enemy worshipers on his fabled Day of Resurrection. As such, they were in Hell being prepared for the tormenting fire. Therefore, since Muhammad is being told to address them, he must also be in Hell, now reciting the signs (which would be miraculous since he was illiterate) to the supposed infidels. And while I’m sure he feels at home, all warm and toasty, even in Hell his recitals are rejected.

Since it is obvious, and since Allah is wallowing in the admission that this is what people thought of him, we are left with two unappealing options. Either Allah is the least clever and most overt iteration of Satan ever devised or he is playing the stupid card to irritate God, attempting to prove that men are not worth saving. I am convinced it is a

little of both, but mostly the latter.

Why would Allah admit in his un-book supposedly un-written before humans existed, that “He has fabricated and forged it” if not true? And since there is no denying that the majority of the Quran was pilfered from the Towrah by way of religious interpretations in the Talmud, how can anyone responsibly deny this confession?

After posting incriminating narrations, the Snake either slips into first person singular for this encounter, or he and Muhammad speak with the same forked tongue.

*Quran 046.008* Or they say, ‘He has cleaved it through slander, strangely fabricating and forging it.’ Say, ‘If I have cut it, splitting it, to fabricated it through slander (invented it), then not you can rule, with the power to command and control for me from al-Lahi to will or wish (anything). He knows of what you pour and depart (utter) about. Enough he an informer *bayni* | between me and *baynakum* | between you. He the protecting by covering over and hiding (the Oft-Forgiving), *al-Rahim* | favored (Most-Merciful).’

Putting words in his non-prophet’s filthy mouth, al-Lahi says, ‘*So what if it is a forgery, I am still going to use it to ruin your lives. And you are powerless to stop me. And just in case I haven’t made myself clear, I’m schizophrenic, the most merciful of sadists.*’

It is revealing that the Adversary admits that the first to hear his recitals recognized that he had cleaved them from an earlier source, and that in the process of fraudulently claiming these stories as his own, he was actually slandering the God who inspired them.

I expect that it is now obvious why we didn’t jump directly to the 12<sup>th</sup> verse of the Suratun on the Windblown Sand Dunes, where Allah lied by claiming that his un-book was un-scribed in nonexistent written Arabic. There are many reasons to oppose Allah, the Quran, and Islam so we are continuing to explore them.

*Quran 046.009* Speak, ‘Not I am a creator, innovator, inventor, or new among *al-rasuli* | the messengers. And not I know what will be done with me and not with you. I do not follow except what is indicated, revealed, and suggested to me, and I am but a dedicated

vow to warn separately between and severed (clear).’

Allah and Muhammad were disgusting, exceptionally dimwitted, and uncommonly ruthless, but they were not creative. There is nothing innovative in the Quran. They stole stories and then twisted them to suit their agenda. Countless thugs, most more accomplished and articulate, had lied about God and had been similarly sadistic.

However, none of them were so self-incriminating that they admitted that they were clueless. Imagine the extent of idiocy necessary to pretend to be God’s last messenger, and then admit, “**And not I know what will be done with me and not with you.**” The reason, of course, was that his un-god was capricious and could not be trusted. He changed his mind and abrogated his promises.

So unlike the Hadith where Muhammad roars and reigns supreme, in the Quran he is stripped of all of that and rendered a “warner” – the likes of Chicken Little.

As pitiful as all this has been thus far, Allah is now reaching out to the ghosts of those who Muslims have exterminated for a lifeline...

*Quran 046.010* Speak, ‘Do you see if it is from that al-Lahi and you concealed and reconciled (disbelieve) in it and informs an informer from the builders (children) *Is’raila* | Israel to *mith’lihi* | stand erect, mutilate, or castrate (a likeness) then he believed while you grievous, contentious, and haughty (arrogant), lo, al-Laha not guide the standing erect subjugating lords.

While this was all but incomprehensible, it is nonetheless helpful because it reveals that Hadith are required to explain the Quran. If you recall, there were two contrived instances in which it was reported that two among the tens of thousands of Jews the first Muslims were plundering and annihilating were alleged to have endorsed the plague that was killing their brethren.

*Bukhari:V4B55N546* “A Jewish rabbi, Abdulla bin Salam approached the Messenger. ‘I am going to ask you three things which nobody knows except a prophet.’ The test of a prophet is, well, prophecy – a competency well beyond the capability of Allah and Muhammad. But even if we were to play

along with Dumb and Dumber, should this have been the “test,” wouldn’t the Rabbi have been a prophet if he knew the answers? And if he had been a prophet, wouldn’t he be aware that Muhammad never revealed an accurate prophecy? Obviously, logic isn’t compatible with Islam.

*Bukhari:V4B55N546* “What is the first portent of the Hour? What will be the first meal taken in Paradise? Why does a child resemble its father, and why does it resemble its mother?”

Should you be sufficiently ignorant to believe that the answers to these questions, rather than the explicit test provided in Dabarym 18, distinguish pretenders from prophets, then you may be a dimwitted as Muhammad, who took the bait...

*Bukhari:V4B55N546* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Gabriel has just now told me of the answers. Gabriel, from among all the angels, is the enemy of the Jews. The first portent of the hour will be a fire that will bring people from east to west. The first meal of Paradise will be caudate lobe of fish-liver. As for the resemblance of a child to its parents: If a man has sexual intercourse with his wife and gets discharge first, the child will resemble him, and if the woman gets discharge first, the child will resemble her.’ On that the rabbi said, ‘I testify you are the Apostle of Allah, and that Jews are liars.’”

As I shared previously, I found it humorous that Muhammad never solicited the endorsement of a fellow Arab or Muslim. Evidently, he knew that it would have been worthless.

The moral of this story is that since almost every Arab rejected these Quranic recitals, calling them satanic forgeries comprised of twisted fables, if Muhammad could convince a Jew to believe him and his un-god, then Arabs would all roll over and play dead, humbly surrendering to their fate as Muslims. It evidently worked. In the right audience, there is no limit to what one can achieve assuming most people are stupid.

Unfortunately for Allah, however, this next diatribe doesn’t hold water, boiling or otherwise.

*Quran 046.011* And speak those who are reconciled (disbelievers) of those who believe, ‘If it had been good, not they

would not have advanced, overtaking and surpassing us, outstripping us in the race (preceding us) to it.’ And when not they directed by it, they say, ‘This a change, perverting what came before, rehashing a lie.’

Since Allah orders Muslims to avoid any association with disbelievers, and since Muslims are told to kill them, this contrived chat wasn’t possible. Further, it would be irrational to claim that the Quran confirms the Towrah and then suggest that the Quran’s message was different. Also incredulous, had they been similar, the Jews would not have said that the more recent recital perverted what came before. So, the fact remains, Allah does a better job repudiating his claims than any adversary.

Digging himself in deeper, the Snake piles lie upon lie, perhaps hoping that in a desert filled with them, no one will notice the occasional signs of life before they are gone...

*Quran 046.012* *Wa* | and *min* | from *qabal* | accepting before it *kitabun* | writing (book) *Musa*, *imaman* | to propose, mother, lead, or guide, even community, and *rahim* | favor, benefit, and pardon. And this a *kitabun* | writing (book) *musaddiqun* | truthful and right (confirming) in the ‘*arabiyyan* | Arabic *lisanan* | tongue (language) dedicated to warn those who are *zalam* | cruel and oppressive lords and to *ndhir* | warn as a guard those who do wrong and *bash’ra* | bring good news (happy tidings) to the *muhsinun* | handsome and good doers.”

The Towrah and Quran are as different as light is from darkness, life is from death, God is from Satan, truth is from lies. They are complete opposites. Their messages are the antithesis of one another. To claim, as Allah does, that they are similar, with one confirming the other, is to be delusional or deceitful, ignorant or disingenuous.

Beyond this realization, one that utterly destroys every aspect of Islam, the “Arabic tongue” claim regarding the Quran is negated by the fact that *wa* | and, *min* | from, *qabal* | accept and before, *kathab* | writing, *Moseh* | Draw Out, ‘*imam* | mother and community, *racham* | favor, *tsadaq* | correct and confirming, ‘*arab* | Arab, *lashown* | tongue, *natsar* | to guard, and *basar* | to herald news are all Hebrew words, as is *Qara*’ | Qaran. But at least *zalam* was original

to Arabic. The closest Hebrew words would be *zal*, which means “to be worthless and vile,” and *zimam*, which speaks of “devising a wicked and idolatrous scheme.” Although, to al-Lahi/ha/hu’s credit, they also seem to fit.

Setting aside for the moment that Allah got every aspect of his previous pronouncement wrong, there are, nonetheless, happy tidings from the Muslim Good-Deed Doers. Maybe you will be among the lucky ones and they will cut off your head before they rape your spouse or mutilate your children so you don’t have to witness their suffering.

Before we part company and leave the Sand Dunes, please consider these additional proofs of authorship from the 46<sup>th</sup> surah. These demonic interludes include a threatening rant before tormenting us with nonsense...

***Quran 046.027*** Lo, verily (and certainly), we wasted, causing to perish by spoiling, destroying, and killing what shifted around you of cities and towns by entertaining your guests, turning away and averting (diversifying) the signs, marks, and indications of proof that perhaps they may return.

Those who believe him must acknowledge that Allah is a sadistic and genocidal killer. Those who don’t believe him are left to realize that Allah is delusional and psychotic. Either way, he isn’t God.

Insisting otherwise, Satan claims that all of the other gods are losers, that they are lying about developing close personal relationships, and that they cannot be approached or relied upon. According to Allah, he is sane and all of the other gods are delusional...

***Quran 046.028*** Then why not assist to help protect them those whom they had taken from besides al-Lahi, gods to approach in a close relationship. Nay, they went away and got lost and strayed, confounded and perplexed, regarding them. And that their manner, a change and perversion for the deluded, and what they were fabricating through slander.

If this were true, since Allah claims that he’s responsible for the Towrah, wouldn’t he be guilty of fraud and slander? And out of curiosity, did the other gods stray

away from men, making them real, or did men stray away from the other gods, making this condemnation irrelevant? Either way, the next line is fatal...

*Quran 046.029* And when we turned and diverted to you and sent and inclined toward you a *nafran* | a business party going forth, advancing, of the *jinn*s | demons and devils, concealed dark, devoid of reason, and insane, listening to *al-Qur'ana* | the Quran. And when they arrived and stood in its presence, they said, 'Listen and pay attention.' And when it was entirely finished, completely pronounced, they turned, drawing near, to those standing, dedicated to warning and informing.

*Quran 046.030* They said, 'O our community standing firm (people), verily, we have heard a writing (book) come down (revealed) from distant, far off, and removed, alienated and estranged (after) *Musa* | Moseh, truthfully and sincerely confirming what between touching hands guiding and directing to suitable requirements, fitting and certain and to a night of the morning star rising established, dignified, and firm.'

The inclusion of a demonic endorsement of the Quran in the Quran necessitates a level of desperation and idiocy seldom witnessed in statements attributed to gods. While the overwhelming preponderance of the Arabs, Jews, Christians, Pagans, Atheists, and Agnostics who first heard the Quran rejected and mocked it, demons and devils loved it. This must have been a very proud moment for the un-god and his non-prophet.

The *jinn* are deceitful devils, devoid of reason, and insane demons who are guilty of corrupting the Earth according to Allah. To believe the un-god, they listened to the entirety of his un-book from the lips of his non-prophet, and were so out of touch with reality, they confused it with the Towrah – of which they claimed familiarity. And if that were not enough to affirm that Allah is Satan, the *jinn* | demons and devils claim that its message was fitting for the Morning Star – thereby acknowledging Satan's name: Halal ben Shachar.

This is tantamount to Adolf Hitler asking Winston Churchill to endorse *Mein Kampf* and write a forward to his book. Can you imagine a god so desperate for

credibility he'd solicit demonic assistance? And it didn't stop there. The demons went on to say...

*Quran 046.031* **O our standing community, make a hole (answer and respond), desiring and demanding, praying, summoning, and invoking al-Lahi, and believe in him. He will protect, covering over and hiding for you of your tracks and tales (sins) and will deviate, wrongfully and unjustly from a painful and torturous punishment.**

Demons accepted Muhammad as their messenger. Devils pray to Allah. And as a result, he hides their tracts and conceals their tales. Best of all, demons and devils avoid hell in Allah's rendition of things.

Leaving the Sand Dunes for *Az-Zumar* | The Troops, we find our next declaration regarding the un-book being written in un-Arabic. This marvelous affirmation of the Quran's superiority is found in the 27<sup>th</sup> verse, but since the journey is often more valuable than the prize, let's march alongside the jihadists as they prepare for war.

*Quran 039.001* **Descending written from al-Lahi, the potent, glorious, invincible, the restraining authority in command.**

*Quran 039.002* **Indeed, we, we have come down to you the written, suitable and required, so worship in submission al-Laha unmixed, chosen pure *lahu* | for him the submissive religion.**

*Quran 039.003* **No doubt, the obedience and submissiveness in religion for il-Lahi, the pure, the chosen, the exclusive, free from embarrassment, and genuine. And those who take from besides him, friends. Not we worship them except that they bring us near to al-Lahi in nearness. Indeed, al-Laha will restrain and exercise authority, judging between them in what they in it differ. Indeed, al-Laha no direct who he a liar, inventive, fabricator or a concealed and reconciled.**

"Descending written from al-Lahi" is both poorly written and demonstrably untrue. There was no written book during Muhammad's lifetime and when one finally materialized in Persia, incompetent scribes chaotically tossed the resulting mess together.

Those who praise themselves are never "potent, glorious, or invincible." And most assuredly, this Snake is



neither restraining nor in command. He did not come down to Muhammad but, instead, slithered into Arabia. He was as illiterate as his unlettered non-prophet. And while worshiping anyone is a bad idea, venerating an arrogant and dimwitted, sadistic psychopath is ill advisable.

One of the thousand reasons we know that al-Lahi/hu/ha is Satan is because he demands worship – something God never requests. The very notion of a superior being creating an inferior one to submit to him, bow before him, praise and worship him, is revolting.

Then it is verses like *Quran 039.003* that affirm that al-Lahi/hu/ha is out of his league playing God. Being lucid is part of the job description.

If the Quran is correct, why are there so many glaring contradictions, repetitions, grammatical omissions, and errant positions scientifically and historically? Why does Allah demand worship and religion, even prayer, while at the same time claiming to be the God of the Towrah, since Yahowah is vehemently opposed to all three? And alas, how can Allah judge between them in what they differ when he has repeatedly claimed that they are the same? Verily, someone is a liar and fabricator.

It is also disingenuous for al-Lahi/hu/ha to disavow a son while claiming to be the God of the Torah and Prophets since Yahowah is resolute, calling the Messiah Dowd, His beloved Son and His Firstborn. Having falsely claimed to have authored the *Towrah, Naby', wa Mizmowr* – it is apparent that the Snake has never even read them.

*Quran 039.004* **If sought al-Lahu to take a begotten, surely he would have preferred from what he measures what he wished. Swim, rolling and performing (glorifying) to him He al-Lahu, the one, the oppressive subjugator and overbearing master of harshness (irresistible).**

Poor Allah, ever the loner. Irresistible in his own eyes and a pestilence in others. He was the lowly Serpent hellbent on convincing the religious that he was their god. So he is swimming in self-adulation while admitting that he seeks to prevail by being the meanest snake on the rock

– the oppressive subjugator and master of harshness.

*Quran 039.005* He measured the high and lofty (heavens) and the fertile ground in the suitable requirements. He wraps the night over the day, and wraps the day over the night. He has subjugated, dominating and controlling, mocking and ridiculing, the sun and the moon, each running quickly, flowing to pursue a course for a predetermined and specified period lofty and raised the name and attributes. No doubt! He the mighty, potent, noble, glorious, and invincible, the covering over, hiding, and protective.

*Quran 039.006* He measured you from a single soul. Then he made from it its spouse. And he sent down, descending for you of the cattle, easy life, comforts and conveniences, eight spouses, couples, and mates. He measured and proportioned you in fat, stomach, abdomens, bellies (wombs) your mothers, communities, and nations, measured proportion from distant and estranged measured proportion in a threefold cruel oppression (three veils of darkness). That al-Lahu, *rabbukum* | your exalted lord, master, and owner. *Lahu* | for him the command and control, the rule and authority. No *ilaha* | god *illa* | but *huwa* | him. Then how are you turning away?

There should be some sort of test, some minimal qualifications, imposed on those who audition for God. They should be literate and know how to write using words correctly and then surround them with verbs, prepositions, and articles. Before pretending to be the Creator, some knowledge of astronomy, anatomy, and biology should be required. Night and day do not wrap over each other. They are a function of the rotation of our planet around its axis. The sun and the moon are inanimate objects. They are not subjugated, domineered, or controlled, much less mocked and ridiculed. And while the least aware and educated Arabs of the 7<sup>th</sup> century may have thought that the sun was chasing the moon each day, the sun is not moving. The appearance of motion across the ecliptic plane is caused once again by the Earth's spin on its axis.

All animals have souls, but they are not measurable. They are not only unique to every animal, the soul of a spouse is not cleaved from their mate. The introduction of cattle being sent down as comforts and conveniences, as eight spouses and mates, is too weird for words. And while

al-Lahi/hu/ha borrowed *nafsin* from the Hebrew *nepesh*, meaning soul or consciousness, he must have been unaware that there is a Hebrew word for womb, too – *racham*. But instead, he selected *butuni*, meaning “stomach, abdomen, belly, and fat.” Also awkward, the Arabic word for your mothers, *ummahatikum*, is commonly translated as “your leaders, guides, communities, and nations, even illiterate and unlettered.”

And speaking of the latter, this is a word salad of delusional ingredients... “He measured and proportioned you in fat, stomachs, and abdomens, your mothers, communities, and nations, even your illiterate guides, measured and proportion from distant and estranged measured proportion in a threefold cruel oppression.” And yet, that stupidity leads to this... “That al-Lahu your exalted lord, master, and owner. For him the command and control, the rule and authority. No god but him. Then how are you turning away?” I think I have answered that question.

Since al-Lahi/hu/ha claimed authority over these things and was wrong about all of them, do you suppose he might also be wrong about everything else – like him being God and killing people being good? No doubt.

So now our choice is to be a rejector independent of Allah or a grateful slave. Tough decision...

***Quran 039.007* If you are reconciled, then indeed, al-Laha free of wants, competent and flourishing, from need of you. And not he is content with his slaves the reconciled. And if you are giving thanks, grateful and praise, he approves and likes it in you. And not will bear bearer of burdens burden another. Then to your lord and master, your owner and possessor, your return. Then prophetically inform you what you were and did. Lo, he the knower, possessor the return and front (the breasts).**

Al-Lahi/hu/ha’s obsession with the reconciled comes from the realization that the *kafar / kaphar* ultimately seal his fate on *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations. It is one of the many reasons we know that the un-god is not Yahowah. The most arrogant, like this un-god, are often the most insecure. They crave praise because adulation provides temporary relief. But since they know it isn’t genuine, narcissists like al-Lahi/hu/ha are constantly

testing their devotees.

The reason that the un-god is opposed to anyone bearing the burdens of another is because this is germane to the process Father and Son deployed on Pesach and Matsah to remove the guilt of the Covenant family. Satan wants Dowd's sacrifice to be for naught.

***Quran 039.008*** When touches the sociable and friendly some harm, hurt, or evil adversity, he cries to his lord and master, turning to him. Then when he manages and governs on him an easy life of comforts, conveniences, and cattle from himself, he forgets what he used to call to him from before and he makes for il-Lahi equals and rivals, those who flee, run away, and defame divulging idolatrous images to mislead and deviate from his cause. Say, 'Enjoy the advantageous gift of your reconciliation, few in number. Surely, you of the fire companions, associates, and friends.'

These Arabic dictionary renderings of Satan's rantings are more effort to write and read, but they are considerably more revealing. For example, those being harmed by an evil adversary are sociable and friendly, something the reclusive and withdrawn Serpent despises. Further, those being blessed are to receive the comforts of cows which are soon forgotten because they have the audacity to equate the likes of the Quran – that which misleads by divulging idolatrous images – with al-Lahi/ha/hu. So the dreaded associators are told that while they will enjoy the advantageous gift of reconciliation, they are few in number. Nonetheless, the Devil has a hot fire waiting for them. So the moral of the story is that those with friends in this life will have the fire for companionship in the next.

It's time to play: Can You Answer al-Lahi/ha/hu's Question?

***Quran 039.009*** Is who he obedient time the night submissively prostrating and standing wary and fearing *al-akhirata* | the backwards retreat, postponed and after and hoping favor of womb his lord and master, owner and possessor? Say 'Are worth and equivalent those who know and those who know not? Only will remember hearted.'

The Snake had a senior moment and forgot that he was making a comparison. So there was no contrast in the

scenario of the obedient night submissive prostrating and standing in fear of going backwards into the womb of his owner. Perhaps that's a good thing because any alternative would be better. As for the worth of the knower and unknower, it depends upon what one knows. It did not work out very well for 'Adam and Chawah in the Garden, and it has not turned out favorably for Muslims following the Snake's regurgitated appeal found here in the Quran.

*Quran 039.010* Say, 'O My slaves, those who believe, *ittaqu* | protect and save, guard against and ward off the evil of *rabbakum* | your lord master, owner and possessor. For those who handsome and best good-deed-doers in this near and low, let down (world), handsome, good, best. And the ground al-Lahi ample. Only will reach the end and pay in full the bound and patient. Their recompense and reward brings other than thinking.'

Being a slave was never so unappealing. It is a wonder that the likes of Malcolm X branded Christian Caucasians as slave traders when the Islamic *Rabbakum* | Lord and Master was demanding that his slaves protect and save him. One of the great deceptions is that Europeans enslaved Africans when it was Africans who enslaved fellow Africans and then sold their slaves to Muslim overlords who then provided those who would have otherwise been killed to European shipping companies. I'm not trying to absolve immoral and greedy Caucasians from their role in this horrendous practice but assign blame where it belongs. You are reading the Great Enslaver's Playbook. Freewill has always been Satan's greatest foe.

One of the Quran's most telling terms is *ittaqu* because its primary and secondary meanings are inconsistent with English translations. Rather than telling religious slaves to "fear" him, with *ittaqu*, the un-god is asking them "to protect and save" him. He is also telling Muslims that they should "*ittaqu* – guard against him, warding off his evil."

But after that insight, which is bad for Islam no matter how it is translated or interpreted, the remainder of what is said in the verse is incomprehensible.

*Quran 039.011* Say, 'Lo, I, I am commanded that I worship al-Laha, unmixed and exclusive *lahu* | for him the submissive

obedience of religion. *Quran 039.012* And I am commanded that I be first *al-Mus'limina* | of the submission and obedience.'

The only thing less appealing in a divine being than seeking to be worshiped would be commanding it. And yet, this is the unappealing essence of the Islamic farce. Islam exists to turn men and women into spineless, immoral, and thoughtless zombies willing to kill for their master. It is dehumanizing and degrading by design.

And while that is more than enough to isolate and eradicate this diabolic plague, it further impugns itself by admitting what we have known to be true from the beginning. Muhammad was the first 'Muslime' – not 'Adam, not Noach, not 'Abraham, not Moseh, not Dowd, and not the mythical misnomer 'Iesa. And that means that all of the plagiarized and bastardized stories of them, tossed haphazardly throughout the Quran, are queer as men being the faggots of the fire. Burn, baby, burn.

Al-Lahi/hu/ha had nothing to do with the characters of the Towrah. It was all a lie. And with it, the Quran withers and dies like unwatered grass in the desert.

*Quran 039.013* Say, 'Lo, if I, I fear, frightened and terrified, I disobey, resist, or oppose *rabbi* | my master, the one who owns, controls, and possesses me, torturous punishment of a glorious and grievous day.'

Among the things that make al-Lahu/hi/ha unappealing besides compelled worship and praise from slaves is presenting himself as terrifying and punitive. And yet, in Islam the grievous Day of Torture is glorious. So, who would object to me stating the obvious: Allah, the Quran, and Islam are hideous?

*Quran 039.014* Say, 'I worship in submission and subdued, an obedient slave, al-Laha, pure, unmixed, and exclusive *lahu* | for him *dini* | my obedient submission and servility, sucking up and brown nosing in religion.'

Therefore, the religion of Islam is best expressed, most sincerely and servility, by being a ruthless terrorist, a cruel exterminator, a sadistic psychopath, a relentless rapist, a horrifying pedophile, a callous enslaver and human

trafficker, a persistent thief, an avowed liar, and an unremorseful misogynist. That is how one sucks up to Allah, then brown noses him through humble prostrations. Is this a great religion or what? And it only gets worse...

*Quran 039.015* So worship, submissive and obedient what you want besides or instead of him. Say, 'Lo, verily, the losers cheated and diminished, beguiled and perishing, those who suffer the loss themselves and their families day the standing (Resurrection). No doubt, that it the loss, suffering diminishment, between, separated and severed.

*Quran 039.016* For them from over and above, excellent, superior, and surpassing, shadows, shades, and canopies of fire, irritating and vexing flames and from beneath them remaining shadows and continuing canopies that al-Lahu frightens and terrifies with it his slaves.' O My slaves, guard against and ward off the evil, protecting against the fearful nature of me.

It is hard to imagine wasting one's life, sacrificing it while taking others, in submission to this Beast – worshipping Satan – but billions do. No doubt, they are ill-informed, immoral, and irrational – some might even say stupid.

This time al-Lahi/hu/ha is saying that he is terrifying his slaves, and thus Muslims, with the notion that they will be surrounded by flames – blazing shadows, shades, and canopies of them – if they don't capitulate and worship him, doing the business of the Devil. It's not a very clever trick, in fact, less impressive than the flames and curtains surrounding the Wizard of Oz. Evidently, it doesn't take much to bewilder a Muslim – a brainless as a strawman.

Lesson learned: a frightened slave is an obedient slave. However, should you prefer that your devilish god put away the stick and hold out a carrot, then this is for you...

*Quran 039.017* Those who break, hit, or hurt (avoid) *at-taghut* | exceeding a limit, wandering out of bounds, or deviating (false deities or demons) that they worship them and turn to al-Lahi for them glad tidings. So give happy tidings my slaves.

*Quran 039.018* Those who they listen the word then follow the best of the good parts, those they whom al-Lahu has guided them and those are they those heart.

In pretend Abe's destructive streak, he took an ax to the imaginary idols in the unnamed town at an undisclosed time while lying about himself and them. He allegedly broke the unidentified deities, all but the largest of them, which he promptly pronounced was his Lord. Is it any wonder dishonest Abe was the founding father of Islam?

Here, al-Lahi/hu/ha forgot to negate the idea of worshiping them in his glad tidings. But that's okay, because all that is required of the slave is to follow the good parts. And since there haven't been any, they are free to go. It's the ideal scenario for an un-book of arrogations. Now, if only slaves had freewill.

So clever was al-Lahi/hu/ha at the first rendition of Can You Answer the Question, we play again...

*Quran 039.019* Then is who suitable and entitled truth on him the word the torturous punishment. Then can you liberate, rescue, or save who in the fire?"

Umm, could we get Satan to rephrase the opening hypothetical? Otherwise, this must be one of those verses only Allah understands. And as for the query, everyone knows it's a trick question. Muslims happily burn their victims alive – they do not rescue them.

Since this is the comparison, the roastees are going to be singed for a while...

*Quran 039.020* But those who guard against and ward off their lord and master, for them taken, cut off, broken and bent (lofty mansions) from above them, bent and broken, clipped and cut off on high, *mabniyyatun* | ? flow from beneath it, repulsed and chided, promise al-Lahi not follows or substitutes al-Lahu a promise.

I wouldn't be too impressed. Allah previously stated that "the mansions" were for the stars – so they are going to be pretty toasty. And unfortunately, there was no mention of fancy dwellings because *ghurafun* means "to be taken, cut off, clipped, bent, and broken," none of which sound accommodating. Moreover, since *mabniyyatun* isn't a recognizable word, it's hard to know what is being undermined by the "promise al-Lahi not follows."



Should someone have foolishly chosen Islam because they believed Allah could or would keep his promises irrespective of abrogation and the dissolution of vows – they may want to second guess the likelihood of bodily resurrections on the Day of Doom, particularly to these “mansions” in the sky, even from roasting over the blazing fires, or to virginal boys and girls as rewards for believers. Spoiler alert, al-Lahi/hu/ha will be as impotent in the hereafter as he has been thus far on earth.

Protesting otherwise, the un-god asks...

***Quran 039.021*** Do not you see that al-Laha sends down water from the high and lofty (sky), and makes it a way springs in the ground, then he goes out to bring forth with it sowing seed following colors, then they rush forth, agitated (withered) and you see it painted yellow, then he makes them broken into small pieces, crushed and crumbled. Indeed, in that, surely a reminder for those heart (understanding).

So I have a question: How unaware of tilling the soil, even gardening, does a Muslim have to be to believe that al-Lahi/hu/ha is a rain god, spring god, sowing seed god, coloring god, agitating and withering god, yellow painting god, and crushing and crumbling god of far-fetched reminders? Should a person be sufficiently stupid to believe that this is divine, they and their god share a similar mental aptitude.

And speaking of being dimwitted, we have another comparison question without the comparison...

***Quran 039.022*** So is he whom has opened and enlarged his return, come back, and proceed (breasts) al-Lahu for *‘Is’lami* | Islam | Submission so he upon a fire from his *rabbi* | lord and master? So, woe to hardened turns, returns, and upside down changes (hearts) from remembrance al-Lahi. Those in error between, separated and severed (clear).

Al-Lahi/hu/ha insists that the opening statement regarding the breast implant was a question, so we’ll leave it at that, because a wrong answer evidently leads to a calcified heart and manifest error. But let’s be clear, since freedom is good, Islam / Submission by definition is bad.

*Quran 039.023* Al-Lahu sent down the good the something new, a novelty not previously known, a *kitab* | writing (Book) to resemble bent and folded (two oft repeated). Snipe and shudder, trembling and shivering from it beaten skin and flogged flesh those who fear and dread their owner and master then gentile palm trees (relax) their beaten flesh and whipped hides and their grieving hearts at remembrance al-Lahi. That direction al-Lahi. He directs with it whom he wants. And whoever lets go astray, al-Lahu then not for him any guide.

So, I want to know, when do we get to the good part? And what has al-Lahi/hu/ha said that is even remotely novel or original? And yet, in a book devoid of sensible transitions and context, and filled with demonic taunts and sadistic tortures, we'd expect nothing less of Allah than to learn that the flogged will tremble in fear. It is proof positive that Allah, as Satan, is mocking Muslims – knowing that no matter how obvious he makes it that he is playing them for fools, and abusing them, they will never be the wiser. With Allah, it is always the same game – just poorly played.

Admitting that his rant is repulsive, Allah even says that it should creep Muslims out and make their skin crawl – all the better to induce fear. Once the victim is pliant, Allah becomes their god. After all, he sends astray whom he pleases.

*Quran 039.024* Then he then who *yattaqi* | will shield, ward off, and guard with his face being treated badly by the evil disgrace and vicious wickedness (worst) the torturous punishment day of standing firm (resurrection). And it will be said to the *al-zalimun* | cruel lords and subjugators (Polytheists and Wrong-Doers), 'Taste what you did and gained.'

Welcome to Hell. It is the purpose of the Day of Resurrection – a tasty little torment for the reconciled. And ever the loving deity, the un-god claims that men and women will use their faces to shield themselves from his vicious wickedness and torturous punishments. And then to mock those he wants to torture, the Lord of Hell tells them to taste his abuse.

*Quran 039.025* Lied and denied, falsified and invented those

who before them, so the torment of torture came on them from where they *yash'uruna* | knew not as poetry, worshiping Sirius, signs of goats, perceptions of rites and symbols. *Quran 039.026* So al-Lahu made them to be abased, despicable and vile, a disgrace in the life near and low, down and inferior (this world) and lo, the castigating punishment be backwards retreat, behind and delayed (hereafter) greater and more grievous if they knew.

Since the audience isn't identified in this blanket indictment, this is Satan's way of saying that humankind has always denied him and lied about him. Therefore, according to the Adversary, he was justified in torturing and tormenting everyone. The imaginary people's supposed crime was not explained, and while the direction from which the un-god's delusional torment was delivered was presented by *yash'uruna*, it could mean anything from "poetry to worshiping Sirius, from signs of goats to the perception of religious rites." Nonetheless, al-Lahi/hu/ha lambasted the pretend people, abasing them so that they became even more like him. It was like God dealing with His Covenant Family, only in reverse. So with the Islamic un-god, life in the down low would be despicable and in the backward retreat, more grievous and tormenting. And that is because al-Lahi/hu/ha oft-forgiving, most-merciful, loving, and kind for a viper.

Allah's torment comes from all directions – sort of like the Muslim mujahideen on motorbikes on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023 – a day that will live in Islamic infamy. And it is obvious that al-Lahi/hu/ha's superlative intelligence and linguistic prowess have rubbed off on Muslim protestors. And this is because...

*Quran 039.027* Lo, verily, *darabna* | we have propounded to strike (set forth) for *nasi* | a swing raised then halted, moved and tossed (mankind), in this *al-Qurani* | the Quran | the recite and/or read from every erect, mutilated, and castrated improvisation and proverb (examples) so they may remember and pay heed.

"We" may have intended to say that they "set forth for people in this Quran of every example" but that is not what these words convey. *Darab* means "to strike, beat, hit, and smote." *Nasi* is from the Hebrew *nasa'* and means to "rise."

In Arabic dictionaries, it speaks of a “swing which is lifted up and then halted, moving by being tossed back and forth.” *Qurani* is from the Hebrew *qara*’ which is “to invite and summon, to call out and meet, to read and recite.” Next, “from all” is from *min kul*, both of which are Hebrew and convey the same meaning.

The word erroneously rendered as “example” in English translations is *mathalin* which actually means “stand erect, mutilate, and castrate,” and is only conveyed as “like” or “example” to resolve the ineptitude of the Quran. Therefore, in the midst of this linguistic incompetence, and following this garbled string of Hebrew terms, we witness yet another confession...

*Quran 039.028* ‘*Arabiyyan* | an Arabic | an adversarial pledge to obscure by intermixing and commingling which is a corrupted and disordered *Qur’an*an | a recital and reading *ghayra* | bringing and conveying, while bestowing something altered and corrupted, infected and tainted *dhi* | possessing what is ‘*iwajin* | crooked, bent, distorted, deviant, insincere, and ill-natured *la’allahum* | so that perhaps they may hope *yattaquna* | to ward off against the evil calamity.

‘*Arab* is a Hebrew word. In addition to addressing the people and place, Arabs and Arabia, it means “adversary, enemy, and foe,” speaking of those “who arise to incite.” To ‘*arab* is “to make a pledge” as in the Pledge to Wage War Against All Mankind. ‘*Arab* conveys “to grow dark and to obscure by intermixing and commingling” which is the cause and consequence of the Quran. Spelled with the Aleph rather than the Ayin, ‘*arab* means “to lie in wait, lurking to ambush from a snake’s den, to deal deceitfully and treacherously.” ‘*Arab* is, therefore, prophetic of Islam’s influence on ‘Arabs and the world. It is a pejorative. And this may be why Arabic dictionaries acknowledge that ‘*arab* means “corrupted, disordered, and bad.” And since the Quran consistently speaks in a derogatory fashion against Arabs, ‘*arab* is typically translated as “Bedouins.”

*Qara*’, upon which *Qur’an* is based, appears over 700 times in the *Towrah, Naby’, wa Mizmowr* of Yahowah. It

is primarily defined as “an invitation or summons,” and it speaks of “calling out to meet, to encounter, and to proclaim by name, to read, recite, and be welcomed.” These ideas are so essential to engaging with God, Yahowah integrated qara’ into the title of His seven annual celebrations of our relationship with Him called “*Miqra ’ey* | Invitations to be Called Out and Meet.” And it was Yahowah’s use of this word that caused Satan to usurp it, using it during his torturous initial encounter with his terrorist rasuli.

The third word, *ghayra* is also Hebrew. *Giyra* means “to plaster over.” It is from the root *ger* which describes “a foreigner in the Land without rights who should not be there.”

Therefore, while Allah’s slaves have ignored each word’s meaning to convey, “(It is) an Arabic Quran without any crookedness so that they may (become) righteous,” that isn’t what Satan said.

The Adversary recited... *Quran 039.028* “An adversarial pledge for Arabs to obscure by intermixing and commingling a corrupted and disordered recital bringing and conveying, while bestowing something altered and sullied, infected and tainted, possessing what is crooked, bent, distorted, deviant, insincere, and ill-natured so that perhaps they may hope to ward off the evil calamity.” It was an honest assessment of a dishonest endeavor.

*A rotten Suratun begotten for the soon forgotten  
burial of the adversarial.*

*We hedge, but nonetheless allege that this is our  
pledge, Arabs are scarabs not cherubs.*

*Obscure has an allure in our brochure, while  
intermixing is for fixing and nixing as  
commingling is part of the spine-tingling  
jingling.*

*We’ve interrupted the disrupted and corrupted for the  
obstructed and abducted to be instructed.*

*The disordered are muddled and befuddled, chaotic  
and thus psychotic, but the erotic makes it all*

*hypnotic.*

*Recital is an aberrant title but yet vital,*

*We are winning by bringing the mud-slinging,  
conveying the braying about the flaying and  
slaying, even portraying all the soothsaying.*

*Bestowing the unknowing with bowing, so the  
foregoing is mind-blowing but not ongoing.*

*What was altered has faltered, as it was infected, but  
not corrected, deflected and dejected but never  
directed as expected by the subjected.*

*Should you not be acquainted we are tainted, a crook  
with a book to schnook those who dare to look,*

*Bent to torment, intent to augment, even content to  
prevent your assent.*

*Much of it is imported, some purported, never  
supported, always aborted then distorted.*

*It's expedient that the deviant be obedient so we are  
never lenient.*

*Now let's all cheer the insincere who fear, clear that  
it's queer to sneer spear.*

*The ill-natured will be ill-mannered, and perhaps he  
snaps and you collapse.*

*Then you'll see, there is hope for the pope on a rope,  
cause he's such a dope, but don't mope or grope  
as it is a slippery slope.*

*As for those who scoff and don't ward off there is the  
evil upheaval of a clever calumny a rhapsody of  
agony quite tragically and acrimoniously a  
blasphemy.*

*Word for turd, we have espoused what we have  
browsed of the ironic which is Quranic, said the  
heretic of the Arabic cause that was his shtick.*

*Yes, I am verbose as we disclose that I propose  
striking the snake on the nose to expose a  
perspective that isn't as subjective by being  
reflective.*

*It's been al-Lahi/hu/ha and all the surah blah, blah, blah, even Fatah v. Yah with the gowy of his choosing, doing lots of accusing but never losing.*

*Making this more amusing than confusing we are perusing that which we are disproving, never refusing or recusing, sometimes schmoozing, occasionally snoozing, but seldom approving.*

*And we've even managed to write it all when al-Lahi/hu/ha couldn't write at all.*

That was my version of *Quran 039.028* and this is al-Lahi/hu/ha's... "An adversarial pledge for Arabs to obscure by intermixing and commingling a corrupted and disordered recital bringing and conveying, while bestowing something altered and sullied, infected and tainted, possessing what is crooked, bent, distorted, deviant, insincere, and ill-natured so that perhaps they may hope to ward off the evil calamity."

That may not have been a fair fight, as I may have colored outside the lines that Satan has drawn in the sand, so let's give the Devil another shot at this...

*Quran 039.029* Al-Lahu strikes and beats to propound a mutilation and castration to imitate a proverb: a foot associated with a companion and partner who shares quarreling, and a foot having submitted and obedient to a foot, so are they even or level mutilated or castrated, imitating a proverb? Praise to il-Lahi. Nay, an abundant and increasing number of them know not.

Had it been written about comparisons and not beatings, similitudes rather than castrations, contrasting situations instead of feet, this might have been Allah's best attempt at a parable. Apart from the depravity of language, it's actually not as dumb as one might think. His point was this: if you are going to submit to a religion and be owned and controlled by it, which approach is better, one with many masters who are contentious Lords or a religion of one Master? Allah's answer: become my slave because I have no friends or associates.

Of course, the similitude doesn't fly because the Lord of the Towrah is Ba'al, who is a false god, and Christianity,

while false, has but one Lord Jesus Christ. And then there is the issue that when he is not repudiating them, Allah is claiming to be the Lord of all.

So, praises be to Allah, no one knows and all Muslims die. Now that's a promise we can celebrate. As for the Day of Resurrection, not so much.

*Quran 039.030* Verily, you will die, and lo, they die. *Quran 039.031* Then, verily, you, day the standing (Resurrection), out of the right way, declining and deviating, rebellious and obstinate, resisting *rabbikum* | your lord and master will contend in an altercation, disputing and litigating.

*Quran 039.032* Then, who cruel and subjugating lord, dark and obscure, wrong, than who lies, falsely inventing and fabricating upon al-Lahi and lies, falsely inventing and fabricating the correct when it comes to him. Is not in hell and a resting place and resort for the reconciled? *Quran 039.033* And the who came to bring the correct and believed in it, those, they, the warding off, guarding against, and shielding. *Quran 039.034* For them what they wish with their lord and master, that payment rendered the best of the good.

While all animals die, many souls continue to live. But most of them will accompany the Lord of Hell to She'owl. No matter how many a lo or verily he tosses at it, there will be no resurrections, not on this day or any other. It is biologically impossible and spiritually imprudent. Although, on Allah's last day, there will be many who are deviant and rebellious. And while the disputes will be many, those involved in these altercations aren't going to like their future accommodations.

As for the identity of the cruel and subjugating lord, he is the most prominent figure in this story, no matter how hard he tries to obscure his identity. He is the chief fabricator. And while that's obvious, we are left to wonder who was "the who came to bring the correct and believed in it, those, they, the warding off and guarding against?" No matter, Allah World was akin to the Make-a-Wish Foundation. Heaven would be whatever Muhammad craved.

There are two additional protestations that al-Lahi/hu/ha's Quranic un-book was un-written in



nonexistent Arabic – both conveniently presented in the 41<sup>st</sup> Suratun: *Fussilat* | Explained and Expounded.

*Quran 041.001 Ha Meem* | Hot, Confused, and Uproarious, *Quran 041.002* Descending from al-Rahman / the Womb of Grace, al-Rahim / the Favored Forgiver, *Quran 041.003 A kitab* | writing separated and divided, its *ayat* | signs and marks, a *Qur'an* | a Summons to Read and Recite 'Arabiyyan | Arabic | an adversarial pledge to obscure by intermixing and commingling which is a corrupted and disordered for *qawm* | a standing still *a'lam* | marking and distinguishing (knowing).

Ha Meem convey as 'hot, confused, and uproarious' in Hebrew is used to describe Muslims among Abraham's descendants via Ishmael – and thus Muslims. Rahman and Rahim were the names of the Quran's first gods. They were derived from Hanif poetry, and thus from Arab converts to Judaism residing in Yemen. They are from the Hebrew *racham* meaning "womb or mercy."

*Kitab* | writing is from the Hebrew *kathab*, conveying the same meaning. As for *ayat*, meaning sign or mark in Arabic, it is from 'ay in Hebrew which is a question begging a negative response, alas and woe, and a howling beast. It does not mean "verse" as Muslim apologists would have readers believe. And as we have previously affirmed, *Quran* is from the Hebrew *qara*, meaning "to invite and summon, to call out and meet, to read and recite." 'Arabiyyan is from the Hebrew 'arab, designating Arabs as "adversaries and enemies who make pledges." To 'arab is "to obscure by intermixing and commingling."

*Quwm* is also of Hebrew origin and means "to stand." It does not mean "people." Lastly, 'alam rather than "know" is just the opposite in Hebrew because it means "to hide something, concealing it." The Hebrew word for knowing is *yada*. Although, *a'lam* might be better associated with *lamad* which is the Hebrew word for "teaching and learning."

But no matter how the words are derived and arranged, the Quran was not written and the language was not Arabic. And that leads us to one of the most comical statements in a book not normally known for its humor...

*Quran 041.044* And if we made it a Quran to chew by biting, they said, ‘Why not separated and divided its signs and marks chewing and biting and an *Arab* | Corrupted and Disordered?’ Say, ‘He or it for those who believe, a direction and a cure.’ And those who not believe in their ears a load and it or he for them swerving and straying in ignorant obscurity. Those being summoned and invited from being remote and distant.

Other than to remind readers that the illiterate and imbecilic ought not pretend to be God, this is hard to explain. Perhaps it is the load in our ears or the swerving in obscurity from having been invited from so far away. But no matter, I choose not to bite.

And as we now know, there are many foreign words and phrases which are strewn throughout the Quran. Arthur Jeffrey, in his book *Foreign Vocabulary of the Quran*, devoted 300 pages to this study. He wrote, “One must wonder why so many foreign words were borrowed, as they refute the Arabic claim and put doubt on whether Allah’s language was sufficient to explain what Muhammad intended.”

According to Alphonse Mingana in his *Syriac Influence on the Style of the Quran*, the religious terms found in Allah’s book were derived from either Nabatean Hebrew or Christian Syriac. These include the words Muhammad used for: “priest, christ, judgment, scribes, parable, salvation, infidel, sacrifice, resurrection, heaven, garden, angel, holy, spirit, soul, sign, proof, god, prayer, fast, sin, pagan, hanif, Muslim, idolatry, quran, faith, creation, grace, and even the zakat tax,” and that is just the tip of the sandpile. Mingana wrote that “the proper names of personages repurposed in the Quran are used in their Syriac form rather than Hebrew or Arabic. These include: Solomon, Pharaoh, Isaac, Ishmael, Israel, Jacob, Noah, Zachariah, Mary, John, Jonah, and Isa.” The words for demons, path, and garden of jinn are Persian and Sabeian.

Alphonse Mingana wrongly proposed that “Adam and Eden were Akkadian words from Mesopotamia.” He said, “a more correct term for ‘Adam’ in Arabic would be *basharan* or *insan*, meaning ‘mankind.’ ‘Garden’ should

have been *janna* in Arabic from the Hebrew *gan*. Abraham, repurposed as Ibrahim, comes from the Assyrian language. The correct Arabic equivalent is *Abu Raheem* – it is from the Hebrew compound of ‘*ab* | father and a variation of *racham* | merciful.”

In *Syriac Influence on the Style of the Quran*, we read, “*Harut* and *Marut* are Persian names for angels. The Persian ‘*sirat*’ meaning ‘the path’ was repeated thirty times yet it has an Arabic equivalent, *alta-reeq*, which was not used. The Persian ‘*hoor*’ meaning ‘disciple’ has the Arabic equivalent, *tilmeeth*. The Persian word ‘*Jinn*’ meaning ‘demon’ is used consistently throughout the Quran.” Entire surahs are dedicated to Satan’s demonic allies. “And yet, there is an Arabic equivalent, *Ruh*” – which is actually from the Hebrew *ruwach*. Going the other way, Islam’s decadent “heaven is called by the Persian word ‘*firdaus*’ meaning “the highest or seventh heaven” rather than the Arabic equivalent” derived from the Hebrew *shamaym*.

Obviously not a Hebrew scholar, Mingana has but a short list of “some of the Hebrew words,” which he presents as: *heber*, *sakinah* [which is rabbinical], *maoon*, *taurat*, *jehannim*, *quran*, *allah*, and *tufan*, which means deluge. The Greek word *euangelion* was corrupted to ‘*injl*,’ to convey “gospel,” even though there is an Arabic equivalent, *bisharah*. *Iblis*, the Quranic name for Satan, is not Arabic.” It is a corruption of the Greek word *Diabolos*. “Muhammad said that believing in the ‘Day of Resurrection’ was a third of his message, yet he chose a Christian Syriac derivative of an Aramaic word, *Qiyama*, for resurrection rather than the Arabic one.” Actually, he chose *quwm*, which means “to rise and stand” in Hebrew. He even uses the same word as a derogatory term for “people.” And “day” was a derivative of the Hebrew *yowm*.

While the Quran is fixated on turning the misnomer, *Iesous Christos* | Jesus Christ into a good Muslim, Allah misidentifies *Iesa*, erroneously using the Arabic equivalent of Esau, the name for the twin brother of Jacob – whom Yahowah denounced.

Moving on, let's see if what is left is accurate historically and scientifically. Up to this point, Allah's claims are looking a little ragged around the edges.

*Quran 004.080* Who obeys *al-Rasula* | the Messenger, then lo, he obeyed al-Laha. And whoever turns away then not we sent you over them a guard. *Quran 004.081* And they say, 'Obedience,' then when they depart from you a group of them plot by night other than that which you say. But al-Lahu recording what they scheme by night. So turn from them and put trust in al-Lahi. Sufficient il-Lahi a trustee. *Quran 004.082* Then not they ponder *al-Qur'ana* | the Quran? And if it had been from other than al-Lahi, surely they found in it much contradiction. *Quran 004.083* When comes to them a command of the belief in safety, or the terror of the slaughter, they broadcast with it. But if they had turned it back to al-Rasuli, and to the commandments (those authority) from them, surely would have gushed out among them. And if not the distinguishing and surpassing excellence al-Lahi on you and His Rahim, surely, you would have followed *al-Shaytana* | the Adversary, Satan, except a few.

Apart from the senseless narrations of the Never-Ending Argument, repetitions of Allah's desire to roast unbelieving infidels, his many contradictory variations of creation, his incessant incongruous accounts of the Towrah's cast of characters, and his dubious depictions of himself as God, there isn't much more to the Quran. It is a veritable sea of contradictions, variations, discrepancies, and incongruity. Nonetheless, all credit be to Allah.

Let's start with the historical blunders. The Quran claims that the Samaritans enticed Israel to make a golden calf when Moses was receiving the Ten Statements on Mt. Choreb. (*Quran 020.085-087* & *Quran 095.097*) And yet, there were no "Samaritans" when the events depicted in Exodus unfolded. They didn't become a nation until 800 years later. The city of Samaria was founded by King Omri in 875 BCE. and the Samaritans became a "people" just after the tribes of Israel were dispersed by the Assyrians in the 7<sup>th</sup> century BCE. The Golden Calf was crafted in memory of the Apis Bull cult among the Pharaohs. Thus Quran Suratuns are erroneous.

In *Quran 007.124* & *Quran 026.049*, we find Pharaoh

admonishing his sorcerers because they believed in the superiority of Moses' power over them. Pharaoh threatens his magicians with cutting off their hands and feet on opposite sides (which is actually from *Quran 005.033*), and then says they will all die on the cross by crucifixion. But there were no crosses at the time. Crucifixion was first practiced by the Assyrians in 519 BCE. under the rule of Darius I. *Encyclopedia Britannica* reports: "Crucifixion did not exist any earlier than about 500 B.C." Muslim scholar, Malik Farid, in his translation of the Quran, says in footnote 1033, "Incidentally, the verse shows that even as early as in the time of Moses the punishment of death by crucifixion was in vogue." Rather than admit the Quran contained a historical blunder, a Muslim rewrote history to salvage Allah's reputation.

Another interesting historical glitch occurs when Allah erroneously calls Mary, the mythical mother of the misnomer Iesa, the sister of Aaron in *Quran 019.028*, as well as the daughter of Imran ('*Amran*) in *Quran 066.012* & *Quran 020.025-030*. While Miriam and Mary are derived from the same Hebrew name, the first Miriam, the sister of Aaron and the daughter of Amran, died 1,500 years before the fictitious Mary, the mother of Iesus would have lived.

Hearing Muslims explain away the spectacular coincidence that both Mary and Miriam had a brother named Aaron and a father named Amram sounds identical to the way Catholics perform etymological gymnastics to explain away the fourteen New Testament passages that state "Mary" had other children.

Another difficult passage concerns Haman. In the Quran he is Pharaoh's accomplice, building a tower to ascend to the God of Moses (*Quran 028.038*, *Quran 029.038*, & *Quran 040.025-038*). Yet the Babel tower dates 750 years earlier and is Babylonian. The name Haman is brought to us by Esther – a fraud who is a rabbinical favorite. She writes about Persia 1,100 years after Pharaoh. While Muslim apologists say it is simply another Haman, the name is not Egyptian, but uniquely Babylonian.

In *Quran 017.001*, the claim is made that Muhammad went to Al-Aqsa Mosque during his Night's Journey. As a result of the incredulous tale woven into the Hadith, Muslims believe this was either the Temple, the Dome of the Rock, or al-Aqsa Mosque in Jerusalem. But none of these existed in 620 CE. The last Temple was destroyed in 70 CE, and the Dome of the Rock was not built until 699, six decades after Muhammad's death! There are a host of other chronological breakdowns. One of my favorites is Allah's insistence that Nimrod was a contemporary of Abraham when they lived in different centuries and places.

As impossible as it is to reconcile these Quranic mumblings with the historical record, the "setting place of the sun" and the tales of Alexander the Great are more challenging still. *Quran 018.086* states, "Until, when he reached the setting of the sun, he found it set in a spring of murky water: Near it he found a people: We said: O Dhu al Qarnayn..." The sun does not set in a muddy spring. There are no extraterrestrials living where the sun goes to bed, and no human – and that would include Alexander the Great – has ever visited with such creatures.

In the continuing story of the Islamicized version of the Macedonian conqueror, we are told that Alexander's power was given to him by Allah. Muslims contend, as the *ahadith* attest, that he was an Islamic prophet. He was even credited with building an enormous wall of iron and brass between two mountains, which was tall enough and wide enough to keep an entire army – that of the mythical Gog – at bay. Then Muhammad claimed that a hole was cut in the wall during his lifetime.

Dismissing the aliens in the muddy spring around the setting sun story, the rest of Islam's claims are easy to test because Alexander lived in the full light of history – although even this is lethal to Islam because his life played out nine centuries before Muhammad's. The Macedonian general, whose debauchery and drunkenness contributed to his untimely death, was an idolater, actually claiming to be the son of the Egyptian god Amun. The temple drawing depicting Alexander worshiping the sun god Amun is still

present in Egypt. To say that he was an Islamic prophet, and that Allah was the agent for his power, is historically inaccurate. And why is there no evidence anywhere that Alexander built a wall of iron and brass between two mountains, a feat which would have proven him to be one of the greatest engineers in history? It's one thing that the Quran has no prophecies – predictions of things that are to come – but it can't even get the past right.

My personal favorite historical Quranic miscue is found in *Quran 050.012-015*...

*Quran 050.012* “Denied before them the people of Nuh, the dwellers of Rass, and the Thamud, *Quran 050.013* and Ad, and Fir'aun, and the brethren of Lout, *Quran 050.014* and the dwellers of the Wood, and the people of Tubba, every one of them denied messengers, so my threat became a reality. *Quran 050.015* Were we exhausted by the first creation? Nay, they are in confused doubt about a new creation.”

Let's move past the fact that Noah did not have people – but instead avoided them. The Thamud weren't worth mentioning and the Rass and Ad were imaginary foes – all of which means Allah was bragging about murdering myths. That would make him both delusional and psychotic. And, if we were to assume that Muhammad couldn't pronounce, “Pharaoh,” we'd still have to get past the realization that this engagement is central to the Towrah's liberation of the Children of Yisra'el – and has nothing to do with Allah or Arabs. Further, Pharaoh Thutmose the Great survived the departure of the Yisra'elites, as did the overwhelming majority of his people. Also, Lowt did not have brethren in Sodom, so Allah got this wrong, too.

While that was an exercise in psychotic delusion, it was by claiming to have destroyed the people of Tubba that Allah did irreparable harm to the Quran's credibility. As we discussed early in *God Damn Religion ~ Snake, Tub'a* | Tubba was an honorific title used by the Himyarites (*Mamlakat Himyar* in Hebrew). Also known as Sabaeans, they resided in the southwestern tip of the Arabian peninsula – in today's Yemen. They were descendants of a

rather famous Arabian patriarch, Qahtan, in 1000 BCE, making him a contemporary of King *Dowd* | David.

As the story of the Himyarites (people of Tubba or Sabaeans) unfolds, we discover that they were neither polytheists nor destroyed. Just the opposite – they gave rise to Islam. The original Quranic gods and scores of surahs in style and substance came from the people of Tubba.

History shows that they left Arabian polytheism to convert to Judaism in 380 CE. As a result, the “people of Tubba” shuttered their pagan temples and eliminated references to their pagan deities – embracing a variation of rabbinic Judaism. And since the rabbis outlawed using Yahowah’s name, the Himyarites / Sabaeans called the God of ‘Abraham, Yitschaq, and Ya’aqob, the God of Moseh and Dowd, “al-Rahman, al-Rahim.” Not surprisingly, Rahman became the Quran’s first named deity – with an early surah presented under his name.

As it would transpire, the People of Tubba served as the model for Arab monotheism claimed by Islam, they became the wellspring from which Muslims became familiar with the Towrah’s characters, they introduced them to the name of their first god, and their poetry was integrated into the Quran’s surahs, including the repetitive use of the rhetorical device, “Say,…” If that were not enough, Tub’a ‘Ab Kariba As’ad (370-433 CE) was instrumental, not only in the conversion from Arab paganism to Judaism, he became the role model upon whom the character of Muhammad was based.

Demonstrating that, apart from illiterate Muslims, it was possible to provide an enduring written record of actual events, we know that early in the 5<sup>th</sup> century the people of Tubba were led on a military expedition into northern Arabia by Tub’a ‘Ab Kariba. At the time, he was attempting to combat the growing influence of Byzantine Christianity. Under the direction of baby Augustus (declared so by his father at nine months, then becoming emperor at seven years of age) Theodosius II of the Eastern Roman Empire was attempting to control the spice trade



from India that passed along the coast of the Himyarite Kingdom. And even this is devastating to Islam because it means that trade moved by sea on ships through the Arabian Gulf, and not on camels inland through Mecca – which did not exist at the time.

In his quest to push the Roman Catholics out of Arabia, Tub'a Kariba pursued the Byzantines as far north as Yathrib – the very place Islam would take root and grow – on the backs of dead Jews. Once there, Tub'a met so little resistance from resident Jewish date farmers, he left his son behind, expecting camaraderie and tribute. But in a foolish move, the residents of Yathrib killed him. Therefore, Tub'a Kariba returned to avenge his son's death, wreaking vengeance on Yathrib.

After cutting down many of the date palms from which the Jews derived their living, the people of Tubba laid siege to Yathrib – providing the substance behind one of the Quran's and Sunnah's most fabled feats. In what was claimed as Muhammad's lone defensive victory during the Battle of the Trench, Yathrib was allegedly besieged under similar circumstances. During the siege, quivering Muslims claimed to have witnessed Allah's lone miracle – blowing sand in the desert which kept those seeking revenge at bay.

In the actual battle, Jews fought alongside their pagan Arab neighbors but to no avail. But then they caught a break because, during the attack, Tub'a Kariba became ill. Hearing of this, two rabbis, Ka'ab and Asad, were allowed through the siege line encircling Yathrib to attend to the ailing king. Using their medical knowledge, they restored Tub'a's health.

Now in the king's good graces, the rabbis were able to convince Tu'ba to lift the siege. He not only complied, but he was so impressed with the rabbis that he accepted Judaism and converted his army while camped at Yathrib.

So Tu'ba, representing the historical paradigm upon whom Muhammad was based, arranged for the two rabbis, Ka'ab and Asad, to accompany him back to the Himyarite

capital – not far from today’s Sana’a. They were welcomed with open arms because from the 5<sup>th</sup> century BCE there had been a substantial Jewish presence in Sana’a. This grew considerably more voluminous after the Diaspora from Judea in 133 CE.

Back home in southwestern Yemen, Tu’ba Kariba converted his kingdom to Judaism, which was generally well accepted. But shortly thereafter, Tubba was killed in a military coup d’état. He was succeeded by a pagan named Dhu-Shanatir, who sought to blend pagan myths with Judaism – exactly like Islam. And all the while, the “people of Tubba” lived out their lives in absolute contradiction of Allah’s terrorist braggadocio in the Quran.

Clearly, Allah envenomated himself and struck a fatal blow by claiming that he destroyed the “people of Tubba,” when the truth is just the opposite. The people of Tubba created Islam, its first god, initial surahs, military fables, Arab monotheism and, indeed, the paradigm for Muhammad. There is no way for the Snake in the Desert to slither out of this trap of his own making.

Further, as is the case with “the people of Tubba,” there is no indication anywhere that Allah has ever done anything. Apart from the jihadists who kill for him, he is a fangless snake. But he is still toxic because he has paralyzed 1,400 years of Muslims such that they remain mired in the 7<sup>th</sup> century, unable to progress. They were beguiled into murdering and remain committed to this day.

Moving from history to science, *Quran 016.015*, *Quran 021.031*, *Quran 031.010*, *Quran 078.006*, & *Quran 088.019* tell us that Allah threw down mountains like tent pegs to keep the earth from shaking. For illiterate men, this would sound logical since mountains are large and therefore, their weight would seemingly have a stabilizing effect. Yet the opposite is true. Mountains were built up, not thrown down. Rather than create stability, they are the result of instability. Colliding tectonic plates push up the earth’s surface forming all non-volcanic mountains.

Surah *Quran 016.066* says that cow’s milk comes from

between the excrement and the blood of the cow's abdomen. That doesn't make sense, and it isn't true. In surah *Quran 016.069*, we're told that honey comes out of a bee's abdomen. That's not true either. Then, surah *Quran 006.038* claims *all* animals and flying beings form communities like humans. While some do, most don't. Take for example spiders, where in some species the female eats the male after mating. That's not exactly a community like ours. Then *Quran 025.045* maintains that the sun moves to create shadows. In other surahs it is shown racing and swimming. Even the moon was said to be effaced while competing with the sun.

Other statements make no sense at all. *Quran 004.059* states, "Greater surely than the creation of man is the creation of the heavens and the earth; but most men know it not." This implies that greatness is measured by size. Yet we have learned that the complexity of life is much greater than the simplicity of all stars and dirt combined. In *Quran 065.012* we read, "It is al-Lahu who has created seven heavens and as many earths." Where might we find the other six earths? If these refer to the planets in our solar system, then they are short by two or three depending upon how one looks at Pluto – and none of them are Earth-like.

Meteors and even stars are said to be missiles fired at eavesdropping Satans and Jinn who seek to listen to the reading of the Quran in Heaven (*Quran 015.016-018*, *Quran 037.006-010*, *Quran 055.033-035*, *Quran 067.005*, *Quran 072.009-009*, & *Quran 086.002-003*). Are we to believe that Allah throws meteors (which are made up of carbon dioxide or iron-nickel) at non-material devils who listen to heavenly counsel? Are we to perceive that there is a Jinn convention each time there's a meteor shower? I don't think so.

Ad-libbing on Yahowah's turf, Allah stammers. He claims King Solomon was taught the speech of birds and the language of ants (*Quran 027.016-019*). In addition to birds and ants, Jinn were forced to work for Solomon, making him whatever he pleased, such as palaces, statues, large dishes, and brass fountains (*Quran 034.011-013*). A malignant jinn was even commissioned to bring the Queen of Sheba's

throne in the twinkling of an eye (*Quran 027.038-044*).

Following Solomon's lead, in the 105<sup>th</sup> surah, Allah claims to have used birds to drop clay pebbles on Abraha's army. But in actuality, his troops withdrew because of smallpox, not because they were dirty.

In another religious fable turned Quranic reality, in *Quran 018.009-025* we find the story of "some youths and a dog who sleep for 309 years with their eyes open and their ears closed" which is a clever trick in itself. The object was to show Allah's ability to keep people and dogs without food or water for as long as he liked. In actuality, the story was pilfered from a 6<sup>th</sup>-century Syriac Christian manuscript: *The Seven Sleepers of Ephesus*.

In *Quran 002.065-066* & *Quran 007.163-017*, Allah turns people who break the Sabbath into apes for their disobedience. Darwin must have been confused because he had it the other way around.

Not to be outdone, in *Quran 011.081* & *Quran 015.074*, the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah are turned upside-down with angelic wings. There are as many errors in the accounting as there are sentences. We know this because these cities have been unearthed. The Towrah's presentation is accurate while the Quran's is not.

On the defensive, Muslims are quick to protest that the embryology revealed in the Quran was beyond what man had discovered for himself. However, nothing the Quran reveals is accurate, including the legend of the *nutfah* drops. Moreover, Muslims are unaware that the science of embryology was well-established in literate cultures centuries before the Quran's existence.

The Quran's errant and repetitive accounts concerning the stages of formation of a fetus are found in *Quran 022.005*, *Quran 023.012-014*, *Quran 040.067*, *Quran 075.037-039*, & *Quran 096.001-002*. According to Allah, who claims to be inside the womb of every pregnant woman, baby jihadists pass through four stages, starting with *torab*, which means dust. Using a little hocus pocus, Muslim scholars translate *torab* as sperm, just to keep Allah from looking foolish. It

becomes *nutfah* and *alaqa*. However, no one seems to know what the words “*nutfah*” or “*alaqa*” mean. Many have tried, contending that they are something that clings, a clot, an adhesion, an embryonic lump, and even chewed-up meat. The *alaqa* then creates *motgha*. But no one has a clue what *motgha* conveys. So some brilliant scholar suggested: “bones that are finally covered by flesh.” The *alaqa* to bone stage is also in *Quran 023.013-014* which introduces us to: “We made him a *nutfah* (mixed drops of male and female sexual discharge) in the safe lodging. Then we made the *nutfah* into an *alaqa* (piece of thick coagulated blood), then a *motgha* (little lump of bones clothed in flesh).” A more accurate translation would be: “While auditioning for the role of God, Allah is actually clueless.”

Even the translators’ wishful interpretations are inaccurate. Neither sperm nor dust becomes a “lump or adhesion.” There is no clotting stage during the formation of a fetus. “The thing which clings” does not stop clinging to become “chewed meat” but remains clinging for nine months. And the skeleton is not formed independently of tissues and flesh. In fact, muscles form several weeks before there are calcified bones, rather than arriving later as the Quran implies. It is, therefore, ironic to hear the above accounts cited as proof by apologists on behalf of the Quran’s divine authority, when in fact, once the truth is known, the very science that they hope to harness for their cause proves to be their undoing.

Before we leave professor Allah’s lecture on gestation, I’d like to share what Muhammad had to say about such things: *Bukhari:V4B55N549* “Allah’s Apostle, the true and truly inspired said, ‘As regards to your creation, every one of you is collected in the womb of his mother for the first forty days, and then he becomes a clot for another forty days, and then a piece of flesh for forty days. [For those keeping track, it takes just four months, not nine, for half-baked jihadists to slither out of the womb as baby vipers.] Then Allah sends an angel to write four words: He writes his deeds, time of his death, means of his livelihood, and whether he will be wretched or blessed. Then the soul is breathed into his body. So a man may do deeds of the people of the Hell Fire...but he enters Paradise. A person may do deeds of

**Paradise...but he will enter the Hell Fire.”** It’s easy to see how Allah got fang-tied. Playing God is a tough role, with big shoes to fill, and Snakes don’t have feet. And now we know why the un-god couldn’t be bothered printing a Quran. He was too busy writing irrelevant minutia.

Muslim physicians, like Ibn-Qayyim, were first to blow the whistle when they saw their far-fetched interpretations of Quranic gestation allegedly mirrored by a much earlier Greek doctor named Galen. He lived, and wrote, circa 150 CE – over six centuries before the first Quran. In 1983, Basim Musallam, Director of the Center of Middle Eastern Studies at the University of Cambridge, concluded, “The stages of development which the Quran and Hadith established for believers agreed perfectly with Galen’s account. In other words, when it comes to embryology, the Quran merely echoes the scientific knowledge man had already discovered 450 years earlier.” That’s not true, either, but we appreciate the confession.

While there are scores of examples, copyediting Allah is hardly entertaining. So for those who are still in doubt as to whether the Quran is subject to grammatical errors, consider the insights of one of the last Muslim scholars to critique these Suratuns before such research became a death sentence. Ali Dashti wrote: “The Quran contains sentences which are incomplete and not intelligible; foreign words, unfamiliar Arabic words, and words used with other than the normal meaning; adjectives and verbs inflected without observance of the concords of gender and number; illogically and ungrammatically applied pronouns which sometimes have no referent [dangling modifiers]; and predicates which in rhymed passages are often remote from the subjects... To sum up, more than one hundred Quranic aberrations from the normal rules and structure of Arabic have been noted. (Ali Dashti, *23 Years: A Study of the Prophetic Career of Muhammad*, p 48) Having now translated most of them, in actuality, there is an omission or mistake in the overwhelming majority of the Quran’s 6,348 verses.

The Quran contains so many grammatical errors

Muslims defend the supposedly “perfect book” by finding similar errors in pre-Islamic poetry. What they don’t know, however, is that this poetry originated among Arab monotheists in Yemen and then was altered for the specific purpose of defending the Quran. Egyptian scholar Taha Hussein, recognized, “The vast quantity of what is called pre-Islamic poetry has nothing to do with the pre-Islamic literature, but it is fabricated after Islam. Thus, our research will lead us to a very strange conclusion; that this poetry cannot be used in interpreting the Quran.” (*Fil-Adab al-Jaheli*, Taha Hussein, Dar al-Ma’aref, p. 65-7)



As we analyzed the Quran’s revisionist views of the Towrah’s characters and patriarchs, I demonstrated that Muhammad garnered much of his errant material from Jewish oral traditions – the *Talmud*, *Midrash*, *Targum*, and other apocryphal works. While it’s obvious and does not need further substantiation, additional corroboration was provided by Abraham Geiger in 1833, and further documented by Jay Smith and Dr. Abraham Katsh, of New York University (*The Concise Dictionary of Islam*, Katsh; *The Bible and the Quran*, Jomier; *Studies*, Sell; *Islam*, Guillaume).

I’ll begin with Dr. Smith’s analysis. “Possibly the greatest puzzlement for Christians who pick up the Quran and read it are the numerous Biblical stories which bear little similarity to the original accounts. The Quranic versions include distortions, amendments, and some bizarre twists. So where did these stories come from, if not from the previous scriptures?

“Upon investigation we discover that much of it came from Jewish apocryphal literature, the *Talmud* in particular. These books date from the 2<sup>nd</sup> century CE, about seven hundred years before the Quran was canonized. By comparing stories, we destroy the myth that the Quran was inspired by God. The similarities between these fables, or

folk tales, and the stories which are recounted in the Quran, are stunning.”

It’s ironic. By plagiarizing the Talmud and claiming its stories were divinely inspired histories, Muslims actually destroyed the credibility of the book they were trying to bolster. And by writing and then selling such nonsense, the Jews loaded the gun Muslims are using to kill them.

The Talmudic writings were compiled from oral folklore in the 2<sup>nd</sup> through 6<sup>th</sup> centuries. They evolved like the Islamic Hadith. As Jews became more numerous and urbanized, clerics desired a more comprehensive set of religious traditions to help them influence their subjects. Moreover, rabbis set an example for Muhammad by creating a god in their image. And just like Muhammad after them, they created laws and traditions and artificially traced them back to a revisionist version of Moses via the Torah. Then to help make the medicine go down, the rabbis coated their improvised traditions in a syrupy slew of fanciful tales.

These uninspired Jewish Talmudic writings came to be included in the Quran because the majority of Yathrib’s residents were Jewish, and they weren’t all that far removed from Baghdad, from which the Babylon Talmud derives its name. In fact, even up to 1948 when Israel became a nation, the fourth largest concentration of Jews worldwide was in Iraq. Therefore, the Persians who canonized the Quran in the 8<sup>th</sup> and 9<sup>th</sup> centuries had access to them. And as we know from the Quran and Hadith, Muhammad bought oral scripture recitals from the Jews before he robbed, banished, enslaved, and killed them for threatening to expose his fraud.

One of Allah’s Cain and Abel misappropriations is found in *Quran 005.030*. It begins much as it does in the Towrah’s account with Cain killing his brother Abel, though Allah doesn’t seem to recall their names in this rendition. Yet the moment one unnamed brother kills the other, the story changes and no longer follows the



Towrah's trail. The Quran's variant was plagiarized from books drafted nineteen centuries after the Towrah was scribed by Moseh, beginning in 1447 BCE. Specifically, the Quranic version is found in the *Targum of Jonathan-ben-Uzziah*, *The Targum of Jerusalem*, and *The Pirke-Rabbi Eleazar* – Jewish myths composed from oral traditions centuries before the Quranic ink-stained paper.

The Quran reads: *Quran 005.030* Then obeyed to him his *nafsu* | soul *qatta* | to kill his brother, so he killed him and became of the losers. *Quran 005.031* Then al-Lahu *faba'atha* | unrestrained and sent into motion *ghuraban* | an abundance of foreign blackness (a raven). It digging by scratching in the ground to show him how *yuwari* | to allude, conceal, and hide *sawata* | a badly treated and disgraced, vexing annoyance, a shamefully vicious evil (body) of his brother. He said, Woe to me, I am lacking, behind, and frustrated that I am like this, *al-ghurabi* | the passing darkness and strange blackness (raven) and be equivocal, allusive, and ambiguous in concealing *sawata* | a badly treated annoyance and shamefully vicious evil (body) my brother. Then he became of the regretful.

By including this perversion of the Towrah, al-Lahi/ha/hu tipped his cards, revealing the game he was playing. In a writing from the Midrash, a Jewish book of myths and fables, we find the Pirkei De-Rabbi Eliezer telling this story,

“Adam and his companion sat weeping and mourning for him (Abel) and did not know what to do with him as burial was unknown to them. Then came a raven, whose companion was dead, took its body, scratched in the earth, and hid it before their eyes; then said Adam, I shall do as this raven has done, and at once he took Abel's corpse, dug in the earth and hid it.” (Geiger, *Judaism and Islam*, p.80)

Of this, Alfred Guillaume, the European scholar who translated Ibn Ishaq's *Life of Muhammad* for Oxford Press, acknowledged, “The story of the world's first murderer affords a most informing example of the influence of a Jew behind the scenes.” (Guillaume, *op. cit.*, p. 139).

Apart from the contrast between who buried whom, the two stories are otherwise uncannily similar. We can only conclude that it was from here that Muhammad, or a

later compiler, obtained his “scripture.” A Jewish fable came to be repeated as a historical fact in the Quran.

We find further proof of plagiarism of apocryphal Jewish literature in the *Mishnah Sanhedrin*. However, in the Quran, it is used to provide the following pretext for genocide...

*Quran 005.032* From time that we wrote (ordained) on Children *Is'raila* | Israel that he who *qatala* | kills *nafsan* | a soul other than a soul or corruptors, tainted, mischievous, invalid, or spoiled (spreading corruption) in the earth, then is as if he has killed *al-nasa* | the uplifted among the people (mankind) *jami'an* | gathered and collected together. And whoever *ahya* | lives it (saves it), then is as if *ahya* | he has lived *al-nasa* | the uplifted among the people (mankind) *jami'an* | gathered and collected together.

And, lo, surely, came to bring to them our *rusuluna* | ones who are sent (messengers) *bil-bayinati* | with separation, disunion, and severing between (clear signs) *thumma* | collected here and there (yet), lo, an overwhelming number of them remote and removed (after) that in the ground (earth) *lamus'rifuna* | eating away, suckling ignorantly, extravagant, squandering, and wasteful (commit excesses).

Not only is the transition from one Quranic statement to the next unintelligible, but the moral of the story is insane. Allah is reporting that it's okay to kill Jews if they're causing mischief (such as scoffing at the non-prophet for stealing the core of this citation from the Talmud). Allah is thus giving Muhammad carte blanche for mass murder. And he took it. Islam's non-prophet slaughtered thousands of Jews in genocidal rage.

In the Quran, there is no explanation as to why the life or death of one should be equal to the salvation or destruction of all mankind. However, when we turn to another Jewish citation, we find that this bizarre interpretation of the Towrah came from the Talmud *Mishnah Sanhedrin 4*. There we read...

“We find it said in the case of Cain who murdered his brother, ‘The voice of thy brother's bloods crieth’ (*Bare'syth* / Genesis 4.10). It is not said here blood in the singular, but bloods in the plural, that is, his own blood and

the blood of his seed. Man was created single in order to show that to him who kills a single individual it shall be reckoned that he has slain the whole race, but to him who preserves the life of a single individual it is counted that he hath preserved the whole race.” (Talmud Mishnah Sanhedrin, 4.5)

Therefore, the lone verse that Islamic apologists cite out of context to suggest that the Quran and Islam are not murderous and sadistic, was not only followed by one which proves otherwise, the “positive” message was composed by a Jewish rabbi, not Allah. This realization is factually irrefutable and the consequence is undeniable.

Moreover, what follows exposes and condemns the Trinity of Muhammad / Allah / Satan as sadistic and demonic...

***Quran 005.033*** The only rendering and reward for those who are in conflict with or frustrated by al-Laha and his Messenger, who walk or work upon the earth, wrong or invalid, corrupt or mischievous, is that they be slaughtered, they be put to death by crucifixion, they have their hands and feet be cut off and severed on opposite sides, or they be banned, driven away, cast out, and removed, from the earth. That is for them the vile and despicable abasement, the shameful affliction, and evil degradation, in the down-low world of the here and now. And for them in retreating during the hereafter a glorious and grievous punishment, magnified and abounding torture.

There is no mitigating the wannabe god’s edict to annihilate the human race, mutilating and torturing everyone in the process. This makes Islam a more formidable foe than the Black Death. It plainly states that there are only four ways for a Muslim to “reward” and “abase” those who are in conflict with any aspect of Islam, who are frustrated by Islam, or even pray regarding Islam, including everyone who walks or works on the earth. According to Allah, they must be slaughtered, crucified, mutilated to the point of incapacitation, or banned and removed.

If that were not enough for informed, rational, and moral people to quarantine Islam, after sadistically

torturing and annihilating everyone, degrading humanity in the process, Allah, as Satan, intends to inflict a glorious and grievous torment as part of a great and magnificent torture.

The religion of Islam and humanity cannot coexist. Even if you are not among those with the good sense, courage, and compassion to isolate the overtly religious who are infected with this plague, surely you see the merit in making all expressions of it illegal.

There are far more deadly and despicable Muslims now than there were Nazis at the beginning of the last world war, and they are far more anti-Semitic and prone to violence. And you know what happened then. Humanity's survival is dependent upon not letting that occur again. And that can only be accomplished by making Islam illegal, shuttering all mosques, sequestering Islamic protests, and eliminating Islamic literature throughout the free world.

Scream as they will, freedom of religion does not extend to those devoted to criminality and genocide. Freedom of speech does not apply to those seeking world conquest, plundering everyone in the process. And mind you, neither freedom of religion nor freedom of expression exists in Islam.

This is the final surah. This diabolical mandate was not abrogated. This is Allah's and Muhammad's parting shot at the world. It is the enduring expression of their Pledge to Wage War Against All Mankind. The 5<sup>th</sup> Suratin is Islam's legacy. We deal with this reality, or we die from it.

Muslim apologists argue that repentance prevents these tortures and that Allah is "oft-forgiving, most-merciful." But that is not what this says. And even if it did, the exemption would be to prevent the eradication of the human race, such that the only sub-human lifeforms left on the planet would be the most murderous and sadistic.

Recognizing that Satan wouldn't be the Devil without an exception, there is one, but this one does not matter. It is a thin veil over an ugly beast because it only applies to a peaceful and hypocritical Muslim who renounces the moderation of Islam and returns to being a murderous thug

in submission to Halal ben Shachar prior to being overpowered by Muslims annihilating humankind.

*Quran 005.034* Except and unless the one who returns in a repentant manner, adapting, from before and in advance of your determination and means, even your destiny, to overpower them. Then be aware that al-Laha protective, covering over and hiding (oft-forgiving), pardoning (most-merciful).

It wasn't worth the breath to recite it, much less the ink not used to write it. The exemption is without distinction. There is no difference whatsoever between a sadistically murderous Muslim hellbent on annihilating everyone and a Muslim who rejoins the sadistically murderous Muslims committed to exterminating humanity.

*Quran 005.035* O you who believe, protect and ward off al-Laha and seek the means to favor him, so *Jihad* | Strive to Fight in His Cause so that you may attain fortune (be successful).

*Quran 005.036* Verily, those who *kafar* | are reconciled (disbelievers), if that for them what in the ground (earth) put together its resemblance with it to ransom themselves with it from castigating torture and tormenting punishment day stand still, it would not be accepted from them. For them a painful punishment.

*Quran 005.037* They will ask, desire, and seek that they evade the irritating fire, but not they will escape, extracting themselves from it. And for them, an established and standing punishment.

It is the one-two punch of Islam – jihad now, torture later. Allah's influence is deadly on Earth and sadistic thereafter.

I'd like to share something directly related to this Quran passage. The largest commercial radio station in the United Kingdom asked me to spend two hours speaking about the relationship between fundamental Islam and terrorism. Over the course of the interview, the station received several hundred phone calls and emails from irate Muslims. One woman, toward the end of the program, said, "You are typical of Americans who speak about things that you know nothing about. You don't understand Islam or the Quran. You've taken everything out of context and have interpreted it too literally." She went on to explain,

“Islam is nonviolent because the Quran says: ‘If anyone kills a person, it is as if he killed all mankind and if anyone saves a life, it is as if he saves all of mankind.’”

Forgetting for a moment that the entire quote was pilfered verbatim from *Mishnah Sanhedrin* 4:5, proving that Quran 5.32 was plagiarized not inspired, the Islamic apologist omitted the core of the verse and all of what follows. She misquoted the Quran by omitting from the verse, its exemption for murder: “**except in retaliation or the spread of mischief.**” The “**spread of mischief**” is “non-Islamic behavior” and a “**mischief maker**” is anyone who does not “**submit to and obey Allah and his Apostle.**”

Then she took the verse out of context by not completing the point Allah was making. The next verse flows from the previous one. And Quran 5.33 is overtly violent, murderous, and intolerant – even sadistic. Therefore, in trying to defend Islam and the Quran, the Muslim woman quoted a verse that was inspired by Jewish folklore rather than Muhammad’s god. Then she did what she falsely accused me of doing; she misquoted the Quran and took it out of context. But worst of all, she tried to deceive the millions who were listening to the show into believing that Islam, the Quran, and its god were peaceful when the very passage she selected required Muslims to “punish” and “disgrace” non-Muslims with murder, torture, mutilation, enslavement, or exile so that Allah might “torment them in Hell.”

It’s hard to know if she had been deceived or if she was intent on deceiving. Both are bad, and symptomatic of Islam. And lest I forget, the next caller angrily told me, “I pledge to kill you to save mankind from you.”



Moving on, we find one of the Quran’s many renditions of revisionist Abraham playing his role in establishing Islam. The salient portion of the 21<sup>st</sup> surah, named, *Al-Anbiya’* | **The Prophets**, commences with a 47-

verse rendition of the Never-Ending Argument with Ibrahim playing the starring role.

*Quran 021.051* And lo, we bestowed aforetime on *Ibrahim* | Abraham his guidance, for we knew him well. *Quran 021.052* When he said to his father and his people, ‘What are these images, to which you are devoted?’ *Quran 021.053* They said, ‘We found our fathers worshipping them.’ *Quran 021.054* He said, ‘Lo, verily, you and your fathers have been in manifest error.’ *Quran 021.055* They said, ‘Have you brought us the truth, or are you some jester?’

This Quranic indulgence, like so many others, emerges out of a whirling dervish without reference to the audience, place, time, or nature of the offending religion. Devoid of this context, while replete with dubious dialogue, the passage is as ridiculous today as it was senseless yesterday.

However, the intent of the Quran isn’t to accurately convey anything that actually occurred in the lives of the people who engaged with Yahowah. Had that been the case, the Quranic narratives would have replicated the originals in the Towrah. And yet, since a forthright portrayal would have been devastating to Muhammad’s and Allah’s agenda, the lives of these individuals were recrafted such that they would serve Satan’s quest to be worshiped as if he were a god promoted by Muhammad in the deserts of Arabia.

Every narrative is then removed from its original context and then perverted such that it replicates Muhammad’s struggles in Petra and Yathrib – as is the case here. But that’s a problem because to be perceived as God, Allah must claim the Towrah as his own – since no other source of Divine writ is credible. But when he does so while advancing gross perversions of people and events presented within the Towrah, while claiming that his misappropriations confirm the 2,000-year-older and much-better-documented text, he reveals that he is delusional.

*Quran 021.056* He said, ‘Nay, your *rabbi* | lord is the master of the heavens and earth, who created them, and I am a witness to this. *Quran 021.057* And by *al-Lahi* | the to-him, I shall plot a plan (to destroy or circumvent) your idols after you have gone away and turned your backs.’ *Quran 021.058* So he broke them to pieces, (all)

except the biggest of them, so that they might turn to it.

Rather than building his case for monotheism and against idolatry, al-Lahi/ha/hu is promoting what he claims to detest. Speaking before supposed pagans in the presence of their pretend idols, young Ibrahim validates their contrived religion, telling them that their imaginary rabbi is the master of the worlds. He then claims to have witnessed this – which takes us back to his previous pronouncements that the sun, moon, and stars were his Lord when he witnessed them rising in the night sky. Incriminating himself further, Islamic Ibrahim is now the dimwitted schemer as opposed to the one who is being plotted against. He allegedly tells his undisclosed audience that he intends to do something to their pretend idols as soon as they turn their backs.

Evidently undeterred by the questionable threat against their religious preferences, the intolerant Ibrahim who was modeled after Muhammad, dismantled their gods, save one – the biggest of them. His plan, as was Muhammad's, was for them to turn to it – a false god. It was the recipe for Islam.

The reason that this story of the destructive and dishonest Abraham appears in the Talmud and the Quran, but not in the Towrah, is because it is religious, counter to Yahowah's instructions, and did not occur.

*Quran 021.059* They said, 'Who has done this to our gods?' 'He is a mischief-monger and wrong-doer.' *Quran 021.060* They said, 'We heard a young man talking them who is called Ibrahim.' *Quran 021.061* They said, 'Then bring him before the eyes of the people, that they may testify.'

*Quran 021.062* They said, 'Did you do this to our gods, O Ibrahim?' *Quran 021.063* He said, 'No. This one, the biggest of them did it. Ask them in case they can speak.' *Quran 021.064* So they turned to themselves and said, 'Lo, verily, you are the polytheist, wrong-doer, and disbeliever.'

*Quran 021.065* Then they turned to themselves, 'Lo, you know well that these speak not.' *Quran 021.066* He said, 'Do you then worship besides al-Lahi things that can neither profit you nor harm you?' *Quran 021.067* Uff on you and to what you worship from



besides al-Lahi. Then will not you be bound to abstain?’

*Quran 021.068* They said, ‘Burn him, and save your gods, if you will be doing.’ *Quran 021.069* We said, ‘O fire cold and safety for Ibrahim.’ *Quran 021.070* They wanted for him a plan, a point or plot, even an artful contrivance, but we made them the losers who were cheated, beguiled, and deceived.

Since Allah never spoke, why didn’t that shame the first Muslims who heard this nonsense? And why would the supposed patriarch of monotheistic religion lie and tell his people that a pagan god smashed lesser idols? Would that not make the idol real and Ibrahim a deceiver?

Equally troubling, the Quranic Abraham called a “god” false because it “cannot harm you.” The implication is that the Lord / Rahman / Allah were real because they were sadistic psychopaths intent on imposing torturous punishments. Also incriminating, here we learn that gods can be saved by burning men.

Pushing this fable to the point of absurdity, Islam’s un-god is unable to put out the fire. So, he issued commands for the fire to be what it cannot, cold. Then what began poorly ends worse...

*Quran 021.071* And we delivered him and Lut to the land (of Israel) which we blessed in it for the mark and sign known.

I suppose the Quran’s blessing for Israel is genocide against them. We all witnessed this Muslim godsend on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023, replete with burning Jewish women and children alive. It was so Islamic of them.

There are, of course, no parallels to this idolatrous story in the Towrah. But there is an equivalent in a 2<sup>nd</sup>-century book of Jewish folktales called *The Midrash Rabbah*. In its account, Abraham breaks all the idols except the biggest one. His father and the others challenge him on this, and he claims the bigger idol smashed the smaller ones. The enraged father doesn’t believe his son’s account and takes him to a man named Nimrod, who throws him into a fire. But the religious god made it cool, and he walked out unscathed.

The similarity between these religious fables is unmistakable. Second-century Jewish folklore and myth are repeated in the Quran as if it were divinely inspired scripture.

The next example is equally incriminating. In the 27<sup>th</sup> surah, named *An Naml* | **The Ants**, al-Lahi/ha/hu tells a story along the lines of something you'd expect to see in a children's fairytale. Come to find out, that's where it came from. In *Quran 027.017-044* the Snake shares a fable about Solomon, a Hoopoe bird, and the Queen of Sheba.

However, before we can compare the Quranic account with the original found in Jewish folklore, one written hundreds of years before the recital in *II Targum of Esther*, we must address the initial misappropriation of the Towrah. Before the Hoopoe bird chirps, the Suratun proceeds with a self-incriminating twist...

*Quran 027.001* Ta Seen. These signs the Quran and a writing (book) separated and severed (clear). *Quran 027.002* A direction and good tidings for the believers, *Quran 027.003* those who stand still the prostration prayer, and pay the zakat tax, and the go backwards and retreat, they obvious.

*Quran 027.004* Verily, those who not believe the go backwards, the postponed and deferred retreating and receding, we adorn and embellish to them their doing and making so they are confounded and wander blindly. *Quran 027.005* Those the ones for them an evil bad treatment, vicious and grievous the torturous punishment in the go backwards, the postponed and deferred retreating and receding. They the deceived and cheated losers. *Quran 027.006* And lo, you verily met and found, suffered and endured al-Qur'ana from near presence the restraining authority in command, the sign of knowing.

It is as clear as the night sky in the desert, Allah was as delusional as he was controlling and covetous. He was also deliberately misleading, sadistic, and egomaniacal based on his own testimony. These may be normative qualities for demonic spirits, but they are not appealing in wannabe gods.

There were no signs. There was no book. The recitals had been everything but clear. The directions were

murderous and the tidings were of genocide. The prostrations were designed to be humiliating while the tax revealed Islam's actual intent.

As for Satan's *il-akhirati*, it is defined as a "step backwards, a delayed retreat, or postponed diminishment." It was al-Lahi/ha/hu's way of teasing and threatening men with taunts of decadent rewards and demonic torments.

Then to explain away the realization that all sensible people rejected the Quran once they were confronted with its sinister message, Satan claims that his embellishments confounded them, such that he is assured the opportunity to cheat and then torture them.

And with that hypocritical introduction by the Snake who slithered out of the Garden and into the Desert, we find the most inane presentation of Moseh's meeting with Yahowah ever spoken...

*Quran 027.007* When Musa said to his people, 'Lo! I am sociable, friendly, and amicable (perceive) a fire. I will bring you from it some information, or bring a burning torch so that you may warm yourselves.'

It boggles the mind that two billion people think that this verbal diarrhea is from God.

*Quran 027.008* But when he came to it, he was called that *burika* | bowed down and blessed who in the fire, and who changed and altered it. And swimming and floating (praise and glory) al-Lahi, Rabbi the marked as known (worlds).

Thankfully, after repeatedly threatening to roast every unbeliever in the fires of hell, at least now we know that Allah is in there with them and it's his idea of a blessing. Also telling, rather than saying "and around it," the un-god said "and who changed and altered it." Nonetheless, Islamic comedy hour continues...

*Quran 027.009* 'O Musa, Lo! I, al-Lahu, the mighty potent, invincible and proud, the restraining exercising authority. *Quran 027.010* And meet your stick.' But when he saw it shaking and wrangling as if it a *jannun* | veiled and concealed Jinn, a covered and hidden demon, a dark and possessed devil (a snake), *walla mud'biran* | he turned closer and made friends and *lam yu-'aqib* |

did not succeed striking the heel. ‘O Musa, no doubt terrified and fearing, indeed I, not fear My presence the sent.’

There is a lot more to playing God than plagiarizing Him, dumbing down the narrative to the point of utter stupidity, and then replacing His name with another. So we must ask yet again, was Satan this dimwitted, making this verbal vomit his best effort, or was he playing Muslims for fools while demonstrating to God that people are not worth saving? I suspect some of both, but more of the latter.

During Moseh’s meeting with Yahowah, God did not brag, and He had a prolonged discussion with this man prior to announcing His name. He told His chosen individual that this place on Mount Choreb was special. Then He invited Moseh into His presence, introduced Himself as the God of ‘Abraham, Yitschaq, and Ya’aqob, and explained that He was aware of and deeply concerned about His people’s suffering. He even mentioned that He was opposed to what the slave drivers were doing to them to reassure Moseh that He supported what he had done. At this point, in what is a brilliant narrative with a reassuring cadence, Yahowah revealed that His intent was to bring His people home after liberating them.

God asked Moseh to work with Him, negating yet another aspect of Islam. He had already differentiated Himself from the abominable ruse of al-Lahi/hu/ha by actually revealing Himself to Moseh, by speaking for Himself, by communicating intelligently, by identifying those with whom He previously communicated and engaged, by establishing the place and time of the meeting, and by revealing His commitment to liberate His people from being subjugated by human political, religious, conspiratorial, and economic schemes.

Just as Yahowah and Allah are the antithesis of one another, there is no correlation between the Towrah and Quran. They are wholly incompatible, with one being brilliant and the other dimwitted. They are true and false. And this is a contest that Islam cannot win because it must both negate everything that is in the Towrah while at the same time claiming it as its own.

At least we are presented with a clear picture of Allah in his natural state: **“Meet your stick. But when he saw it shaking and wrangling as if it (was) a veiled and concealed Jinn, a covered and hidden demon, a dark and possessed devil.”** And while that may be one of the Quran’s most incriminating statements, Islamic Musa’s response is also impeaching...**“He turned closer and made friends and did not succeed striking the heel.”** Even the use of *‘aqab* | heel is telling because, while it does not fit this context, it was the last thing Yahowah told this Snake on his way out of the Garden, explaining that he would bruise the heal of man – and thus our ability to stand beside and walk with God.

In the actual meeting between Yahowah and Moseh, the Almighty’s co-liberator and partner was so comfortable in God’s presence that he told Him, **“Why me? Why should I go?”** Therefore, Moseh was not **“terrified and fearing.”**

Yahowah said that He would accompany Moseh, and then reassured him by telling him that together they would bring the Children of Yisra’el back to Mount Choreb. And it was then that Moseh asked God His name, which Yahowah explained, even telling us how to pronounce it, prior to saying, **“Yahowah is My name forever.”**

However, not one to miss any opportunity to recast every character in the Towrah as precursors of Muhammad engaging in the Never-Ending Argument, we find this odd exemption, especially since it follows **“O Musa, no doubt terrified and fearing, indeed I, not fear My presence the sent”...**

*Quran 027.011* **Except who suppresses and subjugates then changes, alters, and substitutes good remote and distant evil and vicious treatment. Then lo, I covering over and hiding, Rahim.**

It would be disingenuous to suggest that Allah knows what he just said, who he said it to, who he was condemning, where this occurred, or why. Moseh was out tending sheep in just south of Israel along the western shore of the Gulf of Aqaba. The descendants of those he had left forty years ago were 200 miles northwest in Goshen. The Midyan community that had befriended him were humble shepherds, not subjugating lords. And the only alterations

and substitutions to what he and Yahowah discussed would not occur for over 2,000 years. But as for covering over and hiding, no doubt al-Lahi/ha/hu was a master.

*Quran 027.012* And enter your hand into the hole in your collar. It will come out white from without vicious evil or bad treatment in nine signs unto Fir'aun and his standing still (people). Lo, verily, they are *qawm* | a standing firm (people) *fasiqun* | disobedient, lewd, and perverted. *Quran 027.013* But when our signs came to them, visible, they said, "This is an inversion, a substitution, delusional and beguiling, separate and different, magic and sorcery.

*Quran 027.014* And they denied and rejected them, though they were convinced with them themselves. Suppressing and subjugating lords and high and exalted. So see how was the heel of punishment (end) the invalid corrupters, decomposed and spoiled?

I suppose that the tenth plague foreshadowing *Pesach* | Passover was a nonstarter for the Snake since it opens the Door to Life in Heaven and represents the first step toward Yahowah. So in Allah's version, there would only be nine tokens, with the white hand without hurt sealing the deal.

And of course, since Satan would have been rooting for Pharaoh to prevail over the Children of Yisra'el, keeping them enslaved as is his preference, the obstacle to their freedom wasn't Pharaoh's recalcitrance. It was, instead, disobedient people – none of whom had any say in the matter.

Nonetheless, without having bothered to leave the fireside chat, go to Egypt, meet with Pharaoh Thutmose the Great, or even work in a few plagues, we are magically transported to Arabia where Muhammad's kin are calling his Quran sorcery because they were evidently jealous. However, we are led to believe that those who were mocking Allah's claims recognized that they were true. This is astonishing in its arrogance.

So while that was grating on our intellect, should it be possible, what follows is worse. No one was closer to Yahowah than Dowd – nor ever will be. And his first act upon his return on *Kipurym* in year 6000 Yah / October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033, a Sunday evening on Allah's Day of Doom, will be

to cast this Snake into *She'owl* | Hell where he will remain.

Do not believe a word of this, not that it would otherwise appear tempting. After all, since the Lord of Jinns hasn't been able to enlighten anyone, he would have been out of his league before Dowd and Shalomoh.

*Quran 027.015* And we verily gave knowledge to Dawuda and Sulaimana and they said, 'Praise be to *Lillahi* | Belongs to Him, the one who has favored us above many of his believing slaves.' *Quran 027.016* And Sulaimanu inherited Dawuda. And he said, 'O the mankind, we have been taught language of the birds, and we have been given from every thing. This, verily, is an evident favor.'

*Quran 027.017* And were gathered for *Sulaimana* | Solomon his hosts of *al-Jini* | the demonic, serpents, and the men, and the birds, and they were set in rows (ranks for battle). *Quran 027.018* Until, when they reached the Valley of the Ants. An ant exclaimed, 'O ants! Enter your dwellings, lest Sulaimanu and his hosts crush you, while they perceive not.'

How is it possible that a single person believes that this tale of Solomon tweeting before an army of demons and birds arrived in the valley of talking ants missing his Hoopoe bird is Divine? Is the Serpent's venom that toxic?

*Quran 027.019* So he smiled, amused and laughing at her speech, and said, 'Rabbi, grant me power that I should be grateful for the favors you have bestowed on me and my parents, and do good things to please you. And admit me by your grace as one of Your rightful slaves.' *Quran 027.020* He inspected the birds and said, 'Why, why do I not see the Hoopoe? Or is he among the absentees?' *Quran 027.021* I will certainly punish him with a severe torment, cut his throat, or I will surely slaughter him, unless he brings me a clear reason.'

After converting Dawud into a Muslim, now Sulaiman is Allah. It's a miracle. Fortunately, the talking Hoopoe was there to save the day. Although, after grasping the story of Sheba from the Hebrew Writings, providing an over-the-top assessment of the queen's prowess, and a not-too-subtle dig at Satan, Sir Hoopoe was an "ah" short of Allah in his declaration. Therefore, with his integrity on the line, he'd have to become a carrier pigeon, transporting a letter as imaginary as the Quran. I tweet you not...

*Quran 027.022* But the Hoopoe tarried not far and was not long in coming. And he said, ‘I have grasped which you apprehend not, and I have come to you from *Saba*’ | Sheba with tidings true. *Quran 027.023* Lo, I found a woman ruling over them and she has been given all things. And she has a magnificent throne. *Quran 027.024* I found that she and her people prostrate to the sun instead of al-Lahi. And *al-Shaitan* | the Adversary, Satan, makes their deeds fair-seeming to them, and has barred them from the way, so they do not go aright.

*Quran 027.025* Al-La (this word has two interpretations, A – as Satan has barred them from Allah’s Way so that they do not worship prostrate before Allah, or B – so that they may worship prostrate before Allah (Tafsir At-Tabari, Volume 19, Page 149)) prostrate to Lillahi the one who brings forth the hidden in the heavens and the earth and knows what you conceal and what you declare. (Tafsir At-Tabari, Volume 19, Page 149).

*Quran 027.026* Al-Lahu, no god but he. Lord of the tremendous throne supreme! *Quran 027.027* He said, ‘We shall see whether you speak the truth or you are of the liars. *Quran 027.028* Go with this letter of mine and deliver it to them. Then turn away from them and see what they return.’

Hoopoe did his duty impersonating Lillahi, as is the purpose of every character, fabled or otherwise, so now it is time to see if the Queen capitulates. But, what happened to the ants? Did Sulaiman stomp them into submission or did al-Lahi/hu/ha forget all about them?

*Quran 027.029* She said, ‘O chiefs! Verily! A noble letter has been delivered to me. *Quran 027.030* Lo! It is from *Sulaimana* | Solomon, and verily, it in the name al-Lahi, al-Rahman, al-Rahim.’

Just as the Quran is called “noble,” even after the un-god threatened to slaughter everyone who didn’t capitulate and then torture them, this un-letter demanding submission bears that same distinction. Also, since we have eight supernatural identities or critters, feel free to pick the god among them – Solomon, Hoopoe, the forgotten An Naml, Lillahi, al-Lahu, al-Lahi, al-Rahman, and al-Rahim.

*Quran 027.031* ‘*Alla* | that not rise up and exalt yourselves arrogantly against me, but come to me in submission.’ *Quran 027.032* She said, ‘O chiefs! Advise me in my affair. No affair would I be the one to decide except you are present with me.’ *Quran*



027.033 They said, ‘We possess strength and are possessors of great might, but the command is up to you. So look what you command.’

*Quran 027.034* She said, ‘Lo, the kings, when they enter a town, they despoil it, and make the most honorable of its people lowest. And thus they do. *Quran 027.035* But verily, I am going to send to them a gift, and see with what the messengers return.’

With Sheba portrayed as if she were the Quraysh, it was time to turn Solomon into a prototype of Muhammad. It’s the Snake’s specialty.

*Quran 027.036* When came to *Sulaimana*, he said, ‘Will you provide me with wealth? What al-Lahu has given me better than that which He has given you! Nay, you in your gift, rejoice. *Quran 027.037* Go back to them. Lo, we will come to them with hosts [the bird and jinn army] not resistance for them of it. And, verily, we will drive them out from there in humiliation and disgrace. And they abased in ignominy.’ *Quran 027.038* He said, ‘O chiefs! Which of you will bring me her throne before they come to me in *Mus’limina* | Submission?’

*Quran 027.039* Said *Ifritun* | Strong and Crafty One of *al-Jini* | the *Jinns* | Demons and Devils, ‘I will bring it to you before you rise from your place. And verily, I am indeed strong, trustworthy for such as this.’ *Quran 027.040* Said one who with him knowledge of the writing book, ‘I will bring it to you before that returns to your glance (the twinkling of an eye)!’ Then when saw it placed before him, he said, ‘This is by the favor of Rabbi to test me whether I am grateful or ungrateful. And whoever is grateful, then only he is gratitude is for his soul. and whoever is ungrateful, then verily, rabbi is self-sufficient (rich, unconcerned, and independent), noble.’ *Quran 027.041* He said, ‘Disguise her throne for her. We will see whether she will be guided or will be of those not guided.’

Who would have guessed that Solomon, whom Yahowah enriched beyond measure, coveted the wealth of the Sabaeans and bragged about Rabbis and al-Lahu/hi/ha? This version even threatened to send his bird and devil army against the Southern Arabian kingdom in today’s Yemen, even though it was 1,250 miles away. Are we to believe that he was a psychopath and wanted to drive them out (into the sea?) while humiliating them for no apparent reason?

Assuming the Donk-Mule was available to fly it in,

Solomon wisely saw the stolen chair as a gratitude test so he issued the command to disguise it. After all, if the robbed Queen was a Muslim he would be a roastee in al-Lahi/ha/hu's fires.

*Quran 027.042* So, when she came, it was said, 'Is your throne like this?' She said, 'It is like it.' 'And we were given the knowledge before her and we *Mus'limina* | surrendered, becoming submissive Muslims. *Quran 027.043* And has averted her what she used to worship besides al-Lahi. Lo, she was of a disbelieving people.

Lo, verily, why not?

*Quran 027.044* It was said to her, 'Enter al-Sarha (a glass surface with water beneath).' Then when she saw it, she thought it a pool. She uncovered on her shins. He said, 'Lo! It is Sarhun made smooth of glass.' She said, 'Rabbi, verily, I, myself, have wronged myself. And I submit with Sulaymana to Lillahi, Rabbi the known.'

Verily, the people of Sheba, although they were disbelievers, were spared by the glass floor. We know this to be verifiable and true because the next line of the Suratun devoted to the Chatty Ants moves on to Brother Saleh and the Quarreling Thamud. Surely, the Great and Powerful al-La/Oz wouldn't have stolen this story from fellow rabbis and regaled us with tales of the Talking Hoopoe and uncovered shins on glass floors just for giggles.

*Quran 027.045* "We sent to Thamud their brother Saleh, 'Worship Allah.' Then look! They became two parties quarreling with each other."

Sadly, we are left to wonder about the fate of the Snooping Hoopoe, the Sticky-fingered Jinn, and the Ant Antics. Did the Islamic Sulaymana pass the Test of the Throne? Was the floor really glass? Was the Queen lashed for showing ankle? In the end, all we do know is that this story was purloined from *Targum Sheni of Esther*. It is as big an embarrassment to Islam and the Quran as it is to Judaism and the Talmud.

Before I share the story from which this ridiculous Quranic episode was derived, I'd like to begin by sharing that the Book of Esther, from which the rabbinical account was drawn, is also a fairy tale. It is errant historically and

was not inspired. Nonetheless, rabbis love it, as they have predicated their inappropriate Purim holiday on it. I share this with you because the *Second Targum* is an Aramaic translation (targum) and elaboration on this apocryphal book, making it a fantasy based upon a fable. In Quranic fashion, it embellishes the religious story with material not even remotely associated with the people, place, or time in which it is alleged to have transpired.

The *Jewish Encyclopedia* characterizes the story as “a genuine and exuberant midrash,” a free elaboration common to Rabbinic literature. Within it, we find a story that involves King Solomon holding a feast for his daunting army of animals. It is comprised of birds and demonic spirits, all of whom are subjected to him. But the Redcock refuses to attend, protesting on the grounds that Solomon is inferior to the Queen of Sheba. Evidently, there was a pissing contest over the size of their thrones. So, Solomon sends for the Queen. She accepts his invitation, and upon her arrival, he houses her in a room made of glass, through which he reveals that she has a hairy foot. That aside, she demands that he answer three riddles before she will pay homage. Solomon solves the enigmas and the two exchange gifts. And as a result, the riddles were integrated into Jewish folklore.

Most 19<sup>th</sup>-century scholars dated the Targum Sheni of Esther to the 4<sup>th</sup> century CE, although some say the 6<sup>th</sup>. But even if it was translated into Aramaic in the 7<sup>th</sup> or 8<sup>th</sup> centuries, it predates the Quran. And frankly, it makes my blood boil that rabbis recited this trash to Muhammad and then giggled when he added their story to his Quran. They sold the words which were then used to silence them and murder their brethren. It is reprehensible.

To further impugn the Quran, here are excerpts from the rabbinical rubbish that was misappropriated and twisted to comprise the Quran’s 27<sup>th</sup> Suratun. Read it and weep...

“Solomon gave orders ‘I will send King and armies against you (of) Genii [jinn] beasts of the land the birds of the air.’ Just then the Redcock bird, enjoying itself, could not be found; King

Solomon said that they should seize it and bring it by force, and indeed he sought to kill it.

But just then, the cock appeared in the presence of the King and said, 'I had seen the whole world (and) know the city and kingdom of Sheba which is not subject to you, My Lord King. They are ruled by a woman called the Queen of Sheba. Then I found the fortified city in the Eastlands (Sheba) and around it are stones of gold and silver in the streets.'

By chance the Queen of Sheba was out in the morning worshipping the sea, the scribes prepared a letter, which was placed under the bird's wing, and away it flew, and (it) reached the Fort of Sheba. Seeing the letter under its wing Sheba opened it and read it.

'King Solomon sends to you his Salaams. Now if it please you to come and ask after my welfare, I will set you high above all. But if it please you not, I will send kings and armies against you.' The Queen of Sheba heard it, she tore her garments, and sending for her Nobles asked their advice. They knew not Solomon, but advised her to send vessels by the sea, full of beautiful ornaments and gems...also to send a letter to him.

When at last she came, Solomon sent a messenger to meet her...Solomon, hearing she had come, arose and sat down in the palace of glass. When the Queen of Sheba saw it, she thought the glass floor was water, and so in crossing over lifted up her garments. When Solomon seeing the hair about her legs, (He) cried out to her..."

Therefore, both sides of this rabbinical transaction, Rabbi al-Lahi/ha/hu and the rabbis in Yathrib promoting Judaism, were out of their minds – and likely munching on ergot. The Quran Suratun they inspired with this Targum is nothing more than a rotten job of twisted and self-serving plagiarism. This counterfeit alone is sufficient to prove that the Quran is a colossal forgery and that neither Allah nor the rabbis should be trusted. If you are Muslim reading these words, wake up and listen to the Hoopoe. If you are Jewish, it's long past time you stop listening to rabbis.

Affirming the obvious: the Quran was compiled in Baghdad by blending the religious myths of many cultures, resulting in the awkward retellings of the Never-Ending Argument. This un-book did not inaugurate a new

monotheistic religion but, instead, ushered in an amalgamated terrorist manifesto for ignorant malcontents. Stolen stories provided a veil for the Pledge to Wage War on All Mankind.



One of the most comprehensively documented and damaging facts about the Quran is that Muhammad and Allah also used heretical Gnostic Gospels and their fables to create their recitals. The *Encyclopedia Britannica* comments: “The Gospel was known to him chiefly through apocryphal and heretical sources.”

The odd accounts of the early childhood of Iesa / Jesus in the Quran can be traced to a number of Christian apocryphal writings. For example, the palm tree which provides for the anguish of Mary after Jesus’ birth (*Quran 019.022-006*) was derived from *Pseudo-Matthew* by way of the Greek myth of Leto’s labor and the birth of Apollo. Reporting on this literary theft in his, *From Hellenism to Christianity and Islam: The Origin of the Palm Tree Story concerning Mary and Jesus in the Gospel of Pseudo-Matthew and the Quran*, Suleiman A. Mourad wrote...

“The palm tree story concerning an episode in the lives of Mary and Jesus is related in the Quran and the Gospel of Pseudo-Matthew. The similarity between the two versions has been noted in modern scholarship, although each text places the story in a different setting – the Quran associates it with Mary’s labor, whereas Pseudo-Matthew relates it to Jesus’ childhood.

“It is very problematic to identify which of the two religious texts is the source for the other, especially since the story does not appear anywhere else in ancient literature. My research into the issue has led me to identify the source for both texts: the Greek myth of Leto ~ labor and the birth of Apollo. The purpose of the present study, therefore, is to present the evidence for my hypothesis, to

explain why the myth was transferred to Mary and Jesus, and to suggest why the Quran and the Gospel of Pseudo-Matthew differ in associating it with different episodes of their lives.

“The Quran relates Mary’s conception and delivery in chapter 19 (Surat Maryam), verses 2-33. The palm tree episode represents verses 22-26 and is supposedly the only part of the conception and delivery story that has no known Christian origin. The Quran was composed in the first half of the 7<sup>th</sup> century CE, supposedly taking its final textual form during the reign of the third Muslim caliph 'Uthman (r. 644-656). The beginning of chapter 19 follows closely that of the Gospel of Luke, written in the 1<sup>st</sup> century CE.

“The Gospel of Pseudo-Matthew, on the other hand, was composed sometime between the middle of the 6<sup>th</sup> century – the date of Pope Gelasius’ decree to ban the Protoevangelium of James – and the end of the 8<sup>th</sup> century – the earliest manuscript evidence! Jan Gijssels suggests the first quarter of the 7<sup>th</sup> century as the most probable date.

“It is generally believed that Pseudo-Matthew was composed in order to recirculate, with some modification, the text of the Protoevangelium of James, which was composed in Greek in the Christian Near East in about the second half of the 2<sup>nd</sup> century. The latter was perceived to include material offensive to Mary, which explains why it was banned by Pope Gelasius.

“In 1853, Tischendorf produced what most scholars consider to be the full text of Pseudo-Matthew. The palm tree story appears in chapter 20 and belongs to that part of Pseudo-Matthew which did not originate in the Protoevangelium of James. The story is placed in the context of the flight of the holy family to Egypt following the events described in the Gospel of Matthew as the Massacre of the Innocents (2.13-18).” The palm tree story in *Quran 019.022-026* reads: “She (Mary) conceived him (Iesa) and retired to a remote place. Labor pain brought her to the trunk of the palm tree. She said, ‘I wish I had died before this and was forgotten.’ Then he (Iesa) called from beneath her, ‘O do not grieve. God has used underneath you a stream. Shake toward you the

**trunk of the palm tree; it will drop upon your ripe dates. Eat and drink and be satisfied.”**

In Pseudo-Matthew 20.1-2, it is reported as follows: “And on the third day of their journey, while they were walking, that Mary was fatigued by the excessive heat of the sun in the desert; and, seeing a palm-tree she said to Joseph, ‘I should like to rest a little in the shade of this tree.’ Joseph therefore led her quickly to the palm and made her dismount from her beast. And as Mary was sitting there, she looked up to the foliage of the palm and saw it full of fruit and said to Joseph, ‘I wish it were possible to get some of the fruit of this palm.’ And Joseph said to her, ‘I am surprised that you say so, for you see how high the palm-tree is, and that you think of eating its fruit. I am thinking more of the want of water because the skins are now empty, and we have nothing with which to refresh ourselves and our cattle.’

Then the child Jesus, reposing with a joyful countenance in the lap of his mother, said to the palm, ‘O tree, bend your branches and refresh my mother with your fruit.’ And immediately at these words the palm bent its top down to the very feet of Mary; and they gathered from it fruit with which they all refreshed themselves. And after they had gathered all its fruit it remained bent down, waiting the order to rise from him who had commanded it to bend down. Then Jesus said to it, ‘Raise yourself, O palm, and be strong and be the companion of my trees which are in the paradise of my Father; and open from your roots a vein of water which is hidden in the earth and let the waters flow, so that we may quench our thirst.’ And it rose up immediately, and at its root there began to gush out a spring of water exceedingly clear and cool and sparkling. And when they saw the spring of water, they rejoiced greatly and were all satisfied, including their cattle and their beasts and they gave thanks to God.”

Based upon these similarities between the fables, Suleiman Mourad writes, “Obviously the story as it appears in the Quran is shorter than the one of Pseudo-Matthew, reflecting a stylistic system common in the

Quran. In the Quran, the story takes place while Mary is in labor with Jesus, and the setting is identified only as a remote place. In Pseudo-Matthew, Jesus is already born, and the incident occurs during the flight to Egypt. It is very likely, then, that one is dealing here with two stories stemming from the same origin: one story places the palm tree incident in the context of Mary's labor, and the other puts it in the context of the flight to Egypt. Common to both is the miracle which causes the palm tree to provide fruit and the appearance of water from its roots."

But there is more to this story, which is why Mourad explained, "In Greek mythology, one finds the palm tree associated with the worship of Apollo. In particular, the holy palm tree is found by the temple of Apollo on the island of Delos. The veneration for that palm tree derives from the legend describing Leto sitting by its trunk while in labor for Apollo. Leto was desperate and trying to hide herself from the angry Hera. She sought the remote and rocky island of Delos, where she sat, aggrieved and distressed, by a palm tree alongside the Inopus River and delivered Apollo. There are several presentations of that myth in Greek lore, the three that follow represent important stages in its development:

'And as soon as Eilithyia the goddess of sore travail set foot on Delos, the pains of birth seized Leto, and she longed to bring forth; so she cast her arms about a palm tree and kneeled on the soft meadow while the earth laughed for joy beneath. Then the child leaped forth to the light, and all the goddesses raised a cry. Lord Phoebus, when the lady Leto gave you birth, gripping the palm-tree with her slender arms, you, loveliest of the immortals, by the circle lake, fair Delos was pervaded end to end by an ambrosial fragrance, and the vast earth smiled, and the deep salty white-necked main rejoiced.

'So didst thou speak, and gladly ceased from her (Leta's) grievous wandering and sat by the stream of Inopus, which the earth sends forth in deepest flood at the season when the Nile comes down in full torrent from the Ethiopian steep. And she loosed her girdle and leaned back



her shoulders against the trunk of a palm tree, oppressed by grievous distress, and the sweat poured over her neck like rain. And she spoke in her weakness; “Why, child, dost thou weigh down thy mother? There, dear child, is thine island floating on the sea. Be born, be born, my child, and gently issue from the womb.””

So, it is déjà vu all over again. A spurious religious text served as the basis of an apocryphal diatribe, only to become another of the Quran’s fantasies and fables. If the dividing line between plagiarism and research is the number of stories pilfered for the project, then the Quran was Allah’s essay on comparative religions.

Moving on to the next fable, this one of the infant Jebus creating birds from clay (*Quran 003.049*). It comes from *Thomas’ Gospel*. The story is of the baby ‘Jesus’ talking (*Quran 019.029-033*) can be traced to an Arabic apocryphal fable from Egypt named *The first Gospel of the Infancy of Christ*.

The source of *Quran 003.035* is the aforementioned book called *The Protevangelion’s James the Lesser*. From it, Allah has Moses’ father beget Mary and then show his disappointment for having a girl.

The source of *Quran 087.019*’s fictitious “Books of Abraham” comes from the apocryphal *Testament of Abraham*. The fantastic tale in *Quran 002.259* that God made a man “die for a hundred years” with no ill effects on his food, drink, or donkey was from a Jewish fable. The false notion in *Quran 002.055-056 & 067* that Moses was resurrected came from the *Talmud*. The legend of Abraham being delivered from Nimrod (*Quran 021.051-071*, *Quran 029.016*, & *Quran 037.097*) came from the *Midrash Rabbah*.

In *Quran 017.001*, we have the fabricated report of Muhammad’s “journey by night from the sacred mosque to the farthest mosque.” From later Traditions, we know this verse refers to him ascending up to the seventh heaven, after a miraculous Night Journey (the Mi’raj) from KabaVille to Jerusalem, on a flying ass called Buraq. Yet we can trace the story back to *The Testament of Abraham*, written

around 200 BCE in Egypt, and then translated into Greek and Arabic centuries later. So even Al-Aqsa has Jewish religious origins.

The source of the devilish encounter in the Jewish court depicted in the 2<sup>nd</sup> surah is found in chapter 44 of the *Midrash Yalkut*. The Suratun myth in *Quran 007.171* of God lifting up Mount Sinai and holding it over the heads of the Jews as a threat to squash them if they rejected the ‘law’ came from the apocryphal book *Abodah Sarah*.

The making of the golden calf in the wilderness, in which the image jumped out of the fire fully formed and actually mooed (*Quran 007.148* & *Quran 020.088*), was pilfered from *Pirke Rabbi Eleazer*. The seven heavens and hells described in the Quran came from the *Zohar* and the *Hagigah*.

Muhammad utilized the apocryphal *Testament of Abraham* to teach that a scale or balance will be used on the day of judgment to weigh good and bad deeds in order to determine whether one goes to heaven or hell (*Quran 042.017* & *Quran 101.006-009*).

Neither the Jewish Talmud nor the Christian New Testament were inspired by God and the apocryphal material derived from them were akin to the Quran, with lies piled on top of lies. For these reasons, scholars find it suspicious that man’s mythical accounts should have made their way into a book claiming to be the final revelation from a god.

Another analogous account whose essays augment the Quran is that of *The Secrets of Enoch* (chapters 1:4-10 and 2:1), and yet it predates the Quran by four centuries. What Allah didn’t steal from Jewish fables, he borrowed from an old Persian book entitled *Arta-i Viraf Namak*. It tells how a pious young Zoroastrian ascended to the skies, and, on his return, related what he had seen, or professed to have seen.

The Quranic description of Hell resembles the portrayals in the *Homilies of Ephraim*, a Nestorian preacher of the 6<sup>th</sup> century. Although, I’m convinced many

of hell's torments came from the abuse Muhammad suffered in the desert as a child – or at the very least, what the sadistic psychopath envisioned doing to his tormentors.

The description of Paradise in *Quran 055.056*, *Quran 056.022*, & *Quran 056.035-037*, which speak of the righteous being rewarded with wide-eyed *houris*, or virgins, who have eyes like pearls, has interesting parallels in the Zoroastrian religion of the Persians. The maidens are quite similar and the rivers in the Persian Paradise flow with wine as well.

*Bukhari:V4B54N469* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘The first batch who will enter Paradise will be like a full moon; and those who will enter next will be like the brightest star. Their hearts will be as the heart of a single man, for every one of them shall have two wives from the houris, each of whom will be so beautiful, pure and transparent that the marrow of the bones of their legs will be seen through the flesh. They will never fall ill, and they will neither blow their noses, nor spit. Their utensils are silver, their combs are gold, the fuel used in their censers will be aloe, and their sweat will smell like musk.’”

Muhammad, or whoever compiled the Quran, incorporated parts of the religion of the Nabateans and Sabaeans, some Zoroastrianism and Paganism, with heavy doses of Judaism and Christianity into Islam. He adopted such pagan rituals as: the prostration prayer at the Ka’aba, performing the salat five times a day towards the pagan rock pile, the greater and lesser Hajj, the zakat tax, and fasting in Ramadhan from the Quraysh.

This caustic brew of uninspired ingredients may be why W. St. Clair Tisdall, in his *Original Sources of the Quran*, wrote: “Islam is not an invention, but a concoction; there is nothing novel about it except Mohammed’s mixing old ingredients in a new panacea for human ills and forcing it down by means of the sword.” He was astute.

So, let’s affirm the obvious: the Quran was compiled in Baghdad by blending the religious myths of many cultures, resulting in the most awkward retellings of the Never-Ending Argument imaginable. It did not inaugurate a new monotheistic religion but, instead, ushered in an

amalgamated terrorist manifesto for ignorant malcontents.

Tisdall went on to say: “Islam’s scriptures came to reflect the carnal and sensual nature of its founder. Islam, therefore, may aptly be compared with: that bituminous lake where Sodom flamed, which, receiving into its bosom the waters of many streams that united form a basin that turns them into one great Sea of Death, from whose shores flee pestilential exhalations destructive to all life within reach of their malign influence. Such is Islam.”

In his *Original Sources of the Quran*, William St. Clair Tisdall wrote, “Originating from many different sources, it has assumed its form from the character and disposition of Muhammad; and thus the good in it serves only to recommend and preserve the evil which renders it a false and delusive faith, a curse to men and not a blessing. Muhammad’s concoction has turned many of the fairest regions of the earth into deserts, deluged many a land with innocent blood, and has smitten with a moral, intellectual, and spiritual blight every nation of men which lies under its iron yoke and groans beneath its pitiless sway.”

It’s hard to imagine a more lucid description of the toxins secreted from Allah’s fangs and the plague that emanated from Muhammad’s demented soul. This is an especially accurate and adroit assessment of the cause and consequence of Islam.

The linguist, theologian, and historian, William St. Clair Tisdall, went on to write, “While the devout Muslim believes that the rituals and doctrines of Islam are entirely heavenly in origin and thus cannot have any earthly sources, scholars have demonstrated beyond all doubt that every ritual and belief in Islam can be traced back to pre-Islamic Arabian culture. In other words, Muhammad did not preach anything new. Everything he taught had been believed and practiced in Arabia long before he was ever born. Even the idea of only one God was borrowed from the Jews and Christians.” It was all true, every word of it. And we have proven it as well.

Thomas Carlyle’s dictum on the Quran was also

enlightened: “It is as toilsome reading as I ever undertook, a wearisome, confused jumble, crude, incondite. Nothing but a sense of duty could carry any European through it.” While I concur, it’s far worse than just wearisome, confused, jumbled, crude, and incondite because it is deadly and demonic.

Samuel Zwemer, in his *The Influence of Animism on Islam ~ An Account of Popular Superstitions* wrote: “In no monotheistic religion are magic and sorcery so firmly entrenched as they are in Islam; for in the case of this religion they are based on the teaching of the Quran and the practice of the Prophet.”

In other words, it’s Satan’s book.



Quite recently, there has been a new movement afoot in the Islamic world. Clerics and kings have come to recognize they have a problem. The Quran and Sunnah are murderous and repulsive – so are their non-prophet, un-god, and religion. They do not stand up to scrutiny or any sense of morality. While they have been able to fool politicians and the media by repeating “Islam is a peaceful religion,” and they have been able to cower religious leaders by threatening them, it hasn’t worked on everyone.

To resolve these problems, Islamic officials unveiled a different strategy during my earliest debates with them. They said that they were “unaware” of Tabari’s History. When that didn’t fly, they protested saying, Tabari isn’t “approved.” Then they claimed that it was just a “history book and not a collection of Hadith.” Some even said that it contained “unauthorized material.” While that’s not true, it created confusion and served their interests.

Their rejection of Tabari is unsound for many reasons. First, Ishaq’s original manuscripts have been lost. Therefore, Tabari Tarikh is the oldest unedited account of Muhammad’s life and the formation of Islam.

Second, Tabari is nothing but a collection of Hadiths. Everything I quoted came complete with a chain of transmitters. In fact, Tabari's isnads are more complete than Bukhari's. And without the Hadith, there is no Sunnah. Without Sunnah, there is no Islam.

Third, the Hadith Tabari compiled are no different than those arranged a century earlier by Ishaq, or by his near contemporary, Bukhari. They were all pumping from the same well – digging out of the same pit. And the four earliest sources – Ibn Ishaq's *Sirat Rasul Allah*, Bukhari's *The True Traditions*, *Sahih Muslim*, and the *History of al-Tabari* – tell the same story – one which is corroborated by the Quran. Should one be wrong, they are all wrong. And should that be the case, there is no case for Islam.

Fourth, the Hadith compiled by these Muslims are all attributed to the same people who conveyed the Quran. Both collections were communicated mouth to ear over the generations before they became a written text. Should the dialog in the Hadith be inaccurate, there is no possibility that the narratives found in the Quran can be accurate.

And fifth, the Hadith and Quran are hand and glove, word and sword. One is useless without the other.

In that these points are inarguable, why do you suppose Islamic officials ganged up on their best source? The answer is because it was translated into English, published, available, and difficult for them to alter, while the others were not. In each debate I urged listeners to go to the S.U.N.Y. Press website and buy volumes I, II, VI, VII, VIII, and IX of Tabari's History and then read it for themselves. That was easy enough. If what I was quoting was accurate, everything Muslims were saying about their religion was a lie. The world would know the truth. And if I misrepresented Tabari's message, I promised to go away, never to be heard from again.

The Islamic apologists knew what I was saying was not only true but devastating. They stopped debating me and started discrediting Tabari because they were aware of what I had discovered: the only English translation of

Hisham's redaction of Ishaq's *Sirat Rasul Allah* was out of print and exceedingly difficult to find.

I searched for a year, trying to buy it from the largest booksellers, the publisher, and even used bookstores. I searched libraries, too, but to no avail. Muslims check out Ishaq's Biography of Muhammad and burn it. Fortunately, a man who had listened to one of my debates found a copy in a university library. He photocopied Alfred Guillaume's translation under the title, *The Life of Muhammad*, published in 1955 by Oxford Press – all 900 pages. And then he sent it to me.

To put this in perspective, being a Muslim without the information contained in the only chronological presentations of Muhammad's words and deeds would be like being a Christian without the Gospels or following Judaism without the Talmud. Not that I'd recommend either, those texts are essential to their religions.

As we have discovered, the Quran isn't like any intelligent book. It's jumbled together without context or chronology, rendering it nothing more than a mean-spirited rant, a demented, delusional, and dimwitted tirade. Without the chronological Hadith collections of Ishaq and Tabari, Islam becomes whatever Islamic clerics and kings want it to be. So in their fiefdoms, it's all about jihad. In the free world, it's all about the pretense of peace.

To prove my point, I'd like to review Islam's Five Pillars to see if they stand without the Hadith collections found in the Sunnah. But before we begin, Islam provides an important clue. To find the Pillars, we must turn to the Hadith, not the Quran. And while I will conduct this analysis using the "approved" version of Islam's Five Pillars, there are competing scenarios we must consider. As you might expect, Muhammad himself couldn't decide what his priorities were – much less Allah's.

The most famous Islamic proclamations echo the Quran's incessant command to fight jihad in Allah's Cause. Muhammad established jihad's preeminence, claiming that fighting was the foundation upon which

Islam's other pillars must stand. Under the title "Fighting In Allah's Cause – Jihad," we read this from *The Noble Quran*:

**"Jihad is holy fighting in Allah's Cause with full force of numbers and weaponry. It is given the utmost importance in Islam and is one of its pillars. By Jihad Islam is established, Allah's Word is made superior (which means only Allah has the right to be worshiped), and Islam is propagated.**

**By abandoning Jihad Islam is destroyed and Muslims fall into an inferior position; their honor is lost, their lands are stolen, their rule and authority vanish.**

**Jihad is an obligatory duty in Islam on every Muslim. He who tries to escape from this duty, or does not fulfill this duty, dies with one of the qualities of a hypocrite."**

The reason jihad supersedes the other pillars was explained by Muhammad: *Bukhari:V4B52N44* "A man came to Allah's Apostle and said, 'Instruct me as to such a deed as equals Jihad in reward.' He replied, 'I do not find such a deed. Can you, while the Muslim fighter has gone out for Jihad, enter a mosque to perform prayers without ceasing and fast forever?' The man said, 'No one can do that.'"

Jihad is superior to endless prayer and fasting. But there was more: *Bukhari:V4B52N46* "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'The example of a Mujahid [Muslim Jihadist] in Allah's Cause – and Allah knows best who really strives in His Cause – is like a person who fasts and prays without ever stopping. Allah guarantees that He will admit the Mujahid in His Cause into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and war booty.'"

It's the Devil's rendition of the win-win scenario – babes and booty now and later. And that leads us to the capper, the line that confirmed jihad was better than all of the Five Pillars combined...

*Bukhari:V4B52N50* "The Prophet said, 'A single endeavor of fighting in Allah's Cause is better than the world and whatever is in it.'" There is a direct and undeniable causal link between the religion of Islam and Islamic terrorism.

*Bukhari:V4B52N63* "A man whose face was covered with an iron mask of armor came to the Prophet and said, 'Allah's Apostle! Shall I fight or embrace Islam first?' The Prophet said, 'Embrace



Islam first and then fight.’ So he embraced Islam, and was martyred. Allah’s Apostle said, ‘A Little work, but a great reward.’” And yet, the work was murder and the reward unfulfilled.

Consistent with this message... *Bukhari:V1B2N25* “Allah’s Apostle was asked, ‘What is the best deed?’ He replied, ‘To believe in Allah and His Apostle Muhammad.’ The questioner then asked, ‘What is the next (in goodness)?’ He replied, ‘To participate in Jihad (religious fighting) in Allah’s Cause.’ The questioner again asked, ‘What is the next (in goodness)?’ He replied, ‘To perform Hajj (Pilgrim age to Mecca) in accordance with the Traditions of the Prophet.’” This is important because it establishes Three Pillars, with Jihad being the second most important.

The next rendition of Muhammad’s appraisal of Islam’s Pillars eliminates the Hajj, which was number three above, and replaces it with the Khumus – Muhammad’s share of stolen booty...

*Bukhari:V1B2N50* “They said, ‘O Allah’s Apostle, order us to do some religious deeds that we may enter Paradise.’ The Prophet ordered them to believe in Allah Alone and asked them, ‘Do you know what is meant by believing in Allah Alone?’ They replied, ‘Allah and His Apostle know better.’ Thereupon the Prophet said, ‘It means: 1. To testify that none has the right to be worshipped but Allah and Muhammad is Allah’s Apostle. 2. To offer prayers perfectly. 3. To pay the Zakat obligatory tax. 4. To observe fast during Ramadhan. 5. And to pay the Khumus (one fifth of the booty to be given in Allah’s Cause) to Allah’s Apostle.’”

Contradictions aside and priorities confused, I promised to resolve Islam’s absolute reliance on the Sunnah by analyzing the “officially recognized” Pillars. To begin: *Bukhari:V1B2N7* “Allah’s Apostle said: ‘Islam is based on (the following) five (principles): 1. To testify that none has the right to be worshipped but Allah and Muhammad is Allah’s Apostle.’”

Let’s tackle them one at a time. In its present order, the Quran’s initial surah, the 2<sup>nd</sup>, (the 1<sup>st</sup> is an invocation, not a revelation as it speaks to god, not to man) makes a transition from Ar-Rahman to Allah. But as we read on, this changes. The Quranic God becomes Ar-Rahman again and then a nameless Lord.

Without the chronology the Sira's Hadith provide, Muslims don't know who God is or how many of them there are. And they know nothing about the "Apostle." Without the Sunnah, acknowledging him in the profession of faith is like a recording device asking to be credited for bringing you the songs of your favorite artist. Moreover, the Quran only presents the first half of this recipe, not the last. For the complete Pillar, one must turn to the Hadith.

But it gets worse. The Quran orders Muslims to obey the Messenger. If you don't know what he ordered, that's impossible. The Quran alleges that it's entirely composed of Allah's commands, not Muhammad's, so a Muslim would find that impossible without the Hadith.

The Quran also tells Muslims that they must follow the Messenger's example. And yet, the only place that example is established is in the Sunnah. Therefore, Islam's First Pillar is meaningless without the Hadith. It would be impossible to implement without Ishaq and Tabari, Bukhari and Muslim.

The Second Pillar is: "2. To offer the (compulsory congregational) prayers dutifully and perfectly." Once again, that's not feasible. The "compulsory congregational prayer" isn't described in the Quran. There aren't even any clues. In fact, the Quran says that there should be three prayers, none of which it depicts, and the *ahadith* demand five.

The only explanation for the obligatory prostration is found in the Sunnah – and even then it's never described by Muhammad, himself. Muslims are performing a ritual without Quranic precedence. As such, the Second Pillar is rubble without the Hadith.

Let's see if the Third Pillar survives without the Sunnah. To find out, we turn to the Hadith... *Bukhari:V1B2N7* "3. To pay Zakat." How is that possible when the terms of the Zakat are omitted from the Quran? The first to commit them to paper was Ibn Ishaq in the Sira. A century later, Tabari referenced his collection of Hadith. The only reason Muslims can pay the Zakat is because the Hadith compiled by Ibn Ishaq explained it to them. The

Profitable Prophet Plan is bankrupt without the Sira.

Surely the Fourth Pillar will fare better: **“4. To perform Hajj.”** Nope. That’s impossible too. The only explanations of the Hajj are found in the Sunnah. The explanations of how the pilgrimage is to be performed are derived by referencing the Hadith. Muslims would be lost without it.

Do you suppose Allah will redeem himself and explain the final pillar in his “perfect, detailed, and final revelation to mankind?” *Bukhari:V1B2N7* **“5. To observe fast during the month of Ramadan.”** Guess what? Allah forgot to explain the nature of the fast.

Without the Hadith, Muslims would be expected to forgo eating during the entire month of Ramadhan. But that’s not the way they observe the fast, for it’s not the way it’s explained in the Sunnah. As a matter of fact, without the Hadith, Muslims wouldn’t know why Ramadhan was special. The only account of the initial revelation is in their Traditions – once again, initially chronicled by Ishaq and then copied by Bukhari, Muslim, and Tabari.

Without Ibn Ishaq and those who imitated, edited, and borrowed from his arrangement of Hadith concerning Muhammad’s words and deeds, there would be no Islam. The Quran is otherwise incomprehensible, and the Five Pillars are unexplained. Faith is folly.

This is underscored by the realization that the lone individual responsible for Islam, Allah, and the Quran, preached: *Bukhari:V9B88N174* **“Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Far removed from mercy are those who change the religion of Islam after me! Islam cannot change!’”** Therefore, those who speak of moderating Islam or reforming it to resolve its deadly nature are delusional.

The penalty for escaping Muhammad’s and Allah’s clutches has always been high... *Bukhari:V4B52N260* **“The Prophet said, ‘If a Muslim discards his religion, kill him.’”**

This was no ordinary prophet or religion. Muhammad was special. He was a terrorist, murderer, rapist, and thief, and you don’t find too many of those in religious circles.

*Bukhari:V4B52N220* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have been made victorious with terror. The treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.’”

Yes, Islam was all about Muhammad, and he knew it. That is why he required his Sunnah to be enacted as law.

*Tabari IX:82* “The Messenger sent Khalid out to collect taxes with an army of 400 and ordered him to invite people to Islam before he fought them. If they were to submit, he was to teach them the Book of Allah, the Sunnah of His Prophet, and the requirements of Islam. If they should decline, then he was to fight them.”

Muhammad’s Sunnah, as depicted in the Hadith, has become the basis for Islamic law and life – the most repressive code of conduct and culture on Earth. Muslims follow his example, which is why they are violent and impoverished. This is why all good Muslims are terrorists.

It all comes down to this: If the Hadith of Ishaq, Tabari, Bukhari, and Muslim are true, Muhammad was the worst man who ever lived, Allah was the most demented deity ever conceived, and Islam was the deadliest doctrine ever imposed on humankind. If, however, the Hadith are untrue, then nothing is known of Muhammad, the conception of his god, or his formation of the Quran. And all we are left with is the worst book ever written.



The documented references throughout *God Damn Religion* were derived from English translations of the oldest and most reliable Islamic sources. While hundreds of scholars and researchers have written about Muhammad, his god, Allah, and the religion Islam, there are only five sources that can be considered somewhat original, partially authentic, and, to the extent possible for hearsay, credible.

All other writings present a cleric’s or scholar’s opinion, which may or may not be drawn from the original sources. So rather than study someone’s interpretation of Muhammad, Allah, and Islam, we will limit our

investigation to what the oldest and most trustworthy sources report that Islam's lone messenger had to say about himself, god, and his religion. If Muhammad got Islam wrong, no one has it right. And without Muhammad, there would be no Quran or a god named Allah.

Since translations of the Quran are wildly divergent due to the remedial nature of the text, I initiated the process of conveying its message by presenting a thoughtful composite of the five most commonly cited representations to convey its message as accurately as possible. And while these include *The Noble Quran*, Pickthal, Shakir, and Yusuf Ali translations along with the Ahmed Ali sanitized paraphrase, throughout *God Damn Religion* I have favored the more literal, expansive, and expressive reading found in the *Quran Word By Word* Interlinear with translational insights provided by the authors of *The Noble Quran*. It was translated by Muhammad Muhsin Khan for Maktaba Dr-us-Salem Publishers in coordination with the King Fahad National Library. For added elucidation and validation, especially when the word patterns were interpreted differently, I have provided additional insights by surveying the 66 English translations presented in parallel at IslamAwakened.com. The resulting translations became compilations of the *Quran Word By Word*, *The Nobel Quran*, and Arabic Dictionaries, incorporating the 66 other translations when needed, then augmenting this with my understanding of Hebrew, from which most of the Quran's words were derived. Then as we moved into the fourth volume, with *God Damn Religion ~ Slaughter*, the translations became more exacting as a composite of Quran interlinears, Arabic dictionaries, and Hebrew etymology.

The oldest Quran fragments date to 725 CE – a century after they were allegedly recited – and at a time when the contents were in a state of flux and still evolving. A comprehensive analysis of these findings and the book's history is presented in the *Losing the Quran and Islam's Dark Past* chapters of *God Damn Religion ~ Snake and Sunnah & Suraturun*. One of the most revealing assessments of the Quran's formative years was written by the world's

foremost authority on Quranic paleography, Dr. Gerd R. Puin, for *The Atlantic* magazine in 1999. He stated...

“The Quran is a cocktail of texts that were not all understood even at the time of Muhammad. Many of them may even be a hundred years older than Islam itself. Even within the Islamic traditions there is a huge body of contradictory information, including a significant Christian substrate; which one can derive a whole Islamic anti-history. The Quran claims for itself that it is *mubeen*, or ‘clear,’ but if you look at it, you will notice that every fifth sentence or so simply doesn’t make sense. Many Muslims will tell you otherwise, but the fact is that a fifth of the Quranic text is incomprehensible. This is what has caused the traditional anxiety regarding translation. If the Quran is not comprehensible – if it can’t even be understood in Arabic – then it’s not translatable. People fear that. And since the Quran claims repeatedly to be clear but obviously is not – as even speakers of Arabic will tell you – there is a contradiction. Something else must be going on.”

Beyond its seriously deficient writing quality, the Quran also lacks the organizational structure of context and chronology. It, therefore, must be read in conjunction with the chronological Hadith Collections of Ishaq and Tabari to be understood. And to that end, *God Damn Religion* was composed using this approach.

The *Sirat Rasul Allah* was compiled by Ibn Ishaq in 750 CE. It was edited and abridged by Ibn Hisham in 830 CE and translated by Alfred Guillaume under the title, *The Life of Muhammad* in 1955 by Oxford Press. Referred to as the Sira, or Biography, Ishaq’s Hadith Collection is comprised of oral reports from Muhammad and his companions. It provides the only written account of Muhammad’s life and the formation of Islam that was composed within two centuries of the prophet’s death. There is no earlier or more accurate source.

The *History of al-Tabari*, called the Ta’rikh, was compiled by Abu Muhammad bin al-Tabari between 870 and 920 CE. His monumental work was translated and

published in 1987 through 1997 by the State University of New York Press. I quote from volumes I, II, VI, VII, VIII, and IX. Tabari's History is comprised entirely of Islamic Hadith. It is arranged chronologically. Tabari is Islam's oldest uncensored source.

Al-Bukhari's Hadith, titled: *Sahih Al-Bukhari – The True Traditions* was collected by Islamic scholar Imam Muhammad ibn Isma'il al-Bukhari between 840 and 860 CE. I have quoted from the nine-volume original English translation by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan, the Director of the Islamic University, Al-Madina. It was published by Maktaba Dar-us-Salam in Saudi Arabia of the King Fahd National Library in July 1997. However, since the nomenclature cataloging Bukhari's Hadith varies between the printed and digital presentations, I have used the more prevalent online nomenclature.

Imam Bukhari reviewed some 600,000 Hadith Traditions and distilled them down to 7,563 full-isnad (chain of hearsay reporters) narrations of which he was certain were *Sahih* | Authentic. Pared of duplications and contrasting accounts of the same episode, there are 2,600 Hadith in his collection, each shedding light on Muhammad, Allah, the Quran, and formation of Islam. Al-Bukhari began his research in the Masjid al-Haram in Mecca before moving to the Al-Masjid an-Nabawi in Medina, establishing the final collection in 846 CE (232 AH), where it was thoroughly examined and verified by the most celebrated Islamic scholars of the day. The oldest surviving partial copy of his manuscript dates to 984 CE / 340 AH and the complete copy to 1155 CE / 550 AH.

*Sahih Muslim*, a 9<sup>th</sup>-century topical Hadith arrangement of Sunnah, was collected by Persian scholar Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj al-Naysaburi. A stickler for an unbroken chain of reporters, or isnads, at least two of whom were contemporaries of Muhammad, he reduced 300,000 oral reports emerging from Allah's Messenger and his companions down to 4,000. This collection is compiled into 56 books and presents 3,033 independent narratives.

*Sahih Muslim* is among the most valued books in Sunni Islam alongside *Sahih al-Bukhari*, comprising the two most important *Kutub al-Sittah* (six books containing Hadith). They are considered *Sahihayn* | the Two Who Are Authorized Sahihs. Muslim's collection was translated by Nasinuddin Al-Khattab for publication by Maktaba Dar-us-Salam in Saudi Arabia for the King Fahd National Library. An online version was retranslated and prepared by Abdul Hamid Siddiqui by the DEED-IIU group as inspired by the Muslim Students Association at the University of Southern California.





*God Damn Religion*  
V5: Sunnah & Suratun  
...*Muhammad's Despicable Life*  
*Allah's Repulsive Words*

2

Deadlier Dead

***I swear he is alive, not dead. The Prophet will return and he will go after those who are spreading lies about him. He will cut off the hands and the feet of those who claim that he is dead. He will crucify them.***

*Tabari IX:187*

Muhammad wasn't supposed to die. Allah had promised. So, there was no plan for succession, and that's not good when running a criminal enterprise.

Beyond economics, if we can use the term to describe armed robbery, there was also a religious concern. Many were comparing Christianity to Islam. And the Gospel's "Jesus" had both raised men from the dead and he cheated death. Even according to al-Lahi/ha/hu he did not die. Why did Muhammad if Islam was better?

Then there was the problem of Muhammad's own making. Remember the Night's Journey? All of the prior big shots, Adam, Noah, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus were alive, joining Islam's hallucinogenic non-prophet in the un-temple for a prayer confab and a glass of milk. Muhammad was supposed to surpass all of them. So what went wrong?

The Hadith from this turbulent time are especially revealing, particularly since Islam was a cult of personality – and that person was DEAD.

*Bukhari:V5B59N733* “Abu Bakr came from his house [that had been stolen from the Jews] at As-Sunh on a horse. He dismounted and entered the mosque, but did not speak to the people till he entered upon Aisha and went straight to Allah's Apostle who was covered with a Yemenite cloth. He uncovered the Prophet's

face and bowed over him and kissed him and wept, saying, ‘Let my father and mother be sacrificed for you. Allah will never cause you to die twice. As for the death which was written for you, it has come upon you.’”

It’s telling that Bakr “bowed over him.” The spirit that had made Bakr rich and powerful had been Muhammad’s, not Allah’s. Even Bakr’s willingness to “sacrifice his father and mother” to save the soul of his fallen comrade is revealing. The first Muslims had been corrupted to the point they had willingly and gleefully killed their closest relatives – including parents, siblings, and sons.

Muhammad had never bothered with a plan of salvation. There was no resolution for guilt other than the hope that it might be overlooked. Therefore, entering the brothel rather than the fire was on Allah’s whim. But, then again, that’s not a problem for Islam. Their god wasn’t able to perform either way, so what’s the difference?

And so while Abu Bakr’s response to Muhammad’s death was inappropriate, Umar’s was despicable...

*Tabari IX:187* “When the Prophet died, Umar stood up threatening the people, saying, ‘Some of the hypocrites allege that the Messenger of Allah is dead. I swear by Allah that he is alive, not dead. By Allah the Prophet will return and he will go after those who are spreading lies about him. He will cut off the hands and the feet of those who claim that he is dead. He will crucify them.’” Sorry pal; he was certifiably and undeniably dead. And not a moment too soon.

Normally, one would ask why anyone remained a Muslim when it became obvious that Muhammad was actually dead and that he wasn’t returning to crucify or mutilate them. In fact, normally, one would wonder why anyone remained a Muslim when they were told that their god’s messenger was intent on being so cruel. But this is Islam, and we have come to expect the most irrational and immoral responses to everything.

*Bukhari:V5B59N733* “While Umar was talking to the people, Abu Bakr said, ‘Sit down, Umar!’ But he refused. So the people came to Abu Bakr and left him. Bakr said, ‘To proceed, if you used to worship Muhammad, then Muhammad is dead, but if anyone of

you used to worship Allah, then Allah is alive and shall never die.

Allah said, ‘Muhammad is no more than an Apostle, and indeed apostles have passed away before him.’ (*Quran 003.144*) By Allah, it was as if the people never knew Allah had revealed this Verse before Abu Bakr recited it. Umar said, ‘When I heard Abu Bakr, my legs could not support me and I fell down, declaring that the Prophet had died.’”

Abu Bakr just confirmed what I have been saying from the beginning. Muslims “used to worship Muhammad.” Not out of respect, mind you. They worshiped Muhammad for the same reasons they would come to worship Allah. They feared him – or more correctly, they feared those who believed him to the extent they would torture and kill for him. Muhammad and Allah had achieved their goal of proliferating Islamic submission. Not with the Quran, mind you, but through booty and babes. Islam had its rewards. Jihad had become holy, and stealing had been made lawful and good.

Islam’s first historian paints the drama like this: *Tabari IX:187* “Bakr saw that Umar would not listen. He went forward. ‘I swear by the Lord of the Ka’aba that Muhammad is gone. Those people who formerly worshipped Muhammad must know that the deity you worshiped is dead. Those who formerly worshipped Allah must know that Allah is still alive and immortal.’” In death, Muhammad had given birth to the god he had conceived in life. They were separate and distinct for the first time.

*Bukhari:V5B59N736* “It was mentioned in the presence of Aisha that the Prophet had appointed Ali as successor by will. She said, ‘Who says so? I was with the Prophet, supporting him against my chest, when he expired. I didn’t hear anything. So how do the people say he appointed Ali as successor?’” For good reason, Aisha had never forgiven Ali. Following her little indiscretion, Ali had told Muhammad, “Women are plentiful. You can always exchange her for another one.” But before we come down too hard on Ali, keep in mind, Allah told Muhammad the same thing in the Quran.

*Bukhari:V5B59N737* “I asked Abdallah, ‘Did the Prophet make a will?’ He replied, ‘No.’ I asked, ‘How come?’” Because Satan had told him that he would live forever. But his

promise of eternal life turned out no more credible than his assurance of virgins for jihadists.

Perhaps Muslims have learned their lesson. This may be why they raped so many Israeli women on October 7<sup>th</sup> 2023 rather than just killing them, postponing gratification with the expectation of babes in the heavenly brothel. But if they don't trust Allah to provide the virgins, then why do they believe his assurances that raping Yahuwdim is acceptable?

Back in MuslimVille, Umar and Bakr were at their wits' end, but so was Ali. They all craved the power others were swooshing in to grab. Before the body was cold, they were assembling their allies...

*Tabari IX:188* “Zubayr drew his sword saying, ‘I will not put it back until the oath of allegiance is rendered to Ali.’ When this news reached Abu Bakr and Umar, the latter said, ‘Hit him with a stone and seize the sword.’” Muslims were being Muslims. If there were no non-Muslims to seize and slay, they would cannibalize one another.

Also relevant, in a criminal enterprise, being the Godfather was a lucrative position – one worth killing the competition over.

*Tabari IX:196* “Fatimah [Muhammad’s daughter] and Ali [Muhammad’s adopted son and Fatimah’s husband] came to Bakr demanding their share of inheritance of the Messenger. They demanded Muhammad’s land in Fadak and his share of Khaybar’s tribute.” Both of which were derived from abusing Jews.

But Bakr was unmoved. He had sacrificed his six-year-old daughter to make sure no one would cheat him out of what Muhammad had stolen.

*Tabari IX:196* “Fatimah shunned him and did not speak to Abu Bakr until she died. Ali buried her at night and did not permit Abu Bakr to attend her burial.” This spat over money was not without consequence. It caused the rift that separated Sunni from Shi’ite. The scam that had been conceived to enrich its profit had predictably split over booty. How poetic.

You’ll note that they weren’t squabbling over

doctrine. The Quran meant nothing to the first Muslims. They knew that it had become obsolete with Muhammad's death. So the only bone of contention was over money.

Bukhari covers the financial feud this way: *Bukhari:V5B59N368* "Fatimah came to Abu Bakr, claiming her inheritance of the Prophet's land of Fadak and his share from Khaybar. Abu said, 'I heard the Prophet say, "Our property is not inherited."'"

Muslims the world over are brainwashed to believe that their non-prophet died broke, with nothing more than his robe and sandals. But that, like so much of Islam, is simply not true.

For example: *Bukhari:V4B52N308* "There was a man who looked after the family and the belongings of the Prophet called Karkara. He died and Allah's Apostle said, 'He is in the Hell Fire.' He had stolen a cloak from the Prophet's war booty."

Buried among the money-grubbing Hadith are two that contradict a score of others. *Bukhari:V5B59N743* "The Prophet died while his armor was mortgaged to a Jew for thirty Sa's of barley." Sorry, I'm not buying that. Muhammad and his pals had murdered, enslaved, and exiled every Jew worth robbing.

And... *Bukhari:V5B59N738* "Allah's Apostle did not leave a Dinar or a Dirham or a male or a female slave. He left only his white mule on which he used to ride, and his weapons, and a piece of land which he gave in charity for the needy travelers." So for argument's sake, let's say this one is right and all the others are wrong. It really doesn't matter if he died covered in stolen plunder or not. The fact he stole it in the first place is all that really matters. His criminal behavior destroys his credibility. The fact he had owned and used slaves, especially female slaves, speaks to his depraved character. And the realization that the most inspired Sunnah scriptures in Islam conflict with one another suggests that it cannot be trusted. That's important too.

*Bukhari:V5B59N546* "Fatimah, the daughter of the Prophet, sent someone to Bakr, asking for her inheritance of what Allah's Apostle had left of the property taken from the Fai booty gained without fighting in Medina and Fadak, and what remained of the

**Khumus** [Muhammad's 20% of all stolen property gained through armed terrorist raids] of the Khaybar booty.

On that, Abu said, 'Our property is not inherited. Whatever we leave is Sadaqa, but the family of Muhammad can eat of this property. I will not make any change in the estate of the Apostle and will dispose of it as he used to [bribing men to fight].' So Bakr refused to give anything to Fatimah. She became angry. When she died, her husband Ali buried her at night without informing Bakr and he said the funeral prayer by himself.

When Fatimah was alive, the people used to respect Ali, but after her death, Ali noticed a change in people's attitude towards him. So he sought reconciliation with Bakr. [The warlord is dead; long live the warlord.] Ali sent someone to Bakr saying, 'Come to me, but let nobody come with you,' as he disliked Umar. But Umar said, 'No, not alone.' 'What do you think he will do to me? I will go to him.' Ali uttered, 'Tashah-hud [a ritual prayer],' and said, 'I know your superiority and am not jealous, but you did not consult me in the question of rulership and I thought that I had a right to rule because of my near relationship to Allah's Apostle.'"

"Thereupon Bakr's eyes flowed with tears. 'As for the trouble which arose between me and you about his property, I will spend it according to what is good, and will not leave any rule or regulation which I saw Allah's Apostle following in disposing of it.' [In other words: "You're out of luck kid. I've already grabbed the power and the money and I'm not giving you either."] Ali added, 'I believed that I had some rights in this affair and when you did not consult me in these matters, it caused me to feel sorry.'"

Even Aisha wasn't keen on the idea of her dad running the Islamic war machine. *Bukhari:V5B59N727* "Aisha added, 'I had argued with Allah's Apostle repeatedly about his order that Abu Bakr should lead the people in his place. What made me argue so much was that it never occurred to my mind that after the Prophet, the people would love a man who had taken his place. I felt that anybody standing in his place would be a bad omen, so I wanted him to give up the idea of choosing (Abu Bakr).'"

There was more bickering. The Quraysh wanted to return the Ka'aba's custodianship back to the line of Qusayy. Bakr didn't qualify. And with the warlord dead, Arabs stopped paying the zakat tax. That was a problem because there was no village in Arabia left to rob. Islam was teetering on financial ruin.

So, Bakr did what any good fundamentalist Muslim would have done. He grabbed his sword, called his fellow militants, and forced the entire subcontinent into submission. He called it, “The War of Compulsion.”

Bakr, like Muhammad, was in it for the money. This Hadith is very incriminating. There is no suggestion of salvation; religious ritual is discounted, but money reigns supreme...

*Bukhari:V9B84N59* “When the Prophet died, Arabs reverted to disbelief. Umar asked Bakr, ‘Should we fight these people? Remember, Allah’s Apostle said, “I have been ordered to fight everyone until they say: ‘None has the right to be worshipped but Allah,’” Bakr replied, ‘By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between Salat [prostration prayer performance] and Zakat [religious tax], as the Zakat must be taken from property according to Allah’s Orders. If they refuse to pay me, I will fight them.’ Umar said, ‘I noticed that Allah opened Bakr’s chest towards the decision to fight.’”

All the while the pungent aroma of Muhammad’s rotting body was fouling his mosque. So the decision was made to bury the dead prophet as he had lived – beneath the bed upon which he had died morally a decade earlier. *Tabari IX:204* “They buried him where he died. Aisha’s bed was removed and a grave was dug beneath it.”

The profiteer whose religious scam had been conceived when, terrified and suicidal, he had crawled into bed with his sixty-year-old wife, died in the bed of the child he had raped. Mission accomplished: he had gained property, pleasure, and power. But at what cost?



I was not the only American troubled by the cruel and immoral acts of violence that accompanied Islam’s invasion of Israel on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023, or the stunningly stupid protests that followed. The lethality of the poison required for men to believe slaughtering innocent souls is a service to God is beyond comprehension. Now, having

met personally with terrorists from al-Qaeda, Hamas, al-Aqsa Martyrs' Brigade, and Islamic Jihad, and having studied the Islamic scriptures they quoted, I am repulsed but no longer unaware. I recognize that the Islamic terrorists have not corrupted their religion; Islam has corrupted them. And I know that Muslim mujahideen will continue to slaughter Jews, Christians, peaceful Muslims, communists and Progressives alike until there are no more. So, we can either isolate and then eliminate Islam so that there is no longer an incentive for them to kill, or we can let Muslims ravage the planet. Those are the only two options we are afforded. They have declared a holy war, and we must respond.

Sadly, all that has been done thus far is to allow Muslims and Progressives to take over city centers and college campuses so that they can lie about themselves and against Jews. There is no one in the media or in politics with the good sense or courage to tell the truth.

It is a different kind of Islamophobia that has paralyzed the world. The very real threat of Islamic violence has cowered politicians and the media. There has been wholesale capitulation to the angry demonstrators and their ill-conceived protestations, boycotts, and even death threats. Everyone is afraid to speak out honestly about the obvious correlation between Islam and Islamic terrorism.

Thus far, I have presented some 6,000 verses from the Quran, with hundreds of them commanding Muslims to fight. Muhammad, speaking for Allah made himself perfectly clear.

*008.007 Amed Ali* Though God promised that one of two columns (would fall to you), you desired the one that was not armed. But God wished to confirm the truth by His words, and wipe the unbelievers out to the last. *Muhammad Asad* And, lo, God gave you the promise that one of the two (enemy) hosts would fall to you: and you would have liked to seize the less powerful one, whereas it was God's will to prove the truth to be true in accordance with His words, and to wipe out the last remnant of those who denied the truth. *Muhammad Sarwar* When God promised to grant you (believers) victory over either one of the two groups, you wished to



have control over the unarmed one. God decided to prove (to you) the truth of His promises and to destroy the unbeliever.

This is equally deadly and demonic...

*Quran 008.036* Lo! Verily, those who disbelieve spend their wealth to hinder from the Way of al-Lahi. So, they continue to spend it, but it will become an anguish for them. Then they will be overcome. And those who disbelieve will be gathered unto Hell. *Quran 008.039* And *qatil* | fight and slaughter them until there is no more *fitnah* | trials to worship others, and *al-dinu* | the submission in religion, all of it, is for Lillahi (in the whole world). *Mohammad Shafi* Fight with them until revolt / insurrection stops, and the way of life is restored in its entirety to Allah.

*Quran 008.050* And if you could see when *al-malaikatu* | the angels take away the souls of those who disbelieve, they beat their faces and strike their backs, 'Taste the punishment of burning in *al-Hariqi* | the blazing Fire.' *Quran 008.052* Similar to the way people Fir'aun, and of those before them. They rejected and disbelieved the *ayat* | proofs, verses, and signs of al-Lahi, so al-Lahu seized them, punishing them for their sins. Verily, al-Laha is strong, powerful, and severe in retribution.

Al-Lahi/ha/hu doesn't like people...

*Quran 008.055* Lo! Verily, worst of beastly creatures before al-Lahi those who disbelieve, and they never believe. *Quran 008.056* Those who you made *ahadta* | a covenant, vowed an oath, and agreed to a pledge, but they break their covenant, violate their pledge every time. They fear not. *Quran 008.057* So when you fight them and if you gain control and dominance over them in *al-harb* | the war, strike fear in them, and punish them severely in order to make an example of them. Frighten them off and disperse (those) who (are) behind and support them, so that they may learn a lesson and be deterred and warned. *T.B. Irving* Should you encounter them in war, then use them to frighten off anyone who comes in their rear, so that they may (all) learn a lesson. *Dr. Kamal Omar* So if you interlock (yourself) with them in War, then by (routing) them strike terror in those that are behind them per chance they get admonition. *Muhammad Sarwar* When you capture the (unbelievers) during a fight, teach them a lesson so that they thereafter will always be aware of the threat of your power. *Muhammad Ahmed* So when you defeat / overtake them in the battle / war so expel / separate with them from behind them, perhaps they mention / remember.

Long before the genocidal slogan “From the River to the Sea Palestine will be Free” was chanted by those who are falsely claiming genocide, Muhammad Ahmed and his colleagues recognized that with sufficient brutality and cruelty, Jews might be expelled. Today, this approach would be held as a war crime – unless, of course, it was perpetrated by Muslims against Jews, under which circumstances, those defending themselves would be condemned and sanctioned as the criminals.

*Ishaq:326* “If you come upon them, deal with them so forcibly as to terrify those who would follow them that they may be warned. Make a severe example of them by terrorizing Allah’s enemies.”

*Quran 008.058* If you fear treachery or see signs of disloyalty from any people, including allies, then you may disregard and renounce your treaty with them and retaliate by breaking it off. *Quran 008.059* And (let) not those who disbelieve think that they (can) prevail (from the punishment). Verily, they will never be able to defend themselves or escape.

*Quran 008.060* Make ready against them whatever force and firepower you can muster, every obtainable transport of military equipment you can mobilize, including war mounts (to) threaten and terrify (the) enemy of al-Lahi and your enemy, and others besides whom you (may) not know (but) whom al-Lahu does know. And whatever you spend in the Cause (of) al-Lahi shall be fully repaid to you.

This declaration of war against all mankind was so horrific, let’s consider some Islamic translations of it...

*Muhammad Asad* Hence, make ready against them whatever force and war mounts you are able to muster, so that you might deter thereby the enemies of God, who are your enemies as well, and others besides them of whom you may be unaware, (but) of whom God is aware; and whatever you may expend in God's cause shall be repaid to you in full, and you shall not be wronged.

*The Clear Quran* Prepare against them what you ‘believers’ can of ‘military’ power and cavalry to deter Allah’s enemies and your enemies as well as other enemies unknown to you but known to Allah. Whatever you spend in the cause of Allah will be paid to you in full. *Safi Kaskas* Prepare whatever forces you can so that you might frighten God's enemies and yours, and to frighten others unknown to you but known to God. Whatever you may do in God's

cause, will be repaid to you in full. *Yusuf Ali* Against them make ready your strength to the utmost of your power, including steeds of war, to strike terror into (the hearts of) the enemies, of Allah and your enemies, and others besides, whom ye may not know, but whom Allah doth know. Whatever ye shall spend in the cause of Allah, shall be repaid unto you, and ye shall not be treated unjustly.

This is the message of the Quran. It is the result of the Pledge of War. It is a Declaration of War on All Mankind. And since the Quran is the Constitution of Islam, there is no chance that the religion is going to be moderated or reformed. Nothing has or will change.

*Quran 008.065* O Prophet! Inspire and motivate, urging the believers to *al-qital* | the fight and slaying (conquering fear of death). If (there) are twenty steadfast amongst you, they will (or might) overcome two hundred, and if (there) are a hundred they will (or might) overcome a thousand of those who disbelieve, because they (the disbelievers) (are) a people without intelligence, comprehension, or understanding.

*Ishaq:326* “O Prophet exhort the believers to fight. If there are twenty good fighters they will defeat two hundred for they are a senseless people. They do not fight with good intentions nor for truth.”

This sounds very similar to what Muslims did to Jews in Israel on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023. It is a mandate for abductions and genocide...

*Quran 008.067 Pickthall* It is not for any prophet to have captives until he hath made slaughter in the land. Ye desire the lure of this world and Allah desireth (*for you*) the Hereafter, and Allah is Mighty, Wise. *Dr. Kamal Omar* It is not for a Prophet (*i.e., it suits him not or it is not expected of him*) that (*the infidels*) may become, under him, prisoners (*as an outcome of a treacherous catch or a silent kidnapping*) unless and until (*the Muslim Force*) engages (*itself*) in open and declared war on the earth. You desire the benefit of this world, and Allah desires (*for you*) the Hereafter (*also*). And Allah is All-Mighty, All-Wise. *Muhammad Taqi Usmani* It is not befitting a prophet that he has captives with him unless he has subdued the enemy by shedding blood in the land. You intend to have the stuff of this world, while Allah intends the Hereafter (*for you*). And Allah is Mighty, Wise. *Umm Muhammad's Sahih International* It is not for a prophet to have captives (of war) until he inflicts a massacre (upon Allah's enemies) in the land. Some Muslims desire the commodities

of this world, but Allah desires (for you) the Hereafter. *Ali Quli Qara'i* A prophet may not take captives until he has thoroughly decimated (*the enemy*) in the land. You desire the transitory gains of this world, while Allah desires (*for you*) (*the reward of*) the Hereafter. *Faridul Haque* It does not befit any Prophet to capture the disbelievers alive until he has profusely shed their blood in the land; you people desire the wealth of this world.

Islam is a license to abduct, terrorize, steal, and kill...

*Ishaq:326* “Allah said, ‘No Prophet before Muhammad took booty from his enemy nor prisoners for ransom.’ Muhammad said, ‘I was made victorious with terror. The earth was made a place for me to clean. I was given the most powerful words. Booty was made lawful for me. I was given the power to intercede. These five privileges were awarded to no prophet before me.’”

Should you have any questions...

*Quran 008.074* And those who *aman* | believed, and *hajar* | emigrated and *jihad* | strove hard, fighting in (the) Cause (of) al-Lahi (Al-Jihad), as well as those who gave (them) asylum and shelter and *anasar* | aid; these (are) the true *al-mu'minin* | believers for them (is) forgiveness and a *rizqun karim* | generous provision and noble reward.

The non-prophet who said these things on behalf of his un-god was a schizophrenic, psychotic, narcissist...

*Bukhari:V4B56N732* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have five names: I am Muhammad and Ahmad, the praised one; I am al-Mahi through whom Allah will eliminate infidelity; I am al-Hashir who will be the first to be resurrected; and I am also al-Aqib, because there will be no prophet after me.’”

So, Muslims, if Muhammad was the praised one, what does that say about the Islamic Ibrahim? If Muhammad was the one who eliminated infidelity, why does it still exist? If Muhammad was the first to be resurrected, why did Allah bother with Musa? In fact, how was it that Muhammad met with Adam, Noah, Abraham, Moses, and Jesus at al-Aqsa if he precedes those who preceded him? And how could Muhammad have been the last of the prophets when he didn’t provide and prophecies?

With so many infidels to plunder and slaughter, the praised one was careful not to let the Quran or Sunnah

interrupt the war against humanity...

*Bukhari:V1B3N68* “The Prophet preached at a suitable time so that we might not get bored. He abstained from pestering us with sermons and knowledge.”

The message was sufficiently simple...

*Tabari VII:97, Ishaq:369, & Bukhari:V1B1N6* “Kill every Jew.”

*Quran 002.193* And fight them until there is no more *fitnah* | temptation, trials, and sedition toward disbelief and religion is only for il-Lahi.

*Ishaq:618* “Kill the disbelievers wherever you find them. Lie in wait for them, ambush them, overwhelm them. I have ordered you to kill them.”

*Tabari VIII:141* “The battle cry of Muhammad’s Companions was, ‘Kill! Kill! Kill!’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N196* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have been ordered to fight people until they say, ‘None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.’”

The four most important and holy books in Islam speak with the same voice. So what about the fifth? What does Muslim have to say about the first Muslims? His voice must be heard too, as no Islamic scholar disputes the authenticity of his inspired collection of Hadith.

By way of background, Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj was born in 202 A.H. and died in 870 CE. “He traveled widely to gather his collection of Hadith, including to Iraq, Saudi Arabia, Syria, and Egypt. Out of 300,000 Hadith which he evaluated, only 4,000 were extracted for inclusion into his collection based on stringent acceptance criteria. Muslim was a student of Bukhari.” He had a great deal to report on the subject of Jihad. In fact, what he had to say is hard to miss.

Muslim begins his dissertation under the title: “Command For Fighting Against People So Long As They Do Not Profess That There Is No Ilah But Allah And Muhammad Is His Messenger.” The first Tradition is a bolder version of a Bukhari Hadith, confirming that the first Islamic Caliphs fought for money, not souls. *Muslim:C9B1N29* “When the Messenger breathed his last and Bakr was appointed Caliph, many Arabs chose to become apostates [leaving Islam, rejecting

Muhammad, Allah, and the Quran]. Umar said: ‘Why would you fight against these people?’ Bakr replied: ‘I would definitely fight against anyone who stopped paying the Zakat, for it is an obligation. I would fight against them even to secure the cord used for hobbling the feet of a camel which they used to pay if they withheld it now.’ Umar remarked: ‘Allah had opened the heart of Bakr for understanding the justification of fighting against those who refused to pay Zakat.’” The War of Compulsion enslaved all Arabs. The reason for fighting was money. Islam stole Arab property and freedom. But no one seems to care. And so may I ask, since Islam forever robbed Muslims of their freedom, how can Muslims free “Palestine”?

*Muslim:C9B1N30* “The Messenger said: ‘I have been commanded to fight against people so long as they do not declare that there is no god but Allah.’”

That means Muslims must fight and kill non-Muslims until there are only Muslims. No matter how you translate or interpret this Hadith, that is what these words mean. The only way to avoid the sword of Islam, and the resulting loss of life, property, prosperity, and freedom, is to become a Muslim. Even then, if you don’t pay the zakat tax and obey their every command, Muslims will hunt you down and kill you. And should you decide to leave their oppressive and intolerant death cult, they’ll kill you for that too.

There will be no peace until there is no Islam...  
*Muslim:C9B1N31* “The Messenger said: ‘I have been commanded to fight against people until they testify that there is no god but Allah, and they believe in me (that) I am the Messenger and in all that I have brought [the Sunnah/Hadith]. And when they do it, their blood and riches are protected.’”

Muslims are commanded to follow Muhammad’s example. They are ordered to fight non-Muslims in the Suratan and Sunnah.

Everyone on Earth must forego reason, morality, and freewill to “believe in Muhammad,” to “believe Muhammad was the God’s Messenger” or die according to Islam. And then to add insult to injury, should a non-Muslim want Muslims to spare their “blood and riches,” they must also believe in “all that Muhammad brought.” All would include the entirety of

the words and deeds comprising Islamic Sunnah as recorded by Bukhari, Muslim, Ishaq, and Tabari, in addition to everything we have read in the Quran.

Lest someone thinks that this dire threat is an aberration, an isolated warning, consider this... *Muslim:C9B1N33* “The Prophet said: ‘I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify that there is no god but Allah, that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah, and they establish prostration prayer, and pay Zakat. If they do it, their blood and property are protected.’” Given the opportunity, everyone on Earth will either capitulate and submit, relinquishing their mind and soul to obey and pay, or they will lose their blood and property. It’s damned if you do, dead if you don’t.

*Muslim:C10B1N176* “Muhammad (may peace be upon him) sent us in a raiding party. We raided Huraqat in the morning. I caught hold of a man and he said: ‘There is no god but Allah,’ but I attacked him with a spear anyway. It once occurred to me that I should ask the Apostle about this. The Messenger said: ‘Did he profess “There is no god but Allah,” and even then you killed him?’ I said: ‘He made a profession out of the fear of the weapon I was threatening him with.’ The Prophet observed: ‘Did you tear out his heart in order to find out whether it had professed truly or not?’ ‘By Allah, I would never kill any Muslim so long as a person with a heavy belly would not kill.’ Upon this a person remarked: ‘Did Allah not say: “And fight them until there is no more mischief and religion is wholly for Allah?”’”

While Muhammad’s question regarding cutting out the man’s heart was macabre, and the reference to obesity, insensitive, the message was sufficiently clear. It is the same message conveyed in the final Suratun...

*Quran 005.033* The only rendering and reward for those who are in conflict with or frustrated by al-Laha and his Messenger, who walk or work upon the earth, wrong or invalid, corrupt or mischievous, is that they be slaughtered, they be put to death by crucifixion, they have their hands and feet be cut off and severed on opposite sides, or they be banned, driven away, cast out, and removed, from the earth. That is for them the vile and despicable abasement, the shameful affliction, and evil degradation, in the down-low world of the here and now. And for them in retreating during the hereafter a glorious and grievous punishment, magnified and abounding torture.

According to Allah, the Muslim militant who overpowered his victim and then impaled him after a confession of faith was justified. Since Muhammad revealed this surah, and since it was his last, and thus the most current in his memory, he should have known this as well. But he didn't recite it even though it provided a direct answer to the man's query. Instead, he proposed a ghoulish conundrum.

The following is similar yet contradictory, all at the same time. *Muslim:C10B1N177* "The Messenger (may peace be upon him) sent us to raid Huraqat, a tribe of Arabs. We attacked the tribe early in the morning and defeated them. I and an Ansar man [Arab convert to Islam from Yathrib vs. an emigrant from Petra] caught hold of a person of the defeated tribe. When we overcame him, he said: 'There is no ilah but Allah.' At that moment the Ansari spared him, but I attacked him with my spear and killed him.

The news had already reached the Apostle, so when we came back he said: 'Usama, did you kill him after he had made the profession: "There is no ilah but Allah?"' I said, 'He did it only as a shelter.' 'Did you kill him after he had made the profession?' He went on repeating this to me till I wished I had not embraced Islam." Contradictory Sunnah is untrustworthy Sunnah. Liars lie, that's what liars do.

And speaking of liars, Muhammad demonstrated an inability to recall or apply his own Sunnah. If we are aware of his words and deeds, why didn't he remember what he had demanded and done previously? Do you suppose that everything from the Quran to the Sunnah was situational, and changed to facilitate the circumstance? It would certainly explain why the Quran wasn't committed to writing during Muhammad's lifetime. Doing so would have put a crimp on the un-god's support for his self-indulgent and perverted lifestyle.

Those who say, "Islam is a peaceful religion, and jihad is a spiritual struggle," should have this verse tattooed on their foreheads. Like the Scarlet Letter in days gone by, we could use it to more readily recognize those who would deceive us so that others might kill us more readily... *Muslim:C20B1N4597* "The Prophet (may peace be upon him) said



at the conquest of Mecca: ‘There is no migration now, but only Jihad, fighting for the Cause of Islam. When you are asked to set out on a Jihad expedition, you should readily do so.’”

There is only Jihad. When Muslims are called to Jihad, they must go without hesitation. If they don’t, they become hypocrites and apostates who must be killed as a way of ensuring that there is an unmitigated supply of future Jihadists.

*Muslim:C22B20N4604* “We used to take oaths to Muhammad that we would listen to and obey his orders.” Islam was an oath to serve and obey Muhammad. Since he is dead now, why are so many people enslaved by him? Perhaps, the answer is in the Sunnah and, thus, Hadith like these.

*Muslim:C26B20N4614* “I saw Allah’s Messenger (may peace be upon him) twisting the forelock of a horse with his fingers as he was saying: ‘A great benefit. A reward for rearing them for Jihad. The spoils of war have been tied to the forelocks of horses.’” Just imagine what was going through his twisted mind as he was lying to his people.

The 28<sup>th</sup> chapter of Muslim is entitled: “Merit Of Jihad And Campaigning In The Way Of Allah.” There is nothing moral or spiritual in it. The first Hadith affirms for all to see that Jihad is a selfish act, that Jihad is a call to war, and that Muhammad was a liar...

*Muslim:C28B20N4626* “Allah’s Apostle (mpbuh) said: ‘Allah has undertaken to look after the affairs of one who goes out to fight in His Way believing in Him and affirming the truth of His Apostle. He is committed that He will either admit him to Paradise or bring him back to his home with a reward or his share of booty. By the Being in Whose Hand is the life of Muhammad, if a person gets wounded in Allah’s Cause he will arrive on the Day of Judgment with his wound in the same condition as it was when it was first inflicted; its color will be blood but its smell will be musk perfume.’

If it were not too hard on Muslims, I would not lag behind any raid going out to fight in the Cause of Allah. But I do not have abundant means to provide them (the Mujahids [Islamic Jihadists]) with riding beasts, nor have they all the means (to provide themselves with the weapons of Jihad). I love to fight in the Way of Allah and be killed, to fight and again be killed and to fight

and be killed.” And therein is the inarguable truth about Jihad from the mouth of Muhammad. It is Sunnah.

For those who prefer a slimmed-down version...  
*Muslim:C28B20N4628* “Allah has undertaken to provide for one who leaves his home to fight for His Cause and to affirm the truth of His word; Allah will either admit him to Paradise or will bring him back home with his reward and booty.” It’s the worst of both worlds.

For our next tasteless treat, Islam serves up:  
*Muslim:C28B20N4629* “The Messenger (may peace be upon him) [The knee-jerk, brain-dead, idiocy of adding “(may peace be upon him)” every time these buffoons mention their sadistic and mass-murdering warlord is almost funny] said: ‘One who is wounded in the Way of Allah, and Allah knows better who is wounded in His Way, will appear on the Day of Judgment with his wound still bleeding. The color (of its discharge) will be blood, (but) its smell will be musk.’” If it was crude to say once, it’s cruel to repeat. So, what would you call a man who mumbled such foolishness a third time? Muslims called him Muhammad...

*Muslim:C28B20N4630* “Muhammad (mpbuh) said: ‘Every wound received by a Muslim in the Way of Allah will appear on Judgment Day in the same condition it was inflicted, still bleeding profusely. The color...’ You know the rest. But then... “By the Being in Whose Hand is Muhammad’s life, if it were not hard on Muslims, I would not lag behind any expedition undertaken for Jihad. But I do not possess means to provide Mujahids with riding animals to follow me, nor would it please them to stay behind me.’”

Since Muhammad revealed that he was a hypocrite and a coward, and since he remained home with his harem on two out of every three Islamic raids, someone must have asked: “If this Jihad stuff is such a great idea, why aren’t you doing it?” So he repeated...

*Muslim:C28B20N4631* “I heard Muhammad (mpbuh) say: ‘I would not stay behind when an expedition for Jihad was being mobilized unless it was going to be too hard on the believers.’ This is followed by the same words as in the previous Traditions, but this Hadith has a slight difference in the wording, ‘I love that I should be killed in the way of Allah; then I should be brought back to life and be killed again.’” That dying and coming back to life

again didn't work out as he had planned.

This brings us to the bastardization of what was once a noble word. Martyr is derived from the Greek "*martus*." It means "witness," not "murderer." Muslim, using the corrupted connotation, devoted his next chapter to: "The Merit Of Martyrdom."

It begins: *Muslim:C29B20N4634* "The Messenger of Allah (mpbuh) said: 'Nobody who dies and has something good for him with Allah will (like to) return even though he were offered the whole world and all that is in it (as an inducement), except the martyr who desires to return and be killed for the merit of martyrdom.'"

Anyone who believes that "martyrdom," by Islam's definition, earns "merit" is indoctrinated beyond words and reason. They are too far gone to accept the truth, even when served up in the five volumes of *God Damn Religion – Snake, Satanic, Submission, Slaughter, and Sunnah & Suratun*. While it is theoretically possible to save "bad," hypocritical Muslims from the spirit who hates them, it's too late for that. The wiser, more compassionate, and moral approach now is to isolate and eliminate Islamic Jihadists before they corrupt, terrorize, plunder, rape, abduct, mutilate, torture, and slaughter others.

Same tune, different verse: *Muslim:C29B20N4635* "The Prophet said: 'Nobody who enters Paradise wants return even if he were offered everything on the surface of the earth except the martyr who will desire to return and be killed ten times for the sake of the great honor that has been bestowed upon him.'"

By presenting the Muslim Jihad Collection along with compilations contained in the books by Bukhari, Ishaq, Tabari, and, of course, al-Lahi/hu/ha's Suratuns, we have underscored this condemnation of Islam with thousands of confessions glorifying fighting, stealing, and terrorizing. Yet the following Hadith alone is sufficient to justify the extermination of Islam...

*Muslim:C29B20N4636* "The Messenger of Allah (mpbuh) was asked: 'What deed could be equivalent to Jihad in the Way of Allah? He answered: 'You do not have the strength to do that deed.' The question was repeated twice or thrice. Every time he answered:

**‘You do not have the strength to do it.’** When the question was asked for the third time, he said: **‘One who goes out for Jihad is like a person who keeps fasts and stands in prayer forever, (obeying) Allah’s Verses, and never exhibiting any weariness in fasting and prayer until the Mujahid returns from Jihad.’**” A Muslim can die as a Jihadist, of starvation, or sleep deprivation. But with Islam, everyone dies.

*Muslim:C29B20N4638* **“As I was near the pulpit of the Messenger [which was a large chair raised high on a platform, i.e., a throne, surrounded by the apartments reserved for his harem] a man said: ‘I do not care if, after embracing Islam, I do not do any good deed (except) distributing drinking water to pilgrims.’ Another said: ‘I do not care if I do not do any good deed beyond maintenance service to the Sacred Mosque.’ Yet another said: ‘Jihad in the Way of Allah is better than what you have said.’ Umar reprimanded them: ‘Don’t raise your voices near the pulpit of the Messenger.**

When prayer was over, I entered (the apartment of the Prophet) and asked his verdict about the matter. It was upon this that Allah, the Almighty and Exalted, revealed the Qur’anic Verse: **‘Do you make the giving of drinking water to the pilgrims and the maintenance of the Sacred Mosque equal to (the service of those) who believe in Allah and strive hard and fight Jihad in His Cause. They are not equal. Those who believed and fought Jihad in Allah’s Cause with their wealth and their lives are far higher in degree with Allah.’**” (*Quran 009.019*) No matter where we turn, Islam’s best deed is Jihad.

It’s hard to believe, but Muslim has a chapter entitled: **“The Merit Of Leaving For Jihad In The Morning And Evening.”** The initial entry reads...

*Muslim:C30B20N4639* **“The Messenger of Allah (peace be unto him) said: ‘Leaving for Jihad in the Way of Allah in the morning or in the evening will merit a reward better than the world and all that is in it.’”**

As such, Jihad is better than Islam’s Five Pillars combined. Jihad is Islam’s foundation. Jihad is better than every treasure Muslims plundered, better than every man they murdered, better than every woman they raped, better even than every child they sold into slavery.

And while there is no question about this being Islamic

Sunnah, it's a lie. Yet it was not the non-prophet's most egregious lie. The entire cadre of Islamic malfeasance flows out of the deception that Allah is God and that he spoke for Him.

In Muslim's version of the greatest lie ever sold, we are confronted by... **"The High Position Reserved By Allah For Mujahideen [Islamic Jihadists] In Paradise."** *Muslim:C31B20N4645* **"The Prophet said: 'Whoever cheerfully accepts Allah as his Lord, Islam as his Religion, and Muhammad as his Apostle is necessarily entitled to enter Paradise.' Abu Sa'id wondered at it and said: 'Messenger of Allah, repeat that for me.' He did that and said: 'There is another act which elevates the position of a man in Paradise to a grade one hundred (higher), and the elevation between one grade and the other is equal to the height of the heaven from the earth.' Sa'id said: 'What is that act?' He replied: 'Jihad in the Way of Allah! Jihad in Allah's Cause!'"**

The reason Abu Sa'id asked for clarification was that he knew Muhammad was lying. Previously, he claimed, *Bukhari:V8B76N550* **"I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'From my followers there will be a crowd of 70,000 in number who will enter Paradise all together.'" There have been 3 billion Muslims. That means the prophet oversold paradise. It's a bad idea to trust a lying prophet. It's an even worse idea to murder for one.**

*Muslim:C32B20N4646* **"Muhammad [may he not be believed] stood up among his Companions to deliver his sermon in which he told them that Jihad in the way of Allah and belief in Allah were the most meritorious of acts. A man stood up and said: 'Messenger of Allah, do you think that if I am killed in the way of Allah, my sins will be blotted out from me?' The Messenger said: 'Yes, in case you are killed in the Way of Allah and you were patient and sincere and you always fought facing the enemy, never turning your back upon him.' The man asked (again).' The Messenger said: 'Yes, if you always fought facing the enemy and never retreated, except debt. Gabriel has told me this.'"**

In Islam two things are certain: death and taxes. Even if you die gloriously, murdering innocent infidels for Allah, you still have to pay the piper. Satan told him so.

And I suppose the Adversary taught his disciple how to lie as well. But not very well...

*Muslim:C33B20N4651* “We asked Abdallah about the Qur’anic Verse: ‘Think not of those who are slain in Allah’s way as dead. Nay, they are alive, finding their sustenance in the presence of their Lord.’ (*Quran 003.169*)

He said: ‘We asked the Holy Prophet the meaning of the verse and he said: “The souls of martyrs live in the bodies of green birds who have their nests in chandeliers hung from the throne of the Almighty. They eat the fruits of Paradise from wherever they like and then nestle in these chandeliers. Once their Lord cast a glance at them and said: ‘Do you want anything?’ They said: ‘What more shall we desire? We eat the fruit of Paradise from wherever we like.’

Their Lord asked them the same question thrice. When they saw that they would continue to be asked and not left, they said: ‘O Lord, we wish that Thou mayest return our souls to our bodies so that we may be slain in Thy Way once again.’ When He (Allah) saw that they had no need, they were left (to their joy).””

Souls of killers live in the bodies of green birds who nest in chandeliers. So if that’s true, how do the little peckers frolic with their virgins, why do the rivers flow with wine, and why does Allah provide fowl to eat? And one other thing: if Allah knows all, why did he have to pester the little birdies with questions?

Under the heading, “The Merit Of Jihad and of Keeping Vigilance over the Enemy,” we find Muhammad reconfirming that Jihadists are the best Muslims... *Muslim:C34B20N4652-3* “A man came to the Holy Prophet [may he have flown the coop sooner] and said: ‘Who is the best of men?’ He replied: ‘A man who fights staking his life and spending his wealth in Allah’s Cause.’ The man asked: ‘Who is next to him (in excellence)? He said: ‘Next to him is a believer who lives isolated in a mountain gorge worshipping his Lord and sparing men from his mischief.””

Both Muhammad and Allah were anti-social recluses, so they had to give a nod to kindred spirits. They even attributed the gorge-worshiping hermit with mischief-making to assure we’d make the connection.

The Sunnah, like the Suratun, says that those who encourage, harbor, and equip terrorists can earn jihad points, much like the terrorists themselves... *Muslim:C38B20N4665* “A man came to the Messenger of Allah and said: ‘My riding beast has been killed, so give me some animal to

ride upon.’ The Prophet said: ‘I have none with me.’ A man said: ‘I can guide him to a riding beast.’ Muhammad said: ‘One who guides to something good has a reward similar to that of its doer.’”

*Muslim:C34B20N4668* “The Messenger said: ‘Anybody who equips a warrior going to fight in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights. And anybody who looks after his family in his absence is also like one who actually fights.’ If this were true, the Fahd family thugs ruling Saudi Arabia would have earned a few billion virgins by now – as would the Ayatollahs.

With rubbish like this, it’s easy to see why Muslims raise and celebrate martyrs. It’s clear why they are cheered by the hundreds of thousands in Gaza when their sons return after raping, mutilating, and murdering Jews, and with their abductees, either bleeding or dead, bound as trophies. Sending a son or daughter off to die terrorizing non-Muslims is selfish, as is praising what they have done...

*Muslim:C34B20N4669* “The Prophet (may peace be upon him) said: ‘He who equips a warrior in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights and he who looks after the family of a warrior in the Allah’s Cause in fact participated in the battle.’”

This is a portrait of Gaza in the hours and days after October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023. It is why I have no sympathy for them. They made their bed.

Not that we need reminding, but fighting, war, the Way of Allah, and Allah’s Cause remain synonymous. Killing is what Islam does best.

But as we know, there is an escape clause for those who are blind and lame. All others must fight, for...“Jihad Is Compulsory.” *Muslim:C40B20N4676* “Bara was talking about the Qur’anic Verse: ‘Believers who sit home and those who go out for Jihad in Allah’s Cause are not equal.’ (*Quran 004.095*).

He said that the Messenger ordered Zaid and he brought a shoulder blade of a camel and inscribed it thereon. The son of Umm complained of blindness to the Prophet. At this descended the revelation: ‘Those believers who sit without any trouble.’”

Team Islam benched the blind and lame rather than heal them. It was so pragmatic of the criminal enterprise.

Muslim claims that there is: “Proof Of The Martyr’s Attaining Paradise.” *Muslim:C41B20N4678* “Jabir said that a man said: ‘Messenger of Allah, where shall I be if I am killed?’ He replied: ‘In Paradise.’ The man threw away the dates he had in his hand and fought until he was killed.” In Islam, dying is considered “proof.” Living...not so much.

The Pearly Gates of Islam are considerably more menacing...

*Muslim:C41B20N4681* “Abdallah heard it from his father who, while facing the enemy, reported that the Messenger (mpbuh) said: ‘Surely, the gates of Paradise are under the shadow of the swords.’

A man in a shabby condition got up and said: ‘Did you hear the Prophet say this?’ He said: ‘Yes.’ He returned to his friends and said: ‘I greet you (a farewell greeting).’ Then he broke the sheath of his sword, threw it away, advanced with his (naked) sword towards the enemy and fought with it until he was slain.”

It is becoming increasingly difficult to dispute my initial assessment that Islam is a death cult. Neither Muhammad nor Allah gave Muslims reasons to live, only to die.

But why trust the testimony of an admitted liar? He said: “War is deceit.” “Allah has sanctioned the dissolution of your vows.” And: “If I take an oath and later find something else better than that, then I do what is better and expiate my oath.” Muslims are reliant on this man’s witness, and yet he bragged about being a terrorist, thief, slave trader, and liar.

And then you have his Quran itself, the worst “book” ever recited. It’s filled with contradictions, historical and scientific errors, and laughably absurd claims – while punctuated with demonic schemes. There are grammatical errors, inconsistencies of voice, missing words, and meaningless words. It’s gibberish without context and hellish with it. It’s out of order, a word salad that has been jumbled together haphazardly. And that’s the good news.

The bad news is what the Quran actually says. It claims that paradise is a drunken orgy and that hell is Allah’s personal torture chamber. Its most repetitive theme



is pain and punishment. That message evolves to perform, obey, and pay, then slay. It defines “good” as “fighting” and “bad” as “peaceful.”

The proof is abundant; it’s undeniable. Islam is the most heinous and thinly disguised fraud ever perpetrated on mankind. And it is the most immoral and lethal.

*Muslim:C42B20N4684* “A desert Arab came to the Prophet (may peace be upon him) and said: ‘Messenger, one man fights for the spoils of war; another fights that he may be remembered, and one fights that he may see his (high) position (achieved as a result of his valor in fighting). Which of these is fighting in the Cause of Allah?’ The Messenger of Allah (mpbuh) said: ‘Who fights so that the word of Allah is exalted is fighting in the Way of Allah.’” If a Muslim “fights” non-Muslims to force Islam on them, he is “exalted.”

Islam was never about salvation; it was always about power and possessions. As a result, Muslim dedicates a chapter to the Muslim mercenaries. (In case you’re curious, there isn’t one for Muslim missionaries.) Under “The Reward Of One Who Fought And Got His Share Of The Booty And Of One Who Fought But Did Not Get Any Booty,” we find...

*Muslim:C44B20N4690* “The Messenger (mpbuh) said: ‘A troop of soldiers who fight in Allah’s Cause and get their share of the booty receive in advance two-thirds of their reward, and in the Hereafter one-third will remain (to their credit). If they do not receive any booty, they will get their full reward.’”

Muhammad was trying to keep Allah from looking like a liar. His god had previously promised to reward all surviving jihadists with booty.

Islam teaches that Jihadists get babes and booty now and later.... *Muslim:C44B20N4691* “Muhammad said: ‘A troop of soldiers, large or small, who fight get their share of the booty and return safe and sound, receive in advance two-thirds of their reward; and a troop of soldiers who return empty-handed and are afflicted or wounded will receive their full reward.’”

*Muslim:C49B20N4699* & *Bukhari:V4B52N47* “Allah’s Apostle used to visit Umm Haram, daughter of Milhan. She was the wife of Ubada. One day the Messenger paid her a visit. She entertained him with food and then sat down to pick the lice from his head. The Prophet dozed off and when he woke he was laughing. She asked:

**‘What made you laugh?’ He said: ‘Some people from my Umma [Islamic community] were fighters in the Way of Allah and were sailing in this sea. Gliding smoothly on the water, they appeared to be kings on thrones.’ She said: ‘Messenger, pray to Allah that He may include me among these warriors.’ He prayed for her then he placed his head and dozed off.”**

It’s hard to believe anyone thinks this is scripture – as in a divinely inspired religious revelation. But I am tickled to know that Muhammad was plagued with lice. And when I gain mastery over him in judgment, that will be the least of his problems. While his trial, conviction, sentencing, and resulting retribution may only take an hour of my time, in the way his restored soul will experience time, he can expect to be tormented for thousands of years before entering She’owl. It’s only fair considering the carnage he has caused. Given the leeway to do so, I’ll treat Peter, Paul, Luke, Vespasian, Titus, Hadrian, Akiba, Eusebius, Muhammad, Maimonides, Hitler, Sinwar, Haniyeh, Nasrallah, and the Ayatollahs equitably.

*Muslim:51B20N4705* **“Muhammad said, ‘A man walks along a path, finds a thorny twig lying on the way, and puts it aside. Allah would appreciate it and forgive him [for what?].’ The Prophet said: ‘The martyrs are of five kinds: ‘One who dies of plague; one who dies of diarrhea; one who is drowned; one who is buried under debris; and one who dies fighting in Allah’s Cause.”**”

Lucky for us, we won’t have to drag Muhammad’s sorry soul out of Allah’s Brothel to condemn him. According to his own assessment, he did not die a martyr. So, perhaps he ought to have included lice infestation under the Shahid’s credentials.

But it is reassuring to see the non-prophet attest that by dying of the plague, a Muslim has affirmed his faith. The realization that Islam remains a highly infectious disease with the certainty of suffering and mortality has been obvious from the beginning.

Moreover, if a Muslim is what they swallow, diarrhea was an obvious call, as well. As for drowning, there wasn’t much of that going on in Arabia, and it would have made Pharaoh’s contingent pursuing Moseh martyrs.

*Muslim:51B20N4706* “Allah’s Messenger said: ‘Whom do you consider to be a martyr among you?’ The Companions said: ‘One who is slain in Allah’s Cause is a martyr.’ He said: ‘Then (if this is the definition of a martyr) the martyrs of my Umma will be small in number.’ They asked: ‘Prophet, who are martyrs then?’ He said: ‘One who is slain in Allah’s Cause is a martyr; one who dies in the way of Allah is a martyr; one who dies of plague is a martyr; one who dies of cholera is a martyr.’”

Who said Islam couldn’t be inclusive? Now if he could only be consistent. What happened to those who were buried under debris and drowned?

*Muslim:52B20N4711* “I heard the Messenger delivering a sermon from the pulpit: ‘Prepare to meet them with as much strength as you can afford. Beware, strength consists in archery. Beware, strength consists in archery. Beware, strength consists in archery.’”

With his insistence on keeping archers at the ready, it’s obvious that Muhammad was exceedingly religious – and the founder of a peaceful religion to boot. But, alas, there was no recommendation to study the Quran.

*Muslim:52B20N4712* “I heard the Messenger of Allah (mpbuh) say: ‘Lands shall be thrown open to you and Allah will suffice you against your enemies, but none of you should give up playing with his arrows.’”

You’ll note that they were encouraged to invade other lands, such as Israel, and now Europe and America, and to never give up playing with weapons. Don’t say that you haven’t been forewarned.

*Muslim:52B20N4714* “Abd al-Rahman said to Uqba: ‘You frequent between these targets but you are an old man. Hitting them is hard.’ Uqba said: ‘But for a thing I heard from the Prophet, I would not strain myself.’ ‘What was that?’ ‘The Prophet said, ‘Who learnt archery and then gave it up is not from us and is guilty of disobedience to Allah’s Apostle.’”

Islam’s Warlord said that if a Muslim stopped shooting he was being disobedient to him, and he was therefore no longer a Muslim. Allah was superfluous. Peace was meaningless. Words were a waste of time.

The Jihadists have and will continue to fight a holy war

until the end of time, Islam, or the end of infidels...  
*Muslim:C53B20N4717* “The Holy Prophet (mpbuh) said: ‘This religion will continue to exist, and a group of people from the Muslims will continue to fight for its protection until the Hour is established.’”

By fighting they are protecting their religion. It wouldn't endure if left to reason and choice. And that is why we, if we wish to go on living, must maintain freewill by removing Islam's sword.

*Muslim:C53B20N4721* “Abd al-Rahman said: ‘I was in the company of Maslama [the murderer] and Abdallah [the assassin]. Abdallah said: “The Hour shall come when the worst type of people are left on earth. They will be worse than the people of pre-Islamic days. They will get whatever they ask of Allah.” Maslama said: “Listen to what Abdallah says. He knows better.

So far as I'm concerned, I heard the Messenger say: ‘A group of people from my Umma will continue to fight in obedience to the Command of Allah, remaining dominant over their enemies. Those who will oppose them shall not do them any harm. They will remain in this condition until the Hour overtakes them.’” Abdallah said: “Yes. Then Allah will raise a wild [?] which will be fragrant like musk and whose touch will be like silk. It will cause the death of all persons, not leaving behind a single person with an iota of faith in his heart. Then only the worst of men will remain to be overwhelmed by the Hour.’”

This sounds like a prophecy. But since Muhammad said that the “Hour” would come 500 years after his recitals began, he either goofed or all true Muslims are dead, having been wiped out by the fragrant and soft wild [?]. Moreover, Allah didn't even know the timing of his Hour and Last Day. And that's incriminating because I know it.

If the lack of fulfilled prophecy wasn't troublesome enough, consider this contradiction from the preceding Hadith: *Muslim:C53B20N4720* “Abu Sufyan quoted a Tradition from the Prophet which he related his sermon from the pulpit, saying, ‘He grants him an understanding of religion. A group of people from the Muslims will remain on the Right Path and continue until the Day of Judgment to triumph over those who oppose them.’”

Bukhari and Muslim reported... *Muslim:C24B20N4607*

“Allah’s Messenger forbade that one should travel to the land of the enemy taking the Qur’an with him.” This is a rather odd statement since there was no Quran during the lifetime of the non-prophet. And to command that a mujahid couldn’t take it with him is to say that he must forget it, purging his mind of whatever he might have recalled of it.

Under the chapter heading, “It Is Forbidden To Take The Qur’an To The Land Of The Infidels When It Is Feared That It Might Fall Into Their Hands,” imam Muslim provides clarification: *Muslim:C24B20N4608* “Muhammad used to forbid anyone from traveling to the land of the enemy taking the Qur’an lest it should fall into the hands of the enemy.” And... *Muslim:C24B20N4609* “The Messenger said: ‘Do not take the Qur’an on a journey with you, for I am afraid lost it would fall into the hands of the enemy.’ Ayyub, one of the narrators in the chain of transmitters, said: ‘The enemy may seize it and may quarrel with you over it.’”

Beyond the realization that there was no Quran, even beyond the fact that Muhammad was insistent that Muslims take their arrows, the implications of this injunction are devastating for Islam. This affirms that Muhammad knew that his recitals had been remedial and that they would not endure scrutiny. It means that the Quran was not his legacy but, instead, terror. It confirms that the Quran was not a godly revelation designed to reveal truth or to save souls. Non-Muslims weren’t to hear it.

Therefore, the sole purpose of the armed assaults against the infidels was for money. Religion didn’t play into the equation. The scriptures were not to be shared. That also means that no one became a Muslim based on Muhammad’s Quran recitals. All Muslims submitted to the sword of Islam. They were indoctrinated later.

There are some other troubling sidebars here. Since the Quran was not to be recited by Muslim mujahideen as they set out to rob and slay infidels, they were fighting for booty, nothing more. Muhammad didn’t want his recitals exposed to anyone outside of his control, who was free to think, free to speak, free to choose. It was only after Islam eliminated these freedoms that the Quran’s demonic message was to

be revealed. And then it was too late.



*God Damn Religion*  
V5: Sunnah & Suratun  
...*Muhammad's Despicable Life*  
*Allah's Repulsive Words*

3

False Prophet

*Will you succumb to witchcraft and enchanting sorcery?*

*Quran 021.003*

Before we part company, I want to expose one of the most obscure details of the Quran to demonstrate the direct correlation between Islam and the tragic events unfolding before our eyes. Between 2,500 and 3,000 years ago, real prophets named Dowd, Shalomoh, Yasha'yah, Yirma'yah, Zakaryah, and Mal'aky foretold the events that are materializing at this time. Central to their prognostications was that the world would turn against Jews and Israel – something we are watching play out before our very eyes.

This includes what would have been difficult to foresee prior to 2024 because a nation known for its wings and naval prowess, in a land across the sea divided by rivers, an aggressive people renown for meddling around the world – America – would turn against Israel. Then, as a result of the imposition of an Islamic state carved from her midst, the Land will be narrowed at the waist and become indefensible. Soon thereafter, Muslim terrorists, the prophecies portend, will flood into the Promised Land with the intent of raping, robbing, abducting, and slaughtering Jews. It will be a reenactment of what occurred on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023 – only a hundred times more intense. And in the aftermath, the world will be drawn into global conflict.

But what obscure detail in the Quran, you may be asking, led us to this horrific portrayal of mankind's impending doom? The answer is "Gog and Magog." Allah mentions them twice: in *Quran 018.094* and then again in

*Quran 021.096.* Since Muhammad was illiterate and Allah was dumb as a stone, the source of this material is obvious. It came from Yathrib rabbis. While they were aware of the predictions in Ezekiel, they were not cognizant that he was not only a false prophet but, like Muhammad, the Devil's Advocate. Unaware that Yahowah provided a test to determine the authenticity of a prophet and, therefore, not knowing any better, Muhammad took the poisonous bait and stashed it away inside the Quran.

The surah is hypocritically named *Al-Anbiya* | **The Prophets** since the Quran has failed to deliver even one accurate prediction. And now, it includes false prophecies. But these are not random mistakes but, instead, taunts. Even as the rabbis remained enthralled with all five Babylonian texts – Daniel, Ezekiel, Esther, Jonah, and Job – unaware that they were all false prophets, Satan knew what he had inspired. And he was not only proud of having beguiled religious Jews into including his autobiography and intended playbook among Yahowah's actual prophets, he would use it against them once again.

In a book without words, ink, or pages, and from an abomination of a suratun without the appeal of a prophet, the Devil's recital begins...

*Quran 021.001* **Approached *li-nasi* | the uplifted (mankind) their consideration while they ignorant and forgetful, heedlessly turning away.**

Muslims are confronted by six conundrums. First, why is al-Lahi/hu/ha rebuffed every time he allegedly approaches? Second, why were none of the other attempts to reveal his nature and purpose reported? And why is the only surviving message so inarticulate and contradictory? Third, why was the Hebrew verb *nasa'* | to lift up used to convey mankind here and elsewhere? With numerous options available, humankind could have been conveyed as *'adam* | man, *'iysh* | individual men, *'enowsh* | mortal men, *gerber* | valiant men, or *'am* | people, even *gowym* | gentiles.

Fourth, why is the un-god equating "consideration"



with “ignorance” since they are incompatible concepts? Fifth, what is it that the uplifted had forgotten? And sixth, what does al-Lahi/hu/ha have against verbs?

If, as the un-god claims, this is a reminder from *rabbihim*, then when, where, and to whom was the novel narration previously conveyed? And if the recently regurgitated variation was so unappealing that it made those who listened drool catatonically, whose fault is that?

*Quran 021.002* So not comes not to them from a reminder from *rabbihim* | their greatly exalted (lord) recently related and represented, a novel narration (anew), except they listen to it while they play around, joking and jesting, stupidly drooling.

Now that we have considered the entire Quran, we realize that no one was joking around. The recitals of Muhammad and Allah were demonic and deadly, psychotic and sadistic. They were anything but amusing.

Having spent the past two decades translating the Hebrew text of the Towrah, Naby’, wa Mizmowr, I am familiar with the realization that words can have a dark and light side, with the proper connotation ascertained by context. But in the Quran, without context, we are left befuddled by what appears to be a melody of sour notes and conflicting notions...

*Quran 021.003* Their hearts *qulubuhum* | diverted and distracted, preoccupied and beguiled, amused by a diversion and thus careless and forgetful, and so *asarru al-najwa* | they speak secretly of the salvation, divulging deliverance, revealing and concealing the freedom (conceal private conversations), those who *zalam* | cruel lords and oppressors (wronged).

Is this except *basar* | flesh (a human being) *mith’lukum* | standing erect, mutilating and castrating you (like you)? *Afatatuna* | So would you give, grant, or bring *al-sih’ra* | the change in direction and false appearance, the falsification and embellishment (magic, witchcraft, and sorcery) while you have eyes?

To whom is al-Lahi/hu/ha speaking – Arabs, Jews, Christians, Pagans, or an imaginary foe? Why is everyone talking behind the Snake’s back? Are they doing so because they are both afraid of him and disgusted by him?

And is the secret counsel on salvation, freedom, and deliverance considered threatening to Satan because he opposes these things?

Is the Islamic god unaware that he should not be using *zalam*, which depicts “a cruel and subjugating lord,” to besmirch people when he is one? Further, why use *basar* to convey “human being” when the word, when spoken as a noun, means “animal, flesh, meat, and skin?” As a verb, *basar* is interesting because it speaks of a “herald conveying important news.” But either way, *basar* is Hebrew.

Similarly, why did the Adversary use “*mith'l* | standing erect, mutilating and castrating” to say “like” when “*ka* | similar to and like” would have conveyed this intent without the derogatory baggage? Likewise, Satan should have used *kashaph* to say “practicing magic, witchcraft, and sorcery” instead of *sih'ra*, because it is incriminating. *Sih'ra* reveals that the Suratuns “altered the original message to give a false appearance through fabrication and embellishment.” After all, since al-Lahi/ha/hu is pretending to be God, one would expect a better grasp of the language.

As we consider the next statement, who is “He” and why is he interjecting himself into this false narrative with unidentified people?

*Quran 021.004* He said, ‘My Rabbi knows *al-qawla* | the speech, voice, and noise the high and lofty name (heavens) and the ground. And he the hearing, the knowing sign and mark.’

*Quran 021.005* Nay they say, *adghathu ahlamin* | confused and confounding, just a bunch of muddled visions of wet dreams of copulation while sleeping.

Nay, *iftarahu* | he invented it by splitting it apart, cutting it off, fabricating it and slandering. Nay, he a *sha'irun* | poet making up verses on symbols and rites. Let him bring us in *ayatin* | a sign, some proof, a mark or indication of evidence, as *al-awaluna* | the former family and people.’

I realize that we turned to the 21<sup>st</sup> Suratun to ascertain why the Islamic deity chose to insert the fable of Gog into

his Quran. Therefore, starting at the beginning may seem misdirected. But, I think it is equally important to acknowledge the true identity of the voice of the Quran and appreciate his intent. Since we've come this far, and since so much is at stake, especially for God's people, let's give this our best effort and see it through.

And as we do, a word about the evolving nature of these translations. I began with a composite of the five most popular renditions of the Quran, correcting them by reflecting upon the insights gleaned from *The Nobel Quran's Interlinear*. Thereafter, I began to consider other interlinears, Arabic dictionaries, and especially the Hebrew origins of the words we were considering. And while the resulting representations of the underlying text are more comprehensive and correct, they are so divergent from those composed by Muslims devoted to making their god appear lucid that I'm placing their extrapolations in parentheses so that we remain aware of what Allah's slaves are reading.

The reason that I did not begin this way, nor go back and edit what I had previously written, is that I needed to earn your trust. It's one thing to present the Quran from the literal standpoint of a published and scholastic interlinear derived from the most popular Quran translation worldwide, and another to convey what the words actually mean based upon Arabic lexicons. However, by the time we entered volume four of *God Damn Religion ~ Slaughter* together, I thought we were ready to turn over the last of Allah's stones and reveal what was actually beneath each of them. And even now, if you prefer to listen to Muslims lie about their god, please visit [IslamAwakened.com](http://IslamAwakened.com) and select their Translation Pages Index or Concordance Index. There you'll find some 66 English translations in addition to an interlinear, lexicon, and concordance of the Quran.

As proof that al-Lahi/hu/ha was a lousy communicator, no one believed him...

*Quran 021.006* Not believed, accepted previously from *qaryatin* | cities or towns who entertained this and investigated, doing a diligent search, *ahlaknaha* | which we destroyed, spoiling,

**killing, and wasting, then losing. So, will they feel safe or secure?**

The only thing worse than claiming to have routinely and repetitively wiped out entire communities, cities, and civilizations is bragging about having done so when it never occurred. This bragging combines delusional and psychotic with sadism.

Dare we ask, who was killed, where, and when? Why is there no evidence of this in archeology or literature?

While al-Lahi/ha/hu has always been impotent, he has been influential and has managed to seduce a significant number of malcontents to murder for him. As a result, no one in their right mind feels safe and secure around Muslims.

*Quran 021.007* **And not *arsalna* | we sent message to you to accept (before you) but *rijalan* | feet (men) *nuhi* | we indicated, dispatching a messenger to reveal and suggest to them. So ask by interrogating possessors (people) who remember and recollect if you not know.**

In Hebrew, from which Arabic was bastardized, “sent” is from *shalach* and “messenger” is derived from *mal’ak*. Neither is conveyed through *rasuli* – of which there is no Hebrew equivalent. Of the Rosh-Shin words, we find “*rasha*’ – the criminal and evil nature of religion,” “*rasha*’ – to be wrong and condemnable,” “*rasham* – to sign off on an inscription,” “*resheth* – to set a trap from mankind,” “*rashash* – to beat men down, shattering their hopes, while impoverishing them,” “*rish’ah* – to be wickedly religious,” and “*resheph* – flames of fire.” There is, however, a Hebrew word for “feet,” *regel*, and that is what we find here instead of any one of the sane options for “men.”

Not only hasn’t anyone been identified in the Suratun, but we are left to guess who is to be interrogated. What are these unidentified people supposed to remember? And how are their unspecified recollections supposed to jive with the message of the undisclosed rasuli and his unstated message? Or stated another way, why bother with any of this without explanations?

The only informed and rational response to the

gibberish we are reading is to mock it, which is what those who listened to the non-prophet and un-god had done. The message was as muddled as it was demonic. Not only was there no sense of organization or morality, there were no prophecies.

So the Rabbi protests...

*Quran 021.008* And not we made them coagulate and sticky (bodies), not swallowing the eating, and not remaining immortals.

*Quran 021.009* Then we truthful them the promise, and we saved them and whom we willed, and we destroyed, wasting, spoiling, and killing the suckling children, the ignorant, the extravagant, and the boundless (transgressors).

*Quran 021.010* Lo, verily, we have sent down to you a *kitab*an | writing (Book) in *dhikr*ukum | your reminder (mention). No doubt, not, or do not you reason and are intelligent?

*Quran 021.011* And how many of communities, cities, and civilizations have we utterly destroyed, completely demolishing, while shattering to be a cruel lord and oppressive subjugator (wrong-doer). And we arose in the darkness of night (produced) remote and aloof, estranged and distant (after) them standing still (people) go backwards (other)?

*Quran 021.012* Then when they were slaughtered and destroyed, routed and tread upon, devoured and burned (perceived) our impoverishing and adversarial evil, our miserable punishment, then they from it were running and fleeing.

*Quran 021.013* Not or no doubt flee and run, and return so not or what your good life, the pursuit of luxury, pleasure, and wealth in it and to your quiet and restful dwellings so that you may be interrogated.

*Quran 021.014* They said, 'O woe to us. Lo, verily, we, we *zalam* | cruel and exploitive, oppressive tyrants, obscure and unjust, dark and deprived, savage and ferocious lords (wrong-doers).

*Quran 021.015* Then not ceased this their desire to call out (cry) until we made them and subside, utterly extinguished in the blazing flame, mowed and cut down, slain and exterminated, reaping annihilation.

This begins bad and gets progressively worse. Satan would have Muslims believe that they were not made to

coagulate, which means that they would bleed to death. They were not designed to swallow while eating, such that they would starve to death. And they were designed to die, which seems redundant at this point.

All the while, al-Lahi/ha/hu is offering the truthful promise of salvation to those he made to fail, but only if he wants. Otherwise, its destruction, wasting, and spoiling, even killing the suckling children, the ignorant, extravagant, and unrestrained.

Not surprisingly, the truthful deity of Islam lies, claiming that he has provided a written book when there had been none. It was a reminder, even though it was not like anything before or after it. And if that were not sufficiently erroneous and irrational, no doubt **“not you reason and are intelligent.”**

Ever the schizophrenic terrorist and delusional sadist, the un-god, having forgotten himself, queries, “How many civilizations have we utterly destroyed?” Then based upon the sentence structure and definitions, the un-god acknowledges that he did so to demonstrate his cruelty as a tyrant and oppressive lord.

What follows is odd by almost any standard. I suspect that al-Lahi/ha/hu meant to say that those he slaughtered he replaced with others so that he’d have slaves to perpetrate genocide for him in the future – not wanting to get his scales dirty and all. But that isn’t what he said, **“And we arose in the darkness of night, remote and aloof, estranged and distant, after them, standing still, going backwards.”**

Reminding us that he was unique among wannabe gods in that he was a complete psychopath, Allah claims that he “slaughtered and destroyed, routed and tread upon, devoured and burned while impoverishing, being evil and adversarial,” such that his victims “tried to flee.” But nay, they were not allowed to run, and were compelled to return or not, to the “good life,” which is to be interpreted as bad. But how bad can it be when it depicts Muhammad’s “pursuit is luxury, pleasure, and wealth?” That notwithstanding, it leads to being interrogated.

When this occurs in the Quran, the victims typically cop a plea, admitting that they were acting as if they were Allah. Here, under interrogation, the unidentified prisoners claim that they were *zalam*, which is to say, “cruel, subjugating and oppressing others as if they were dark and savage lords. They are as Allah has described himself.

Nonetheless, Allah’s rivals in life are constantly crying in death as they are extinguished in the flames, mowed down and exterminated. It is so oft-forgiving and most merciful of the devilish lord of the Quran. But don’t mistake any of this for playfulness. Allah is all business, and he is the merchant of death and the purveyor of hellish torments.

*Quran 021.016* **And not we measured or proportioned the high and lofty and the ground and what not between them (for) play, joking and jesting as a stupid drooler.**

*Quran 021.017* **If we wanted that we take a diversion so as to forget, a preoccupation to beguile, a careless amusement (pastime), lo, verily we would have taken it from us if we were doers.**

What is worse, a depressed wannabe god who is a cosmic killjoy, opposed to enjoying life, one preoccupied with beguiling because it is a careless amusement, or an inarticulate one who makes no sense at all? And clearly, Allah has a hobby. It is called terror and torture. But also evident, his vocation was not clearly communicating as he was at best, quasi-literate.

I pity those who believe that this patronizing rubbish was from God...

*Quran 021.018* **Nay, we pelt, casting off and doing away with that which is suitable, factual, and proper for the sake of the false, fictitious, and unsound, the spurious, vain, and futile. And it breaks its head, damaging the brain, prevailing destroying it. Then, lo, it vanishes and is for naught. And for you, woe, this threat for what you describe, assert, and ascribe.**

The more stones we examine, the more we come to realize that al-Lahi/hu/ha is either too dumb for words or he believes that Muslims are idiots, perhaps both. Here, he is seen pelting the truth, casting off what would be

considered suitable, and thus rational and moral, and doing away with everything factual and proper. And he is casting aspersions against reality because he favors the fictitious and spurious, no matter how vain or futile. Therefore, the Quran is like a concussion, damaging the brain and destroying the ability to think. Then everything rational is for naught. So, this woe is for you if you are among the informed and thoughtful ascribing demonic qualities to Allah.

Allah's little helpers would have Muslims believe that this next verse says that no one is too proud in the heaven or on the Earth to worship their god, and that they never weary from doing so. It's not how the words read, but no matter the interpretation, it isn't even remotely accurate.

*Quran 021.019* **And lahu | to him who in the high and lofty name (heavens) and the ground (earth), and who deviate as rebellious and obstinate tyrants to him. Not hard or disputing to worship him, and not they get tired, fatigued, or jaded with regrets.**

*Quran 021.020* **They swim, rolling, floating, and performing (glorify) the night and the repulsive, brow beaten, and chiding (day), not they flag, abate, desist, or diminish.**

Only Allah knows what this means...

*Quran 021.021* **Or they taken gods from the fertile ground and earth to spread out (resurrect)?**

*Quran 021.022* **If were in them gods besides *al-Lahu* | the for-him, lo, they would become evil, corrupted, invalid, and both would have been ruined. Swimming to magnified, floating to be glorified, *al-Lahi* | the to-him, *rabbi* | exalted lord and great master the trellis, vine, arbor, and throne, what they attribute, describe, and specify.**

I guess it makes sense in a way. Recognizing that Allah is the most inane and dimwitted of all false gods, he does not want any competition.

*Quran 021.023* **Not he be questioned about what He does, but they will be interrogated.**

Then he cannot be God because Yahowah encourages and answers questions. It is how we learn.

It's just a wee bit hypocritical for the un-god and non-



prophet to demand proof from other gods when they couldn't provide any of their own. And how is this a reminder when there was no prior record of a god saying any such thing?

And speaking of saying such a thing, since no one seems to know what *mu'riduna* means, I decided to express the various renditions of the word as it appears throughout the Quran. So, what follows isn't a disagreement between translators but, instead, with the same translator.

*Quran 021.024* Or they taken from besides him gods? Say, 'Bring your proof.' This a reminder to remember who with me and a reminder who before me. But most of them know the suitable requirements so they *mu'riduna* | take place, present and propound, desert in aversion and turn away, refrain, exhibit and cloud, hint of goods and display a gain, offering a lengthy width, exposed.

At long last we find a sentence in the Quran that is entirely true...

*Quran 021.025* And not we sent from before you any *rasulin* | messenger. Not we indicated and revealed, suggesting to him that he not god but me. So worship me.

Muhammad was the un-god's first and last, even worst and best rasuli. And clearly, he was no god since he wasn't even a capable man. But these facts do not make al-Lahi/hu/ha divine or worthy of worship – not that anyone should be venerated in this way.

However, a decade before al-Lahi/hu/ha became the un-god of the non-prophet and appeared in his un-book, there was another. And he was an emigrant, an interloper and an illegal alien, without a stone to call his own in the rock pile to rock gods. And the reason why this vagrant was an unwelcome addition to the pagan pantheon in KabaVille that was inclusive of 360 other false gods, even Jesus, was because Rahman was a misnomer, one that Sabaeen Arab converts to Judaism in today's Yemen had used to replace Yahowah's name. They had done so because their rabbis had ousted Yahowah from their Torah, Talmud, Judaism, and lives – thereby enabling Islam.

*Quran 021.026* And they say, 'Ar-Rahman has begotten a son.'

**Glorified is he. Nay, slaves productive and valuable.**

As we have come to expect, in trying to hide the Quran's identity crisis, Islamic translators become copyeditors. They either replace Rahman's name with "Allah" or "God" when neither was mentioned, or they translate it as "The Most Beneficent (Allah)." Since only one of the five translations used to create the common compilation initially presented in *God Damn Religion* rendered the statement accurately, it is obvious that the Islamic publishing houses are complicit in the fraud of the Quran.

But it is to be expected because they are "slaves productive and valuable." Without his slaves, Satan, by any name, is nothing but a demonic blowhard.

To promote the myth that he is God, the Rabbi / Lord / Rahman / al-Lahi/hu/ha / Allah, the *ilah* | god of *islam* | submission, must drive a herd of over-burdened flea-bitten camels through the convoluted eye of a revisionist needle using ill-fitting implements while passing out warped and occluded glasses – hoping no one would actually think. Unable to provide a sign, offer a prophecy, produce a book, find a credible rasuli, inspire a sane message, or even communicate intelligently, the Adversary must convince those he intends to dehumanize, enslave, and slay that he was the God of the Towrah and Prophets because He is everything the Snake is missing and covets. But that's a problem since Yahowah worked alongside His people with His *Towrah* | Guidance and Teaching directing them along the way. And His path leads in the opposite direction, toward emancipation, not enslavement, to enrichment, not impoverishment, to enlightenment rather than ignorance, and to Shamaym, not She'owl. So, what was a Snake to do?

Busting out of his scales, the Snake who slithered out of the Garden and into the Desert claims that the Christian god, Jesus Christ, was not only his slave, but was akin to a monkey on a chain.

*Quran 021.027* **Not they in advance surpass or overtake him in speaking, and they by his command, perform.**

*Quran 021.028* He knows what between their hands and what they broke, differed, substituted, or superseded, disputed and betrayed, and they cannot intercede, protect, or even out except for whom he was approved, was satisfied, or preferred.

And they for fear and dread of him, terrified by him, are pitiful, terrorized, and afraid.

*Quran 021.029* And whoever says of them, ‘Lo, verily, I am a god from besides him,’ then that we will render Hell. Thus we repay the reconciled.

Therefore, not only did the Islamic un-god claim to have turned Jews into monkeys and pigs, he made the Christian god, Jesus, equally ineffectual and detestable, demoting him to the status of a Muslim slave dancing at Satan’s command. Even worse, the Christian Jesus is trembling in fear, terrified of whatever the Islamic god’s name might be at this point, pitifully peeing himself. And even that wasn’t enough for Satan because he insists that the mythical misnomer of Christianity, the god of three billion people, is destined for Hell.

And while terrorizing mythical people is Al-Lahi/hu/ha’s forte, his current target just so happens to be Jesus – who he intends to roast in the hellfires. You’d think this would be sufficient to turn Christians against Allah, Islam, Muhammad, and the Quran. However, by adding a large dose of terror and labeling any perceived amount of opposition as “Islamophobia,” everyone trembles and falls prostrate before the Snake. That is the essence of Allah, Islam, and the Quran.

Be humbled and humiliated before the un-god who allegedly ripped the Earth out of the Heavens, parting that which was previously one piece...

*Quran 021.030* Do not see those who *kafar* | are covered and reconciled (disbelieve, deny, and are ungrateful) that the heavens and the earth were joined together as one single entity, then we split, broke, and disjoined them, rending them apart and cleaving them asunder. And we made from water all matters and affairs alive. Then will not they believe?

*Quran 021.031* And we made in the earth, firm and immoveable stabilizers (stable mountains), lest it shake and agitate

with them with violent motion. And we made therein wide highways and conspicuous roadways as a path and way so that they may be guided.

*Quran 021.032* And We have made the heavens a roof as a ceiling, guarded. But they from its signs and proof turn away.

As should every informed and rational person. Satan is conducting the least credible audition for God ever undertaken. Allah is a complete dunderhead and nincompoop.

The heavens by any measure, as the sky, universe, or spiritual realm, were never joined together with the Earth or ground as one entity. They were not broken, cleaved, torn asunder, or disjoined.

While there are hundreds of billions of galaxies, each with over a hundred billion stars, many replete with solar systems, all comprised of an incalculable number of molecular parts, the space between them exceeds that which might be considered unified by an enormous extent. Sorry, Snake, but it is always better to remain silent and appear stupid than to open your mouth and remove all doubt.

Of the nine “proofs” the un-god offered, eight were completely wrong and the other, while partially correct, was misappropriated from the Towrah – which preceded the Quran by some 22 centuries. The universe began as energy without matter. There has been expansion as Yahowah explained, but no parting. Our solar system, including the Earth, is the product of a supernova explosion of a dying first-generation star whose energy passed through a nebula cloud of gas, water, and particulate.

Life, as Yahowah explained, emerged in water, but it is made of a great deal more than just water. There are no earthly stabilizers – just the opposite. Tectonic plate movement is beneficial and conducive to life. And mountains are caused by it, so they do not prevent shaking.

Highways were all created by men – not by a god – real or imagined. And rather than showing the way, they provide many ways that lead in many different directions,

some opposed to one another.

The heavens, as mostly space, are the antithesis of a roof. And the skies are not guarded by stars or jinn, no matter how subservient they may all be to Allah's command. Therefore, in trying to step outside of the Towrah to establish his turf, Islam's un-god did nothing more than demonstrate that he has no clue what he is talking about. And now, adding insult to injury, the unknowing and unaware, brags ...

***Quran 021.033* And he the one who measured and proportioned (created) the night and the repulsed flow (day), and the sun and the moon, each in *falakin* | round ship *yasbahuna* | floating and swimming (glorifying).**

Neither night nor day was created. They are products of the Earth's rotation on its axis. The sun does not orbit but, instead, the Earth. And neither the sun nor the moon "float." Further, *falakin*, the word rendered as "orbit" in English Quran translations actually means "round ship" and is conveyed as such on 23 of the 25 times it appears in these Suratuns. Moreover, *yasbahuna*, which is typically misrepresented as "glorifying" Allah, actually means "to swim or float," which would then confirm that the un-god was calling the sun and moon "ships." Stupid is as stupid says. What more should one expect from a reptile? But what is the excuse of the "translators?"

***Quran 021.034* And not we made *li-bashar* | a body, animal flesh, or meat (any man) from before you the remaining. So if you die, they remain?**

***Quran 021.035* Every soul taste the death. And we try and test you with the evil and ill-natured faults, even fire, and the good, *fit'natan* | a burning persecution and affliction, a seduction and temptation to err and slaughter by faith. And to us you will be returned, made to answer, and terminated.**

With six words to choose between to describe humankind, al-Lahi/hu/ha selected *basar* | the flesh and body of an animal. And even then, he was out of his mind. All physical bodies degrade over time. They can never be immortal. Our *nepesh* | souls must become entirely energy-based, and thus akin to light, to endure. This is one of many

arguments demonstrating the utter idiocy of bodily resurrection.

Contrary to the un-god's claims, every *nepesh* | soul will not "taste" or experience death. Those of Covenant members will endure forever with Yahowah. And spirits and souls of those who, like Allah and Muhammad, opposed God's people, will endure forever in She'owl.

And while the choices we make in life determine our fate, there are no trials of fire, burning persecution, seduction, or temptation. There is no test of faith, much less one which results in erring and slaughtering. The Snake is out on a limb of delusions.

Other than 'Adam and Chawah, we do not begin our lives with God. And very few, less than one in a million, will be with Him after their mortal lives conclude. Of those, only one, 'Adam, has the potential to return. So on this claim, even if he were God, he would be wrong.

*Quran 021.036* **And when they see you, those who are reconciled not they take you except in contempt, deriding, ridiculing, and mocking. Is this the one who remembers your gods? And they, at reembrace al-Rahman, they *kafir* | reconciled (disbelieving infidels).**

It is a curiosity as to why the Quran, which was supposedly written before the universe was conceived as the final message, was so fixated on the minutia of one man's struggle for credibility while authorizing lying, perverted sex, draconian power, stolen plunder, and mass murder. And yet, with the inclusion of the Never-Ending Argument, the Quran's credibility is undermined by repeatedly acknowledging that those who knew the non-prophet best held him in contempt, mocking and ridiculing him. And in this case, the charge is particularly damning for Allah because Muhammad is being shown "remembering" the gods of the Quraysh in addition to adding Rahman into the mix. This not only makes Allah one of many pagan gods, but also just one of six Quranic deities (Rahman, Rahim, al-Lat, al-Uzza, and Manat, along with the Rabbi al-Laha/hi/hu), and just one of seven when

taking into account Yahowah's position among the Yahuwd.

But as we know, al-Lahi/ha/hu was playing a numbers game. He only needed a sufficient number of ruthless jihadists among the first Muslims to subdue Arabs in Yathrib with force of arms. They would, in turn, force capitulation of the other Arab tribes and communities with the sword, not the Quran. And from there, they would ransack India, Persia, and Byzantium through terror. By the time there were enough arms holding swords, there was no reason for them to hold a Quran in the other. From there, gang mentality and fear, with a large helping of sadistic brutality, would do the trick and it would be game over.

Today, 1,400 years later, we are witnessing Satan's magnum opus with the impending destruction of Israel and the genocide of Jews, inspiring the final world war. This Snake from the desert has even managed to get Progressives the world over to fan hell's flames. Clever.

It remains curious, however, that the Islamic un-god doesn't seem to know if his name is Rahman or Allah, if he is one (I, Me, and My in verse 37) or many (We and Us in verse 35), or if he should converse in first or third person. But at this point in his quest to rise from Snake to Lord, he is frustrated that no one believes him. So, his retort is that man was just an afterthought, someone made in haste, as a pawn in the Lord's new pastime...

*Quran 021.037* Is measured and proportioned (created) *al-insanu* | the social companionship and friendly conversation (man) from *'ajalin* | hastiness in an inordinate and transitory hurry, impatiently. Soon, I [Rahman] *sa'urkum* | will see (show) you my signs and proofs. So, not ask me *tasta'jiluni* | to hasten, accelerate, or expedite.

While it was moronic of him to do so, the Lord of Ignorance affirmed that there had been no signs or proofs. He even went so far as to claim that the unidentified audience should not request them and he would not expedite them even if they did. No signs for you.

Somehow unfamiliar with the wide variety of words

for man, Rahman is shown continuing to grasp at straws. In an effort to denounce humankind, recognizing that the un-god was an anti-social recluse, he demeaned humanity as “social, friendly, and conversational.” But at least, the Lord found a transition to his liking because his perceptions of man were transitory.

Who are they, and why were they asking?

*Quran 021.038* And they say, ‘When this promise if you are truthful.’

Never and he’s anything but.

*Quran 021.039* If knew those who *kafar* | reconciled (unbelievers), time not they will avert, withhold, or refrain from their faces the fire of irritating and vexing flames, and not from their *zuhurihim* | appearance or collaboration, noon, apparent, or support, open or visible backs. And not will they be helped, aided, or protected.

Rabbi Rahman is going to provide proof by roasting men and women over the fires of hell. It is so Godly of him. And ever the sadist, Satan wants his victims to know that they will not be able to protect their faces or their backs from the vexing flames. So, it appears that he is anticipating impaling people on rotisseries. And who knew that Hell was equipped with slaves to run them?

Throughout the Quran, the threat never changes. Allah promises to burn the resurrected bodies of disbelievers forever. He dreams of singeing their faces and their backs while they scream for the real God to help them. So this demon is a sneaky bastard, in addition to being a relentless sadist. Therefore, der Brandstifter exclaimed...

*Quran 021.040* Nay, it will come upon them suddenly, unexpectedly, and unawares, dumbfounding and confusing, even stupefying and falsely accusatory toward them, and they will not be permitted to or capable of averting or repelling it. And they will not be afforded any consideration or shown kindness.

Only a sadist could say or plan such a thing. Islam’s wannabe god is, therefore, a psychopath with an extreme empathy disorder. And the only individual known to us capable of being this ghoulish and merciless, ruthless and



viciously cruel is unquestionably demonic. This is, therefore, Satan attempting to terrorize and control humankind.

It is a bit depressing, nonetheless, to realize that one-quarter of the Earth's population believes that there is a god so deranged that he would resurrect humankind just so that he could torture us. And all but perhaps a score of men and women are either so unconcerned or immoral, that they will not lift a finger to stop the ensuing carnage the Devil has inspired.

Indeed, there is but a single spirit who would make such claims, and through religion and politics, he has managed to play mankind for fools. And in this case, ignorance is not bliss.

You can call him Ha-Shem, Blessed-Be-He, Adoni, Lord, God, Jesus, Christ, al-Lahi/hu/ha, Rahman, or Allah, so long as you don't call him *ha Satan* | the Adversary. He doesn't even seem to mind Halal ben Shachar. So, the "What's My Name" game continued while the wannabe god grumbled about not getting any respect...

***Quran 021.041* And lo, verily, brought down and disgraced, shown contempt and ridiculed, laughed at and derided with *rasuli* | messengers from acceptance and approval (before) you. Then surrounded and enveloped so as to recoil from the vehement hate those who mocked, scoffed, and taunted from them what they were at it brought down and disgraced in contempt while laughing and deriding.**

This is un-godly tit for tat. You mock me and I mock you. However, the only reason the messenger was disgraced is because the message was disgraceful. And there was only one of them, so this hypothesis sinks like a lead balloon. Further, the sadist psychopath is projecting that his victims will try to flee from his all-encompassing torment, but that he will not allow it.

Yahowah's messengers mocked, but they were not ridiculed. 'Elyah is a case in point. He demeaned the religious and political of his day using sarcasm to point out the foolishness of believing the kind of false gods

presented within the Quran. But he was never disgraced.

Lord knows, they would do better if protected from this monster...

*Quran 021.042* Say, ‘Who guards you from al-Rahman in the night and the repulsive brow beating and chiding (day)?’ Nay, they from remembrance *rabbihim* | their Lord *mu’riduna* | desert, averse, refrain, cloud, hint, gain, display, offer, width, averse, expose, avoid, and turn away, exposed.

Since *mu’riduna* is one of those handy Quranic terms that serves as a chameleon, taking on the hue of its surroundings, I thought I’d provide a sampling. You are free to pick whatever rendering you prefer.

*Quran 021.043* Or do they have gods to defend them and protect them, precluding them from us? Not they will obey and consent, even permitted to help themselves. And not they from us can be associated or defended, companions or protected.

The Islamic god is so horrible; men and women need to be defended from him. And he is so unapproachable; no one is permitted near him. He is so insistent in torturing his victims; even other gods are unable to fend him off.

The religious and political who did not like what Yahowah’s prophets revealed were never surrounded because they have always been the majority. But in all of that time, there never was a god needed to protect anyone from a god until this Snake raised its creepy fangs. Now, if it would only stop envenomating itself, we might understand what was oozing off its forked tongue...

*Quran 021.044* Nay, we gave and profited from these and their fathers until grew long for them the life. Then do not they see that we come to the ground? We diminish and waste it from the extremity of its borders. So is they [sic] conquered or conquering, subdued or subduing, surpassed or surpassing, and mastered or mastering [sic]?

I suggest that we impose some baseline standards for wannabe gods and holy books – beginning with being able to demonstrate that they can compose an intelligible sentence, maybe even string two or three together. They must occasionally offer something novel and useful and

should not be demented or sadistic. No plagiarism or fables allowed. There must be a modicum of consistency rather than constant contradictions, with repetition kept to a minimum. And, of course, the proper use of verbs, prepositions, and actual words is highly recommended. So, based upon this experience, I support excluding reptilian overlords no matter the number they slay or enslave.

I would analyze the previous diatribe, but it fails to meet any of these criteria. Should you think I'm being unfair, then feel free to email your suggestions.

*Quran 021.045* Say, 'Only I vow to warn you by the indication revealed.' But not hear the deaf the call when that they are warned.

*Quran 021.046* And if touches them a diffused odor or a slight whiff of torturous castigation or excessive punishment (of) *rabbika* | your Lord, surely they will say, 'Woe to us, lo we, we were *zalim* | dark and obscure, oppressors and subjugators, injurious lords (wrong-doers).'

Why go through this charade of warning when everyone's fate was supposed to be predestined by a backrub in Eden? Wasn't Rahman up to speed with Allah's shtick?

In this case, the Lord's torment is supposedly so egregious that a sniff of the aroma of burnt flesh would be sufficient to traumatize the infidels awaiting their chance to serve as faggots for the fire. All the while, we are to believe that the undisclosed victims are nonetheless professing that it's okay because they acted like Allah and therefore deserve eternal torment. And to make matters worse, this torture is being administered in Hell by the god of the Quran. So, should anyone be looking for Allah, they know where they must go to find him.

This immoral threat was weighed on fixed scales...

*Quran 021.047* And we lay down and put aside the weighing, the swerving wrongfully and the dealing unjustly for day *al-qiyamati* | the standing up and still (Resurrection) so not will be an oppressive lord or subjugating tyrant (will be wrong) soul thing. And if be heavy weight, loads, or burdens beloved and approved, *habbatin* | a pleasurable and preferred clot or beloved pustule (seed)

of *khardalin* | ‘a grain of a well-known tree,’ we bring with it. And we suffice and are sufficient for thinking and counting.

As to why Hell’s Warden would reveal that he intends to “lay down and put aside the weighing,” only Allah knows. But the reason he is “swerving wrongfully and dealing unjustly” should now be obvious – Satan cannot be other than he is.

Not only isn’t there a Day of Resurrection, there isn’t even a word for the morose concept in Arabic. *Al-qiyamati* is from the Qaf-Waw-Miim root, and is, therefore, derived from the Hebrew verb *quwm* – which means “to stand.” The perverse notion of reanimating decomposed bones and flesh only exists in religion to tease, taunt, and torment.

Since I have composed two volumes in the *Babel* series of *Yada Yahowah*, *Abominable* and *Venomous*, proving that Ezekiel was a false prophet and Devil’s Advocate, it is germane to recognize that the fabled resurrection of Satan’s army in the Valley of Dry Bones to ward off the mythical Gog, not only followed a rant on the twenty-five ways to annihilate Jews, it precedes the Devil’s Day of Doom. One rant simply led to another as if Satan never left Babylon.

*Habbatin* is another “word” for all occasions. While it is commonly rendered “seed” in this verse, it actually means “love, beloved, liked, approved, lovely, pleasing, charming, and pleasurable” in addition to “clots, pimples, and pustules.” It is translated elsewhere as “beloved, dearer, like, and preferred,” but mostly as “love.” So since it is being presented here as having mass, and thus not as an emotion, we are left with “clot, pimple, and pustule.”

*Khardalin* is a contrived “word.” It was conveyed using Kh-Ra-Dal-Lam. In Hebrew a *kar* is a “howdah or palanquin” which were “enclosed riding compartments on camels” – the kind of thing Muhammad used to bring his harem with him as he terrorized surrounding communities. Substituting a Mem for the Daleth, a *karmel* is a “garden,” which could be an “orchard,” and that would include trees.

So then, after serving up another incoherent word

salad, the Quran's first god, Rahman, says, "And we are sufficient for thinking and counting." Delusions of grandeur.

Still grasping for credibility and, therefore, an actual prophet, Rahman claims that he interacted with the man who was responsible for revealing Yahowah's name to His people. It takeschutzpah to perpetrate a fraud of this magnitude. And it takes an idiot to believe him.

No, lo, verily, this Snake gave nothing to Moseh or 'Aharown, whose names he can neither properly pronounce, explain, nor write. Moseh means "to draw out" from submission to government, religion, and slavery, and thus from the like of Islam. And 'Aharown is the "alternative, providing enlightened freewill." Yahowah provided His *Towrah* | Guidance through Moseh and it is as brilliant and liberating as the Quran is moronic and enslaving.

*Quran 021.048* And lo, verily, we gave to Musa and Haruna (Moses and Aaron) *al-fur'qana* | the separate party and divided portion (criterion) and an illumination and a reminder for the wading off, guarding against, and shielding.

*Quran 021.049* Those who fear and dread, being cautious and wary, their Lord and Master, their owner and possessor in the absent, hidden, remote, and concealed, and they of the freedom, present time, and distant hour pitifully anxious and afraid.

*Quran 021.050* And this a blessed and kneeling down reminder sent down. Then are you of it (dare to) dislike or disapprove it, being repugnant towards it?

To believe that the Lord of the Quran was involved in granting anything to Moseh or 'Aharown, much less the criterion for life, necessitates a level of ignorance and irrationality unparalleled in the human experience. It is, under these circumstances, impossible to express sympathy for Muslims.

While there is no reason to live in fear of the Rabbi of the Quran because he remains impotent, the fact that he'd encourage such a thing serves to prove that he is a psychotic fraud. Also telling is the realization that the Quran's wannabe god knows that he is absent, hidden, and

remote, even deliberately concealed. To expose himself, revealing his true nature would be counterproductive. And yet, Satan also knows that most people are anxious around freedom and actually prefer conforming to government, social, or religious influences. And here, the Rabbi is actually admitting that this human propensity is pitiful.

Obviously, the Towrah could not have been a reminder because it was Yahowah's initial comprehensive and written communication with humankind. And it would be ridiculous to suggest that the Quran serves as a reminder of it when the messages are diametrically opposed.

This surah, inappropriately named **The Prophets**, continues without a prophecy, wallowing instead in yet another protracted rendition of the Never-Ending Argument. That is to say that the surahs which comprise the Quran are variations on the same theme. So now, abusing the reputation of the man Yahowah immortalized through the Covenant and in His Towrah, Rahman lies...

*Quran 021.051* **And lo, we gave *Ib'rahima* | Abraham his guidance from *qablu* | admitting and accepting (before). And we were about him knowing.**

Beyond the realization that he's errantly reprising God's story in reverse order, going from misappropriating the relationship with Moseh to wrongly claiming to have guided 'Abraham, this narrative is particularly pathetic. With a dozen chapters of *Bare'syth* / Genesis devoted to their exceptionally close relationship, there isn't any possibility that Yahowah would begin an errant retelling of His partnership with 'Abraham by saying, "And we were about him knowing." It would be like me saying, "I'm reasonably familiar with the most important aspects of my life." And then from there, go on to share a narrative of things which never occurred...

*Quran 021.052* **When he said to his father and his standing still (people), 'What these the standing erect, mutilated, and castrated (images), which you to it are arranged, in order, inhabit, and prevented (are devoted)?'**

*Quran 021.053* **They said, 'We found our fathers of them**

worshippers, submissively obeying.’

*Quran 021.054* He said, ‘Lo, verily, you are you and your fathers in error, deviating and perplexed between separation and severed (manifest).’

*Quran 021.055* They said, ‘Have you come to us with the suitable requirements in reality (truth), or you of those who play, a sport or gamer, a joker or jester, even a drooling fool?’

This Quranic foolery emerges without reference to the audience, place, time, or nature of the offending religion. Devoid of this context, while replete with dubious dialogue, these verses are as unreasonable today as they were unconvincing yesterday. In a literate world, this rubbish should be rejected and ridiculed. Moreover, while these conversations are incongruent with the religions observed in Ur, Sumer circa 2000 BCE, they are so similar to tales told in rabbinical folklore, the inspiration for the incredulous story is obvious.

However, since an accurate accounting would have been devastating to the Quran’s agenda, the lives of these individuals were reconstituted such that they would serve the Lord’s craving to be worshiped as if he were a god in the forsaken deserts of Arabia.

And this is why every narrative was perverted such that it replicated Muhammad’s struggles in Petra and Yathrib – as is the case here. The agenda is not veiled, but plain to see.

In the Towrah, ‘Abraham leaves Ur and its people behind and heads north out of Babylon. It is then that he first meets Yahowah. He listens to God and responds, developing the *Beryth* | Covenant along the way. It was the sole purpose of their relationship, and it was and remains personal and individual. ‘Abraham had no opportunity or reason to engage in public debate with anyone from his hometown. Further, ‘Abraham had no knowledge of Yahowah in Ur, and would not come to know Him until he had left and was on his way to Haran. Their relationship would then develop within the Promised Land.

*Quran 021.056* He said, ‘Nay, your *Rabbi* | Lord, Lord the lofty

and the ground, the one who created them, and I am to that of the *al-shahid* | witnesses and martyrs.

*Quran 021.057* And by *al-Lahi* | the to-him, lo, I am about to plot a plan your offensive smelling and strong (idols) after that you go away turning backs.’

*Quran 021.058* So he made them cut and exterminated, broken (pieces), except *karbiran* | a hard, grievous, and grown big, arrogant and greater of them, so that they may to it return.

Rather than building his case for monotheism and against idolatry, Islam’s un-god of many names in the midst of his own personal identity crisis is promoting idolatry. Speaking before imaginary pagans in the presence of their unidentified offensive-smelling idols, validates their religion, telling the pretend people that their Lord was the Lord of creation. He then claims to have witnessed this – taking us to his previous experiences with the sun, moon, and stars. When they rose, they were his Lord, but not when they set.

Also troubling, the Islamic ‘Ibrahim is the dimwitted schemer as opposed to the one being plotted against. He allegedly tells his imaginary audience that he is about to hatch a plot to resolve the stench as soon as they turn their backs. Then he exterminates the stinky fellows, except the especially hard and grievous one, the proudest and most akbar of them, the one who has grown really big. And that not only becomes the monotheistic god, but since they are returning to him, he is nothing more than the original pagan deity deprived of his former friends and associates. Sound familiar?

And the reason that this story of destructive and dishonest Abraham appears in the Talmud and the Quran, but not in the Towrah, is because it is religious, counter to Yahowah’s instructions, and did not occur. Nonetheless, the fictitious tale continues...

*Quran 021.059* They said, ‘Who done this to our gods?’ ‘Verily, he of the oppressive tyrants and cruel lords (wrong-doers).’

*Quran 021.060* They said, ‘We heard a boy remembering and commemorating them. Is called he Ib’rahimu.’



*Quran 021.061* They said, ‘Then bring him before eyes the lifted (people), so that they may be witnesses and martyrs.’

*Quran 021.062* They said, ‘Did you do this to our gods, O Ib’rahimu?’

*Quran 021.063* He said, ‘Nay. Did it their hardest and most grievous, their most grown up and dignified, their greatest and proudest this. So, ask them they speak.’

*Quran 021.064* So they returned to themselves and said, ‘Lo, verily, you, you the cruel lords and oppressive tyrants (the wrong-doers).’

*Quran 021.065* Then they were upset and shamed, turned upside down on their heads. ‘Lo, you know not these speak.’

Clearly, Allah was inept at writing dialog. Since pretend Ibrahim confessed to the crime before committing it, imaginary people knew the culprit. Further, not only would it be odd for a boy to rise to the level of an oppressive tyrant and cruel lord, this adversarial term is being applied to the supposed founder of Islam. Then in the next sentence, rather than having Islamic Ibrahim denounce the false gods, he is shown commemorating them. Not only is the dialog inept in the 61<sup>st</sup> verse, it’s too late to witness a crime that has already occurred.

Making matters worse, the supposed founder of the Islamic religion lies when questioned. Then, rather than accept responsibility, Islamic Ibrahim addresses an undisclosed pagan deity and attests that he is “hard, grievous, grown up, dignified, greater than the others, and conceited.” Adding insult to injury, Ibrahim tells the pretend audience to question the imaginary idols that he has pulverized.

In response, the pretend people equate the Islamic Ibrahim with the Islamic god, calling him a cruel lord and oppressive tyrant. And rather than al-Lahi/ha/hu and Ib’rahima being embarrassed and ashamed for having turned the truth on its head and discrediting themselves and their religion with this revisionist rubbish regurgitated from rabbinical folklore, it’s the people of the most cultured place on Earth at the time who are left standing on

their heads.

In the previous volume, I shared the names and mythology of the gods and goddesses worshiped in Ur, Sumer in the 21<sup>st</sup> century BCE. And there wasn't an al-Lahi/hu/ha among them. Moreover, neither the gods or goddesses were of any benefit to the common people, so this pretense of dialog was not contextually possible.

*Quran 021.066* He said, 'Then do you worship from besides *al-Lahi* | to him what not profit or benefit you a thing and not harms, annoys, or diseases you as an evil adversary?

Even if we were to play along and enter Fantasyland with al-Lahi/hu/ha, how does one explain away the concluding comment? Is godly status indicative of harming and annoying humankind, infecting and plaguing man as an evil adversary? And even then, the dialogue disintegrates with a classic "uffin" as a sign of exasperation and disgust on the part of imaginary Ib'rahima. Evidently as inarticulate as Muhammad, he asks, "Then will not you be bound, preventing reason while abstaining from understanding?"

*Quran 021.067 Uffin* | as an expression of distress, hate, and disgust toward you and to what you worship from other than, instead or, or excluding al-Lahi. Then will not you bind, keeping back reason, abstaining from understanding?'

Having returned their heads to the upright and locked position, the Urians decide that they can help protect their gods, who are now in little crumbled pieces scattered on the floor, by grinding Ib'rahima up and scorching him in the way of al-Lahi/ha/hu.

*Quran 021.068* They said, 'Burn him, grind him up and scorch him and help protect your gods, if you are doers.'

But, alas, Hell's Warden trumped the schemers with a plot of his own. Some two billion people believe that their schizophrenic god responded by saying...

*Quran 021.069* We said, 'O flames of fire be chilly coolness and safety, a submissive salutation and obedient immunity for Ib'rahima.'

And lest we forget, al-Lahi/ha/hu is the best of the

schemers, and seducers, too, especially when spewing vomit and dispensing menstrual flux and fire...

***Quran 021.070* And they sought, seduced, and enticed for him to be about desiring a clandestine plot to beguile, evade, and elude the vomit, menstrual flux, and fire, but we made them to suffer, cheated and beguiled, treacherously circumvented.**

And of course, we must ask, since Allah never spoke such that anyone could hear him, why didn't that shame the first Muslims who listened to this nonsense? And why would the supposed patriarch of monotheistic religion lie and tell his people that a pagan god smashed lesser idols? Would that not make the idol real and Ibrahim a deceiver?

Equally troubling, the Quranic Abraham called a "god" false because it "cannot harm you." The implication is that the Lord / Rahman / Allah were real because they were sadistic. Also incriminating, here we learn that gods can be saved by burning men. And so now you know the Lord's motivations behind the hell-fires.

Pushing this fable to the point of absurdity, Islam's ungod was unable to put out the fire, so he spoke to the fire as if it were alive and conversant. His subsequent instructions were to make that which is comprised of radiant energy become chilly and cool, safe and submissive. Then what began poorly ends worse...

***Quran 021.071* And we rescued, saved, and delivered him and Lotan to the ground (land of Israel) which we knelt down and blessed in it for the marks, signs, and known (worlds).**

I suppose the Quran's blessing for Israel is genocide against them. We all witnessed this Muslim godsend on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023, replete with burning Jewish women and children alive. It was so Islamic of them.

Even though the fabled accounts of the imaginary Gog and Magog are still a score of verses hence, let's stay the course and consider the many ways al-Lahi/hu/ha continues to embarrass himself and Muslims along the way.

Not a word was spoken about the *Beryth* | Covenant

Relationship, when that was what mattered to Yahowah and all that pertains to us. There was no other reason for reaching out to ‘Abram, conversing with him, or sharing their story with us. And yet, in Satan’s replacement theology, we move from fables of fire to Yitschaq and Ya’aqob by the wrong names, the wrong father, and an errant assessment...

*Quran 021.072* And gave him, bestowing on him, *Is’haqa* | *Yitschaq* | Isaac and *Ya’quba* | *Ya’aqob* | Jacob spoils of war addition and all we made right, good, and honest.

*Quran 021.073* And we made them *a-immatan* | to propose directions, mothers, being unlettered, community, and religion. *Yahduna* | they guide and direct by our command and authority.

And we indicated and revealed, suggesting to them, doing good and choice, and standing still *al-salat* | the prostration prayer performance and bringing *al-zakat* | the religious tax. And they were of us, *‘abidina* | worshippers, obeying submissives.

Before we tear this addition to shreds, let’s be mindful of how we got here. In Allah’s misappropriation of the Towrah, he bragged about being familiar with ‘Abraham, although it is by a different name with a different meaning. He presented him as dishonest, destructive, conniving, and religious, in the process of claiming that a pagan idol was God. He does not know where he is, with whom he is speaking, or the names of any of these people’s gods, including the lone survivor. And yet, in a Suratun which began touting the name of Rahman, we find al-Lahi presented as the lord of these make-believe people because he is hurtful. At that, “We” interjects himself into his fable to freeze fire. All the while, there isn’t a word of this found in the Towrah, because it says just the opposite – on his own accord, ‘Abram decided to walk away from Ur. And yet, al-Lahi/hu/ha’s childish tale with remedial dialog matches what was written by rabbis while embellishing Judaism.

And it is at this point that the new Rabbi in town would have Muslims believe that the actual Covenant relationship was not worth developing or even mentioning. It is then we are told that the aforementioned “We” gave Is’haqa and

Ya'quba to "him," with no mention of the circumstance pertaining to Ishmael's birth, rejection, or dismissal, or of why and how Yitschaq came to be conceived or named. Then, the Snake trips on his forked tongue, claiming that he bestowed Ya'quba to Ib'rahima when Ya'aqob was actually the second-born of Yitschaq.

And contrary to al-Lahi/hu/ha's appraisal, there were no "spoils of war," all three men were often wrong and sometimes even dishonest. They were not an *immatan* by any of its connotations and there were no commands. Further, "We" was opposed to "choice," so it is obvious he didn't offer or encourage it. Al-Salat and al-Zakat were first promoted in the 6<sup>th</sup> century by pagans in support of their rock house for rock gods. There is no mention of either anywhere in the Towrah because Yahowah is opposed to bowing, groveling, praying, paying, taxing, and bribing. And that is why there were no "submissive and obedient worshipers" in God's testimony, making al-Lahi/hu/ha's regurgitated vomit incompatible.

Having translated and contemplated the story of Lowt as presented within the Towrah, he would do well to sue "We" for a refund on "restraint, judgment, perfection, and knowledge." While better than Muhammad, Lowt was among the losers. He was a tragically flawed man with poor judgment and no self-restraint. So it is a wonder that the Quran misrepresents the Towrah to this extent when one would have thought that Allah could have read it.

*Quran 021.074* **And Lutan | Lowt | Lot, we gave him huk'man | restraint and judgment, perfected, and il'man | signs and knowledge. And we rescued and saved him from al-qaryati | the entertainment (city / town) which was doing al-khabaitha | the wicked deeds, the foul and abominable things, the deceitful guile and the cunning and noxious disobedience. Lo, verily, they were qawma | a standing upright (people) sawin | treated badly, wretched and grievous, annoying corpses, fasiqina | disobedient.**

It is, of course, telling that Allah sidestepped the entire presentation and enactment of the Beryth but was eager to immerse himself in the story of Sodom's demise – although he doesn't know the city's name. And while Lowt was

encouraged to leave Sodom before its destruction, he was not “saved.” The poor judgment and lack of morality that brought him to Sodom remained because his debauched and drugged lifestyle continued. However, having listened to Lowt’s irrational and immoral oratory in Sodom, Allah may well have contributed to his knowledge because he was a blithering idiot.

And while Muhammad’s repulsive and perverted sexuality would have been applauded among the Sodomites, they were not “disobedient.” God does not have laws or commands to obey, and He did not communicate any instructions to these *gowym* | gentiles. And lo, Allah’s last sentence was incomprehensible.

Since Lowt was a drunk who had incestuous sex with his daughters, “We” has a most perverted view of mercy and a perverse perception of right...

*Quran 021.075* And we entered him into our *raham* | womb of favors, benefits, pardons, and mercy. Lo, verily, he of *al-salihina* | the right, good, honest, upright, and righteous, suitable and fit.

I suppose the Islamic Lutan was presented as “*al-salihina* | the right, good, honest, upright, and righteous, suitable and fit,” to make Muhammad, who was similarly perverted, appear worthy of veneration. And of course, making Muhammad’s appalling life and ongoing foibles appear acceptable was one of the three reasons these characters and stories were misappropriated and twisted from the Towrah by way of the Talmud. The other two were that the non-prophet and un-god ran out of material and needed inspiration to provide a credible veneer for their death cult and al-Lahi/hu/ha needed to appear divine.

He just wasn’t very good at it for many reasons, one of which is that he was chronologically challenged – as is apparent by the haphazardly inverted order of the Quran itself. In the case of this Suratun, it opened with the Never-Ending Argument against Allah’s lone Rasuli in what was obviously KabaVille. It then jumped backward in time 2,070 years to the Islamic Musa and Haruna warding off and guarding. Three verses later, we are listening to the

menacing and scheming, idol destroying and promoting Ibrahima in mythical-ville, turning back the clock another six centuries. One hundred years later, in the next sentence, he has a son, but then Allah moves back in time again to before Yitschaq's birth to the destruction of Sodom. And even that tale presents revisionist Lutan to create the false impression that Muhammad wasn't so bad by comparison. But that was not enough for the temporally confused. Noach was born a thousand years before Sodom was destroyed and Yitschaq was born. That notwithstanding...

*Quran 021.076* And Nuhan, when he proclaimed from *qablu* | acceptance and admittance, near and returned, direction of prayer and approach before, so *is'tajabna* | we made a hole, tore up a thing, and answered *lahu* | to him and we saved him and *ahlahu* | his people from *al-'azimi* | the great and glorious, honorable and momentous *al-karbi* | the distressful and grievous affliction.

In reality, Yahowah reached out to Noach expressly because he had disassociated himself from the religious, political, militant, and terrorizing culture of the people surrounding him – especially along the shores of the Black Sea. And it was God who called out to Noach, not the other way around. At the time, there was no direction of prayer or meaningful hole. And Noach, his three sons and their wives were kept safe, not *ahlahu* | his people. Further, the flood was neither glorious nor great, neither grievous nor afflicting. It was cleansing.

Noach was not “helped” but, instead, instructed. And he was not assisted relative to others since he had previously disassociated from them. And there would have been no reason for those who were drowned to have “lied or denied, invented or fabricated” anything pursuant to anyone's “signs or proofs.” Also, those who perished during the flood were not “collected or gathered together.”

*Quran 021.077* And we helped him from *al-qawm* | the standing upright who *kadhabu* | lied and denied, falsely inventing and fabricating falsehoods our *ayat* | signs, marks, and proofs.

Lo, verily, they were a standing upright treated badly, doing evil, vexing and annoying, so we drowned them collected and gathered together (all).

As if feasting on ergot rather than rats, the Snake pounces forward in time past ‘Abraham and Moseh to Dowd and Shalomoh. Excited no doubt by the flood, Satan takes us from year 1600 Yah in 2368 BCE to between 992 to 972 BCE, which represent years 2976 and 2996 Yah with the birth of Shalomoh and passing of his father, Dowd. And even then, the delusional one brings us to an imaginary conversation rather than to something meaningful or instructive. With Dowd and his son, Shalomoh both being prolific prophets, there was no excuse for such drivel...

*Quran 021.078* And Dawuda | Dowd | David and Sulaymana | Shalomoh | Solomon, when yahkumani | they restrained, exercising authority and gave judgment in al-harhi | the cultivated, tilled, and sown when nafashat | wool was fluffed up and scattered in it ghanamu | obtained as spoils (sheep) al-qawm | the standing (people) and we were to hukmihim | their restraining from exercising authority while judging a shahidina | witness or martyr.

*Quran 021.079* And we knew and understood it Sulaymana and each we gave restraint, exercising authority, and judgment and knowing. And sakharna | we mocked, scoffed, and jeered to subjugate with Dawuda the mountains to swim and float, glorifying our praises, and the flew and fled birds. And we were the doers.

Even Muslims know that this incident was not mentioned in the “Bible.” It isn’t even contrived in Judaic literature. Neither the Quran nor Sunnah provides any context, not that it matters since this word salad of discordant ingredients was a complete waste of breath. All it demonstrates is that Allah had the intellectual acumen of a reptile.

As for mocking the mountains into submission such that they swam around glorifying the praises of the voice behind this verbal diarrhea while the birds flew the coop, sure, why not? After all, credit to where credit’s due. This is the god of two billion people spewing this nonsense.

After resolving the dispute over the fluffy wool, subjugating mountains, and birds serving as a witness and beneficiary of their praise, we find that al-Lahi/lu/ha was the doer, teaching Dowd how to wear clothes, serving as a valet, I suppose. His snappy outfits were designed to



protect him from a bunch of nastiness, including “your mighty calamity, poverty, lowly submission, suffering, anxiety, and stress”...

***Quran 021.080*** And made him know making *labusin* | wearing clothes (armor) for you to guard and protect you from *basikum* | your mighty calamity, poverty, lowly submissiveness, and miserable suffering, and stress caused by adversity (battle). Then will you give thanks, acknowledge the favor, be grateful, and offer praise?

Even if we were to do as Muslims, and change *labusin* from “wearing clothes” to “armor,” and *basikum* from “submissive suffering” to “battle,” Dowd did not make or wear armor. The one time it was offered to him, he took it off before facing Goliath because it was cumbersome and Yahowah was providing superior protection.

Having made a fool of himself again, “We” pleads for attention, begging the ignorant to show their appreciation for the special favor of all he has said and done in his Quran. Then, with the wool flying, the mountains humming, the birds chirping, the clothes made, anxiety relieved, and gratitude granted, al-Lahi/ha/hu moved his attention to Shalomoh...

***Quran 021.081*** And to Sulaymana, the wind or spirit, blowing violently in a raging storm, flowing and pursuing a course by his command to the ground which we blessed in it. And we are of heirs to relations (all) affairs and matters knowers.

Can you imagine how Yahowah feels about all of this? He offered us His guidance in a cogent and verifiable manner, leading to a loving family relationship with Him, and humans by a margin of a million to one prefer this drivel. It must be exasperating. I’m fed up and disgusted by this and my investment in time and sacrifice does not compare to His. When we realize that religious representatives of His people – rabbis – enabled this putrid mess, introducing Satan and the Devil’s Advocate to these characters and accounts, I’m offended for Him. Even worse, a billion Progressives, those actually in control of governments, the media, societal mores, and academia, have joined the perverse chorus on behalf of Muslims

against Jews.

Al-Lahi/hu/ha would have Muslims believe that he gave Dowd the ability to subjugate mountains and birds and Solomon control over the wind when he couldn't even communicate intelligibly. Although, when speaking of himself, he seems to be somewhat credible...

***Quran 021.082*** And of *al-shayatin* | the distant remoteness of Satan, concealed audaciousness of the Adversary, the arrogant serpent, and the blameworthy devils who dive in and descend, immersed *lahu* | for him and would make, do, or perform other than that. And we were of them *hafizina* | guards, preserving and protecting.

For Satan to prevail in beguiling the enslaved and obedient into worshipping him as a god, he must jettison the title of *ha Satan* | the Adversary – distancing himself from it while concealing his audacity. That is what the arrogant serpent is doing in this case while falsely attributing the process to Solomon – inferring that the devils dove down to perform tricks for him. But all the while, it's al-Lahi/hu/ha who is guarding, preserving, and protecting his demonic kin.

And so now you know why I thought that our time in this Suratun would be rewarded. The more we know, the more obvious it becomes that Allah is Satan.

Since I have followed Yahowah's instructions and applied His test to determine what testimony He inspired and what did not come from Him, I know that the Book of Job is a fraud, along with Jonah, Ezekiel, Esther, and Enoch. But the rabbis, having not done so, recited something from Job and Satan ran with it. And while no one can say when the events in the fable played out, it would have been long before Dowd and Shalomoh, such that we are now digressing again in time. But with the story revolving around Satan and afflictions, Allah must have loved it...

***Quran 021.083*** And *Ayyuba* | *Yowb* | Job, when he called *rabbahu* | his lord. Lo, verily, It has touched me the adversity and affliction. And you *Rahman* | favored, benefited, and pardoned, *al-*

*Rahim* | womb of favors.

*Quran 021.084* So we made a hole, made some tears and perforations to reply *lahu* | to him. And we removed, pulling away and taking off what on him of annoying adversity. And we gave him his people and like standing erect, mutilated and castrated, thereof, with them *Rahman* from ourselves and a reminder for the worshippers.

This appears to be the second exorcism in as many verses. While it is a house divided, it is a clever trick.

So now the chronologically incapacitated one jumps out of the brief interlude with Job, to a confab of bad characters, false gods, and false prophets...

*Quran 021.085* And *Is'ma'ila* | *Yshma'el* | Ishmael, and *Id'risa* / Osiris, and *Dhul'kif'li* / Ezekiel heirs in relationships (all) from the bound and patient.

*Quran 021.086* And we got in them, entering them, in our *Rahman* | womb of favors and benefits. Lo, indeed, they of the correct, honest, and righteous.

*Quran 021.087* And *Dhul'nun* / Jonah when he departed angrily, with temper flaring and indignation and thought that never we would decree upon him, then he called in *al-zulum* | the cruel oppression of the tyrannizing lord that *la* | no *ilaha* | god *illa* | but *anta* | you. *Sub'hanaka* | swimming in praise, rolling in glory, and floating in holiness be to you. Lo, verily, I am of *al-zalam* | subjugating lords and oppressive tyrants (wrong-doers).

All praises to Allah. He has assembled a notable academy of false prophets and false gods. What began with *al-Shayatin* | the Adversary, Satan, was joined by Job, Rahman, Rahim, Ismael, Osiris, Ezekiel, and Jonah along the way. He has created a fan club of sycophants and devilish devotees. Impressive.

In spite of the hellish tributes being afforded the Lord of Demons, this is reassuring in a way. I am the only person who has deployed the Towrah's test to identify the deadly diatribes of false prophets like Ezekiel, Jonah, and Job and who has written extensively to prove these conclusions, and the first to demonstrate that the Towrah is valid and the New Testament is not. As such, I'm the ideal individual to

bring this message of Satanic overtures in the Quran to Yisra'el and Yahuwdym at this time.

***Quran 021.088*** So, we made a hole, tore up some stuff, and responded to him and we saved him from the covered, veiled, and concealed confusion of obscuring the adversity. And thus, we save the believers, making them feel all safe and secure.

***Quran 021.089*** And *Zakariyya* / Zachariah when he called *rabbahu* | his exalted rabbi, 'My Rabbi, not leave me alone while you the best at possessing the heirs.

The Islamic variation on *Zakariyya* is not to be confused with the great prophet, *Zakaryah* | Remember Yah. This odd fellow was usurped from the Gospel of Matthew and is the caretaker of Maryam, the mother of the mythical misnomer, Iesa, and father of the fabled Yahya the Baptist. His wife was barren and Allah fixed her womb, miraculously delivering the child who was never born. This Islamic *Zakariyya* is presented randomly throughout in ***Quran 003.037-0038, 006.085, 019.002 & 007***, and now here in ***Quran 021.089-090***. Therefore, the Rabbi of Ridiculousness is adding mythical people to his assembly of false prophets and gods. It is so ecumenical of him.

***Quran 021.090*** So we *is'tajabna* | dug a hole, tore up some stuff, and responded *lahu* | to him and we gave *lahu* | to him *Yahya* | *Yahowchanan* | Yahowah is Merciful | John (the Baptist), setting right and rendering fit *lahu* | for him his female (wife). Lo, verily, they used to hasten in good deeds and they demand and invoke to us *raghaban* | desire and longing, and *rahaban* | terrifying fear akin to a monk. And they were to us lowly, submissive, and humbled.

Since Satan couldn't find an actual person to endorse him, he resorted to eliciting the sponsorship of the make-believe. And since all that he needed was for Muslims to believe, it seems to have worked out well for him.

Should this have occurred, wouldn't it have invoked divine, or rather in this case, demonic status upon the Virgin Maryam and her son, Iesa – should they be the object of this spiritual interlude?

***Quran 021.091*** And she who guarded, making inaccessible and unapproachable the large opening between her legs (chastity), so we blew and breathed into her of our spirit and we made her and her

son a sign for the known (worlds).

Then after making a complete ass of himself, the Snake, claims...

*Quran 021.092* Indeed, surely this your *ummattan* | unlettered mother, leader, guide, community, nation, and religion, one *ummattan* | religion and nation, mother and community. And I *rabbukum* | your lord and master, owner and possessor. So worship me in submissive humility and devout obedience.

While I wouldn't recommend it, based upon what we have read, all that is required to acquire two billion slaves and to be worshiped as a god, even to have them slaughter, plunder, and abduct others, is to be ignorant, inarticulate, immoral, and irascible – well, actually demonic and sadistic. In fact, based on the relative popularity, people overwhelmingly prefer incompetent and incoherent psychopaths to God. But, alas, there was discontent in hell...

*Quran 021.093* But they cut off and severed their command, between themselves as heirs to us return.

It's peculiar that “they severed their command between themselves as heirs to us return,” but this is the Quran and oddity is to be expected. And, of course, there is always an exemption because Allah needs jihadists to prevail...

*Quran 021.094* Then whoever does of the right while he a believer, then not concealed or rejected thankless his walk, striving, and exertion. Lo, verily, we of it wrote (a book).

A book, in writing. Sure. I'll believe that just as soon as al-Lahi/hu/ha clarifies whether *haram* means prohibited or sacred, and then reveals some evidence of his previous terrorist activities...

*Quran 021.095* And *haram* | prohibited or sacred, forbidden or holy, prevented as unlawful or hallowed as religious, upon *qaryatin* | an entertaining investigation, a diligent search, or a city or town which we have exterminated and wasted, spoiled and destroyed that they not will return.

Caution, please, as we are in the whiplash zone. You are cut off, you are rightly written, you are prohibited and exterminated, and now, here come the Gogians...

*Quran 021.096* Until when *futihat* | has been opened and explained, disclosed and judged the Yajuj and Majuj. And they from remote relations as heirs (every) humpbacked (elevation) beget as progeny, hastening to crash (descend).

Since this attempt at prophecy apparently takes some faith to finesse to clarify, let's consider it from the Islamic perspective, even though there is no apparent textual basis for their translations...

*Muhammad Asad 021.096* "Until such a time as God and Magog are let loose (upon the world) and swarm down from every corner (of the earth)." Or for your viewing pleasure, *The Clear Quran 021.096* "Until (after) Gog and Magog have broken loose (from the barrier), swarming down from every hill."

This duly noted, the acclaimed Islamic convert and scholar, Pickthall, claims that they will "hasten out of every mound." Khan would have us believe "when Gog and Magog are let loose and swarm down from every hillside and they spread out, leaping across every barrier of land and sea." Bakhtier's translation says, "they slide down from every slope." And Omar claims, "Yajuj (Gog) and Majuj (Magog) are let loose (from their barrier), and they swiftly assault from all the high points." Ghali concurs, but adds "i.e., broken themselves into sects." Although, Shabbir Ahmed thought it was incumbent upon him to write his own novel: "And until Gog and Magog are let loose upon them and swarm down from every corner. (Imperialist nations run over and dominate them. And then after some passage of time the desire for freedom and glory germinates in their hearts once again (18:94))."

If they weren't contrived, and if Allah were credible, this might be concerning. But, nonetheless, there is always a lesson, even if tossed in the trash. Muslims are evidently aware that their wannabe god is drawing his credibility from the "Bible," so they are ever ready to "correct" their god's spelling such that the names match those found elsewhere. That is to say, they are aware that Allah can't spell or write for \$#!+.

*Quran 021.097* And has approached the promise the suitable and true, then lo and behold it raised up in horror with fixed stares, eyes of those reconciled (disbelievers).

O woe to us. Lo, verily, we had been in unmindful neglect and intentional forgetfulness, ignorant of this. Nay, we were cruel and wrong subjugators and oppressive lords.

Never able to turn down a buck, even when it results in the annihilation of Jews, Yathrib's rabbis sold Muhammad his scripture, this time reading excerpts of Ezekiel, unaware that they were speaking to Satan about Satan.

Should you be curious, I disprove the notion of Gog and Magog, as well as the rest of Ezekiel, in volumes two and three of *Babel – Abominable* and *Venomous*. Suffice it to say for now, nothing the previous Devil's Advocate said was prophetic or accurate. And as such, the reconciled will not be confessing to Satan any time soon. And that means al-Lahi/hu/ha will have to find his faggots among Muslims...

*Quran 021.098* Verily, you and what you worship from besides al-Lahi, are *hasabu* | faggots cast in as the firewood to fuel the flames of Hell. You to it will come.

*Quran 021.099* If were these gods not they would have come to it. And all therein will remain forever.

*Quran 021.100* For them, therein, sighing and sobbing, groaning and moaning in grief, roaring over the distress. And they, therein will not listen.

Allah intends to torture everyone, from people to gods. He is insistent that you come and visit him in Hell. So, be forewarned, he cannot be trusted near matches. He's a committed arsonist and sadist with a penchant for roasting flesh over fires unquenched by tears while serenaded by sighs.

Let's be clear, especially since this is unmistakable. Not only is Allah Satan, but the Adversary is unhinged. He has gone from clever opponent twisting words to entice to a ghoulish and macabre sadist drooling over tortures. He is a cruel and ruthless psychopath, feasting on inflicting unrelenting pain.

*Quran 021.101* Verily, those has gone forth for them from us the pleasant and pleasing those from it removed far.

*Quran 021.102* Not they will hear *hasisaha* | sound of slaughter, the routing of the despised, and the devouring of the burned. And they in what their souls lusted and desired, remaining forever, dwelling endlessly.

Speaking of his craving for torture and his complete lack of empathy, Satan, in the guise of Allah, explains...

*Quran 021.103* *La yahzunuhumu* | not will express any grief or sorrow for them, nor show any sympathetic emotion toward them for *al-akbar* | the greatest and most grievous, the glorious and self-aggrandizing, supreme *al-faza'u* | terror endured by those horrified, in shock, and terrified.

And the angels will come face to face with them, 'This your day which you were promised.'

Those who will seek to discredit the mountain of evidence from the Islamic Sunnah and Suratun brought to bear against Allah and Muhammad, the Quran and Islam, because I have properly assessed and stated that Allah is Satan, should be ashamed. It is not only obvious, it is rationally and morally indisputable. Satan confessed.

I have diagnosed Allah, and his corporeal manifestation, Muhammad, as schizophrenic psychopaths for a host of reasons, two of which are the extent to which they relish torturing others without remorse.

These are the monsters Muslims and Progressives support to the degradation and demise of humankind.

Satan envisions a day that will make Climate Change look like child's play in comparison...

*Quran 021.104* (That) day we will roll up and fold over the sky, like rolling up a written scroll, stoning the inscribed testimony.

As we began former fabrication, we will return and repeat it, a threat and promise upon us. Indeed, we, we are doers.

Amongst all of this hate speech, there is another confession. Al-Lahi/hu/ha is not only threatening to fold up and bring down the sky to destroy the Earth, he is also threatening to roll up and destroy all previous inscribed testimony – doing away with Yahowah's *Towrah wa Naby'* | Instructions and Prophets. Then, after extinguishing the



planet and its atmosphere, *ha Satan* claims that he'll measure up and fabricate a new one more to his liking – this one without God or His people to rival him. And while this is all similar to the claims found in Ezekiel, rest assured, should Satan prevail, people will not be included going forward, no matter what he says in the interim.

It takeschutzpah to claim to be the creator and re-creator, in addition to the author of previous written testimony, when al-Lahi/hu/ha couldn't so much as scribe a single Suratun...

*Quran 021.105* Certainly, we wrote in the writing from long ago and far off the remembrance that the ground will inherit my slaves the right.

Lo, no! Al-Lahi/hu/ha was as inarticulate and illiterate as his alter ego, the ignorant and dimwitted oral reciting rasuli. The reason Satan claims Yahowah's testimony as his own is because he is intellectually incapable and morally inept. This Quran is irrefutable proof that Allah was dumb as a stone.

As you read this next statement, remember that the words and phrases inside parenthesis come from Muslims trying to resolve their god's inability to communicate cogently. They were added by translators without any textual basis.

*Quran 021.106* Indeed, in this (the Quran) surely is *labalaghan* | a reaching and arriving (a message) for *qawm* | those standing still (a people) (who are) worshippers (of Allah and for those who act practically on the Sunnah legal ways of the Prophet). *Quran 021.107* And not we have sent you (Muhammad) (as) *Rahman* | a womb of favors, benefits, pardons, and mercy for the known (the worlds).

*Quran 021.108* Speak (Muhammad), 'Only it is indicated, suggested, and revealed to me that your god, god, one. So will you *Mus'lim* | Submit (to Him)?

As stated many times previously, the moment we hear "lo, verily, surely, indeed, certainly, right, or true" in the Quran, we know that lies will surely follow. Although, there are exceptions. In this case, "indeed" was followed by incomprehensible nonsense.

Thereafter, we are reminded that the Rasuli's authority was limited. Should *Quran 021.108* be accurate, then “Only it is revealed to me that your god, god, one,” means we can dispense with the other 6,235 verses. And thank goodness, there is only one al-Lahi/hu/ha. I don't think I could endure returning to hell to expose and condemn another.

As we near the conclusion of the Suratun, it is apparent that al-Lahi/hu/ha was beginning to nod off because there is just no making sense of this. We don't know who is speaking, who is being addressed, whether they are close, turned away, or friendly, whether the undisclosed individual is listening or speaking, or even what he is attempting to hear or convey. All we know is that the wannabe god who disavows his oaths is wasting everyone's time with another veiled threat and promise...

*Quran 021.109* But if they (disbelievers, Christians, and Jews) *tawallaw* | are close, turned, or have friends (from Islam) then say, ‘*Adhantukum* | I give ear to you, proclaiming and permitting (I announced to you of war) over and against, directed and established uniformly. But not I know near, at hand, and approaching or far away, after, and remote (the torment which) you are threatened and promised.

While Allah may not even know what he was trying to say, it does not say much for his non-prophet that he does not know anything about the future. And what's the point?

*Quran 021.110* Lo, verily, he knows *al-jahra min al-qaw* | the apparent of the noise (declared of the speech). And he knows what you conceal.

Since Rabbi/Rahman/al-Lahi has demonstrated that he knows nothing of what he speaks, it's certain that he does not know what others are saying.

But this we know, the un-god of Islam is itching to roast the rejecters – a gift from the un-god to mankind.

*Quran 021.111* And not I know perhaps it may be *fit'naturun* | a trial to persecute, burn, and afflict for you and an enjoyable gift to come. *Quran 021.112* He said, ‘Rabbi, suitably restrain, duly command, and exercise required authority. *Rabbuna* | Our lord and master, owner and possessor (is) al-Rahman – the one begged for

**help against what you assert, ascribe, and attribute.**

We agree on one thing – everyone in the Quran needs help. But clearly, Allah is not in a position to provide it.



*God Damn Religion*  
V5: Sunnah & Suratun  
...*Muhammad's Despicable Life*  
*Allah's Repulsive Words*

4

Lunacy

*He reached the setting place of the sun and found it setting in a  
muddy spring. And he found near it a people.*

*Quran 018.086*

Among the most insane recitals attributed to the inane Rasuli was showcased in *Al-Kahf* | The Cave. It is there that we find the basis for the prediction of “The Great Terror” proceeding from the “sweeping swarm” of Gog and Magog.

Attempting to assess what would prompt the village idiot to not only say something as utterly ridiculous as what is recorded in the 18<sup>th</sup> Suratun, but to attribute it to a wannabe god as his prophet, requires a little investigation because this is a very high grade of stupid. And what we discover takes us back to KabaVille in Petra during the days leading up to the Pledge to Wage War Against All Mankind and the Migration of Shame. This is 620 CE, AH -2, the year the 68-year-old pervert jumped in bed with his best pal's 6-year-old daughter.

Returning to the scene of the crime, we read...

*Ishaq:130 & Tabari VI:101* “The nastiest thing I saw the Quraysh do to the Messenger occurred when their nobles assembled in the Hijr. They discussed Muhammad, saying, ‘We have never seen the kind of trouble we have endured from this fellow. He has derided our traditional values, declared our way of life foolish, abused and insulted our forefathers, reviled our religion, caused division among us, divided the community, and cursed our gods. We have endured a great deal from him.’

While they were saying this, the Apostle walked up and kissed the Black Stone. Then he performed the circumambulation of the Ka'aba. As he did they said some injurious things about him. I could

see from the Messenger's face that he had heard them. When he passed a second time they made similar remarks. When he passed them the third time, the Prophet stopped and said, 'Hear me, O Quraysh. By Him who holds Muhammad's life in his hand, I will bring you slaughter.'"

And he did, murdering Arabs, Jews, then Christians.

*Tabari VI:102* "They were gripped by what he had said. The word he used struck people so not one could move. It was as though everyone had a bird perched on his head. Even those who had been urging the severest measures against him, now spoke in a conciliatory way, using the politest expressions they could muster.

They said, 'Depart Abu al-Qasim [Muhammad's actual name]; for by Allah, you were never violent.'" At least he wasn't before he became demon-possessed and envenomated by the Snake.

Should you be curious, in Arabic, *abu* means "slave to." It is from the Hebrew *'ebed* | slave and its verbal root, *'abad* | to work for and serve. *Qasim* in Arabic means "One Who Disputes." In Hebrew, from which Arabic was derived, *qasim* is transliterated *qasem* and speaks of "practicing divination and witchcraft in service to *Ba'al* | the Lord." Is it any wonder that he changed his name and his god's when he migrated from pagan religious recluse to ruthless terrorist and thief?

*Tabari VI:102* "The Prophet left and the next day they gathered in the Hijr. I (Abdallah) was again present. 'You were talking about the unpleasantness which you endured and the things Muhammad has done, but when he said something disagreeable you shrank from him.'" As a result, the doves were consumed by the hawk.

*Ishaq:143* "When they heard the Quran they said in mockery, 'Our hearts are veiled, we do not understand what he is saying. There is a load in our ears.' Then Allah revealed, 'And when you recite the Quran we put between you and those who do not believe a hidden veil. They turn in aversion.' When in secret counsel, the mockers say, 'They are following a man bewitched.'"

It was true.

*Ishaq:155* "Umar became a Muslim, he being a strong, stubborn man whose protégés none dare attack. The prophet's

companions were so fortified by him and Hamza that they got the upper hand on the Quraysh. ‘We could not pray at the Ka’aba until Umar became a Muslim, and then he fought the Quraysh until we could pray there.’”

Ibn Ishaq, Muhammad’s lone biographer, went to great lengths to explain Umar’s conversion...

*Ishaq:156* “Umar said, ‘I am making my way to Muhammad, the apostate who has split up the Quraysh and made a mockery of our traditions, to kill him.’ ‘Your sister, Fatima, has become a Muslim so you had better go and deal with her first.’ Umar heard her reciting Khabbab [There is no surah by that name and it isn’t referenced in the text.] as he came near the house.

He said, ‘What is this balderdash?’ ‘You have heard nothing,’ she lied. ‘By Allah, I have,’ Umar said, striking his sister in the face and wounding her. When he saw the blood, he felt sorry and asked to hear what Fatima was reciting. ‘You are unclean in your polytheism and only the clean may listen to it.’”

Only in Islam.

Now leaving the Sira for the Tarikh, we discover: *Tabari VI:106* “The revelation from Allah was coming to the Prophet continuously, commanding and threatening those who showed open hostility to him, and vindicating him against those who opposed him.”

At this point, Ibn Ishaq reveals a rather stunning admission. Rather than lash out at Muhammad, the family and friends thought they would be more successful in tempting him instead. I have entitled their proposal for peace “The Idolatrous Indulgence.”

*Ishaq:132-3* “Utba, who was a chief, said while sitting in a Quraysh assembly, ‘Why don’t I go to Muhammad and make some proposals to him? If he accepts, we will give him whatever he wants, and he will leave us in peace.’

They thought it was a good idea, because if they tried to negotiate with him they would no longer be blamed for his actions. So Utba went to the Prophet, who was sitting in the mosque by himself, and said, ‘O my nephew, you are one of us yet you have come to our people with a matter that is dividing the community.

You are ridiculing our customs. You have insulted our gods and our religion. You have even declared that our forefathers were

infidels. So listen to me and I will make some suggestions, and perhaps you will be able to accept one of them.’ The Apostle agreed.

Utba said, ‘If what you want is money, we will gather for you some of our property so that you may be the richest man in town. If you want honor, we will make you a chief so that no one can decide anything apart from you. If you want sovereignty, we will make you king. And if this demonic spirit which has possession of you is such that you cannot get rid of him, we will find a physician for you, and exhaust our means trying to cure you. For often a demonic spirit gets possession of a man, but he can be rid of it.’

The apostle listened patiently.”

The *Sira* | Biography of Muhammad is as incriminating as the Quran. Muhammad’s extended family, those who knew him and his recitals best, far better than anyone today, realized that their relative was demon-possessed. And as a result, he craved power, possessions, control, and acclaim.

As it would transpire, the Quraysh had been a good judge of character. They knew what this was all about and understood the motivation behind Muhammad’s madness.

Muhammad did not argue with him. He made no attempt to deny that these were the things he sought or that he had been demon-possessed. It was obvious to everyone.

*Ishaq:134* “‘Muhammad if you don’t accept our offer then ask your Lord to give us the land and water we lack, for we are shut in by these mountains, we have no river, and none live a harder life than we do.’”

Utba just confirmed that they were in Petra with a defunct aqueduct, enclosed by mountains on all sides – and, therefore, not in Mecca. But by saying this, Utba destroyed one of Muhammad’s justifications for preaching Islam. The Quraysh weren’t as gluttonous as the Quran and Hadith claim. They were poor, barely eking out a living in post-earthquake Petra, just trying to survive.

Next, Utba turned the tables on his tormentor...

*Ishaq:134* “‘If you speak the truth, resurrect Qusayy for us for he was a true shaikh, so that we may ask him whether what you say is accurate.’” The Quraysh leader correctly identified the

patriarch of Islam, the founder of the religion now memorialized in the Quran. The Arab who invented the scam Muhammad coveted was Qusayy.

*Ishaq:134* “If you do this we will believe you and know that God has sent you as an apostle as you claim.” Knowing that his god was impotent, Muhammad did nothing, so... *Ishaq:134* “Well then at least ask your god to send an angel to confirm your depictions of paradise and give you the mansions and gold you obviously crave. If not that, then send us the Day of Doom you threaten us with, for we will not believe you until you perform a miracle.”

The Quraysh knew that a prophet devoid of prophecies was no miracle worker. What’s more, they knew that his god was as useless as all of the other rocks in their pile.

*Ishaq:134* “Why doesn’t your god help you? Didn’t he know that we were going to present you with these opportunities to prove yourself? Listen, Muhammad; we know the truth. Information has reached us that you are taught by this fellow in Yemen called al-Rahman. By Allah, we will never believe in Ar-Rahman.”

Confronted by the unvarnished truth, that he was a fraud, having stolen the peculiar style and substance of the initial Quran recitals from Arab converts to Judaism among the Sabaeans in Yemen, I can picture this suicidal old man, this dimwitted and covetous psychopath, quivering in his sandals. His uncle had outed him by accurately stating the obvious. Then he said...

*Ishaq:134* “‘Alright then, our conscience is clear.’ When they said this the Prophet got up and left.” The Quraysh saw right through Muhammad’s unprophetic act. They exposed him and laid him bare, just as I have done.

As you read these words, remember that Ishaq’s Hadith are not only considered to be divinely inspired, they represent Islam’s most essential and earliest writings. *The Way of Allah’s Messenger* provides the lone chronology of the non-prophet’s words and deeds written within three centuries of his life.

*Ishaq:135* “‘Muhammad, your people have made certain propositions... They asked you for things so that they might know



that your position with God is as you say it is so that they might believe and follow you, and yet you did nothing. They even asked you to hasten the punishment you are frightening them with, but you could not do it.' The Prophet went to Khadija, sad and grieving."

One of the most bizarre facets of this new game of "put up or shut up" involved some Jewish rabbis visiting from Yathrib. Noting Judaism's influence on his stolen suratuns, the Quraysh had sent for them to test Muhammad's claim that he was the last of the prophets. We're told that the rabbis laid down a challenge.

*Ishaq:136* "Ask him about the Mighty Traveler who reached the confines of both East and West. Ask him what the spirit is. And ask him what happened to the men who disappeared in ancient days. If he does not know he is a rogue, a forger, so treat him as you will."

Whether or not rabbis posed such questions is hard to determine because within a few years, Muhammad and his misfits killed them. So what's germane is that the Quraysh convinced Muhammad that rabbis were gatekeepers when it came to validating prophetic credentials.

However, should the questions have been genuine, then the "mighty traveler who reached the confines of both east and west" would have been 'Abraham and his wife, Sarah. They left the easternmost city known to the Jews, Ur, in Sumer, once Babylon and now Persia. And they traveled as far west as civilization was known to them – to Mitsraym – known as Egypt today. The Spirit is the Ruwach Qodesh. She is unique because She is feminine and represents the Maternal characteristics of Yahowah. Lastly, the men who disappeared long ago are Yisra'elites, becoming the lost tribes of Israel. Fourteen centuries before this question was posed, the Assyrians had attacked the Northern Kingdom and hauled God's people away as slaves. These rabbis in Yathrib would have been their descendants. Anyone speaking for Yahowah would know these answers.

*Ishaq:136* "So Muhammad said to the emissaries, 'I will give you the answers tomorrow.' But the Apostle waited for fifteen days

without a revelation from God on the matter, nor did Gabriel come to him, so the people of Mecca began to spread evil reports.”

Muhammad’s relatives had fingered the Yemeni Hanif as the source of the non-prophet’s inspiration, so now the malcontent messenger couldn’t solicit those rabbis for assistance. He couldn’t rely on the Yathrib Jews either because he thought they had composed the challenge.

Left to his own devices, Muhammad retreated to the cave where he had initially been demon-possessed. He said that the answers finally came to him in the form of the 18<sup>th</sup> surah which was aptly named *Al-Kahf* | **The Cave**. The last time he was on his own searching for a god in all the wrong places, Satan had met him there.

This time, his spiritual adviser said that the “Mighty Traveler” was a space-traveling Muslim who was not only the first to visit the sun and counsel extraterrestrials, he filled the gap in the mountains bored by the mythical Gog and Magog. In all of the annals of Muslims assaulting profundity, this is their stellar achievement.

The answer the Lord of Lunacy provided to the rabbinically inspired Quraysh test seeking to validate the non-prophet’s credentials provides irrefutable proof that Muhammad and al-Lahi/ha/hu were clueless. Therefore, during this transition from the War of Words and Never-Ending Argument to the Idolatrous Indulgence and Satanic Statements leading to the Fabulous Fable of the flying Donk-Mule, and resulting in the Oath to Obliterate Humankind, it is important that we consider what was revealed to Muhammad in *Al-Kahf* | **The Cave**.

What the non-prophet and un-god revealed about *Dhu’l-Qarnain* | Possessor of Horns, whom Islamic “scholars” say was the resolutely pagan warrior, Alexander the Great, is stupefyingly hilarious. But before we jump into these murky waters, a word on *Dhu’l-Qarnain* | Possessor of Horns because the “answer” began with the un-god acknowledging that Muhammad had been asked about him specifically, in spite of the fact that this made-up moniker had not been mentioned in the rabbinical test.

In Arabic, the *Dhu al* prefix is thought to mean “the possessor of whatever characteristic follows,” in this case *Qarnain*. However, in our quest to be thorough, *deuter* is a Greek prefix for “next or second.” And most etymologists seeking to assess the identity of *Dhu'l-Qarnain* claim that the name means “Two Horned.”

*Qarnain* is the Arabic plural of the Hebrew *qeren*, which is simplistically translated as “horn,” but means so much more. *Qeren* speaks of “brilliant light emanating from the summit of the mountain.” It is first used in 1968 BCE (year 2000 Yah) when describing the ram Yahowah had provided to spare ‘Abraham’s beloved son, Yitschaq, on Mount Mowryah during the dress rehearsal for *Pesach* | Passover as the *Beryth* | Covenant Family was being confirmed. It is also used in conjunction with *Dowd* | David, the Messiah, Shepherd, and King who would *deuter* | return a second time to this same exact location to serve as the *Pesach* ‘*Ayil* | Passover Lamb in 33 CE (year 4000 Yah). He was not only the leading Ram, and as king would have worn a *qeren* | ram’s horn crown. Upon his *deuter* | next arrival, he will return to the *qeren* | summit of this mountain as *qeren* | brilliant and illuminating as the sun.

Therefore, while Muslims would have us believe that “Allah” made this name up to claim Alexander the Great was a Muslim, considering Satan’s animosity toward Dowd, his desire to corrupt and control him, turning God’s beloved son into a Muslim slave, along with Halal ben Shachar’s affinity for all things *Qeren*, I would suggest a different identity for *Dhu'l-Qarnain* – not that it matters since the object is to expose and condemn the Quran’s lunacy. Regarding this, a footnote in the Ahmed Ali translation of *Quran 018.083* reads: “Qur’an commentators identify Dhu’l-Qarnain with Alexander the Great of Macedonia as he is the closest in his travels, wisdom, and Islamic prophethood to the description.”

So let the journey begin...

*Quran 018.083* And they ask you about *Dhu'l-Qarnain* | Possessor Two Horns. Say, ‘I will follow and pursue, reciting to you who from him remember.’

As I have mentioned, since this is not what was asked, we must assume that this individual – this Great Traveler (through space and time) is the person the *Rabbi* | Lord *Rahman* | the Merciful wanted to corrupt for his purposes. And at this juncture between the War of Words leading directly to the Idolatrous Indulgence and Satanic Statements regarding the identity and quantity of gods in Islam, we have but three options. 1) There was no such person and so, like the rest of the Quran, this is yet another insane hallucination. 2) The wannabe god of the Quran thought it would be fun to pretend that the best-known and most accomplished pagan warrior of all time, Alexander the Great, was a Muslim astronaut and engineer. Or 3) this Snake, who long ago slithered out of the Garden and into the Desert in his quest to be worshiped as God, thought it amusing to turn his primary adversary for supremacy, King Dowd, into his devotee.

Buttressing my case, the voice of the Quran actually answered the third question first. Addressing “**what happened to the men who disappeared in ancient days,**” he said they were Moses and his servant who went sailing looking for a fish and some buried treasure. That inane story unfolds in the 60<sup>th</sup> verse of the 18<sup>th</sup> surah and continues until the Islamic god sends *Dhu'l-Qarnain* off looking for the extraterrestrials around the setting sun in the 83<sup>rd</sup> stanza. And we’ll return to this portion of the Quran in a moment because what better for the Adversary than after turning Moseh into a moronic Muslim, playing Dowd for a fool? After all, Satan was obsessed with corrupting all things Yahowah such that he could be perceived as *Al-Lahu Akbar* | Allah is Greater. Snakes may be serpentine and be prone to changing their skin, but they are not particularly inventive. Albeit this one was clever...

*Quran 018.084* Lo! Verily, we, we gave him in the ground and we gave him of heirs things and affairs a means and occasion. *Quran 018.085* So, he followed a means and path on occasion *Quran 018.086* until he reached, arrive at, passing away and departing, disappearing and retiring, setting place the sun.

He found it passing away and retiring, setting and

disappearing a black and rotten, muddy, smelly, and angry, smiting and evil eye, a hole or spring.

And he found deviating and rebellious near it an encampment of a community (people) standing still. We said, ‘O Dhu’l-Qarain, either that you punish or that you take in them treat them in pleasing.’

See, we can learn stuff by reading the Quran. Prior to this, no one knew that anyone had visited the sun or found that it retired each night by disappearing in a dark, rotting and muddy, stinky, and angry evil eye of hole. And it was heretofore unknown to we mere humans that there were rebellious deviants residing nearby. This is also the first time that we have heard of the Islamic god being nonchalant, not caring if the extraterrestrials were tormented or pleased.

So, should you have read through al-Lahi/ha/hu’s initial banter regarding the sun’s bedtime story expecting to pass it off as another word salad, may I suggest reconsidering what he just stated? Whether I’m correct in saying that Satan’s objective was to corrupt Dowd’s life and legacy as *Dhu’l-Qarnain*, or whether he was a miscast Alexander the Great, there may have been a method to this madness.

The last time we were led down this path of ergot-fueled delirium, the Rabbi al-Lahi/hu/ha transformed Dowd into a Muslim commanding a bird-brained army led by the AWOL Hoopoe bird in the talking *Ant* surah. This led to the assault on the Bug Kingdom, which was on the verge of being smashed until Hoopoe reappeared and began bragging about the Queen of Sheba, and her grand throne. Then, Islamic Solomon started courting her as only a Muslim could. He offered to bribe her while threatening to kill her. Not unlike Muslim women, the queen was so dazzled by this approach that the story culminated in dancing across the glass floor of a palace and the embarrassment of immodestly showing ankle. Therefore, the 18<sup>th</sup> and 27<sup>th</sup> surahs, the *Cave* and the *Ant*, are related. By corrupting Jewish folklore, Satan was able to ridicule his adversary, Dowd, and his son, Shalomoh, while playing

Muslims for fools. It was a productive day for the Snake.

As is the Lord's custom, he must be seen in control of everything, so he is to be credited with establishing this fable. So, therefore, the Devil is accepting credit for Dowd's great success. This would make the *Mizmowr* he wrote, the *Beryth* he exemplified, the *Miqra'ey* he fulfilled, and the *Derek* he followed, leading to his return as *ha Mashyach* and *Melek*, Satan's doing – suggesting that King *Sha'uwel* | Saul wasn't the only one in his era who was demon-possessed. As a result, should the Rabbi be correct, the *Derek* | Way now leads to *ha Satan* and not Yahowah. Or not.

Following the prescribed path led to the “setting sun,” which just so happens to be the opposite of *Halal ben Shachar* | the Arrogant and Brilliant Prodigy of the Rising Sun. Therefore, Allah was sending Dowd (or Alexander the Great) to a “murky and dark” place where the sun would set and, thus, be diminished. This is indicative of Satan because in the 89<sup>th</sup> *Mizmowr*, upon his return, Yahowah says that His Son “will be as God, as brilliant as the sun.” On that day, Yowm Kipurym in 2033 (year 6000 Yah), the people gathered around Dowd will be the remnant of reconciled souls comprising Yisra'el who, as a result of what we have collaboratively shared in *Yada Yahowah*, will enter eternity as heirs to the *Beryth* | Covenant.

This Family reunion, and the realization that it will be well attended by Yisra'el, will be lights out for Allah. So, since it will now be too late for him to do anything about it, the Lord is equivocating and, for the first time in the Quran, prevaricating because this is the moment he loses his ability to beguile humankind. The Adversary's only hope is to have corrupted the greatest man who ever lived such that he shirks his responsibility and foregoes his commitment to return with Yahowah to reconcile the relationship with His people. Therefore, in Allah's version of the story, *Dhu'l-Qarnain* punishes the aliens before dispatching them to Hell's Warden who is already positioned in She'owl ready to inflict a terrible torment.

Either that, or you can believe Alexander was an astronaut and that the sun goes to bed each night in a muddy hole projecting a stink-eye. There are actually extraterrestrials residing nearby, and they have been punished or appeased by a dead Macedonian. Either way, the Rabbi and his accomplice are sadists...

*Quran 018.087* He said, ‘As for who lords over and oppresses, subjugating as a cruel tyrant, then soon we shall castigate and torture him.

Then he will be sent back and returned to his Rabbi, and he will punish him with a repugnant torment.

*Quran 018.088* But as for who believes and does right, then for him a proper compensation. And we will speak to him from our command obtained with ease.’

I am compelled to remind you that we are reading the Quran, not a children’s fairytale – or more accurately, tormenting nightmare. Allah’s slaves believe that this is the perfect and final word of God rather than the dreams of a hallucinating schizophrenic.

And speaking of him, in an adjoining Hadith, Muhammad explained that the “people” who lived near the sun’s muddy-spring-setting-place were extraterrestrials: *Tabari 1:236* “Allah created two cities out in space... Were those people not so many and noisy, all the inhabitants of this world would hear the loud crash made by the sun falling when it rises and when it sets. Gabriel took me to them during my Night Journey from the Sacred Mosque [the Ka’aba] to the Farthest Mosque [the Temple which was no longer on Mount Moriah]. I told the people of these cities to worship Allah but they refused to listen to me.” I wonder if this proves that extraterrestrials are more advanced than humans?

The next stop on the Great Traveler’s journey through space and time followed along a path which would lead to the abode of the Rising Sun and to future Muslims. But at this time, that outcome has not been predetermined.

*Quran 018.089* He then followed a path *Quran 018.090* until, when he reached ascending place the sun. And he found it rising on a community standing still (people) not we made for them from against it any shelter. *Quran 018.091* Thus and verily we

encompassed of what with him known. . . .said Professor Allah, proving the Quran wasn't inspired by an intelligent being.

And alas, these poor folks were scorched each morning because al-Lahi/h/ha was too busy torturing infidels to provide a shelter from the sun. Nonetheless, the un-god would have Muslims believe, that of Two Horns and his solar adventures, “**Thus and verily we encompassed of what with him known.**” *Behold, lo then, we speaketh the word good and smart two.*

So, after telling the Quraysh and the handful of neophyte Muslims that he was up to the challenge and could pass this test even if standing still in an odorous hole with stink-eye, the un-god reveals he knew all about *Dhu'l-Qarnain*, the Mighty Traveler. The Serpent had returned to familiar territory – to befuddling the ignorant and inarticulate as he had once done through Ezekiel in Babylon. As confirmation of this, in *Babel ~ Venomous*, I methodically unravel the myths of Gog and Magog following the resurrection of the Army of Dry Bones, leading to the ultimate showdown for Satanic supremacy in Jerusalem circa ‘Abyb 1, 2030 – T minus 3 years to Dowd’s return. And, therein, I demonstrated that Ezekiel’s Lord was the same fellow now speaking in the Quran.

Since it wouldn’t be appropriate to replicate the two-volume analysis of Ezekiel in the midst of our final Quranic assessments, suffice it to say for now there was no Gog or Magog. Therefore, the inclusion of those names in this story is yet another nail in al-Lahi/ha/hu’s coffin – assuming they make long and skinny ones for snakes.

This brings us back to Islam’s poison pill, albeit more colorfully this time...

*Quran 018.092* Then he followed a path *Quran 018.093* until, when he reached between the barrier mountains he found from besides them a community standing still not who almost learned or understood speaking.

*Quran 018.094* They spoke, ‘O Dhul-Qarnain, lo, verily, *Ya’juj wa Ma’juj* | Gog and Magog evil, corrupted, invalid, and decomposed, mischief makers in the ground. So may we make for



you an obscene and conspicuous contribution on that you make between us and between them a barrier akin to a mountain?’

*Quran 018.095* He said, ‘What (wealth, authority and power) given me in it my Rabbi better. So help me to be strong and prevail, firm and resolute. I will make between you and between them a barrier.’

It is curious that those “not who almost learned or understood speaking” managed to communicate with a space-traveling Muslim orbiting the abode of the sun where it rests before rising, doing so to such an extent they convinced him to return to Earth and oppose Gog and Magog. And verily, were these unnamed illiterates the true prophets of Islam since they phrased and promoted the Idolatrous Indulgence (power, sex, and money) with their “may we make for you an obscene and conspicuous contribution” centuries in advance of the showdown in Petra? Even their assessment of their foes as “evil, corrupted, invalid, and decomposed, mischief makers” was a harbinger of the Never-Ending Argument and the impetus for mutilation in the 5<sup>th</sup> surah. So, verily, these were some farseeing aliens. And as future Muslims, they offered a bribe to boot.

In the previous surah, Gog was not to arrive until the Last Day, now they are making mischief in a time long past. Also interesting, the Suratun doesn’t describe these critters as people. If you recall, in *Quran 021.092*, “Gog and Magog are let loose and they swoop down, swarming,” akin to insects or demons. And that may be why these mischief makers are associated with Alexander’s off-planet extraterrestrial activities.

Whether it is the Great Wall of China, Hadrian’s Wall, the famed French Maginot Line, the Border Wall with Mexico, or the wall fencing off Gaza, invaders always find a way around. Further, not only is there no evidence of such a barrier anywhere in the world (although I suppose no one has looked around the sun), but in ancient days, iron was too valuable to waste on barricades.

*Quran 018.096* Give me *zubara* | ?~@& (well casings, sheets, sects, scripture, books, psalms) *al-hadidi* | ?~@& (the limit, oppose, sharp, punish, prohibit, iron) until when *sawa* | ?~@& (leveled,

made uniform, established, ascended, directed, equal, fashioned) (the gap) between *al-sadafayni* | ?~@& (barrier, obstacle, obstruction, hindrance, restriction, cliffs, turn away) (two mountains).

He said blow until when he made it (red as) fire. He said ‘Give me *ufrigh* | ?~@& (I empty, vacate, cease, finish, attend, pour) over it *qit’ran* | ?~@& (drops and drips, heaps, tar, molten copper, great wealth, stored up, sides, regions).’

This is déjà vu all over again. When translating Ezekiel for the *Babel* series, I discovered that one word in 50 was contrived and could only be defined by context and guessing. Such is the case here, with *zubarā* being the most sour note among a string of odd choices. You may recall that it served as a crude transliteration of *mizmowr* to address Dowd’s Psalms. But since that connotation isn’t permissible here, Allah’s little helpers interjected “sheets,” fully aware that there was no justification for that rendering.

If translating *al-hadidi*, the Suratun would have read, “the defined limit.” Elsewhere in the Quran, in addition to “limits,” it is presented as “oppose and sharp,” while it is further defined as “punish and prohibit.” Should al-Lahi/hu/ha have wanted to say “iron,” he would have used “*barzel*.”

While *sawa* means “to level and make uniform,” it is rendered as “established, ascended, directed, rose, turned, boarded, sit, even, equal, same, alike, equitable, straight, way, sound, midst, fashioned, proportioned, fashioned, restore, alike, and rested” elsewhere in the Quran.

*Al-sadafayni* is properly defined as a “barrier” in the sense of an “obstacle, obstruction, or hindrance which restricts” but these connotations make no sense following *bayn* | between in this context, so the meaning is simply changed to “the two mountains or cliffs.”

The sentence, “He said blow until when he made it fire,” confuses asking with causing while grossly exaggerating the effects of breathing – especially in space alongside the sun, since that is where Two Horned from the talkative

speechless community. One would have thought that there might have been sufficient heat generated by the sun, even when emerging from the stinky hole. But Allah knows best.

At the same time, a thoughtful Muslim may want to ask their un-god to explain, “Give me *uf’righ* | I empty, vacate, cease, finish, attend, pour over it *qit’ran* | drops and drips, heaps of tar, molten copper and great wealth, stored up sides and regions,” since he is alleged to have said it. And while they are chatting, one may want to inquire about Satan’s fascination with molten metals since in Ezekiel the Devil’s accomplice, whom I refer to as Measure Man and Bronze Boy has the appearance of molten bronze or copper.

*Quran 018.097* So not *is’ta’u* | they (Gog and Magog) obeyed, consented, or permitted (were able) to appear, apparent, open, visible, dominant, or back (scale or climb) it. And not *is’ta’u* | they obeyed, consented, or permitted (were able) in it pierce, bore, or explore (dig a hole through (the barrier)).

*Quran 018.098* He (*Dhul-Qarnain* | Two Horned) said, ‘This *Rahman* | favor and benefit, womb of mercy from my Rabbi. But when comes promised threat my Rabbi, he will make it *dakkaa* | crushed, beaten, deflated, and crumbled as dust (level). And is promise my *Rabbi* | Lord and Master suitable.’

To usher in his Day of Doom, al-Lahi/ha/hu will deflate and pulverize the “copper-clad iron barricade” and let the Gogians pass so that they can wage war against the Army of the Dry Bones. And in this way, the rogue books of the Bible and the Quran are brought together and wed in a prophetic potpourri of pomp and ceremony heralding Satan’s grand entrance onto the world stage. So it must be true.

At least “swarming” and “surging” both start with an “s” so this version has something in common with the 21<sup>st</sup> Suraturun. But a descent from a high hill and surging waves represent entirely different approaches. But alas, that is the least of the Quranic headaches. In this next rant, Allah is Hell’s tour guide and master of ceremonies...

*Quran 018.099* And we leave some of them that day (Gog and Magog) to surge like waves in a state of agitated commotion and confusion over gnats and mosquitoes bitten and molested (one

another), and blown in the shape or form (the trumpet), and we will collect and gather them collecting and gathering.

Who would have thought to put “to surge like waves in a state of agitated commotion and confusion,” and “over gnats and mosquitoes bitten and molested,” together in a cogent statement? And to the bites and sights, the un-god cleverly added the sounds of “blown in the shape or form” while “we will collect and gather them collecting and gathering.”

So, we must ask, exactly who and what are Gog and Magog according to al-Lahi/ha/hu? While conversant, heat tolerant, non-air breathing and yet blowing, these critters who are stymied by a short wall, appear to otherwise be alien bugs with a bite. Oh my. So if you happen to see them swarm in, you’ll know that the end is near. And, you’ll want to have some bug spray handy.

While the incredible tale of Astronaut Alexander traveling to meet with extraterrestrials living around where the sun goes to bed each night and then others where it wakes up in the morning contained elements too insane for anything other than the Quran, the story wasn’t entirely novel. There was a Syriac fable circulating in northern Mesopotamia circa 620 CE, shortly after the Byzantine emperor Heraclius defeated the Persian Sasanians, which featured a revisionist Alexander doing battle during the apocalypse with Gog and Magog. As legend had it, the make-believe Alexander carved prophecies on the face of a Gate denoting the time the Huns, a consortium of 24 nations, would breach the Gate and subjugate the world. So it appears that the scribes in Persia who first compiled the Quran were keen on plagiarizing, too, so make of this what you will.

Although, considering the recommendation for bug retardant, it may be too late, because...

*Quran 018.100* And we will prepare, place, and present, exposing and offering Hell that day to the reconciled (disbelievers), prepared, placed, and presented, exposed and offered.

Hell isn’t being presented and offered to the mischievous and snarling gnats or mosquitos, but for the

*kafir* | reconciled. Satan doesn't much like those Yahowah adores. It would appear that God and the Adversary have a conflict of interest. Who knew?

*Quran 018.101* Those had been their eyes within a cover from my reminder and were not able hear, *Quran 018.102* do then think those who are reconciled that they can take my slaves from besides me *awliyaa* | close friends, relationships, allies, or guardians turning away (protectors)? Verily, we have prepared and provided *Jahannama* | Hell *nuzulan* | an abode to come down to as a revealing gift for the entertainment for the *kafir* | reconciled (disbelievers).

It's a miracle because the blind will not be able to hear but they will see the Hell al-Lahi/ha/hu has exposed for their entertainment. But be forewarned, there will be no stealing slaves at this time, even if they are close friends of former guardians. The Lord's gift must be enjoyed individually, even though the invitees were gathered and collected, gathered and collected.

Beyond the linguistic anomalies, Allah is continuing to have an identity crisis. He does not know if he is Rahman or al-Lahi, or even "we," "we," "we," "my," "my," "me," or "we."

Nonetheless, the Rabbi's story of misappropriated and misplaced adventurers winds down in typical fashion with a "him" sandwiched between a couple more instances of "we" followed by a "my," a "my," another "my," and then a stilted declaration in third person as we conclude the Suratun.

*Quran 018.103* Say, 'Shall we come forth highly exalted to assault and inform you suffer loss, deceived, cheated, circumvented, and deviated (the greatest losers in respect of) doing (deeds)?

*Quran 018.104* Those is [sic] lost, straying away, their walking and striving in the life the near and low (world) while they think that they good making. *Quran 018.105* Those, the ones who *kafar* | are reconciled (disbelieve) in *ayati* | signs and proofs (verses) *rabbihim* | their Lord and the meeting thrown by him. So vain and worthless their doing. So not we standing up or still for them the day the standing up or still (resurrection), weight.

Allah's days of being exalted and of assaulting will soon be over. Far too many have been deceived and

cheated. Although, it is a wonder anyone believed this worthless discourse in the first place.

And should Muslims be sufficiently irrational to believe that they will be resurrected, spoiler alert: it is not possible nor desirable. Just as there have been no signs, there will be no meeting. And that's good news since Allah always seems to be in Hell.

*Quran 018.106* That shall be their payment, hell, because they reconciled and took my signs and proofs (verses) and my *rusuli* | messengers in contempt and derision, laughing, jesting, and mocking.

*Quran 018.107* Lo, verily, those who believed and did right, will be for them *Jannatu* | Gardens of Demons, *al-fir'daws* | prostrate before the adversary, violently spread on the ground (paradise) *nuzulan* | to descend and entertain. *Quran 018.108* remaining forever in it. Not they will desire from it change or alteration.

With Yahowah, *Yitschaq* | Laughter led to the Covenant and eternal life in Heaven. In Islam, laughter leads to Hell. Although, considering the demons, prostrations, and violent episodes in Jannatu, it may not be any better.

And while that wasn't funny, what follows is hilarious...

*Quran 018.109* Say, 'If were the sea something drawn or a supply of ink for commands and speaking *rabbi* | my Lord, surely, vanished and failed, exhausted and depleted the sea before that vanish, fail, cease and exhausted speaking my Rabbi, even if we brought like it as an erect mutilation and castration something drawn and extended ink.'

One might suppose that the un-god told his non-prophet to exaggerate, actually hallucinate, and say that, "if the sea were filled with ink, you'd still need another one to supply a sufficient quantity to write all he had to say in the Quran." That is quite the claim since they had not yet used a drop of it. So from a credibility standpoint, this is akin to a Snake claiming to be God.

So, now that the al-Lahi/ha/hu has explained that his decision to leave the Quran as a verbal recital was

predicated on environmental grounds, since he didn't want to drain the seas of ink, we can move on to the next oral exchange, even though it appears unrelated to what preceded it...

***Quran 018.110*** Say, 'only I an animal, a piece of meat, erect, mutilated and castrated like you. Has been indicated and revealed to me that your *ilah* | god one *ilah* | god. So whoever hopes meeting his Lord, let him do doing right and not a partner, companion, associate, or sharing in worship his Rabbi, any.'

And thus concludes the Surah of the Cave with Muhammad being forced to acknowledge that he was but a *basar* | piece of meat *mith'lukum* | mutilated and castrated. Therefore, it must follow that "your *ilah* one *ilah* – a singular anti-social recluse without friends, companions, or partners who is unwilling to share. But why would a supposed god who does not want to be associated with anyone want to be worshiped?

While we were not told the fate of Two Horned, the speechless extraterrestrials, or the pesky swarm of Gogians, there was an additional Magog Hadith... ***Bukhari:V9B88N249*** "One day Allah's Apostle entered upon her in a state of fear and said, 'None has the right to be worshipped but Allah! Woe to the Arabs from the Great evil that has approached (them). Today a hole has been opened in the dam [Alexander's iron barrier between the mountains] of Gog and Magog like this.' The Prophet made a circle with his index finger and thumb. Zainab added: I said, 'O Allah's Apostle! Shall we be destroyed though there will be righteous people among us?' The Prophet said, 'Yes, if the (number) of evil (persons) increases.'" Somebody had a wild imagination – one might even call it hallucinogenic. And of course, by claiming that the Magog swarm was underway, 1,413 years in advance of the Last Day, Muhammad further annulled his un-prophetic credentials.

So it is only reasonable to conclude that if a contest were held for the all-time dumbest duo, Muhammad and Allah would win hands down. And to think that they were pretending to be god and prophet, their incredulous

audition has to be the most delusional in history.



There is more to the 18<sup>th</sup> Suratun worth considering. And for that, we must retreat to the beginning. If you recall, the rabbis posed three questions to Muhammad. He has just answered the first of them with the tale of Two Horns the Muslim astronaut and civil engineer. So, now it is time to provide proof that he was a prophet by explaining who disappeared in the second of the three queries.

*Ishaq:136* “Ask him about the Mighty Traveler who reached the confines of both East and West. Ask him what the spirit is. And ask him what happened to the men who disappeared in ancient days. If he does not know he is a rogue, a forger, so treat him as you will.”

While we will ponder al-Lahi/hu/ha’s laughable retort first, rest assured, the un-god was lying through his fangs and up to his usual tricks. He pilfered what we are about to read in *Quran 018.009-026* from a Christian fable. So, I will share the original story with you at the conclusion of our review.

Narcissists and psychopaths covet praise, but none more so than Satan while pretending to be God...

*Quran 018.001* Praise to eulogize and commend the fiercely burning and vehement, il-Lahi, the one who brought down to his slave the writing and not made it crooked, distorted, ill-natured, insincere, or deviating.

So the despicable enslaver and human trafficker was a slave according to the Adversary in his quest to suppress freewill. Further, the illiterate duo claim to have “brought down a writing,” when it was so obvious that they were inept in this regard, their failure is actually acknowledged in the Quran. Then delusional as ever, the most distorted, insincere, and ill-natured rant ever recited isn’t actually deviant. So, evidently, someone doesn’t know what these words actually mean.



According to Islamic Tradition, Muhammad was a hunchback who was miserable and insufferable, so this cannot be true either...

*Quran 018.002* Standing upright to vow, warn, and caution an evil and adversarial, miserable and insufferable, punishment, grievous and terrible while firmly bound and strapped *min ladun'hu* | from his presence. And give happy tidings the believers, those who do right that for them a good and pleasurable reward.

When the “warning” is that your wannabe god is a sadist, you may want to pick another. It wouldn't have been difficult since they were strewn throughout the rock pile.

In this case, al-Lahi/ha/hu is calling his “adversarial punishment miserable and unbearable, indeed, excruciating.” His intent was for his tortures to be so terrible he would have to strap his victims down so that they would not be able to lash out or get away. And this would rank Allah among the worst of men.

And we are to believe that this is good news, happy tidings for the believers. The Lord of Terrible Tortures has a reward for them too – one he will no doubt find pleasurable. So loiter around here a little longer, dear Muslim and see what happens...

*Quran 018.003* Loiter in it remaining and dwelling. *Quran 018.004* And to warn, admonish, and put on guard those who say, ‘Al-Lahu has taken to beget (a son).

Yahowah's intent in creating the universe, conceiving life, and authoring His Towrah was to enjoy being the Father of the Covenant Family. But by contrast, al-Lahi/hu/ha wants nothing to do with sons or daughters. Moreover, the chief rival in town was Jesus Christ and he was perceived by Christians to be the “Son of God.”

Digging himself in deeper, as is normal behavior for snakes, Satan claims that he knows more about the mythical misnomer of the world's most popular religion than those who wrote the book about him...

*Quran 018.005* Not they have for it from knowing. And not their fathers hard, grievous, grown up (arrogant or greater) the speaking comes out of their mouths. Not they say except a lie and

**fabrication.**

There are four glaring problems with Satan's latest rant. First, Christians are the source of the story he is about to misappropriate. So to claim that they are liars means that by plagiarizing them, he is among the fabricators.

Second, the Christians had books, so unlike Muslims with their Suratuns, they weren't mouthing all of this while giving lip service to Satan. Third, al-Lahi/hu/ha claims that he inspired the Gospels, and they state unequivocally that Jesus was the Son of God.

And fourth, while Christians are wrong about Jesus being the Son of God, Yahowah has a beloved Son – Dowd. To deny this is to pronounce God a liar.

*Quran 018.006* Then perhaps you would the one who kills, enraged, subduing and abasing yourself over their narration of their footsteps if not they believe in this the new and recent narratives, sorrowful, grief stricken, and angry.

One can only suppose that Satan was enraged over the fulfillment of Passover and Matsah, so his advice to the potential beneficiaries was to go off and kill themselves. Islam's un-god had a strong preference for death – perhaps because it is a fate that will elude him.

With one notable exception, this next statement (or two) falls under the category of those which are incomprehensible. That exception is the pronouncement that al-Lahi/ha/hu does not care about anyone or anything other than himself. As a psychopath, he has no empathy.

*Quran 018.007* Lo, verily, we, we have made what on the ground adornment for it that we may test and try them without caring which of them best doer.

*Quran 018.008* And lo, we verily make what on it cut off, destroyed, and exterminated, a laborious punishment which is severe, like running uphill.

When the Quran is reordered chronologically, the impression is that the Never-Ending Argument is its most repetitive rant – but that is not true. The single most repeated theme in the Quran, and by a wide margin, is

Allah's threat to torture people in a punitive manner. And even here in the 18<sup>th</sup> Suratun, the extermination of humankind leads to intense and ongoing punishments.

Since the idiocy found within **The Cave** was recited belatedly in response to the prophetic challenge, it is odd that the non-prophet answered them out of order. What follows is his answer to "those who disappeared in ancient days." Who knows, Allah may have thought that there was some kind of connection between his punitive punishments and those inflicted by Rome, thereby explaining the transition from one story to another.

*Quran 018.009* Or you suppose that companions *al-kahfi* | the cave and the writing, the inscription, were from our signs and proofs a wonder or marvel to impress, please, and astonish.

This is especially bold for the Snake. He's claiming that by being able to cite aspects of a popular Christian religious fable to answer a test posed by rabbis he is proving that he is god – delivering signs and proofs. I find that astonishing. Islam's un-god is claiming that by misappropriating a story written by Christians he is proving that he is the god of Islam. Using this logic, should you misquote the Talmud, you could be Shiva.

*Quran 018.010* When took shelter the youths inquiring to *al-kahfi* | the cave and they said, 'Rabbana, give us from yourself Rahman and make ready for us from our command directed.'

The story of *The Seven Sleepers* was world-renown because it was well-written. But al-Lahi/ha/ha couldn't even plagiarize it adroitly.

This story, sometimes referred to as the *Seven Sleepers of Ephesus*, was written centuries before the Quran. It is a legend, a parable of sorts, depicting young men hiding in a cave in 250 CE to escape Christian persecution under Decius which continued with Diocletian through 305 CE, formally concluding with the rise of Constantine in 306 CE. Once al-Lahi/ha/ha is finished Islamizing the tale he is plagiarizing, I'll share more about its Christian origins.

*Quran 018.011* So we struck over their ears in the cave years counting. *Quran 018.012* Then we removed, rousing, and raising

them up that we marked and knew which the befallen and distressed confederates, these factions and parties counted for what delayed time.

The Snake does not know why the characters in this story were shown retreating to the cave. He is unaware of the context of place and time – both of which were essential to the original plot. He does not even appreciate why the duration of time matters in this case. And to add insult to injury, he did not appreciate the fact that the youths in the story were unaffiliated with any political or militant group such that they could not be confederates or factions.

As I have said, any time Allah claims he is telling the truth, he is lying. And in this case, he is taking credit for another religion's story – and still can't get it right.

*Quran 018.013* We narrate to you their exalted story in truth. Lo, they youths who believed in their Lord. And we increased guidance.

While the youths in the story of the Seven Sleepers believed in their Lord, their Lord was Iesou Christou, not al-Lahi/ha/hu. Therefore, had “we” “increased guidance” for them he would have been promoting Christianity.

*Quran 018.014* And we tied, bound, and made firm, tethering on their hearts when they *qamu* | stood up and still. And said, ‘Our lord, the lord the high and lofty and the ground. Never we will seek, invoke, or ascribe from besides him a god. Verily, we would have said then far off, extravagant.’

Since the young men in this story were Christians being persecuted by Rome 400 years before the first Muslim, they could not have said any of the above.

*Quran 018.015* These *qawm* | our standing up and still (people) have taken from besides him gods. Why not they come to them prevailling and predominating between separating and severing (clear)? And who cruel lord and subjugating oppressor than who invents a lie?

As is his custom, al-Lahi/hu/ha must make everything appear as if it played out consistent with the Never-Ending Argument. So the Sleepers were criticizing their foes as if they were mini Muhammads. Between the Suratun and

Sunnah, Allah has projected Muhammad on ‘Adam, Noach, ‘Abraham, Lowt, Moseh, Dowd, Shalomoh, and Jesus – so why not now with the undisclosed Sleepers who weren’t sleeping?

***Quran 018.016* And when you set aside and remove from them and what the worship except al-Laha then took shelter to the cave will spread and resuscitate for you your Lord of his favors and womb of benefits and will prepare for you from your command easy.**

The first written reference to an al-Lahi/hu/ha is a lone carving outside Petra, not only dating to the 7<sup>th</sup> century CE – four centuries after the events in this story played out, the name was found among many hundreds belonging to far more influential gods in Petra such as al-Lat, al-Uzza, and Manat. Therefore, recognizing that the Sleeper’s tale was committed to writing four centuries before al-Laha’s name was known, this bit of replacement theology isn’t possible.

The easy command and the rising and setting sun additions to this story were replicated in the account of Alexander the Astronaut – suggesting that Allah has a limited vocabulary and originality.

***Quran 018.017* And you have seen the sun when it rose, inclined to visit, embellished in falsehood from their cave to the right side and when it passed away, retiring, as a loan cut from them to the left while they in the opening thereof. That from signs and proofs al-Lahi. Whoever al-Lahu guides, and he the guided, and who he lets go astray, then never you will find for him a friend, guardian, relationship, ally, or protector, to follow or direct.**

Satan, in his quest to be worshiped as if he were a god, is compelled to write himself into every story – as if nothing could possibly happen without his knowledge and involvement. The omnipresent and omnipotent fraud is the ultimate micromanager. And that is to say, he was inept considering how poorly things have played out.

Part of Satan’s problem is that he works alone, does not like anyone, degrades everyone, and claims credit for himself. He has no leverage, which is not surprising for a lowly snake.

***Quran 018.018*** And you suspect them awake while they asleep. And we turned them to the right and to the left while their dog spreading his stretching to be fast and firm. If you had looked at them you have surely turned back from them fleeing in flight. *And* surely you would have been filled as a chief by them *ru'ba* | terrorized.

Even in the details, the un-god must make it all about him. He's saying that the Sleepers were similarly freakish, fearsome, and terrorizing. But, come on, the boys were snoozing. Perhaps they were snoring while sawing logs, and while my wife tells me that it's annoying, it's hardly frightful or petrifying.

***Quran 018.019*** That we removed and roused them that they might ask among them. Said a voice among them, 'How many have you delayed?' They said, 'We delayed and hesitated a day or gnats annoying and mosquitoes biting part a day.'

Apparently, al-Lahi/hu/ha was taking a long nap along with them in the cave because he's, well, we's, the one rousing them. But then he must have slithered away, because there was no one around to answer the "voice's" question. And wasn't it but a few verses ago that the Snake assured us that he increased the Sleepers' knowledge, while now they don't even know what day it is?

One of Islam's most cited phrases after "*Allahu akbar*" is "*Allahu a'alam* – Allah knows best." The signature slogan serves to promote Allah above Yahowah while the second was designed to sidestep his inability to communicate credibly.

***Quran 018.019 cont.*** They said, 'Your Lord knows (best) what (how long) you have delayed. So remove one of you with leaves (a silver coin) of yours this to the city and let him see which is increased and purified tasting and swallowing and let him give to you provision from it and let him be delicate and subtle, slender and elegant (cautious). And not make knowing about you anyone.'

***Quran 018.020*** Lo verily, they if they come to know about you they will stone you or return you to their religion. And soft and lenient, gentle and tender (never) will you slit, crack, or split (succeed) then staying (ever).

In the story of the Seven Sleepers, not only is the coin

properly described, the image on it is relevant to the story – and so is the city, because Ephesus was the battleground in Christianity between the two most infamous players – John and Paul. Further, rather than being “stoned” for having been miraculously preserved over the centuries, the Sleepers were heralded as saints – or so goes the story.

*Quran 018.021* That we made know about them that they might know that promise al-Lahi true and that the run free, be lost, and hour no doubt in it. When they draw forth, take away, and pluck out, while stripping off (disagree) among themselves about their command and authority (affair) and they said, ‘Construct over them a structure. Their Lord knows (best) about them.’

Said those who conquered, subdued, and were victors in the command (matter), ‘Lo, we will take over them a submissive place of prostration, obeisance, and worship.’

“Run, Forest, run!” or so another story is told through the eyes of the mentally impaired. We are to believe that the “promise al-Lahi true” and that you can “run free” and “be lost,” even that there is “no doubt” in the timing or assurance of “the Hour” because Islam’s wannabe god was a crappy plagiarist. But at least as a literary pirate, he was perfectly paired with his sand pirate.

But who was “drawing forth, taking away, plucking out, and stripping off? Who was issuing commands? Who conquered whom while sleeping? Who was subdued in their dreams? Why does al-Lahi/ha/hu tell a story so poorly, no one ever knows who is doing what to whom, when, where, or why?

*Quran 018.022* They say, ‘Three, four of them their dog, stoning, cursing, reviling (guessing) absent, hidden, and concealed slander and backbiting (unseen).’ And they say, ‘Seven and eight of them their dog.’ Say, ‘Rabbi knows (best) their counting (number). None knows them except a few. So not argue about them except a dispute clear and obvious. And not be young or full grown, brave or generous, advising (inquiring) about them among them anyone.’

This is like arguing over the number of fish in Dr. Suess’ *One Fish, Two Fish, Red Fish, Blue Fish*. Was “Two Fish” a second fish or two fishes, making five, not four swimmers? How long were they in the water? What

was their religion? Who was their rabbi? Are you going to get contentious over the counting when “none knows but a few?” Were the fish generous, playing nicely with their friends and sharing their toys, making them infidels, or were there green-and-black fish lying in wait as brave jihadists out to slaughter the disbelievers?

This inane line of not questioning leads to not preparing for tomorrow. Since al-Lahi/hu/ha pictures himself pulling everyone’s strings, Muslims are to avoid prior planning – unless it is a plot to kill Jews then Allah is oft-forgiving, most merciful.

*Quran 018.023* And not say of anything or matter, ‘Lo, I will do that tomorrow morning.’ *Quran 018.024* Except if al-Lahu wills. And remember your Rabbi when you forget. And say, ‘Perhaps that my Rabbi will direct me to approach nearer (way) than this which is correct.’

Yep, that is what he said: “Remember your Rabbi when you forget.” Who knows, al-Lahi may want to be al-Lahu tomorrow and abrogate Jihad in favor of offering Jews lollypops.

Next, al-Lahu, as I expected, chose this variation of his name and then, because he knows best, answered the question no one was asking. And even then, the all-knower who was admittedly absent from the heavens, as they were out of his reach, gave the wrong number – by a century, add nine...

*Quran 018.025* And they remained in the cave three hundred years and add nine. *Quran 018.026* Say, ‘Al-Lahu knows (best) about what they remained.’ *Lahu* | For him absent and concealed, out of reach, the heavens and the earth. How he sees of it and how he hears. Not for them for any *wali* | close friend to share, companion to associate, protector to guard, or anywhere to turn for help. And he does not share *huk’mihi* | his commands, wisdom, decisions, authority, or judgment (with) anyone.

So, the moral of the story of the seven friends who sought to avoid Roman persecution in the Christian fable is “No friends for you.” And alas, in the second-to-last Suratan we will be reviewing together, the un-god says that “he does not share his commands, wisdom, decisions, authority, or



judgment (with) anyone.” So what was the purpose of the Quran?

It seems just a wee bit disingenuous and a whole lot delusional, for al-Lahu to claim he knows best what occurred in this story, such that nothing is concealed from him when he stole it from the religion he was denouncing in the first eight verses of this very Suratun. The entire affair, from beginning to end, at least apart from the inanest Islamic embellishments to make the Sleepers appear like mini Muhammads, was a Christian fable.

This Christian theological essay was extant in a variety of Syriac sources dating prior to the time of Gregory of Tours, circa 550 CE. While he didn't write it, his insistence that the fable was true made it famous.

The second oldest copy of the story is found in MS Saint-Petersburg 4 which dates to 450 CE – 175 years before this Suratun was recited and 275 years prior to the Quran being written. The oldest surviving manuscript was found in the writings of Jacob of Serugh (circa 450 to 521 CE), a Syriac bishop. He copied an older Greek text of the fable which has since been lost. As a Catholic theologian, he wrote a homily on the legend of the Seven Sleepers which was published in *Acta Sanctorum*.

This fanciful tale made its way into the Quran because it became exceedingly popular in Christendom, largely as a result of its inclusion in Gregory of Tours' *Glory of the Martyrs*. At the time, Christianity was enamored with miracles and martyrdom because even the most absurd of them served as signs and proofs of their god's credibility.

According to the mythology, seven young men, all friends, were accused of being Christians during the final year of Emperor Decius' reign in 250 CE. When they refused to bow to Rome's gods, the young men are said to have given their possessions to the poor before retiring to a mountain cave to pray – but they fell asleep. Incredulously, Decius was so bothered by their attitude toward his gods that he tracked down the young men, found them in the cave, and ordered that its mouth be sealed.

Although the Emperor died the following year, since Rome continued to demand veneration of their gods for another five decades, the boys continued to snooze.

It wasn't until the reign of Theodosius II (circa 408-450 CE), when, following a number of theological debates over the "resurrection of the body on Judgement Day" that the lord of the estate in which the cave resided, decided to unseal it, finding the sleepers inside. When they awoke, they had thought they had slept but a day. So, they decided to send one of the sleepers to Ephesus to buy food, with instructions to be careful. Thereupon, he found churches with crosses and was astounded when a man tried to use some old coins dating to the reign of Decius. When a local bishop was summoned to interview the sleepers, they shared their miraculous story and then died praising god. Don't you just love a story with a happy ending?

Suffering from long-term memory loss, there were some gaps in al-Lahi/hu/ha's rendition of the tall tale. The number of sleepers wasn't stated, even though the quantity was embedded in the title of the original version. To make up for this deficiency, or at least confuse the issue, Satan portrays ignorant people passing by to make idle guesses while we are reminded that Allah knows best.

However, rather than the fabled characters avoiding persecution by entering the cave outside Ephesus under Roman Emperor Decius in 250 CE and emerging during the reign of Roman Catholic Emperor Theodosius II in 450 CE, Allah doesn't know where they were, why they were there, or how long they remained. So after playing the guessing game again, this time over the duration of their nap while claiming Allah knows best, Satan botched the answer with  $300 + 9$  rather than the specified 200 years that make the legend relevant.

But Allah's little helpers have an answer for that, too. according to Muslim interpreters, the reason for the added nine years was that Islam's lunar calendars are eleven days shy of a solar year, necessitating the nine-year addition. However, twelve 29.5-day months equates to 11.25 days

shy of a year on Earth (based upon the planet's orbit around the sun). And  $300 \times 11.25 / 354 = 9.53$  years.

The Quranic version has a dog who the Traditions name "Qitmir." He guarded the entrance since it was not sealed in the Islamic rendition. But, even the canine wasn't novel to the Quran because, in the 6<sup>th</sup>-century Latin rendition of the *Sleepers*, entitled, *Pilgrimage of Theodosius*, there was a dog named Viricanus.

I thought it was curious that Ahmed Ali, in his translation of the Quran, wrote that the cave is the place where the Dead Sea Scrolls were found. That's hilarious in that the Qumran scrolls prove that the Quran is fraudulent from beginning to end.



Let's remain here in the 18<sup>th</sup> Suratun a little longer to see how Islam's brain trust dealt with the identity of the spirit. Having finished his retelling of the story of the comatose kids, the next verse claims that the Rasuli was to recite when there was a book to read. Why would anyone do one when the other is better?

***Quran 018.027*** And follow, imitating and pursing, rehearsing and reciting what has been indicated, suggested, and revealed to you of the writing (book) *rabbika* | your lord and master. Not can change his speaking. And *walan* | lenient and tender, so unfit for human consumption (never) you will find from besides him a niche, receptacle, or trench which swerves and deviates (refuge).

One would have thought that the scribes who did such a poor job of assembling the random oral threads of the Quran would have settled on either "rehearsing and reciting what has been suggested and revealed" and ditched the pretense of a "book," or insisted that there was a book and eliminated "reciting" along with the rhetorical ruse of "Say..." But evidently, while apparently literate, these scribes weren't any brighter than the Muslims who passed these chants on to them.

If Allah can't change his speaking, why is there a verse devoted to abrogation, replacing one statement with another? Why is there one that says that Allah renounces his vows? Does anyone care that the un-god cannot remember what he said from one Suratun to the next?

The parting shot, that of the master providing a niche that deviates or a trench which swerves is hard to explain apart from the idea that snakes might enjoy both.

As we move on, if "patient" was followed by "polytheist disbelievers," presupposing that there had actually been words to convey such things, then it would be a reasonable and compassionate request. The objects are Muslims, albeit, enjoying life. So, al-Lahi/hu/ha wants to be left alone with them – not to correct them by making their lives as miserable as his own, but to abuse and waste them. And Lord knows, the eternal fires of hell require lots of bodies to burn and he wouldn't want to disappoint his guests.

*Quran 018.028* And be patient yourself with those who call their Lord in the morning and the evening desiring his face. And not pass by your eyes over them desiring adornment the life down low and not obey or permit whom we have made his heart neglectful, useless, or disobedient of our remembrance and follows his desires and is his command taking precedent or unjust.

*Quran 018.029* And say, 'The truth from your Lord so whoever wants, let him believe and whoever wants let him reject, because, indeed, we have prepared for the wrong choosing a fire, will surround and encompass them, its walls, rooftops, towers, and awnings. And if they call for relief, desiring assistance, imploring rescue, they will be aided and assisted with water like molten brass scalding, roasting, and grilling the skin of the faces. Distressful and punishing, evil and afflicting the drink and treated badly by the one doing evil, who is vicious and wicked providing this service.

Allah wants a really big show. No ordinary fires will do when it comes to entertaining his guests. No, the flames he intends to kindle in hell wrap around each body and are as large as towering buildings. But don't even think about getting hot under the collar and complaining that the torture is too much to bear, because Mr. Nice Guy has already

envisioned his response to those who don't fully appreciate the torment he will be inflicting – “water like molten metal, sure to scald the skin and faces.” Is Allah akbar or what? It's hard to imagine anything more godly than “the one doing evil being vicious and wicked, providing this service for those he is treating badly.” But since he claims to be God, who are we to suggest otherwise? Allah knows best.

By the way, the scalding liquid is “molten copper” in *Quran 070.008*, and Allah is using it to burn away the Earth's atmosphere. Then in *Quran 044.045*, the liquid is murky oil which is said to boil in the bellies of Allah's victims. As Speedy once announced in the 1976 Alka-Seltzer commercial based upon the jingle by Paul Margulies, “Plop, Plop, Fizz, Fizz, Oh, what a relief it is.”

Not that it actually matters since al-Lahi/hu/ha was Satan, not God, and since his Quran was the worst un-book ever recited, but what is the required level of belief and, other than terrorizing, killing, stealing, lying, and enslaving, while prostrating and paying, what is the right thing to do?

*Quran 018.030* **Lo, those who believed and did the right, lo, we not will let it go waste reward who good doing.**

It has been the Devil's Bargain from the beginning. Muslims who forfeit their freedoms, lives, and wealth robbing others of their freedom, lives, and property by enslaving, slaying, and stealing, are offered a second chance to enjoy a drunken, bisexual, pedophilic orgy in a demonic garden – all bones reattached courtesy of al-Lahu/hi/ha. It is all spelled out so cleverly and clearly...

*Quran 018.031* **Those for them Janatu | the dark, possessed, and insane Demonic Gardens abide and remain, pursues the flow from below them al-anharu | the repulsive streams of chiding and browbeating. And they will make and acquire ornaments, therein from asawira | overpowering bracelets or assaulting suratun dhahabin | removed, gone, and taken away, now obsolete (gold), and will be clothed thiyaban | to return, repaid with rewarding garments khud'ran | forbidden and premature death becoming green of sundusin | silk, gleaming and threatening, menacing like lightning (brocade) reclining therein on couches, thrones, or camels. Easy life**

and convenient comforts the return and repayment (reward) and good and pleasing the utility (resting place).

Part of the crazymaking of the Quran is that it contains a medley of words whose connotations do not fit the context. And since those who question the Quran are decapitated by Muslims, there is scant incentive to share the actual definitions of the words which are altered to keep Allah from exposing himself even more overtly as Satan. For example, no Islamic translator would dare tell Muslims that the Jiim-Nun-Nun root of Janatu is the same word rendered elsewhere in the Quran as “demons and devils.” It means “veiled and concealed, dark and possessed, insane madness and confusion,” and addresses “spiritual beings who conceal themselves as devils and demons.” Since Jinn is the Persian word for Serpentine Devil, it is commonly transliterated in the Quran as “Jinn” or “jinn,” as it is in this same Suratun (*Quran 018.050*). Oops.

It is rendered as “jinn,” speaking of demons and devils, 34 times in the Quran, as “mad or madness” in the sense of demon-possessed and insane, on 12 occasions, as “concealed or covered” six times, and as “snake” twice. On all other occasions, Jiim-Nun-Nun is “translated” as “Garden, Gardens, or Paradise.” So, in striving to be transparent and correct, I’ve incorporated the most common renderings into these translations.

While not as sinister, a more accurate portrayal of the repeated oddity of the “rivers undermining” the demonic hideout, would be: “pursues the flow from below them the repulsive streams of chiding and browbeating.” That does not sound particularly appealing.

And since the notion of bodily resurrection is religious folly, and since it would be impossible to exist for a prolonged period of time as a physical entity, or exist even for a moment apart from the material realm, the rest of al-Lahi/hu/ha’s portrayal isn’t possible, even supposing someone could actually figure out what any of this means: “And they will make and acquire ornaments, therein from *asawira* | overpowering bracelets or assaulting Suratun, *dhahabin* | removed, gone, and taken away, now obsolete, and will be clothed

*thiyaban* | to return, repaid with rewarding garments, *khud'ran* | forbidden and of premature death becoming green, *sundusin* | silk, gleaming and threatening, menacing like lightning, reclining therein on couches, thrones, or camels.” It would appear that the Quran, with its overpowering Suratun has performed as required and it is now being taken away as obsolete. This is a reward, a payment in kind, for causing premature death through morally forbidden acts, such that the threatening and menacing are reclining on their camels. And this leads to “Easy life and convenient comforts the return and repayment (reward) and good and pleasing the utility (resting place).”

Here's to hoping that the Lord of Demons answers the question on the spirit soon so that we can leave hell and go on about our lives.

*Quran 018.032* And strike and propound, setting forth to them standing erect, mutilated or castrated (the example) of feet (two men). We made for one of them dark and veiled, possessed and insane, demonic gardens of grapes, and we surrounded them with sifting drizzle and snow (date-palms). And we made between them sowing of seeds cast to the ground (crops).

Clearly, Allah needed to get out more, stretch his scales and see the world. There is more to life than this. But that wasn't the point, because this is another of the Lord's parables, so there is sure to be a moral lesson forthcoming. Maybe we'll find the spirit shyly hidden in the darkness behind a veil.

*Quran 018.033* Each the dark and veiled demonic gardens gave its swallowing and chewing subsistence for tasting and not did cruel lord or oppressive tyrant of it a desired thing, matter, or wanted affair. And we cut and divided, breaking open wickedly at down within them a repulsive stream to chide and browbeat.

Are you enjoying the story and following along so far? We have two mutilated feet, and a matching pair of demonic gardens, some drizzle, perhaps snow, even possibly date palms around some grapes, with seeds of some sort scattered. As a result, there was swallowing and chewing in both devilish hell holes, but no cruel tyrants or oppressive lords, no matter what affairs they may have desired. Then, at dawn, it was wickedly torn asunder, with

“we” opening a means to repulsively chide.

Then at this point, one of the fellas gets all uppity and starts acting like Allah and Muhammad...

*Quran 018.034* And was *lahu* | for him fruit, so to his friend, associate, or companion while he was converting, contending with, or whitening and purifying him, ‘I am surpassing than you wealth and mighty and power to go forth for business and war (men).’

*Quran 018.035* And he entered his demonic garden while he as a tyrant and cruel lord to himself. He said, ‘Not I think that will remain permanently this remain ever.’

I suppose that the moral of the story is that only one scoundrel at a time can play god...

*Quran 018.036* And not I think the hour will occur [literally: the let run free and lost rise and stand still]. And if I am sent back, rejecting and refusing, to my Rabbi, I will surely find better than this a return.’

*Quran 018.037* Said to him his friend and companion while he was returning and recoiling, converting and purifying him, ‘Do you *kafar* | conceal as reconciled (disbelieve) in one who measured and proportioned you from *turabin* | destitute and impoverished dust, well matched and miserable, then from *nutfah* | sexual discharge, then arranged uniform and *rajulan* | feet (a man)?’

Is this a sick joke or trick question? I have no argument with the realization that all animals are comprised of organic elements in an exceedingly complex design and then become conscious with the addition of a soul, but that isn’t what is conveyed here. This particular man would have been conceived by his parents, not from dust and without a rabbi. *Nutfah*, if semen, is a small part of the process and not only comes first but requires an egg to fertilize and womb to grow, neither of which were mentioned and none of which involve the Divine. Is the Snake now auditioning as a sex therapist in addition to his day job as a terrorist and tormentor? We know that *rajulan* means “feet,” not only because it is defined as such in Arabic dictionaries, but also because it is derived from the Hebrew *regel* with the same meaning.

There are an infinite number of reasons to disassociate



Allah from Yahowah, and this is one of them...

*Quran 018.038* But for me he al-Lahu my Rabbi and not I associate any friends, sharing, associates, or partners, with my lord one.

In this regard, Allah and Yahowah are opposites. And since Hell will be well attended and very tightly packed with Allah's slaves, he is going to be highly agitated.

And since the Adversary's aversion to people and sharing is well known, why did he bother with this parable of the demonic garden and all of this incomprehensible dialog?

*Quran 018.039* And why not when you entered your dark and demonic garden say, 'What will al-Lahu, no power or prevailing but with il-Lahi if you see me lesser than your wealth and begetting?

*Quran 018.040* It may be my Rabbi that will give me better than your demons and devils, insanity and madness, (garden), and will send me messenger upon it for thinking (a calamity) from the sky then it will be overwhelmingly severe, a tormenting calamity, and a laborious punishment slippery and disgusting. *Quran 018.041* Or will become its water depressed and sunken, so never you will be able it to find.'

We are to believe that there will be a messenger upon it for thinking, which Muslims consider a calamity. And it will come from the sky which will be overwhelmingly severe and tormenting, a slippery and disgusting punishment. Either that, or water becomes depressed and the oceans run away and hide.

*Quran 018.042* And were guarding and encompassing, totally surrounding his fruits so he turned hearts inside out (twisting turmoil) his withheld and withdrawn (hands) over what he spent on it while it vacated, ruined, and collapsed on its trellises. And he said, 'O, I wish not had I associated companions, partners, participants, or sharing with my Rabbi any.'

Who would have thought that a few friends and some sharing could lead to guarding fruits, turning hearts inside out, withholding what was spent, and vacated trellises? But, lo, verily al-Lahu/hi//ha not like the associations.

*Quran 018.043* And not was *lahu* | for him a smote or strike

(group) help him from other than al-Lahi and not was assisted or protected. *Quran 018.044* There the near turn or allies (protection) from il-Lahi the true, he best return and reward and best the punishment, penalty, retaliation, heels, or end.

And therein was the parable of the demonic garden and satanic deity – the best of the punishers and penalizers. And joy to the strikers and standers in the life down low, even the waterers and minglers, because the spirit is about to blow in so we can bow out...

*Quran 018.045* And to strike and put forth to them the stand erect (example and proverb) the life the down low (world) like water which we send down for the sky then mingles with it grows and produces (vegetation) the ground then becomes crushed and broken (dry stalks) it scattered *al-riyahu* | the spiritual winds and al-Lahu over every matter and affair measured and decreed, able and honored.

Apparently, al-Lahi/ha/hu is into irrigation, germination, mingling, and crushing, then scattering. But, I don't suppose this is the answer regarding the identity of the spirit. That notwithstanding, why were Muslims ordered to plunder their extended family followed by pillaging the Jews if property and possessions were bad? The notion that children are a meaningless adornment, akin to a nicely detailed deck, is, of course, understandable for Satan's perspective since he hates people.

*Quran 018.046* The wealth, possessions, and property, and building and framing (children) adornment, like trimmed decking, the life the down low (world), but the remaining right better near your Lord and Master, reward and possessed of good option of hope.

And why must the Islamic un-god be so damn destructive? What does he have against the planet? What did it do to him that was so horrible he wants to level it?

*Quran 018.047* And day we will cause to go travel and move the mountains and you will see the earth either leave or turn into a leveled plain, and we collect and gather them together, and not we will perfidious, treacherous, or leave behind from them any.

Okay, I get it. For there to be a reptilian overlord, there must be a flat earth. These myths, along with the plague of

chemtrails, are conspiratorial favorites.

*Quran 018.048* And they will be presented before your Lord and Master rows. Certainly you have come to us as we measured you the return for family (first) time. Nay, you claimed that not we made for you a promised threat (appointment).

Allah is such a charming storyteller and has such a vivid imagination.

*Quran 018.049* And be placed the writing (book) and you will see the disobedient criminals pitiful and fearful, even terrorized in the twilight glow in awe of what in it. And they will say, ‘O, woe to us. What for this the writing (book) not perfidious, treacherous, neglectful to leave out a little subjection or humiliation and not a greatly grievous of arrogance except has calculated and enumerated it.’ And they will find what they did presented. And not deals a cruel lord or subjugating tyrant your lord one.

So, when did the parable of the crushed and meaningless children and moving mountains for a flat earth end and the parade to hell begin? Why is there a grievously terrorizing book of every subjugation and humiliation and no Quran? And how can the best of the punishers not be a cruel lord?

With those questions lingering, we are about to revisit one of Satan’s favorite stories – his revisionist version of what occurred in Eden long ago. In fact, the Adversary was so eager to share it, he dispensed with the realization rational orators and intelligent communicators provide thoughtful transitions between subjects. But it’s far worse than that for Allah this time. What follows is one of the most incriminating revelations in a long list of Quranic blunders.

Allah’s problems begin with the use of *malaik*, which is from the Hebrew, *mal’ak*, meaning “spiritual messenger and heavenly implement.” As a *qarowb* | cherub overseeing the Gan ‘Eden, the un-god of Islam was once counted among them. *Mal’ak* are part of the *tsaba’* | large contingent of spiritual envoys serving Yahowah and His interests – including protecting members of His Covenant Family. They are the reason I remain out in the open and yet unharmed while writing and promoting *God Damn*

*Religion* under my real name. Their protective role is explained in Dowd's magnificent 91<sup>st</sup> *Mizmowr* | Psalm (presented in the *Dabarym ~ Words*, volume one of *An Introduction to God*, chapter three, *Qara' | Calling ~ Why You, Why Me*). Without them, I would not have survived to write the 33 volumes of *Yada Yahowah* (free at [YadaYah.com](http://YadaYah.com)).

While some *mal'ak* rebelled with *ha Satan*, they are few and far between compared to those who remain responsive to Yahowah. Nonetheless, Allah claims throughout the Quran that the *malaikati* | angels not only follow his commands, but that they are ruthless killers, ever ready to overpower, torture, and annihilate humans. And now, Allah is admitting that not only is *Iblis* | the Devil (derived from a crude transliteration of the Greek *Diablos* | Devil, and thus Satan) counted among his *malaikati* | angels, they are *Jinn* | Demons and Devils. Therefore, Allah's angels are demons and he is the Devil.

This realization becomes especially incriminating because there is an entire Suratun devoted to these *Jinn* | Demons and Devils. Within it, they endorse the Quran and admit that it came from their Lord. So, when the two pronouncements are juxtaposed, the only rational conclusion that can be drawn is that the Lord of the Quran, the voice of Islam, is Satan.

Recognizing all of this, the following statement is insane. There is no justification for *al-malaikati* to "prostrate to man." This is true when they are properly cast as *mal'ak* or when they are designated as demons. Not only is prostration a religious act of submission in humiliation, something which Yahowah vehemently opposes, it was designated as a "command" to be "obeyed," both of which are counter to God's nature. The absurdity of this demand is further illustrated by the fact that in Islam, mankind must submit to the Lord through humiliating prostrations to Allah. This problem is exacerbated by Allah's exceedingly demeaning references to mankind in what follows.

Therefore, the only way any of this makes sense is

when we see it from the Cherub's perspective who was transformed into a Snake. While guarding 'Eden, it is apparent that he was annoyed by all of the attention Yahowah paid 'Adam and became jealous. This is why he abandoned his post and misappropriated Yahowah's testimony, as he has done throughout the Quran, to mislead humankind. But when Yahowah reduced him to a lowly serpent for this crime, the former Cherub, now Snake, decided he would retaliate against Yahowah by massacring His children. The Quran is the result. And in it, Satan must make it appear as if he isn't actually the Adversary, but is, instead, God, for his sinister plot to prevail. And that is why Allah is depicted as the Lord of Iblis, Demons, and Devils.

*Quran 018.050* And when we said to *al-malaikati* | the spiritual messengers (angels), 'Prostrate to Adam.' So they prostrated except *Ib'lisha* | the Devil. (He) was of the *Jinn* | Demons and Devils, the insane and confused. And he rebelled, committing disobedience against the command his *rabbi* | lord.

'Will you then take him and his insignificant kind resembling a grub or an ant (offspring) as friends and protectors from other than me while they are to you lowly submissives, tormenting and punishing, a wretched adversary as enemies and transgressors for the cruel lords *badalan* | changing and altering, substituting and exchanging, even replacing?'

Allah despises humanity. He is calling us "grubs and ants, lowly submissives, and wretched adversaries." So this isn't about honoring man, the creature that has been made to prostrate to himself to survive, but about denouncing humanity while "changing roles, altering identities, substituting characters, and replacing" his Adversary designation as *ha Satan* with Lord and then God.

There is only one situation in which humankind is a lowly submissive to the Devil, and that is in Islam. There is only one situation in which men and women are formidable adversaries of Satan, and that is in the realization that we have the potential to receive God's blessings and endure with Him, thereby curtailing Satan's ambitions. As a result, Allah / Satan's time in She'owl begins the moment Yisra'el's relationship with Yahowah

is reconciled.

This is the ultimate narcissist projecting his faults on humankind such that by slathering them elsewhere, the characters and characterizations are confused. It is a smokescreen. Satan / Allah is guilty of doing everything he is falsely attributing to humankind.

So, now that this tactic has been deployed, it's time for Allah to gloat at man's expense...

*Quran 018.051* 'Not I made them witnesses the measuring and proportioning (creation) the high and lofty (heavens) and the ground and not the measuring and proportioning themselves and not I am the one to take into account strays and deviators.'

The reason that Allah claims throughout the Quran that he is the creator, while unable to provide any indication that the claim is true, is because he wants to play God. And it's Satan who strayed away from God and who deviated from his assigned mission, which was to protect humanity, not annihilate us.

This falls under the designation of incomprehensible because we do not know who is talking to whom, about what, where, when, and why...

*Quran 018.052* And day he will say, Call my associates and partners with whom I share, those who you asserted, then they will seek to invoke them but not they will make a hole or tear a thing (respond) to them. And we will make between them deadly destruction (barrier). *Quran 018.053* And will see the cut off and criminal the fire and they certain that they are to fall down in it. And not they will find from it a way of escape or to turn away.

Other than Satan, who else would be this fixated on burning people alive and tormenting them with no means of escape?

So now, after demonstrating that he is Satan and not God, Allah chooses the wrong verbs and nouns to convey his Quranic deceptions.

*Quran 018.054* And certainly we have turned away (explained) in this *al-Qur'ani* | the recital for lifted up (mankind) of every standing erect (example), but is the sociable and conversational, the friendly and amicable (the man) surpassing (most) wishes and

wants (things) twisted and contentious, disputing and arguing.

It's true that the Quran is repulsive, but it isn't for the raised or standing, but for the submissive and prostrating. And as an antisocial recluse, it's obvious that Allah is opposed to anyone who is sociable, friendly, or amicable. His desires are all that matter never man's. And he, as Satan, is the most twisted and contentious of creation. So Allah has returned to narcissistic projecting.

Other than perhaps the realization that Allah is Satan and that the Quran has no credibility...

*Quran 018.055* And nothing prevents the uplifted that they believe when has come to them the guidance and they ask forgiveness their lord except that comes to them way the family, people, or former people or comes to them the accepted and agreed (previous) punishment.

Allah has a different set of exceptions. They include the “way the family or former people” and “the accepted and agreed (previous) punishment.” But how can that be since Islam is the religion of Muhammad's ancestors and Allah claims to have inspired the Towrah and Gospels of the former people? And, there was no “previously accepted and agreed punishment.” But I suppose expecting Allah to be sensible is a fool's folly.

As a result, Allah has suffered from the same credibility problem his entire 6,000-year life. He remains a source of ridicule.

*Quran 018.056* And not we send the sent except bearers glad tidings and warners. And dispute those who are reconciled with falsehood to slip as invalid losers, refuting thereby the suitable requirements. And they take my signs (verses) and what they are warned ridicule, disgracefully deriding and laughing.

*Quran 018.057* And who more cruel and oppressive than who is reminded of the signs (verses) his *rabbi* | lord but takes place, presenting (turns away) from them and forsakes and forgets what preceded feet (have sent forth) his hands?

Lo, verily, we, we have made over their hearts coverings and guards lest they learn and understand it and in their ears a heavy load (deafness). And if you call them to the guidance, then never

**they will be guided then ever.**

Since almost everyone who heard this nonsense rejected Allah's recitals for thousands of valid reasons, the un-god was afraid that reason would prevail and that he'd lose control over his deadly zombies. So, to explain away the propensity of men and women to mock his recitals, Allah said that there was a covering over their hearts and a load in their ears. He didn't have to concern himself with their eyes or minds since there was nothing to read and Muslims weren't thinking.

Should Allah's answer regarding the identity of the spirit not be forthcoming, we will be forgoing. That is if we can look away from the train wreck that is the Suratun to be forgotten.

***Quran 018.058* And your Lord protecting, covering over, and hiding, possessor *al-Rahman* | the favors and pardons. If he were to seize them for what they acquired and earned, surely he would have accelerated in hastiness for them the punishment. But for them a promised threat (punishment), never they will find for other than it an escape.**

Here we find Islam's Lord demonstrating his mercy by his promise to punish. And that hypocrisy is followed by Allah's history as a destructive terrorist and annihilator.

***Quran 018.059* And these the towns, cities, and civilizations we destroyed them when they were oppressive and we made for their death and destruction, wasting and spoiling them, a promised threat.**

That was particularly demonic and nasty, so to defuse the obvious Satanic overtures, Satan returns to his favorite ploy – misappropriating Yahowah's testimony – albeit without an intelligent transition.

***Quran 018.060* And when said Musa to his boy, 'Not I will cease until I reach the junction the two seas or I advance to suppression (continue a long period).**

Moseh had a son, one who accompanied him in his return to Mitsraym to liberate the Children of Yisra'el, but his name was not "boy." This conversation never occurred, as it is nonsensical. Moreover, it gets worse, as dumb



becomes dumber...

*Quran 018.061* But when they reached the junction between them they forgot their flying and prowling around (fish) and it took its way into the slit (sea) going freely, funning with the flow in an optical illusion or mirage (slipping away).

*Quran 018.062* Then when they had passed beyond he said to his boy, ‘Give us our morning (meal). Lo, verily, we have met and encountered, experiencing (suffered) in our scribing, sweeping, and journeying, this fixed, stone alters, hard labor (fatigue).’

*Quran 018.063* He said, ‘Did you see when we retired to the rock?’ Then, lo, I, I forgot the flying and prowling around (fish). And not made me forget it except *ha-Shayatin* | the Adversary, Satan, that I remembered it. And it took its way into the sea amazingly.

*Quran 018.064* He said, ‘That what we were seeking.’ So, they returned on their narration and recital (footprints), imparting and recounting the narrative (retracing). *Quran 018.065* Then they found a slave from our slaves whom we had given *Rahman* | favor from us and we had taught him from us a knowledge.

*Quran 018.066* Said to him, ‘Musa, may I follow you on that you teach me of what you have been taught to follow?’ *Quran 018.067* He said, ‘Lo, verily, you never will be able with me patience.

*Quran 018.068* And how can you have patience for what not you guard and protect (encompass) of it knowledge?’ *Quran 018.069* He said, ‘You will find me if al-Lahu wills patient and not I will disobey your command.’

*Quran 018.070* He said, ‘Then if you follow me not ask me about anything until I something new (present) to you of a remembrance.’

*Quran 018.071* So they set out divorced until when they had embarked on the sculpture (ship) he pierced and perforated it. He said, ‘have you bored a hole in it to drown its possessing people? Lo, you have done a thing command (grave).’

*Quran 018.072* He said, Did not I say, ‘Lo, you never will be able with me patience?’ *Quran 018.073* He said, ‘Not take (blame) me for what I forgot and not follow closely covering the foolishness (be hard) me in my command difficulty.’

*Quran 018.074* Then they divorced, repudiated (set out) until when they met a boy excited with lust then he killed him. He said,

‘Have you killed a soul pure for other than a soul. Lo, verily, you have done a wanted thing disliked, unacquainted, and disapproved.’

*Quran 018.075* He said, Did not I say to you that you never will be able with me patience?’ *Quran 018.076* He said, ‘If I ask you about wanting anything after it then not keep me as a companion. Verily, you have reached from me an excuse.’

*Quran 018.077* So they divorced until when they came possessors an entertaining guest (town). They ate, tasting and swallowing its possessed people and owners, but the disapproved and were noncompliant, resisting guests. Then they found in it a wall wanting to be pierced (tumble down), so he stood up and still (set it straight). He said, ‘If you wanted, surely you have taken for it a payment.’

*Quran 018.078* He said, ‘This separating divide between me and between you. I will be high and exalted (inform) you of family (interpretation) what not you were able on it patience.’ *Quran 018.079* As for the hewn sculpture (ship), it was to be quiet (poor people) doing in the sea so I seek that I damage it, unserviceable, was after them a king who seized every hewn sculpture (ship), taken without permission.

*Quran 018.080* And as for the lustful and excited boy, were his father (parents) believers and we feared that he would follow closely and be mischievous reaching them (overcome) by exceeding the limits and concealing reconciliation (disbelief), *Quran 018.081* so we wanted that would change, altering, substituting, and replacing for them their Lord a better than him, increased and augmented, purer, and nearer Rahman.

*Quran 018.082* And as for the wall, it was for those excited with lust and stirred up, orphan in town, lonely and jaded before puberty in the city. And was under it a treasure buried for them. Ans was their father right. So sought your Lord that they reach their being tightly bound and severely violent (maturity) and bring forth their treasure, a favor forgiven from your Lord. And not I did it on my command. That return family (interpretation) what not you were able on it patience.’

And with the treasure under the wall for the lustful lad, jaded before puberty, and the seeking of the lord for them to be tightly bound and exceptionally violent, the family was reunited thanks to our patience. And while the man is dead, the ship was sunk, the people drowned, and the

companions divorced several times, we have reached the point of Astronaut Alexander taking flight on ISS al-Lahi/hu/ha to the sun. Identifying the nature of the spirit was evidently more challenging than visiting extraterrestrials and counting sleepers.

What is certain, however, is that left to their own devices, and without Jewish and Hanif inspiration, Muhammad and Allah didn't fare very well. The 18<sup>th</sup> Suratun is the Quran's most foolish.



*God Damn Religion*  
V5: Sunnah & Suratun  
...*Muhammad's Despicable Life*  
*Allah's Repulsive Words*

5

An Enduring Hoax

*Even if we sent down something in writing and they touched it,  
they'd say, 'This nothing but a hoax, a delusional falsification.'*

*Quran 006.007*

It is in the 6<sup>th</sup> surah, *Al-An'aam* | The Cattle, that we find Allah particularly desperate to demonstrate his viability, and yet the harder he tries, the less credible his story becomes – especially in context. The problem begins with the voice of the Quran speaking of himself in third person, and it is exacerbated with the realization that an individual who is soliciting praise is unworthy of it. This is particularly true when it is demanded of an inferior being who is threatened with torture for noncompliance.

*Quran 006.001* The burning praises to il-Lahi, the one who measured and proportioned (created) the lofty (heavens) and the ground (earth), and made *al-zulum* | the cruel lords of oppression, obscurity and tyranny (darknesses) and *al-nura* | the fire (light). Then those who *kafar* | are reconciled (disbelieved) *bi-rabbi-him* | with their Lord adjust properly dealing equitably with him (equate others with Him).

While any egomaniac can claim to be God, and many have, the hard part is doing so with a modicum of credibility. In this regard, il-Lahi/hu/ha is an abject failure.

He's in a quandary. To play God, he must position himself as the Creator and, yet, since he is devoid of creativity, he's forced to misappropriate Yahowah's explanation. But it comes with baggage he cannot carry because God likes to share the limelight and engage with coworkers, family, and friends.

However, since Satan hates humanity and is decidedly antisocial, sharing credit rubs him the wrong way, which is why he constantly protests that he works alone – no partners, no coworkers, no friends, no sons, and god forbid, no daughters. But that’s a hell of a problem since, in the Towrah, the moment ‘Adam is created we find he and God interacting together. And of course, ‘Abraham was God’s friend, Moseh was His coworker, and Dowd is His Beloved Son.

In the Towrah, Yahowah explains in *Bare’syith* / In the Beginning / Genesis when, how, and why He created the universe. His explanation is original, credible, accurate, in the correct order, at the proper place in His overall story, conveyed only once, and it transitions immediately into developing a mutually enjoyable relationship with humankind. By contrast, in the Quran, Allah’s remedial claims to creation are always plagiarized, never explained nor credible, typically inaccurate, repeated, some a hundred times, and strewn haphazardly throughout the text. There is never so much as a hint of a relationship developed between the pretend god and humanity. So, why would anyone believe a wannabe god by a different name pretending to be Yahowah when the come-lately can’t even regurgitate the original, exceedingly well documented, story credibly?

One of il-Lahi/ha/hu’s many problems is his unfamiliarity with Hebrew or Arabic. Here, his name, *il-Lahi*, actually means “to-for-him.” Rather than using a derivative of *bara’* | to create, he defaults to *khalaq*, which is “to measure and proportion.” While claiming to speak Arabic, which is from the Hebrew *‘arab*, he uses the Hebrew word for “heaven,” *shama*, which is transliterated as *samawati* in the plural form, but does not follow through and uses the Hebrew word for “earth,” which is *‘erets*. His choice, *arda*, means “wild ass” in the parent language.

But that is just the beginning of the oddities because *al-zalim*, vocalized here as *al-zulum*, is used throughout the Quran as one of the two most common ways of identifying Allah’s most formidable foes – which is strange because

since *zalim* means “cruel lord and subjugating tyrant.” *Zalim* correctly describes Allah as “oppressive and denigrating” toward humanity, oppressing and subjugating the world. Nevertheless, it is used hypocritically and inaccurately to depict “wrongdoers” destined for the fires of hell. However, here it is rendered as “darknesses” by translators, even though it is inconsistent with the word’s primary dictionary and normalized quranic connotations.

And while Islamic scholars want Muslims to believe that “Allah created darkness and light,” the words actually read, “The burning praises to il-lahi, the one who measured and proportioned the lofty and the ground and made *al-zulum* | the cruel lords of oppression and *al-nura* | the blazing fire.” The ungod not only uses the *zlm* root many hundreds of times to describe those he intends to torture, he deploys the *nwr* root to depict the fires of hell in which they are to be burned.

The next wrongly selected word, *kafar*, is presented as “disbeliever” throughout the Quran and as “infidel” among Muslims when it, based upon the Hebrew *kaphar*, actually means “to be reconciled.” As the ultimate pejorative in Islam, identifying Allah’s most ardent foes, the *kaphar* / *kafar* actually represent life’s crowning achievement. This exceedingly small subset of people is comprised of those who have capitalized upon Yahowah’s means to reconcile our relationship with Him through the Beryth and Miqra’ey. And as such, they are responsible for upending Allah’s plans for his Last Day by making Yahowah’s Family Reunion a grand celebration.

Continuing to bungle his own diatribe, il-Lahi, after having made the *zalim* / cruel lords / wrongdoers and the *nura* / fire, claims that the *kafar* / reconciled / disbelievers are *bi-rabbi-him* / with their *rabbi* / in their lord such that they *ya’diluna* / properly adjust to deal equitably with him / equating others with him. Therefore, one is left to wonder if the Islamic god wants to be praised for measuring the sky and ground and then making cruel lords along with the fires to roast them. Then in the next breath, is il-Lahi admitting defeat, suggesting that the reconciled have made amends with their God?

Any which way, the only thing which is certain is that Satan is inept at playing God. The Suratun reads as if the words were chosen at random, “The burning praises, inflamed eulogy, and thanks to for him, the one who measured and proportioned the lofty names and the fertile ground and made the cruel lords of oppression and subjugation and the blazing fire. Then picking up afterwards, those who conceal they are reconciled with their exalted one, rabbi, or lord adjusting properly to dealing equitably with him.”

This word salad composed of opposing ideas, was followed by another illiterate protestation...

*Quran 006.002* He, the one who measured and proportioned (created) you from mud (clay), then picking up and repairing afterward, he *qada* | completed and ended, carried and killed, decreed and decided *ajalan* | an appointed term or predetermined time (for you to die), and *ajalan* | an appointed term or predetermined time *musamman* | specified by name as a lofty attribute of heaven *‘indahu* | to go out, deviating and rebellious, obstinate and transgressing with Him (for you to be resurrected), then afterwards (yet) you doubt, disputing.

Allah has a way with words. And yet, even with the grandiloquent pomposity of elocution, we are left to wonder why he picked up the mud in the first place. Craving control, and thus relinquishing any possibility of a loving relationship, Satan would have his slaves believe that everything is predestined, including the moment they die. And while predestination would render creation, the human experience, and Islam meaningless, the wannabe god has the audacity to suggest that the rebellious and obstinate are ill-advised to dispute his veracity.

One of the many challenges faced by wannabe gods is that a great deal is expected and it is hard to remember a sufficient quantity of lies to make it all seem real. Therefore, in the Quran, man is frequently created in different ways, all absurd, and never for a rational purpose.

Being among the least articulate of wannabe gods, Allah was constantly battling a credibility problem – something Muhammad was exacerbating. Unable to provide evidence or an argument supporting their claims,

they shifted the blame to their audience. They bemoaned that everyone missed the undisclosed signs or misread them and turned away. And yet based upon Allah's condescending rant, the initial victims of these hollow threats and bogus claims scoffed at them, affirming that sarcasm is, indeed, the proper retort...

*Quran 006.003* And he, al-Lahu, in the lofty names (heavens) and in the fertile ground (earth), he knows your secret and what you make public. And he knows what you acquire (earn).

*Quran 006.004* And not comes to them of any sign or mark from the signs or marks their *rabbi* | exalted, lord, master, and owner but they are from it, *mu'ridina* | taking place, presented, averse, and exposed, turning away.

*Quran 006.005* Then, lo, verily, they lied and denied the suitable requirement, the binding and obligatory (truth) when it came to them, but soon come to them exalted prophetic news what they were at it ridiculed and mocked.

Al-Lahu/ha/hi, who evidently lacks a functional grasp of Arabic grammar or sufficient vocabulary, and who cannot keep his own stories straight, or even remember what he said from one statement to the next, would have Muslims believe that he knows what everyone has ever said, thought, or done throughout history. Then, in one of many delusional moments, the un-god claims that “their lord” had provided signs, marking his territory. But who was their Lord? For whom did he provide this evidence, where, and when? Instead, he doesn't even bother to describe the composition of his alleged proofs.

The reasons why the unspecified signs were rejected were not conveyed. As such, this third-person diatribe was a waste of breath. And worse, the moment it turns deadly and destructive, the un-god is all in, with the voice changing to first-person plural. Allah loves a good kill...

*Quran 006.006* Did not they see how many died, wasted, perishing, and destroyed from before them of generations? We had established them in the fertile ground so what why not we established for you. And *arasalna* | we sent a messenger of the lofty sky and heavens upon them flowing copiously and we made the flowing flow from underneath them.



Then, we destroyed them, wasting them as they died for their tales and following too closely so as to be spotted (sins), and we raised during the night from after them last generations.

It is among the more despicable and despotic boasts attributed to a god of a popular religion. Allah, should we refer to Satan by this name, is not only bragging, he's delusional, claiming that 7<sup>th</sup>-century Arabs should have been able to see the extent of his carnage. He is claiming to have wasted entire generations, killing everyone.

And yet, al-Lahi/hu/ha is miffed because he believes that he had been kind to these people, establishing them on fertile ground, sending down the skies above them, and priming the flowing flows beneath them. Unhappy with their response to his odd forms of generosity, and non-sign neglect, the un-god decided to slaughter them and then boast about the horrendous crime he did not actually commit. And if that were not enough to recognize that the Islamic god was a danger to himself and humanity, Allah was so cavalier about genocide, he bragged that he replaced one generation of people with another.

Not only was every word of this psychotic, the Islamic god continued to wallow in his psychosis...

*Quran 006.007* Even if we sent down (revealed) to you something in writing (a book) in something shot (parchment) and they touched it with their hands, lo, would have said those who were reconciled (disbelieve), 'If this, then nothing but a distinct and apparent (clear) hoax, a beguiling and delusional falsification, and sorcery (magic).'

Displaying a defeatist attitude while trying to bolster his credentials and compete with Yahowah, was too much for Satan to bear. His rival just so happened to be God, and He had inspired a score of prophets to compose a consistent and accurate historical record of His people over one thousand years. So in response, Satan insists that even if he had been able to provide a written account of his twenty-two-year ordeal with his malcontent messenger, it wouldn't have mattered.

Just as those who were listening called the Quran a

delusional hoax, a written version would have fared far worse. And while that is undoubtedly true, by offering this hypothetical, Allah negated all of the other times he claimed to have sent the Quran down as a book. Obviously, he didn't – so now we know that he lied about the single most critical aspect of the Islamic religion: there was no Quran. And even if Allah had been able to write, a written version wouldn't have fooled anyone either.

Therefore, in the first seven verses of the 6<sup>th</sup> Suratan, we have discovered that the Islamic god was illiterate and psychotic, that he was deadly and delusional, and that there was no Quran.

*Quran 006.008* And they said, 'Why has not been sent down to him an angel?' And if we sent down an angel, verily, the command would have been decided. Thereafter, *la yunzaruna* | nothing to see, consider, dazzle, or perplex (respite).'

*Quran 006.009* And if we had made him an angel, lo, verily, we made him feet (a man) to them what they wear.

*Quran 006.010* And lo, were brought down, disgraced, ridiculed, derided, and mocked *bi-rusulih* | with the sent messengers from before you. But surrounded those who looked down, mocked, jeered, taunted, and derided of them what they were at it brought down, ridiculed, and laughed at.

*Quran 006.011* Say, 'Travel in the ground and see how was *aqiba* | successful persecution and punishment on the heels (end) the lying falsifiers and fabricators who deceive and disappoint (rejecters).'

After affirming that there was no book, and thus no Quran, Allah trips on his forked tongue again and admits that there were no angels either. And that's a two-pronged problem because the Islamized Gabriel, who was an angel in the Muslim version of Replacement Theology and not a man, was said to have been the reciter of the Quran.

Also, Allah's lone contributions to the mass murder, plunder, and enslavement of Jews and Arabs had been bands of killer angels. So, what now? Allah is back to tooting his own impotent horn.

And still in defeatist mode, Satan acknowledges that

even if he had been able to muster a show of angels, his message was so obviously deceitful and demonic that no one would have believed him anyway. And of course, while there was no Quran and no Islamic Gabriel, and while Islam had but one Rasuli, a rotten one at that, Allah is insistent that there were many of them and that they were all mocked like his illiterate, sexually perverted, mass murdering, human trafficking, and thieving messenger of madness. But unable to name another of his own, or share anything of their message, Satan restyles Adam, Noah, Abraham, and Moses into Muhammad wannabes. And in every case, their mockers were mocked by the hissing Snake. And should you not agree, burrow in the dirt along with him and check them out.

But as for who was fabricating what, it appears obvious since there are only two witnesses – Allah and Muhammad. And both sources – Sunnah and Suratun, Hadith and Quran – were comprised of lies and fabrications. Too bad for these sad sacks that they couldn't plead the Fifth and keep from incriminating themselves. Equitable juris prudence and a Bill of Rights would emerge in culture guided by other principles.

Since the case against Islam is already won, the only reason that we are reassessing the evidence in this, the final Suratun we will review together, is to reinforce two realizations that were essential to delivering a guilty verdict against Muhammad and Allah. First, the more closely one examines their testimony the more damning it appears. And second, the prosecution's most indicting witnesses were the defendants. They continue to incriminate themselves.

Our only other time through this Suratun was in the *Dishonest Abe* chapter of volume one of *God Damn Religion ~ Snake* That translation was developed in conjunction with *The Noble Quran's Word By Word Translation and Interlinear*. And now, we are examining every word independently to provide a considerably more correct and complete representation of what was actually conveyed. And in the process, we find Islam's un-god and

non-prophet admitting that they were as delusional and demonic, as manipulative and controlling, as sadistic and psychotic as the evidence has painted them. Islam is a death cult for zombies.

Evidently, il-Lahi's Muslim mercenaries were unwilling to part with the skin of a goat or prized camel, so the Snake decided to scribe his message upon himself. But alas, he must have shed that skin as part of his affinity for abrogation...

*Quran 006.012* Say, To whom what in the lofty and the ground?' Say, 'To il-Lahi.' He has written upon himself the favor.

Surely, he will collect and assemble you, putting you all together, on day the standing firm and rising (resurrection) – no doubt about it. Those who have lost, cheating and beguiling themselves, then not safe, no belief in submission.

There was never anything lofty about Islam, nor was anything written on al-Lahi/hu/ha or any place else in the Arabian Desert. And there were no favors. Further, as we have discussed, there will be no resurrection in this religion known for keeping men and women down while bowing and prostrating. This is nothing more than lies piled on top of lies.

*Quran 006.013* And lahu | for him what dwells quietly and submissively, abased and humble, in the night and flows, repulsed (day). And he hears, knows.'

*Quran 006.014* Say, 'Convey benefit other al-Lahi I take waliyyan | close, turn, friend, guard, protector. Creator by splitting and breaking, tearing asunder the high and lofty heavens and the ground while he who tastes and feeds, and not he swallows or is fed.' Say, 'Lo, I, I am commanded that I am first *is'lam* | obediently submitting and not be of *al-mush'rikina* | the ones who have friends and companions, who participate together, partner, and share (polytheists).'

A religion based upon enslaving, raping, plundering, and murdering, isn't going to be mistaken as friendly or be convicted of sharing. And obviously, if Muhammad was the first Muslim, then 'Adam, Noach, 'Abraham, Yitschaq, Ya'aqob, Moseh, 'Aharown, Dowd, and Shalomoh could not have been Muslims – even in a chronologically

challenged religion.

If what follows is true, Islam is false. And if what follows is not accurate, the Quran is inaccurate.

*Quran 006.015* Say, ‘Surely, I, myself, fear, I’m frightened and terrified, diminished and degraded. If I resisted and disobeyed *rabbi* | my lord, master, and owner, the one who possesses me, torturous torment and punishment an important and honorable, glorious and grievous day.’

*Quran 006.016* Whoever is turned away from it that day then, lo, he had *rahim* | mercy on him. And that *al-fawzu* | the successful attainment and escape *al-mubinu* | being severed and separated, cut off and distinct (clear).

We have been through them all, every Suratun in the Quran, and can now be assured that there is nothing redeeming, positive, useful, even moral in the un-god’s recital from the depths of hell. It has been a torturous read as we have been repulsed at every turn.

*Quran 006.017* And then if *al-Lahu yamsaska* | touches you, striking and smiting you, with *durrin* | injurious harm, annoying affliction, disease and death, forcing and compelling adversity, then no *kashifa* | remover to pull away *lahu* | of him *illa* | except *huwa* | him. And if *yamsaska* | he touches you, striking and smiting you to be possessed of better, then he on every thing that is willed or wished determined and decreed (all-powerful).

*Quran 006.018* He *al-qahiru* | the oppressive subduer, harsh subjugator, and overbearing master (the irresistible) over and superior to *ibadi* | his slaves who venerate and worship, submissively obeying. And he *al-hakim* | the restrainer and authority in command (all-wise), *al-khabiru* | the knower (all-aware).

The good news is that it has become so obvious that the Quran is a worthless piece of trash, we can confidently condemn Islam while seeking to rid the world of its stench. And yet, it is astonishing that al-Lahi/ha/hu remained oblivious to his failings, a realization evidenced by the fact that he had to answer the following question for his rasuli.

*Quran 006.019* Say, ‘What thing *akbar* | greater and more grievous in telling information and presenting testimony (witness)?’ Say, Al-Lahu is witness between me and between you.

And has been indicated, suggested, and revealed to me this *al-Quranu* | the Recital that I may dedicate a bow of warning and admonishing you with it and whomsoever it reaches. Do you indeed witness that with al-Lahi gods other? Say, Not I witness. Say, Only he god one. And, lo, I am free of what you associate regarding companions, participants, associates, friends, or sharing.

The correct answer to this question is anyone and everyone besides al-Lahu/hi/ha. His testimony is inferior to idiots and well below the standard set by literate men. To compare it to the Towrah, Naby', wa Mizmowr of Yahowah would be akin to considering the entire universe, all seven dimensions, and the life in it, compared to the period at the end of this sentence.

The fact is, al-Lahu/hi/ha was among the least credible in a long history of false gods. Frankly, Medusa had more going for her than the Snake. But we can agree with him on one thing – no one should ever be associated with him – not Yahowah, Yahuwdym, or Yisra'el, and not 'Adam, Noach, 'Abraham, Yitschaq, Ya'aqob, Moseh, or Dowd.

We couldn't produce a single written word for his Rasuli, and what he allegedly recited, bears no resemblance to the Towrah or Christian New Testament. And so there was nothing to recognize because they had nothing in common.

The repeated myth that Muhammad was mentioned in the Towrah is such an obvious lie, it's a wonder the Quran survived this false assertion. Although to do so, it routinely projected its own faults – deceiving, cheating, beguiling, and circumventing – on those with the character and courage to criticize Allah's lies.

*Quran 006.020* Those whom we have given them the writing (Book, Jews and Christians) recognize him or it as they recognize their building (sons). Those who loss, deceiving, cheating, beguiling and circumventing soul (themselves), then they not believe.

What follows is repeated some fifty times in the Quran when once would have been one occasion too many...

*Quran 006.021* And who an oppressive lord and subjugator (more unjust) than who cuts, splits, and cleaves to slander and

fabricate (invents a lie) on (against) al-Lahi a lie or lie his signs? Verily, not *yuf'lihu* | will be cut, slit, cracked, or fissured (successful) *al-zalim* | the oppressive lords requiring submission and obedience.

It's true, which is one of many reasons Allah fails and will be sent to She'owl. Cruel and oppressive Lords fare poorly in God's estimation.

*Quran 006.022* And day we will gather and collect them together, gathering and collecting, then we will say to those who partnered, associated, participated, and shared, Where your companions, partners, and friends, those whom you were asserting, claiming, and alleging?

Fortunately, it will be Satan who will be gathered together with other religious and political leaders to be condemned and sent to She'owl on the day the Devil is boasting over. And on that day, not only will Halal be correctly associated with thousands if not millions of coconspirators and villains, but those who chose to participate with Yahowah will be sharing a glorious eternity with our Father and His Son.

*Quran 006.023* Then not will be them a persecution and burning affliction (plea) except that they say, And al-Lahi our Rabbi not we were those who associated, partnered, participated, or shared.

It's nice to know that those enjoying the burning persecution of al-Lahi will be signing their Rabbi's praises – albeit all alone.

*Quran 006.024* Look how they lied on souls (themselves) and strayed from them what they were cutting, cleaving, fabricating, and slandering (inventing).

When a liar calls others liars, does that infer that they were telling the truth?

This is another regurgitated recital. And it, like the others, wasn't worth saying once, much less repeating...

*Quran 006.025* Among them who listen to you but we have placed over their hearts coverings lest they learn it and in their ears a heavy load. And if they see every sign not they will believe in it until when they come to you a twist, contending in altercation. Say those who *kafar* | are reconciled (disbelieved), Not his but tales the

former.

That was partly true. Much of the Quran was comprised of misappropriations of the stories told previously by Arab pagans, religious Jews, and Christians. However, they were all twisted beyond recognition. The Quran is so repulsive that the normal and natural reaction is to turn away...

*Quran 006.026* And they prevent, forbid, and chide away from it and they remove to be remote and turn away from it and not they die and destroy, wasting and spoiling except souls (themselves) and not they perceive.

The concluding phrase, while poorly written, was intended to suggest that al-Lahi/ha/hu doesn't care because his critics are only risking their souls since he does not have one. But if such subtleties were insufficient to garner the intended Islamophobia, the un-god kicked it up a notch...

*Quran 006.027* And if you see when they are made to stand by the fire, then they say, O, would that we were sent back and not we would lie and deny signs our *rabbi* | lord and we would be among the believers.

*Quran 006.028* Nay, appearing and apparent for them what they did to conceal from accepting and admitting (before). And if they were sent back, lo, they return to what they were forbidden from it and lo, they lo are liars.

Allah hates people with a passion. He has no regard or sympathy for anyone. Even those, especially those, he is bribing with the tease of perpetual child virgins, he views with disdain. It is akin to the way Muslims perceive Progressives as "useful idiots."

*Quran 006.029* And they said, Not it except our life the let down and low and not we removed (resurrected).

*Quran 006.030* If you see when they will be made to stand before *rabbihim* | their rabbi / lord and master, he say, Is not this the truth? They say, Yes, by our *rabbi* | lord. He say, So taste the agonizing punishment because you were reconciled (disbelievers).

Even back then and there, 1,400 years ago in Arabia, those with a functioning brain recognized that the Quranic threat to remove and resurrect bodies to torture or tempt



them was neither moral nor possible. But one thing was certain, Allah was a sadist of legendary proportions. He is the poster-snake for “mean-spirited.”

He also personifies hypocrisy – falsely accusing his critics of his own perverse behaviors...

*Quran 006.031* Lo, verily, suffered being cheated, and diminished (incurred loss) those who lied (denied) by meeting al-Lahi until when came to them the run free and lost (hour) suddenly and unawares. They said, O our jaded dullness, fatigue, and stripping off (regret) over what we neglected in it while they will bear their burdens on their appearances (backs). No doubt, treated badly and annoying evil what they will bear.

Occasionally, there are points of agreement. In this case, we concur, there is no doubt that al-Lahi/ha/hu is annoying and that he has treated everyone badly.

What follows is both untrue and a Quranic blunder. The life we have been afforded in the here and now of the material realm is not only the lone existence 99% of people will experience, it is filled with opportunities for benefit or harm. It isn't a joke, because the decisions we make in it determine our fate, whether it is eternal inclusion, separation, or elimination of our soul. And by way of contradiction, al-Lahu/hi/ha has had a conniption fit over those who have treated this life and their response to him as if a game.

*Quran 006.032* And not the life the low and let down except *la'ibun walahwun* | playing around, idle jesting, and foolish drooling and a diversion to beguile, distract, and be mindless. And the revolving go round, circulating and turning (home) the go backwards, receding, and delaying (thereafter) good and pleasurable (best) for those who *yattaquna* | protect and preserve or ward off and guard against (God conscious). Then not you reason.

When we properly identify Allah as Satan, the previous statement with its dual negations becomes particularly sinister. Turns out, the Adversary was more transparent than most people realize. And that is the reason we are considering his ongoing confessions in this final Suratun. Satan has such a low regard for humanity that he continued to show his disgust by toying with all who would

listen – believing that men and women were so stupid, and so easily frightened, controlled, and manipulated, that he could get away with genocide in addition to the most heinous crime ever committed – pretending to be God while insisting all must concur.

Muhammad and Allah were consistently mocked because their message was imbecilic and diabolic. The ridicule continued until criticism was silenced through decapitation.

*Quran 006.033* **Lo, we know that it grieves you, making you unhappy, what they say, and verily they not deny you but the lords demanding obedience the signs (verses) al-Lahi they deny.**

Okay, so some may have actually laughed their own heads off at al-Lahi/ha/hu’s incoherent mumbling – partially absolving Muslims of their signature crime.

And verily, Muhammad was the first and last *rasulun* | messenger of the un-god known as Allah. There is no record of another, nor even a credible accounting of this one. And while that’s germane to our evaluation, it’s hard to believe that al-Lahi/hu/ha was this careless...

*Quran 006.034* **And lo, *rusulun* | sent messengers *kudhibat* | lied, falsified, and fabricated frauds from accepting or counteracting (before) you, but they were patient over their what they were falsifying and fabricating.**

**And so they were molested and abused until given our help. And no one changes, substitutes, or replaces speaking al-Lahi.**

**And lo, verily, has come to you from of high, lofty, and exalted tales the sent messengers.**

While it has been obvious from the first words the un-god and non-prophet uttered, it is nonetheless astonishing that they would admit it. Allah’s Messenger “**lied, falsified, and fabricated a fraud.**” Working together as one, they “**were patient over what they were falsifying and fabricating.**”

But query me this: how could al-Lahi/ha/hu’s *rasuli* be “**molested and abused *until* given our help?**” If not assisted by “Our” from the beginning, where did he get his message? And how can this apply to Muhammad when he was the

one molesting little girls while abusing men?

If al-Lahi/ha/hu had been serious about preventing “changes, substitutions, and replacements,” he would not have so many contradictions that required resolving them through abrogation. Moreover, those who seek a permanent and enduring record communicate in writing.

But that would have worked against Islam’s demonic duo because the more we know, the worse they appear. As proof, I provide the following example...

*Quran 006.035* **And if is hard for you their presence, retorts, and propensity to turn away, then if you are obedient to desire hypocrisy or bribery, invest in a tunnel in the ground or immunity, escaping the humiliation of Islam with a ladder into the high and lofty name in the sky so that you can give them a sign or verse. But if al-Lahu wanted, surely he have collected them on the guidance. So be not of the ignorant.**

When the un-god’s words are expressed as defined in Arabic interlinears, lexicons, and dictionaries, and when they are conveyed in a manner consistent with how they are represented elsewhere in the Quran, the message is stupefying. An “obedient” rasuli “desires hypocrisy and bribery.” He “invests in tunnels” to live “in the ground” alongside his partner in crime. He seeks “immunity” by “escaping the humiliation of Islam.” And by “venturing into the sky” with the aid of a “ladder,” he “might be able to retrieve a sign or verse.” But never you mind this nauseating display of utter stupidity because if al-Lahu wanted, surely he could “have collected them on the guidance.”

But since he didn’t for reasons he didn’t disclose, and since he grew tired of people mocking his pathetic audition as God, the Snake burrowed deeper into the ground then offered the same advice to his ridiculous rasuli.

*Quran 006.036* **Only make a hole, pierce, and tear up (reply) those who listen. But the dead will remove and rouse (resurrect) them al-Lahu then to him they will return.**

I have jokingly spoken of Islam’s dunderhead death cult as the Zombie Apocalypse, but lo, al-Lahu concurs.

The dead will be roused and crawl out of their holes.

Devoid of prophecies and a cogent message, replete with historical and scientific inaccuracies, blatant contradictions, grossly immoral edits, and genocidal content, rife with perverted plagiarism, and dripping with demonic oratory, some people were not overly impressed with these recitals. So, naturally, they asked for a reason not to discard the invective (language that is hateful, overly critical, abusive, and demeaning) Quran all out of hand with all of its vitriol...

*Quran 006.037* And they said, Why not come down to him a sign or proof, some evidence, from his *rabbi* | lord and master? Say, lo, verily, al-Laha measured and determined (able) on to come down a sign or evidence, but the overwhelming quantity of them not know.

I suspect that Rabbi al-Laha was trying to say that he was capable of providing some proof of his authorship but decided against it. So, why?

Evidently, the answer was that since he had falsely claimed that he had revealed written books previously to every creepy crawly, but not to the flew who fled or bowed and bent, but including the erect and castrated nations, this proved that he had once been capable so he isn't obliged to do so again. Therefore, his final message would be comprised of the oral recitals of a sexual pervert and ruthless terrorist – nothing more.

*Quran 006.038* And not from a creepy crawly (animal) in the ground and not a flew or fled outstripped by it bowed and bent (a bird flies with its wings) but communities and nations of you standing erect, mutilated and castrated (like you) not we have preceded, neglected, or omitted in the writing (Book) of a wish or want (anything) then to their lord they will be gathered and collected.

*Quran 006.039* And those who lie, falsify, and fabricate our signs and marks (verses) deaf and dumb in suppression as lords (darkness(es)), whoever al-Lahu wants, he lets him go astray and whoever he wants, he creates him on way standing still.

And if that were not enough to prove that Allah had no

proof, he returned to threatening his critics.

*Quran 006.040* Say, Have you seen if came to you al-Lahi's torturous punishment or came to you the lost (hour), is it other than al-Lahi you call if you are right?

*Quran 006.041* Nay, him alone you call and he would pull away and take off what you seek and call upon him if he wills and you will neglect and forget what companions, partners, friends, and coworkers you associated.

*Quran 006.042* And certainly, we sent to communities, nations, or mothers from accepting (before) you, then we seized them with abasement and submissiveness, affliction and adversity, and harmful evil, disease, tribulation, and death, so that they might humiliate and abase themselves through submission.

Invective, indeed. Since al-Lahi/ha/hu seems to be averaging a seizure every other Suratun, and they were all directed at abasing and afflicting humankind, terrorizing and annihilating people, why would anyone be sufficiently foolish to believe that this demonic beast represents God?

Also curious: why is Allah offering so many reasons to hate him, especially when this next line reads like a confession?

*Quran 006.043* Then why not when came to them our torturous punishment, humiliate and abase themselves in submission? But became hard and pitiless their hearts adorned with the splendor and stature indeed for them the Adversary, Satan rather than what they were doing.

Since Allah is so insistent that everyone has been given a reminder, including this Quran, why isn't there a record of something similar? With the millions of ancient texts, carvings, and manuscripts, why is there no mention of Allah or Islam anywhere to be found?

*Quran 006.044* So when they forgot and neglected what they were reminded of it, we opened on them gates every thing desired until when they were exalting in what they were given, we seized them suddenly and unaware, and they gave up hope, were broken, and confounded by Iblis.

That was surprisingly demonic, even for Satan. But alas, the un-god and non-prophet have returned to dishing

up word salads...

*Quran 006.045* So was cut off, severed, and wiped out the remnant of the upright who subjugate, deprive, and oppress as lords. And praises eulogizing and commending the vehement burning of il-Lahi, Rabbi the marked and known (worlds).

This contains rather odd phrasing...

*Quran 006.046* Say, Have you seen if al-Lahu took away your hearing and your eyes, and sealed on your hearts, who *ilahun* | god other than al-Lahi to give to you with it?' See how we turn away and divert (explain) the signs and proofs and yet they turn away.

So, how would they see without eyes or live to answer the question after the heart surgery? Clearly, he was the weirdest wannabe god ever, and the most sadistic and demonic.

*Quran 006.047* Say, Have you seen if comes to you punishment al-Lahi suddenly and unawares or openly and apparent in public, will be destroyed and die, wasted and spoiled, except the upright lords and suppressors.

Methinks al-Lahi/ha/hu intended to say the opposite but got caught up in all of the excitement of torturing people privately and publicly, wasting entire nations, such that he messed up the phrasing. But, to be fair, he was posing an impossible hypothetical with options and either a negation or exception, which was beyond his skill set. Further, he remains confused over the meanings of *qawm* | upright and *zalim* | oppressive lords.

That communication failure was followed by a triple negation with an exception...

*Quran 006.048* And not we send the sent except bearer of glad tidings and warners so who believed and right, then no fear or terror upon them and not they will express pain, moan, or mourn.

With all of the Muslim women moaning and grieving around the blogosphere, pretending to be victims as opposed to perpetrators, someone didn't get the memo.

*Quran 006.049* And those who lied in our signs and verses, will touch them, smiting, afflicting, and befalling them, the torturous punishment for what they did being disobedient.

Since only two individuals are credited with providing these verses, the liars who lied throughout them must be Allah and Muhammad. Therefore, they are going to self-flagellate in a torturous manner for their disobedience. If nothing else, it ought to be entertaining.

In this next pronouncement, the admitted liars claim that they know nothing and are broke. So, does that mean they are super rich and honest?

*Quran 006.050* Say, Not I say to you with me repository store (treasures) al-Lahi and not I know beyond what can be seen, and not I say to you that I an angel. Not I follow except what indicated to me. Say, Can be worthy or equivalent the swerving and dusty, ignorant and blind and the eyes perceptive? Then not will you ponder?

Obviously, Allah was an aficionado of all forms of negativity, but even for him, five “nots” and an “except” in a single verse was pushing negation beyond normal limits. So it begs the question, what are they offering? If what is conveyed in this Quran is the sum total of their proposal, it’s a clunker. And since he said it, let’s be honest and admit that the previous comparison was insulting.

*Quran 006.051* And warn with it those who fear that they will be gathered to their Lord. Not for them of other than him any wali | to be close, to turn, befriend, ally, or protect and not make even that which was odd, adjoin a pair (intercessor) so that they may protect, ward off, and guard.

Words to live by: when one’s lord and master is Satan, it’s good to ward off and be on guard. If he is your only friend, you have none.

Why do you suppose the Lord proposed the following with three negations?

*Quran 006.052* And not drive away, expelling, and banishing, those who call their lord and master in the dawn twilight, seeking his face. Not on you of their opinion of a matter or affair and not from your account, consideration, imagination, or opinion on them of any matter or affair wanted. So were you drive them away and banish them, pursuing and assaulting them, then you would be a cruel lord and oppressive tyrant.

When we consider the number of people Muhammad drove out of their homes, expelled from their land, and banished, most all of whom would have referred to their god as a lord, it is apparent that Allah's Rasuli is properly typecast as a cruel lord and oppressive tyrant.

I think what follows is al-Lahu's version of sweet talk. He's attempting to be charming...

*Quran 006.053* And thus we try to persecute and burn, distressing, afflicting, and slaughtering some of them with others that they say, Are these have conferred or bestowed a benefit as if Manna, al-Lahu upon them from among us? Is not al-Lahu knowing those giving thanks?

And that adventure in persecution and other benefits, including burning the manna while offering thanks leads to another episode of the Lord scribbling on himself before he covers it over and hides...

*Quran 006.054* And when come to you those who believe in our signs then say, Peace upon you, wrote and dictated it your Lord upon himself, al-Rahman, that he who does among you evil, treating badly and viciously, ignorant and foolish, then returns from after it aloof and alienated, and right, then lo, he covers over and hides (oft-forgiving), *Rahim* | favored and pardoned (most-merciful).

*Quran 006.055* And thus we separated and divided, judged and decided (explained) the signs (verses) so that becomes apparent way the criminals.

If that is the explanation, then I'm glad I'm not teaching in an Islamic school. Although, that's a pretty simple curriculum: submit and obey, bow and pay, steal and slaughter, and, of course, hate the Jews.

One would think that the Quran would have dispensed with the pretense of "say" and other stilted narratives. If un-god's communication skills are so deplorable that his lone Rasuli must be told what to say after a score of years and scores of surahs, it's long past time to either replace the god or his messenger. Nonetheless, the Religion for Dummies continues with...

*Quran 006.056* Say, Lo, I, I am prevented and forbidden that I worship or obey those whom you call from except al-Lahi. Say, Not



**I follow your fallen desires. Certainly, I would go astray then and not I from the guided.**

***Quran 006.057* Say, Lo, I on between separating and severing (clear proof) from Rabbi while you lie with it. Not I have what you want to hurry of it. Not the authority or command except for il-Lahi. He imparts the suitable requirements and he good divider and separator (decider).**

Beyond the deplorable substandard oratory, the message is inconsistent, contradictory, and senseless. For example, since Allah, al-Lat, Manat, and al-Uzza were gods venerated by the Quraysh, why was Muhammad allowed to extol them in the Quran? If he was prohibited from following their desires, why did he accept the Idolatrous Indulgence and covet the Ka'aba? How could cravings be any more depraved than those Muhammad pursued and Allah endorsed? When has the Quran been clear, and if it is to be seen as “separated and distinct,” why does it insist that it confirms the Towrah? If the Quraysh wanted something in a hurry, and it was so important that it was mentioned in the Quran, what was it? Why bother with a messenger if he has no authority? Why say “obey the messenger” under such circumstances?

***Quran 006.058* Say, if that with me what you seek to hasten of it, surely would have been decided and carried out the matter between me and between you. And al-Lahu a 'lamu | knows of zalim | cruelty and subjugation.**

We have two options pursuant to “*wal-lahu a 'lamu bil-zalimina | and al-Lahu knows of cruelty and subjugation.*” The first is to accept the likelihood that Satan continues to misuse *zalim*, since it is so indicative of the Devil and Islam, in that it speaks of “a cruel lord, subjugating tyrant, and unjust oppressor.” It is misappropriated as “wrong, wrong-doer, dark, or darkness” throughout the Quran to absolve the apparent hypocrisy. But these connotations are distant extrapolations of *zalim*'s meaning.

The second option is to see Satan playing Muslims for fools. Here, for example, he is acknowledging that “cruelty and subjugation are his forte. And while that is obviously and undeniably true based upon all we have read, these are

not skillsets we'd expect to find on a god's resume.

In the diatribe that follows, the un-god is stating that he is the universal know-it-all. But think of the absurdity and futility of these things, ponder why anyone would say them or believe them, and then contemplate why such minutia would be recorded in a book, when the Quran, itself, was not written.

*Quran 006.059* **And with him to open (keys) the absent and hidden. No knows them except him. And he knows what in the pious (land) and in the slit (sea). And not falls from any leaf but he knows it. And not a pleasure or pimples (grain) cruel and subjugating (darkness) the ground and not ripe (moist) and not withered (dry), but in a writing (book) between separated and severed (clear).**

It bears repeating: there should be some minimum standards set which must be exceeded for the egomaniacal auditioning for the role of God. This is an embarrassment, disqualifying Allah while discrediting Muslims. And let's not pretend that this was symbolic oratory since the un-god has the finesse of a spitting cobra and a vocabulary to match.

The wannabe god who did nothing wants to be credited with doing everything...

*Quran 006.060* **And he the one who takes your death (soul) by the night and he knows who you wounded, vilified, and reviled (committed) in the repulsive flow while brow beating (day).**

**Then he rouses and removes (raises) you therein so that is finished the ordained (fulfilled) assigned and appointed (term) high and lofty name, sky, and heaven (specified).**

**Then to him you will be returned. Then he will be an exalted prophet, informing you about what you did.**

When we began our intrepid journey through the hell of the Surah and Sunnah, Quran and Hadith, we were aware that Muhammad was despicable, a dimwitted sadist, psychopath, and pervert, but I do not think anyone could have imagined finding a god to match. But this continues to be horrific – by a wide margin the worst narrative ever ascribed to a god. To realize that two billion people believe

this dark and demented, dimwitted and deadly, even damning diatribe, to the point that they submit to, obey, and worship this deplorable devil, speaks poorly of mankind's depraved and fallen state. And then to realize that another billion Progressives support them is inexplicable. There is no longer any hope for either.

Keeping in mind that all of the words added within the parentheticals, "(soul), (committed), (day), (raises), (fulfilled), (term), and (specified)" were provided to make sense of the lord's mutterings, what little remains is deplorable. We are left with the same two options, both of which negate the Quran. Either Allah was toying with Muslims or he's as dumb as the stone representing him. The term used to astutely describe what we have been reading is aphasia, which is defined as "impairment of the mental capacity to comprehend or deploy words in a correct and coherent way."

Just think for a moment about the parting proclamation, one repeated incessantly throughout these Suratun. The un-god who cannot remember what he said from one statement to the next, and therefore constantly repeats and contradicts himself, nonetheless remembers and will report everything everyone else has done. And even when we step aside from the disconnect from reality, what's the purpose? The last thing anyone needs is to be reminded of is what they have done. If you want to be of benefit, share something meaningful that I may have missed along the way.

As we grow older and our bodies naturally degrade, some will ask, "If you could turn back the clock and be twenty or thirty again, would you?" No. Been there, done that. I want to use my time to go beyond where I've been, not retreat to where I once was.

In his next blunder, al-Lahi/hu/ha admits that I was correct in saying that the un-god and religion embody the negative connotations of *zalim* | subjugating and oppressing as a lord and tyrant. And by altering the meaning to "irresistible," Muslims demonstrate that they

will say and do anything to keep their god from appearing like Satan.

*Quran 006.061* And he *al-qahiru* | the oppressor and subjugator, the lord and master who subdues, constrains, and abuses (the irresistible), *fawqa* | superior to, overcoming, and surpassing, while milking (over) his slaves. And he *rasilu* | sends over you guards until when comes anyone of you *al-mawtu* | the cause of death paid in full our *rusulu* | sent messengers and they not they neglect or remiss, never falling short.

This is the antithesis of the first statement Yahowah etched in stone and offered to Moseh. In it, He explained, **“I am Yahowah, your God, who, for the benefit of the relationship, brought you out and liberated you from the realm of the crucibles of oppression, out of the house of slavery.”** In contrast, and as Satan, the Lord of Islam is “*al-qahiru* | the oppressor and subjugator, the lord and master who subdues, constrains, and abuses” “his slaves.” Allah is a cruel and subjugating lord who enslaves those under his spell has been reconfirmed by his own admission.

There is more that can be gleaned from this statement since al-Lahi/hu/ha used a variation of *rasuli* | messenger twice, once to say that they serve as “guards” to control his slaves, and the other to say that they “cause death,” a pursuit in which they are “paid in full” and “never neglect.” This confession provides a frame for Muhammad’s portrait while depicting his legacy.

Having already endured 3,500 pages of Sunnah and Suratun examinations and refutations, I was on the verge of foregoing this final Quranic assessment. But that resolute Voice which has inspired me these many years and asked me to finish the job – leaving no stone unturned. As usual, He was right, and we are the beneficiaries, having found the perfect summation of the Quran, Islam, Allah, and Muhammad in the 6<sup>th</sup> Surah.

The only context in which men and women could be sent back to al-Lahi would require a reenactment and mass extrapolation of what occurred in the Garden just shy of 6,000 years ago. The Snake wants another opportunity to misappropriate and misconstrue Yahowah’s instructions to

beguile the descendants of ‘Adam and Chawah. And while Islam and the Quran serve as proof that he would prevail with most people given the chance to mislead them, Allah’s grand desires are destined to fail...

*Quran 006.062* Then, they are sent back to al-Lahi, the one who turns, the guard (the protector), the suitable and required (the true). No doubt *lahu* | for him the authority and command, the dominance and control (judgment). And he is quick, prompt, and sudden in hastening the assessing and account (reckoning).

Satan seeks dominance. The means to his madness is by controlling men. He has, however, been anything but prompt in hastening his desired outcome.

Just as the previous statement stands in abject conflict with reality, the following is the inverse of it. As he has just admitted, al-Lahi is the cruel subjugator and oppressor. And in Quranic fashion, one statement is in conflict with the next.

*Quran 006.063* Say, Who saves you from *zulum* | cruelty and lords, subjugation and being oppressed (darknesses) and *al-bari* | the good, kind, affectionate, and honest, and *al-bahri* | the cut, slit, and sea? You *tad’unahu tadarru’an* | call him (humbly) seeking submissive humiliation and abasement *huf’yatan* | while unaware, secretly suppressed, unenlightened, and dimwitted (hidden).

If he saves us from this, surely we will be from *al-shakirina* | the thankful who offer praises.

Once again we see Satan taunting his victims. After telling them that he will save them from cruel oppression and preclude kindness and affection, he says that the means to this is through submissive humiliation and abasement. And all the while, he seeks to prevail by keeping Muslims who submit to him dimwitted and unaware.

*Quran 006.064* Say, al-Lahu saves you from it and from every grief, distress, and affliction, yet *tush’rikuna* | you associate and share (are polytheists associating partners with Allah).

The reason Allah is found constantly complaining that he is associated with others is because he stole their material and then degraded and perverted it. By doing so, comparisons became inevitable. But when this is done,

guess who never measures up – especially when his recitals are translated accurately?

*Quran 006.065* Say, he measured and able on to *yab'atha* | remove, send, raise, appoint, or resurrect upon you castigating punishment and tormenting torture out of surpassing and overwhelming superiority (above) or out of inferiority below your feet, or *yalbaisakum* | to confuse and confound you, cloaked and concealed from you through intermixing and by commingling what has been published and known, conforming and distinct (sects) and make taste you being bitten, annoyed, and molested as if by gnats and mosquitoes (some of you) evil adversity, feigned prowess, distressful impoverishment, punishing affliction, and miserable suffering (violent battle), imposed to be difficult and divisive, essentially impossible, while annoying and molesting (others).

See how *nusarrifu* | we turn away and avert, redirecting (explain) *al-ayati* | the signs and message, the miraculous proof and verses that perhaps there is the possibility that they might understand.

When a wannabe god's most prevalent theme is torturous punishment in an attempt to prove his superiority, there is a significant likelihood that he is not what he claims. And while we can all concur that al-Lahi/ha/hu is a master of confusion and that his true nature has been cloaked through the intermixing and commingling of truth and lies, these things are neither Godly nor good. And as a result, mankind has been bitten by this Snake and molested by this evil adversary who has feigned his prowess by repeatedly threatening to impose miserable suffering upon all who do not capitulate. So, see how Satan misdirects and avoids the truth.

And when someone comes along as I have done to expose and condemn Muhammad and Allah using their own words, there is yet another effective tactic to dissuade a rational attack – utter gibberish...

*Quran 006.066* But lied, falsified, and deceived it you standing firm and upright (your people) and it the more suitable and deserving, the required reality, and the more entitled and better truth. Say, *lastu* | (I am) not *biwakilin* | trustworthy '*alaykum* | over you.

That word salad was followed by the opportunity to be disinherited and bereaved...

*Quran 006.067 Likulli* | For all who are disinherited and bereaved of parents and children the lofty, high, and exalted prophet of news and information to remain quiet and steadfast (a fixed time). So soon, you will know.

For those who remain quiet, who are unwilling to stand up against this evil on behalf of God's chosen, there will be a consequence. Soon, all who survive will know.

The only way for the Quran and Allah to prevent being exposed and condemned is to thwart scrutiny. So, Muslims are told to avoid those who criticize their religion.

*Quran 006.068* And when you see those who wade or plunge, passing through (engaging in false talk or indulging in vain conversation) about our signs, proofs, and verses, then avoid and turn away from them until they plunge in erring and improperly pass through (engage or indulge) in something novel, recent, original, and new (talk) other or not it, it altered and changed, particularly corrupted and foul.

And if the *al-Shaytanu* | the Adversary, Satan, causes you to forget, then not sit or remain behind distant and remote (after) the remembering with the standing upright and firm, the oppressive lords and cruel tyrants.

*Quran 006.069* And not on those who fearfully ward off and guard against their thinking and analysis regarding any matter but remember so that they may be on guard and afraid.

If we are to assume that al-Lahi/ha/hu isn't as dumb as he appears in the Quran, then confused commentary must be part and parcel of his ruse. And this would be especially so when he speaks of differentiating his *ha Satan* | the Adversary title from that of his alter ego, al-Laha in the Quran.

With Satan, submission is serious business. Obedience, like religion, cannot be taken lightly.

*Quran 006.070* And leave those who take their obedience, submissiveness, and religious worship as a playful pastime, a sport or joke, as a stupid drooling fool, and as a distracting diversion for amusement, and deceived, deluded, and beguiled them the life the

near and down low. But remember or remind with it lest a soul is prevented or withheld (destroyed) from what it gained and acquired (earned) not for it from besides al-Lahi turning away (ally or protector) and not make even, part of something adjoined (intercessor). And if it offers to pay (a ransom), every deal and payment not will be taken from it. Those ones who prevent or prohibit for what they acquired and gained (earned), for them a drink of boiling and scalding and an insufferable and painful punishment because they were reconciled.

As the most demonically fixated on painful punishments, al-Lahi is anything but a savior. And it is Muslims who are the most deluded among the religious. It is a religion for dummies and malcontents.

As an interesting insight, Allah would have Muslims believe that the only way to be assured of entry into his brothel is by sacrificing one's wealth and life by killing for his cause. However, should a person offer his money to save his soul apart from sacrificing it and slaughtering others, the ransom is rejected. Therefore, Islam is a death cult – theirs and ours.

With all evidence to the contrary, Allah continues to claim that he, not Yahowah, was the Creator. And in Satan's case, it isn't to facilitate a loving familial relationship but, instead, to assert his authority in an attempt to control humankind.

*Quran 006.073* He who measured and proportions (created) the high and lofty names (heavens) and the rotation of herbs (ground) as suitable and required (in truth), and day he says, be, and it is, his speaking the suitable requirement (truth). And *lahu* | for him the day of command and control, power, authority, and being king will be blown in the shape (trumpet). Marks and knows the absent and concealed the testimony. He the authority in command (all-wise), the possessor of information (all-aware).

Fortunately, this is not true or else every woman would be wearing a hijab and all men would be murderous terrorists. Al-Lahu's days are numbered, and his fate is grim.

Lacking creativity, Islam's wannabe god resorts to old tricks – misappropriating and misconstruing God's



testimony. Although, he does so poorly without regard for historical or textual accuracy, or even a sensible transition.

*Quran 006.074* And when said Ib'rahimu (Abraham) to Azar, his father, Do you take the offensive and odiferous idols as *aliha* | gods? Lo, I, I see you and your standing upright and firm (people) between (in manifest or clear) error.

'Abraham's father was named Terach, not Azar. And they never discussed idols or gods. It was in the Talmud where 'Abraham was reduced to such nonsense, demonstrating that Jews inspired this portion of the Quran.

*Quran 006.075* And that we showed Ibrahim rule of command and control, the kingdom the high and lofty names (the heavens) and the ground so that he might be among the certain.

Proving otherwise, Allah revealed that revisionist Ibrahim was a pagan idolater with a proclivity for demonic lords. In a recitation filled with regurgitated paganism, this may be the Snake's failing achievement...

*Quran 006.076* So when *janna* | demonically veiled and devilishly concealed on him the night, he saw a star as something shining and glistening. He said, This *rabbi* | my Lord. But when it was absent and concealed (set), he said, Not I love the absent and concealed (the setting).

*Quran 006.077* When he saw the white moon flow and spreading (rising), he said, This *rabbi* | my Lord. But when it was absent and concealed (set), he said, If not guides me *rabbi* | my Lord, verily I will be among the upright and firmly standing (people) who erred and strayed.

*Quran 006.078* When he saw the bright and glorious sun flowing and spreading (rising), he said, This *rabbi* | my Lord. This *akbar* | greater, bigger, older, and better, superior, illustrious, and momentous, albeit, arrogant. But when it was absent and concealed (set), he said, 'O my upright and firmly standing (people), lo! I am free, irresponsible, and immune from what you share, associating as friends and partners.

*Quran 006.079* Lo, I, I have turned my face to one who created by breaking and splitting the lofty name of the heavens and earth (as) a *Hanif* | one who leans to one side (true monotheist), and not I of the companions and partners who share as friends (polytheists).

In the vast annals of human stupidity, one might search

but will not find dumber than this. While childishly spoken, it was overtly self-incriminating.

The night is *janna* | demonic, devilishly concealed. During this time of darkness, the stars of Islam's show are bright and shiny objects, including Allah's logo, the moon, and the glorious sun. They are all ascending Lords worthy of veneration according to revisionist Ibrahim, Islam's founding father. And of this, he is certain: he does not like it when false gods are absent and concealed – set aside as was the case with Allah. But when it comes to the bright and shining objects men have worshiped, the sun, like Allah, is *akbar* | better, bigger, greater, and more illustrious than the rest. Surely, the sun is Islam's *Rabbi* | Lord.

As is typical among crazy makers, Islamic Ibrahim's self-assessment was in direct conflict with his oratory and experience. That is to say, he was either confused or dishonest. And while those are common traits among people, it's a death blow to Islam in this context.

Even the Hanif association was incriminating because it was their poetry, both in style and substance, that was used to create the first half of the Quran. The Hanif were Arab converts to Judaism among the Sabaeans in today's Yemen.

If someone was nefariously trying to insert something into the Quran to discredit Allah and Islam, this is what they would have written. And after replacement-Abraham spoke and acted like a run-of-the-mill polytheist, thereby discrediting himself and his testimony, while mimicking the Hanif oratorical style, he was made to say...

*Quran 006.080* And targeting him, aiming to repair and venerate him (argued with him), his firmly standing and upright (people). He said, Do you target me, aiming to repair me to venerate me (dispute with me) with al-Lahi? And certainly, indeed, he has directed me.

So not I fear, terrified of being diminished or slaughtered, what you associate and share with him unless that thing *rabbi* | my lord wants or wills.

Vast capacity, abundant wealth and ample means (all-

encompassing) *rabbi* | my lord every thing knowing. Then will not you remember (take heed)?

This remedial narrative is so far removed and out of context with the life of the Towrah's 'Abraham, it would be laughable if Muslims weren't suicidal slaughterers. No one targeted, aimed to repair, venerated, or argued with actual 'Abram. He, his wife, Sarai, his nephew, Lowt, and father, Terach, left Ur of the Chaldeans (Sumer / Babylon) quietly. The gods and goddesses worshiped there in the 21<sup>st</sup> century BCE were way out of Allah's league, as were the people living there. Their nation was vastly better educated, better constructed, more inventive, literate, and civilized than Allah's KabaVille 2,700 years later.

Ur, Sumer was, by a wide margin, the most sophisticated place on the planet at the time – making it way too big a sandbox for pretend Abe to play the enlightened inhabitants of Ur for fools. And since they were the first literate civilization in human history and left a written legacy of their religion and gods, we have corroboration beyond the Towrah that the Quran is unequivocally wrong because the gods and goddesses of Sumer were not crude rock idols, as was the case with Allah and the Ka'aba. They served as manifestations of the sky, water, and earth. As I shared previously, Nammu was the goddess of primeval waters. She bore Ki, representing the earth, and An, the sky. They conceived a son named Enlil, who, as the god of wind and storm, claimed the earth as his own. Like Allah, he was opposed to sharing. And like Allah, he claimed to have conceived humans.

In their religion, heaven was reserved for gods – which may be why there is an Islamic Garden apart from Allah's throne in Islamic heaven. The mortal souls of humans, good or bad, were sent to Kur, which was a cold, dark, dry, and foodless cavern buried in the earth where the dearly departed were fed dust.

Moving down the pantheon of Ur, Enki controlled culture, Ninhursag fertility, Utu was the deity of the sun and justice, and Nanna was the moon god. There wasn't an al-Lahu/ha/hi or Rabbi among them. Further, Sumerian

temples put Allah's rock house to shame as they were tall and stately ziggurats – pyramidal monuments with sanctuaries at their summits.

As mentioned previously when this same aberration of pretend-Abraham was foisted in the 26<sup>th</sup> Suraton, the most famous religious adventure emerging from ancient Sumer was the Epic of Gilgamesh. It was pressed into antiquity using cuneiform and has, therefore, been preserved on clay tablets. There were also a collection of religious poems and songs preserved by these impressions memorialized 28 centuries before the first written copy of the Quran. In them, we learn that they ennobled priests and deified kings. There were no Rasulis nor Prophets. They were the first to promote the notion of an afterlife, coining the “hereafter” nomenclature used throughout the Quran. They also believed that the gardens on the earth floated on subterranean seas, similar to the Quranic “Gardens underneath which the rivers flow.” And as is the case with the Quran, Hell had gates and a gatekeeper. Their demons were called Galla, and they, like Allah's angels, were tasked with dragging deceased souls to Hell. This reinforces the realization al-Lahu/hi/ha was a plagiaristic scavenger.

It was at this time, circa 2000 BCE, when ‘Abram left Ur, that the Sumerian gods and goddesses became anthropomorphic and were projected interacting with and talking to priests and kings. Beyond all of this, the people had no say in their religion or gods, rendering Quranic Ibrahim's narrative foolish in the extreme. Nonetheless, when it came to lying, especially when projecting the foibles of KabaVille on everyone, Allah didn't know when to quit...

***Quran 006.081* And how should I fear, being terrified of being diminished what companions and partners share, and friends and co-workers you associate, while not you fear that you have shared and partnered with, even befriended and worked with il-Lahi what not he sent down for it to you to overcome (any authority). So which the separate and distinct (two parties) more suitable to safety believe if you know?**

The Sumerians believed that the gods had no interest in common people. They neither associated with them nor feared them. And since al-Lahi wasn't among them, Islam's Snake is lying through his forked tongue.

*Quran 006.082* Those who believed and *lam yalbisu* | did not confound by intermixing nor confuse by comingling (mix) with *zulmin* | cruel oppression and subjugation (with wrong), those for them the feeling safe and believing secure, and they the directed.

Satan is defined by and forever inseparable from *babel* | commingling to confuse, intermixing to confound, as a Lord in association with Babylon and the Bible. So in this statement, Allah accused the naysayers of doing as he has done throughout the Quran. And rest assured, no matter if addressing Muslims, Progressives, Christians, or Jews, in proximity to a sadistic psychopath, no one is safe.

Evidently, pretend-Abraham wasn't the only nincompoop in this tragic tale of babel dished up from Babylon. Allah was no brighter, even resplendent as the moon...

*Quran 006.083* And this *hujjatuna* | our intended target for replacement theology (argument). We gave it *Ib'rahima* | Abraham on his standing upright and firm (people). We raise and extol to walk, destroying by degrees (ranks) whom we want. Lo, *rabbaka* | your Lord restrains by commanding and controlling (All-Wise), knowing.

*Quran 006.084* And we gave *lahu* | to him Is'haqa (Isaac) and Ya'quba (Jacob), all we guided. And Nuhan (Noah) we guided from accepting and receiving (before), and of *dhurriyyatihi* | his scattered and strewn ants and grubs (descendants), Dawuds (David) and Sulaymana (Solomon), Ayyuba (Job), Yusufu (Joseph), Musa (Moses) and Haruna (Aaron). And thus do we pay the good-doers.

We should expect more, even from a reptilian overlord with a tainted past. *Hujjatuna* does not mean "argument" but, instead, speaks of targeting Abraham in pursuit of replacement theology – which, while true, means that Allah's version of the story is false.

It may seem like a broken record, but *quwm* and its derivatives speak of standing, being upright, and firm. It

does not mean “people.” It is likely that Allah meant to say that he assigns ranks to people, and that his revisionist-Abe was esteemed. But, other than Dowd, men are without rank with God, no matter how commanding and controlling Satan wants to perceive himself.

Yitschaq was a gift – provided by Yahowah, not al-Lahi/hu/ha. Ya’aqob was Yitschaq’s second born and, thus, not given to ‘Abraham, his paternal grandfather. Moreover, since Islam is based upon Ishmael, by excluding him, Allah devalued his religion. Noach could not have been given to ‘Abraham since he was born almost a thousand years earlier.

Further, not only doesn’t *dhurriyyatihi* mean “his descendants,” the chronologically challenged Lord of Islam must have been unaware that Noach preceded ‘Abraham by many centuries. Stupid is as stupid says.

Dowd is Yahowah’s Firstborn Son, His chosen Messiah and King. He is also our Savior because he fulfilled Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym in year 4000 Yah in 33 CE. He would strangle this Snake’s neck for putting him on this list.

Dowd’s son was named Shalomoh, he was chosen by Yahowah for the role of king, and more importantly, to build the Home for Yahowah’s Covenant Family, more commonly known as the First Temple, on the site on Mount Mowryah in Yaruwshalaim acquired by Dowd. All of these things are incompatible with Allah, Arabs, and the Quran.

It only gets worse from there. Had there actually been someone named *Yowb* | Job, nothing is known of his life, when or where he lived – although he was not a descendant of ‘Abraham and chronologically, would not have come after Shalomoh. And because the book bearing his name is spurious, in that it fails Yahowah’s test for authenticity, he does not belong.

Yowseph was Ya’aqob’s son, and he became famous for what he accomplished in *Mitsraym* | Egypt recorded in the Towrah and confirmed archeologically 2,500 years before the invention of Allah.

And as for Moseh, as a result of the Towrah, no one is more convincingly associated with Yahowah. To believe that Allah had a relationship with him requires the religious to be as ignorant as their god. And, while it is hard to believe, dumb becomes dumber...

*Quran 006.085* And Zakariyya (Zechariah) and Yahya (John), and Iesa (Jesus), and Iliyasa (Elijah); all of the right. *Quran 006.086* And Isma'ila (Ishmael), and Al-Yasa'a (Elisha), and Yunusa (Jonah), and Lutan (Lot). And we bestowed surpassing bounty (preferred) over the known (worlds).

The first three names on this ongoing list never existed. They are mythological figures, known to us only through the replacement theology of the Christian New Testament. The first and second names, Zakariyya and Yahya, were misspellings pilfered from the 1<sup>st</sup> chapter of the Gospel of Luke – which was a hearsay account scribed by Paul's propagandist. So, while these fabled individuals do not belong with the likes of Noach, 'Abraham, Yitschaq, Ya'aqob, Moseh, 'Aharown, Dowd, and Shalomoh, by including Zakariyya / Zakaryah / Remember Yah and Yahya / Yahowchanan / Yahowah is Merciful, Satan demonstrated that Allah was not God because both convey Yahowah's name.

Had Allah acknowledged what I have learned, that "Jesus Christ" never existed, he would have lost credibility with the religious while gaining it with informed and rational individuals. A thorough examination of the available evidence demonstrates that the mythology behind "*Iesou Christus* | Jesus Christ" emerged in the vacuum created by religious Jews. Even with a tremendous population of prophecies portraying Dowd's fulfillment of Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym in year 4000 Yah, Jews managed to miss everything associated with the three most important events in human history. And because they denied the return of the Son of God and Messiah, a group of charlatans, specifically Peter, Paul, Luke, Mark, Timothy, and later, an imposter named Matthew, created a new religion by superimposing a misnomer upon the name, titles, accolades, prophecies, and sacrifices of Dowd.

Clueless regarding the timing of their lives, al-Lahi/hu/ha places a grotesquely inaccurate spelling of ‘EYah next. As Yahowah’s most sarcastic spokesman and likely the most opposed to religion, particularly those venerating a Lord through a false prophet, he was named after the God he served – ‘*EYah* | Yahowah is God. It was insane for Allah to claim a relationship with this exceptional man. And to the false god’s chagrin, ‘EYah will be instrumental as one of the final witnesses in condemning Allah, Islam, and Muslims. He will not be humored by his inclusion in this bogus list. While ‘*Elysha* | My God Delivers and Saves followed ‘EYah, and therefore, should have come after him in the Quranic list but long before the mentions of the Christian myths. Stranger still, al-Lahu’s remedial accounting was interrupted by the belated addition of Ishmael, who would have preceded Isaac had the list been chronological. Even then, since Ishmael was excluded from the Covenant and banished from Yahowah’s Family, by claiming him, Allah is again demonstrating that he cannot be trusted.

Moving through the names, the next one, Yunusa, who Muslims insist was *Yownah* | Jonah, Allah can keep. Even if he existed, he was not a prophet. And as for Lowt, he was not only wrong most of the time, since he was not a descendant of ‘Abram, he was misplaced on this list. Moreover, only three of these men were wealthy, so there was no bestowing of surpassing bounty on most of them.

If Allah was nothing more than an idiot auditioning for the role of God, we could laugh this off and move on with our lives. But Satan is too nefarious for that because he has beguiled billions into terrorizing Yahowah’s people while coveting their Land. So, the best we can do is expose the utter stupidity of the Quran to discourage Muslims from slaughtering for Satan.

*Quran 006.087* **And from their fathers and their scattered, strewn, and sprinkled (descendants) and their brothers, we collected (chose) them, and we guided them to a way standing still (level).** *Quran 006.088* **That direct al-Lahi. He guides with it who he wants of his slaves. But if they associated, shared, worked together,**



or were friendly, certainly vain, worthless, and wasted for them what they were doing.

The Quran continues to hold its own as a piece of literary trash. Even when Allah isn't slaughtering and torturing, his message remains remedial. Worse, he is out of touch with reality. Moseh wrote a scroll, not a book, and while it was inspired by Yahowah, it was not given to him. It is filled with instructions, not commandments. And there are Yahowah's prophets and false prophets, but not high and lofty exalted prophets.

*Quran 006.089* **Those ones whom we gave them the writing (Book), and the command and control (judgment or wisdom), and the high and lofty, exalted prophethood.**

**But if they are reconciled (disbelieve) in it, these then indeed we have entrusted it standing still (a people) who are not therein with reconciliation (disbelievers).**

Al-Lahu/ha/hi was not mentioned in the Towrah because he had nothing to do with it. And this statement of fact is confirmed many hundreds of thousands of times over through extant manuscripts predating the Quran.

*Quran 006.090* **These ones whom al-Lahu has directed so of their direction you follow. Say, Not I ask you for it payment. Not it but a reminder for the known (worlds).**

The Quran was so pathetic that rather than compensating Muhammad for reciting it, Allah's Rasuli had to bribe pagan Arabs to accept it...using stolen booty. Further, since nothing has ever been as poorly communicated or immoral as the Quran, it could not have been a "reminder."

Those who heard these Suratuns as they drooled off of the demented psychopath's lips, immediately recognized that the Rabbi al-Lahi/ha/hu didn't measure up and that he was unsuitable for the role of God. Further, when they compared the wannabe god's constant bragging to be all-powerful and all-knowing, the best of protectors and punishers, even the lone operator and creator, with the realization that his presence was never seen or felt, their appraisal was decidedly negative.

*Quran 006.091* And not they measure or determine (appraise) al-Laha suitable (true) measure (appraisal) when they said, Not come down al-Lahu on *basharin* | animal or flesh (human being) of wanting a thing or matter.

Say, Who sent down the writing (Book) which come it Musa, a fire and a guidance for the swing halted and tossed (the mankind).

You make it to take aim and shoot (parchments or paper sheets). You *tub'dunaha* | appearing or imitating [translated variously throughout the Quran as] it bedouin life, it living in desert, it enslaved and appeared apparent, it made clear and disclosed, it revealed and displayed, it even visited and you hide, making imperceptible and unapparent most.

And you were taught what not knew you and not your fathers. Say, Al-Lahu. Then leave them in their wading and walking (discourse) playing, sporting, gaming, and joking.

Say, no one associated with al-Lahi/ha/hu sent down a writing book, so why lie and claim otherwise? Why believe in a wannabe god with a dysfunctional vocabulary? And considering the dark, deadly, and demonic nature of the Quran, there is no better response than sarcasm and humor. Had the Snake not wanted to be scoffed at, he should have recited something better than this verbal diarrhea.

*Quran 006.092* And this a writing (Book). We have sent it down (revealed it), lying and kneeling down, blessed, truthful and right, confirming which between his hands so that you may vow to warn *umma* | unlettered community, mother, or nation of entertaining guests (towns or cities) and who around it, and those who believe in the going backwards, retreating, receding, and deferred (Hereafter). They believe in it and they over their *salat* | prostration prayer performance guard and protect.

If prayer worked, I'd pray for Islam to self-immolate. This continues to be inaccurate, repetitive, and pathetic – and that is being unduly generous...

*Quran 006.093* And who cruel and subjugating lord (more unjust) than who cuts slander or splits fabrications (invents) on al-Lahi a lie, or said, It has been indicated and revealed to me, while not it was suggested or inspired to him wanting a matter and who said, I will descend, bringing down (reveal) standing erect (the likes) what al-Lahu brought down.

And if you could see when *al-zalimuna* | the cruel and oppressive lords (the Polytheists and Wrong-Doers) in abundant ignorance and unintelligent bewilderment (agonies) the death, while the angels stretching out their hands, Evict and expulse (deliver) your souls! Day you rendered and pay, recompensed, humiliating and despicable punishment of torturous torment because you had said against al-Lahi the bringing of an alteration and change (other than) the suitable and deserving requirement (truth). And you were toward his *ayat* | proofs and signs (verses) hard, disputing as superior (being arrogant).

It is the Attack of the Killer Angels, Part 13, followed by the Lord of Humiliating Punishments, Part 213, and then a replay of the Never-Ending Argument, Part 113. So, who said that the Quran was inconsistent?

Cue the Lone Tormentor...

*Quran 006.094* And certainly, you have come unto us alone, separated and isolated, as We measured (created) you to return (first) pass (time).

You have left what we sustained by managing you hidden and concealed while pretending behind you (your backs). And not we see with you your making even, or intercessors, those whom you claimed that they in your sharing as friends and partners. Lo, verily, cutting, severing, disuniting, and separating between you and has strayed, erring from you what you were claiming.

It has to be frightening living inside this Snake's head. Allah is a sadistic psychopath. It provides a new perspective on Islamophobia.

*Quran 006.095* Lo! Verily, al-Laha divisive, splitting the beloved by intent and design, the scheme's purpose, (the seed and the date stone). He brings forth the living from the dead and brings forth the dead from the living. This al-Lahu. So how are you changed and deceived, lying and turned away?

I don't know which is nuttier, "splitting the beloved," announcing that this was "by intent and design, the scheme's purpose," "bringing forth the living from the dead," or bringing the dead from the living." But no matter which flavor of crazy one picks, "this al-Lahu."

As Halal ben Shachar, we would expect nothing less...

*Quran 006.096* He parts and separates as the cleaver of the dawn, becoming the sunrise, and he made the night submissive and quiet, mentally disabled, and the bright and glorious sun and the moon thinking and esteemed. That measured, determined, and decreed, the powerful, dignified, and glorious (All-Mighty), the mark and sign (All-Knowing).

Satan finally composes a complete sentence and incriminates himself with it. And then he caps it with a word salad...

*Quran 006.097* And he the one who made for you the rising and appearing (stars) that you may guide yourselves with them in the cruel and tyrannical oppression (darknesses) the pious (the land) and the cut and divided (sea). Certainly, we have separated and divided (made clear) the signs for the standing still (people) marked and known.

I suspect some believe they understand what they think he said, but I am certain most fail to realize that what they heard is not what he meant.

*Quran 006.098* And he the one who raised you in the night from a soul, one, so be cool, remain quiet, and leave disregarded and forsaken. Certainly, we have separated and divided (made clear) for standing still (a people) understanding.

Be cool, shut up, and be demeaned and disregarded. It's easy if you don't try.

Although, sometimes it is better to remain silent and appear stupid than it is to open one's mouth and remove all doubt. Case in point...

*Quran 006.099* And he the one who sends down from the high and lofty (heavens or sky) water then we go out (bring forth) with it produce (vegetation) every wanted matter. Then we go out (bring forth) from it rendering the forbidden (green plant). We go out (bring forth) from it love or pustules (grain) riding and carried (thick clustered). And from the sifted drizzle (date-palm) from its rising or looking (spathe [a sheathing bract partly enclosing an inflorescence and spadix on the same axis]) acquired and appropriated (clusters of dates) near and low. And concealed devils and veiled demonic gardens of jinn of grapes, and the olives, and the pomegranates, resembling and not resembling. Look at its fruit when it fruits and its ripening. Lo, verily, in that signs for standing still (a people) believe.

Lo, verily, there are signs in this. And this...

*Quran 006.100* And they make with il-Lahi companions and associates for sharing and partnering *al-Jinn* | the Devils and the Deamons, the veiled and concealed, insane, confused, and irrational spiritual beings and he proportioned and fabricated them.

And they perforate and tear, feigning and forging to him building (sons) and constructing (daughters) without knowing. He is swimming and rolling in praise, floating in glory, and high and exalted, proudly superior what they describe and assert.

*Quran 006.101* Creator the high and lofty name (heavens) and the rotating herbs of the ground. How can be for him a begotten (son) while not is for him a friend, companion, or company? And he measured and proportioned every thing. And he of every matter knower.

*Since he can't write a lick, is dumb as a brick, more irritating than a tick, and acts like a prick, methinks the Snake may need a new schtick.*

Who do you suppose is speaking and making this announcement on behalf of the Dunderhead and Cheat...

*Quran 006.102* That al-Lahu, your *Rabbukum* | Lord. No god but him, measurer every thing. So worship him in humility, obedience, and submission. And he on every matter and affair a guard.

*Quran 006.103* Not overtake or comprehend him (grasp him) the perceptive or intelligent, the observant or enlightened (the visions), but he overtakes (grasps) the perceptive, intelligent, and enlightened eyes with vision. And he most subtle, shrewd, and aware.

Up to a point, he told the truth: “That al-Lahu, *rabbukum* | your lord no god.” We know this because a being who would require his creations to worship him would be more akin to a psychopath than divine. Moreover, by admitting that the perceptive, intelligent, observant, and enlightened fail to comprehend him, he is acknowledging that he’s an inferior communicator. Beyond this, the Snake slipped on his tongue because he identified himself as the Serpent in the Garden. Introducing Satan as he slithered into the Garden to beguile Chawah, Yahowah said, “Now the serpent was more subtle, shrewd, and crafty than any lifeform...”

(*Bare'syth* / Genesis 3:1)

*Quran 006.104* Lo! Verily, has come to you eyes to see and vision (perception and illumination) from *rabbikum* | your lord. Then whoever sees then for his soul and whoever blind than against himself. And not I am over you a protecting guardian, careful, mindful, or attentive.

It remains baffling that two billion people believe this rubbish is divine and another six billion are afraid to criticize the source of their angst. And even at its best, the Quran isn't even mediocre.

*Quran 006.105* And thus we turn away (explain) the signs that they say, You have studied, and we separate and sever (make clear) for standing still (people) who know.

*Quran 006.106* Follow what indicated and suggested (revealed) to you from your lord. No god but him. And turn away from friends who share and associating with partners (polytheists).

Since the Quran seldom identifies the alleged speakers in its contrived conversations, there is no way of unraveling the words such that the message has meaning. And even in this, al-Lahu has a handy excuse, or perhaps just more of the same...

*Quran 006.107* If wanted, al-Lahu not sharing, friendly, or associating. And not we have made you over them a guard and not you over them a trusted witness.

*Quran 006.108* And not seek a way to make a living or an account for love those whom they seek from other than al-Lahi lest they find the means to seek a living or form a relationship al-Laha passing by without knowledge. Thus we have made adorning and honorable to every proposal, direction, mother, leader, or community their doing. Then to their lord their return. Then he will be high and lofty to them, their exalted informer about what they were doing.

Yahowah proved that He inspired His prophets by accurately revealing long past and distant future events affecting the live of His people. By contrast, al-Lahi/ha/hu claims that he will tell everyone what they have done.

If we were to possess and deploy a sacred snake decoder widget, the following might say, "*Those who don't*

*believe that Allah is lucid, much less a god, swear by him nonetheless because they like the booty and babes from Jihad, but when it comes to some sign or evidence that any of this was true, they knew that proof was nonexistent – and so did il-Lahi. Therefore, in response to the naysayers, the sayer said, ‘No signs for you. The signs are for al-Lahi/ha/hu only, because they are a cherished figment of his deranged mind and he does not like sharing. So, enjoy the poetry, the rhythm and rhyme, and feign belief if you get my drift.’”* However, bereft of the hocus pocus of a magical decoder ring, we are left with...

***Quran 006.109*** And they divide, dispose, and apportion to swear with il-Lahi their oaths for *Jihad* | Striving and Fighting that if came to them a sign or proof they would surely believe in it. Say, Only the signs with al-Lahi. And what will you to perceive the poetry that it when it comes not they will believe.

In light of this admission, one announcing that there had not been nor would there ever be any signs validating Allah’s existence or the Quran’s legitimacy, the un-god abrogated the many hundreds of times he lied and claimed otherwise. It’s nothing more than an unsubstantiated demand to...*believe, surrender, obey, worship, be humiliated, slaughter, steal, and enslave, then die or We will have you slain so that He can torture everyone.* And all of the slaves shouted in unison, “*al-Lahu Akbar*” before slandering and slaughtering some more Jews.

***Quran 006.110*** We will turn their hearts and their eyes as not they believe in it returning before passing by. And we will leave them in exceeding the limits in inordinate rebellion, confused.

When the village idiot claims that everyone is stupid, there isn’t much light beyond the campfire. And in this case, the least capable may have been the incapacitated Snake ineptly playing God...

***Quran 006.111*** And if that we, we sent down to them the angels and spoken to them the dead and we gathered before them every affair face to face, not they were to believe unless that wants and wills al-Lahu. But most of them ignorant and stupid.

In the previous statements, the un-god admitted that he had lied and that there had been no signs. In this, he admits

to lying about sending down his killer angels to murder non-compliant Jews and Arabs. Then he acknowledges that his bragging about bringing the dead back to life might not be accurate either. But, nonetheless, it isn't that al-Lahi/ha/hu is inept; it's that he doesn't want to share with those who are equally ignorant and stupid.

Since Muhammad as Allah's lone Rasuli couldn't even describe current events accurately, he was the furthest thing from a prophet. And without one, the premise is faulty while the conclusion is true...

*Quran 006.112* And thus we made for every *nabiy* | prophet *shayatin* | Satan *'aduw* | passing by, *al-insi* | becoming the sociable and conversant companion as amicable and familiar company, and the *al-Jini* | the veiled and insane demons and the concealed and irrational devils *yuhî* | revealing, inspiring, and suggesting *ba'd* | by some to annoy and molest *ba'd* | to others to divide and separate, *zukh'rufa al-qawli* | the embellished and varnished speech and the adorned and decorated recitals *ghururan* | to betray and beguile the ignorant and immature as a deceiver. But if wanted your lord, not they would have done it. So leave them and what they slander and fabricate.

I've said it, and now Islam's wannabe god has admitted it. The Quran's non-prophet was inspired by Satan. And Allah ought to know. Satan was so amicable and familiar with Muhammad, he possessed him. To the degree that the Rasuli was conversant, Satan arranged his speech, which was further embellished by devils and demons. They were the mirror image of one another.

The Quran was the Adversary's most forboding act of betrayal, one designed to beguile the gullible. In a verse, *Quran 006.112* is Islam. It is why we have endured this final insult to our intelligence.

After the confession, we return to standard Quranic drivel...

*Quran 006.113* And so that bend to it hearts those who not believe in the backwards retreat (hereafter), and so they may be content with it and accepting of it, and so that they may earn by committing what they are earning and committing, *Quran 006.114* then is other than al-Lahi I seek command and control while he the



one who descended, coming down to you the writing separating and divisive. And those whom we gave them the writing, they know that it sent down from your lord in entitled suitability and requirement. So not be among the doubting disputers.

Liars lie; it is what liars do. And at his craft, Satan was effective, especially among the ignorant, irrational, and immoral – which is to say that Muslims epitomize these characteristics. And so with broken hearts and bent knees, they accept the unacceptable, earning the consequence of the crimes they have committed against humanity. And it is all so that the Snake who slithered out of the Garden might shed his skin and pretend to be in control.

As al-Lahi/hu/ha has now admitted, Islam's demonic deity never produced a book, or anything in writing – not for Muhammad, and of course, not for Moseh. Therefore, those of us who are observant and who consider the testimony Yahowah revealed through His prophets know that the Quranic lord is lying. He is not entitled nor suitable – so be among the disputers not doubters.

Based on what we have heard, there has not been a mature or accomplished speaker reciting the truth on behalf of this rabbi. Moreover, considering how varied Islamic translations and interpretations of the Quran are from one another and from the underlying text, everyone has altered what Muhammad allegedly heard.

*Quran 006.115* And entirely whole, full-grown, completed, and accomplished speaking your lord truthful and just. No one can change his speech and he the hearing, the knowing. *Quran 006.116* And if you obey most of in the ground, they will err and stray you from way al-Lahi. Not they follow except the thinking and assumption, and not they except compute and conjecture.

The previous statement is in conflict with itself and clearly at odds with reality, as are the next...

*Quran 006.117* Lo, verily, your lord, he knows who strays from his way and he knowing of the directed. *Quran 006.118* So swallow and chew, devouring of what remembered high and lofty name al-Lahi on it if you are in his signs (verses) believers.

Satan is fixated on the notion of luring the

unsuspecting into swallowing what he is proposing. And why not? It worked for him 6,000 years ago in the Garden and is still prevailing with all manner of dunderheads today.

*Quran 006.119* And what for you that not you swallow and chew, eating of what has been remembered high and lofty name al-Lahi on it when indeed he separated and divided (explained in detail) to you what he *haram* | forbid or revered to you except what you are harmed, inconveniently annoyed by the adversity or afflicted by the vicissitudes of time, disease, or death (compelled) to it. And, lo, verily, the overwhelming majority surely err and lead astray by their falling down and perishing, beguiling and infatuating fancies bring or conveying (without) knowing. Lo, your lord, he knowing the passing by beyond the limits.

That was somewhat coherently stated for Satan, but nonetheless counterproductive and incriminating. And this next statement sounds like a cover-up...

*Quran 006.120* Forsake and neglect appearance the crimes and the fat bellies and wombs. Verily, those who gain and acquire the crimes, they will pay for what they were doing.

It has become overtly apparent that Muslim women are culpable in the crimes of anti-Semitism, terrorism, and genocide and their children have been bred and indoctrinated to follow in their footsteps. They should not be perceived as innocent civilians or protected in the midst of Islam's deadly war of extermination against Jews. And here, Allah seems to agree, equating their wombs with the crimes their children inevitably commit. A baby Muslim is no different than a juvenile viper. There is no possibility that it will become anything other than a venomous snake.

And speaking of snakes, variations of *Shaytin* and *Jinn* | Satan and Demons play starring roles in the Quran, appearing 120 and 200 times, respectively. And while there is no equivalent of Jinn in the Hebrew text (because it is the Persian word for demon, snake, and devil), *ha-Satan* was borrowed from the Towrah and Prophets, where it, unlike the Quran, is used sparingly. Without the definite article, and thus as a word and not a title, *satan* | adversary appears twice in the Towrah, both in reference to human

foes (Numbers 22). The title appears throughout Job, but since that book was not inspired by Yahowah, it is irrelevant. And that leaves us with three stories about the Adversary, two in which he wasn't specifically afforded the title (Genesis 3 and Isaiah 14) and Zechariah 3 where it is deployed in a prophetic context.

Therefore, among the nearly 500,000 words in the Towrah, Naby', wa Mizmowr, *ha Satan* is written twice and demons and devils are never mentioned, but by comparison, in the 87,500 words (0.17 of the text) of the Quran, we find the Adversary's title and his accomplices presented and discussed 320 times. So, someone had a terrible fetish with the Adversary title and recited the Quran to resolve it to his liking.

*Quran 006.121* Not swallow of that not has been remembered lofty name al-Lahi on it and indeed, it committing wicked disobedience. And lo, the Adversary, Satan, devils and demons, reveal and inspire, suggesting to their close friends, guards, and protectors so that they twist, pleading and disputing with you. And if you obey them, lo, verily, you be those who share with friends.

It is an interesting but not surprising twist on relationships. In Islam, to be friendly and to play nice with others is a sign of disobedience because sharing is satanic.

It is also not surprising that Satan envisions burning those he has imagined resurrecting. Therefore, he has made being a cruel lord appear honorable and fair-seeming.

*Quran 006.122* Is who was dead and we gave him life and we made *lahu* | for him fire and he walks where among the lifted up like who standing erect and castrated in the cruel and oppressive lords (darknesses) not he comes out of it. Thus is made adorned and honored (fair-seeming) to the reconciled (disbelievers) what they were doing.

Clandestine plots permeate the Quran, with the best of them perpetrated by Allah and for his amusement. Most are cunning and delusional, circumventing reality while evading the truth about God.

*Quran 006.123* And thus we made in every entertaining guest, city, or town hard and grievous, arrogant and great committed

criminals acquiring things so that they practice deceit through delusional plots, crafty and cunning, therein. And not they circumvent, cunningly evading, except with themselves and not they know.

*Quran 006.124* And when comes to them a sign they say, Never we will believe until we are given the equivalent what was given *rusulu* | sent messengers al-Lahi. Al-Lahu knows where he makes his *risal* | message sent.

Will pour forth and inflict, hurtfully smiting, those to gain and acquire things by committing crimes, a subjugating and vile humiliation from al-Lahi, and an intensely harsh torture, a violent and terrible torment, and a miserable and grievous punishment for what they were circumventing and eluding in cunning plots.

This was astute to a point. The pretend orator, had they been an informed and rational critic, would have said, “*Since we know better, because Yahowah proved His existence and inspiration through prophecy, we will never believe anything the un-god of the Quran has to say.*” But you’ll notice that even with al-Lahi/hu/ha putting his words in pretend people’s mouths, he was unable to answer the allegations. And it’s really embarrassing to lose an argument with oneself.

Instead of providing a prophecy, or revealing himself while interacting with and communicating to his people as did Yahowah, Satan stooped to threatening them. His only response was to inflict, smite, and injure, to subjugate and humiliate, to harshly torture, violently torment, and grievously punish men and women by falsely accusing them of doing exactly as he had done – circumventing and eluding detection through a cunning scheme. It’s called projection, and it enables perpetrators to play the victim card as we are now witnessing worldwide.

As part of his plot, al-Lahi/hu/ha dons the gloves, mask, and robe to become an open-heart surgeon. Evidently, humiliating submission does not come naturally.

*Quran 006.125* So whoever wants al-Lahu that he directs him, he opens and expands his return from (breast or chest) *lil’Is’lami* | for Submission to Islam. And whoever he wants that he lets him go

astray. He makes his return (breast and chest) narrow and choked, also constricted and oppressed as though ascending (running up hill or climbing) into the lofty and high name (sky or heaven). Thus made al-Lahu the foul filth, the disgraceful and defiling confusion, even the evil abomination on those who not believe.

No matter how many argue otherwise, Islam means “submission,” not “peace.” Those who disagree stand in conflict with Allah.

And while that would normally be in better company, sometimes we find a gem worth reporting. In this case, “Thus made al-Lahu the foul filth, the disgraceful and defiling confusion, even the evil abomination.” So it follows...

*Quran 006.126* And this way your lord firm, standing up straight (establishes people). Certainly, we have separated and divided, distinguishing (clearly explaining) the signs (verses) for standing still (people) who remember.

*Quran 006.127* For them, circumambulating, going round and round (home), *al-salami* | the submission and obedience of Islam with their lord. And he turns them, guarding them, because they were doing.

Muslims running in circles, submissive and obedient, is synonymous with Islam. But so is an association with *Jinn* | Demons and Devils. Allah values them, and they reciprocate, endorsing the Quran, Rasuli, and Rabbi. The Jinn are kin to Islam’s chagrin.

*Quran 006.128* And day he will collect and gather them all, O kindred society of *al-Jinn* | the Devils and Demons. Certainly, *is’takthartum* | you are surpassing in number, possessing much good, of *al-insi* | the sociable and conversational companions, cheery and amicable (the mankind). And will say the friends who turn, the protectors and allies from *al-insi* | the sociable and conversational companions, cheery and amicable (the mankind), Our lord benefited, finding enjoyable and advantageous *ba’duna biba’din* | annoying gnats and molesting mosquitoes, by being divisive and difficult, and we have reached our assigned term which you assigned for us. He will say, The Fire your resort to abide, remaining forever in it except what al-Lahu wants. Lo, verily, your lord commanding, controlling, knowing.

Fortunately for Yisra’el and Yahuwdym, it’s Satan,

the demons he has enticed, and the Muslims he has enslaved, who will be gathered up and disposed of on this day – their last. So it is reassuring that Allah is claiming them for himself, while at the same time commending them as numerous, beneficial, amicable, and conversant. They are allies. And as a result of the complicity of fellow demons, Islam's Rabbi was served. Annoying to be sure, in concert with his molesting Rasuli, they were divisive.

And sadistic as ever, the Quranic Rabbi is champing at the bit to inflict some nasty punishments, roasting humankind in his hellish fires. It's Islam's version of an eternal flame.

The following is peculiar, even for the Duplicitous One. Allah is claiming that he has friends after all, even if he is found annoying and molesting his companions...

*Quran 006.129* **And thus we are close to as friends and companions with some of the annoying gnats and molesting mosquitoes in subjugating as cruel lords, biting, mistreating, and annoying others for what they were gaining and acquiring as a wolf.**

That was senseless. But inane is better than demonic...

*Quran 006.130* **O kindred society *al-Jinn* | the Devils and Demons and *al-insi* | the sociable and conversational companions, cheery and amicable (the mankind), did not come to you *rasulun* | sent messengers from you narrating my signs (verses) and warning you meeting this your day. They will say, We tell on ourselves. And ignorant and immature them the life the down low. And they will tell on themselves that they were *kafir* | reconciled.**

The admission that Devils and Demons are kindred spirits who socialize amicably with Allah reaffirms that the voice of the Quran is Satan. Further, the un-god and his non-prophet were sadistic, duplicitous, deadly, and psychotic, traits which demonstrate that Muhammad was the Devil's Advocate.

In a desperate and pathetic, even macabre attempt to fool the foolish into believing that Allah's Day of Doom is real, we find another contrived conversation whereby those about to be harassed are shown telling on themselves. And should that be insufficiently convincing, the un-god rolls

out the 50<sup>th</sup> edition of *The Towns We Once Destroyed*...

*Quran 006.131* That then if not is your lord one who spoils, wastes, causes death, and destroys the cities and towns for lordly subjugation while their rightful inhabitants unaware. *Quran 006.132* And for all steps and ranks for what they did and not your lord unaware about what they did.

I suppose that those who follow in the un-god's bloody footprints, catching civilians unaware and slaughtering them, are to receive a special accommodation – or so says the dunderhead deity who claims to know all.

If this next verse were true, there would have been no reason for Muhammad, his terrorist raids, the Quran, Muslims, or Islam. There would have been no call for the wealth and lives of believers either...

*Quran 006.133* And your lord, the free of wants, self-sufficient, of what they pardon, the wombs, or the kinship. If he wants, he can take you away and provide a substitute from far way and estranged, very different than you whom he wants as he produced you at night from the scattering and strewing of standing still going backwards.

*Quran 006.134* Lo, verily, what you are promised given, and not you lag behind or escape.

According to Allah, Muslims are so worthless, they are expendable and replaceable. That's hardly reassuring since this subjugating lord is demanding total obedience, complete submission, abject humiliation, and irrevocable capitulation, in addition to every slave's wealth and life, but even then, they must plunder and slaughter for him. And there are no options. One either surrenders or is perpetually tortured.

*Quran 006.135* Say, O my standing still, perform on your being. Lo, I am a doer, an actor, and soon you will know who will be for himself *'aqibatu* | retaliation and punishment in the end for striking the heel, going round in circles, circumambulating. Lo, he not crack, furrow, or prosper the oppressive lord of darkness.

Even if we could make sense of the words, we would be left with a sinister and sadistic narrative. So why run around in circles pretending otherwise? Although, there was a stunning confession here, one that I will share thirty

passages hence when it is repeated in the final verse.

If you recall, this Suratun was named after Allah's favorite animal – cows – to which the Islamic god has some very strange proclivities...

***Quran 006.136* And they make to il-Lahi out of what he produced of the tilling and sowing and the easy life and comforts and delights of cows to fix stress and fatigue. And they say, This for il-Lahi by their claim. And this for our sharing with companions and friends. But what is for their sharing with friends, partners, and companions not reach to al-Lahi while what is for il-Lahi then it reaches to their partners friends who share. Evil and viciously shameful what they decide, exercising their authority.**

The only issue here was that Satan thought he wasn't getting his full share. We have no idea why al-Lahi/ha/hu presents bovines in this peculiar manner or conveys what follows, but nonetheless...

***Quran 006.137* And that made attractive, adorned, and embellished to the overwhelming majority of those who share with friends and associate cooperatively together killing by slaughtering and murdering their begotten, their partners, companions, and friends with whom they cooperate and share so that they cause them to fall down and die, tumbling into a pit. And they conceal and make confusing to them their obedience and submissiveness in their servile religion. And if al-Lahu wanted, not they have done so. So leave them, forsaking them by cutting them into slices and what they cut by slander and fabrication.**

Sharing with friends and associating together is so un-Islamic it is equated with murdering children and partners. And yet, Muhammad did both, even tossing extended family in a pit.

This is one of many instances in the Quran where al-Lahu admits that the overwhelming majority of people reject him and his message. So to combat the negative implications and admit that he's just not credible, the un-god claims that he could have been convincing if he had tried, but evidently, humans were not worth the effort. Although, he couldn't avoid doing a little slicing and dicing along the way.

So now, returning to cows...



*Quran 006.138* And they say, These cattle leading an easy life, comfortable and delightful, and tilling and sowing deprived stones. No can taste and swallow, savoring them except whom we want by their claim. And the comforts and delights of cows, their appearance and support, even their backs or loins, forbidden and sacred. And comfortable and convenient, soft and pleasant, cows, not they remember or mention name al-Lahi. On it, and inventive slander and fabrication against him. He will pay them for what they were cutting and splitting, inventing and fabricating.

Love the talking cow bit, with them mentioning the name of al-Lahi. It's almost miraculous. But how does one go about slandering someone who is promoting bestiality? Do you insult them by calling them moral? Would Allah be offended if we incorrectly reported that he was bright, truthful, and articulate?

The more Islam's wannabe god confesses his strange affinity for cows, the weirder the narrative becomes, and the more sexual the overtones appear. Allah is not even drawing the line at necrophilia in bestiality. So that's something special...

*Quran 006.139* And they say, What in fat stomachs these easy living, soft, convenient, and comfortable cows, pure and genuine, safe and free from embarrassment and appropriate for our males to commemorate and forbidden on our mates and wives? But if is dead, then they in it sharing and participating as partners. He will pay them, rendering a satisfactory compensation, their description and assertion. Lo, verily, he commands and controls, knowing.

*Quran 006.140* Certainly, deceived and beguiled losers those who murdered their begotten, ignorant and imprudent, silly and fickle, without knowledge and forbid, prohibit, and deprive, making sacred and holy what al-Lahi has provided and supplied to them, cutting, splitting, inventing, and slandering on al-Lahi. Lo, verily, they have gone astray and not they are directed ones.

There is no indication that infanticide was a widespread issue among Arabs in the 7<sup>th</sup> century. However, if this had been a problem, then Allah used deplorable discretion in selecting this audience. But that is the least of the Quranic headaches. Allah has a serious problem with jinn. And might I recommend investing in *30 Days to a More Credible Vocabulary?*

*Quran 006.141* And he the one who rose in the night (produced) *jannatin* | veiled demons, insane devils, and dark and possessed gardens bereft of reason, constructed thrones and to convey the alteration (trellised), built sovereign thrones (trellised) and the sifted drizzle sent down (date palms) the sowing and seeding to follow, replace, and supersede (diverse) its swallowing and devouring. And the olive oils and the pomegranates to be likened and assimilated, ambiguous, dubious, and obscure (similar). Swallow and devour of its fruit when it fruits and give it suitable and required truth day its cutting and mowing down (harvest). And do not eat away or transgress. Lo, verily, he not love the eating away, suckling, or ignorant transgressors.

From a word salad comprised of poorly chosen ingredients served with a toxic drizzle we transition to the comforts of cows, unashamed to mount a particularly cute one. But be forewarned, he doe not love the suckling transgressors.

*Say, It isn't so. It's time to say ciao to the cow. Surely there is no vow even for a sow to bow to thou now.*

*Quran 006.142* And of the cattle leading an easy life, enjoying the comforts and conveniences of soft and delightful cows, mount to bear and carry, becoming pregnant with a child, and spread out as resting couches (meat). Swallow and chew, eating of what al-Lahu provided you and not follow footsteps *al-Shaytan* | Satan, the Adversary, the audaciously rebellious and arrogant one. Lo, he to you passing by and transgressing, separating and severing.

Sad to say, but the options are bleak. Either find a cute cow or follow in Satan's footsteps – which would be a miracle in itself since snakes don't have feet.

So now it is from swallowing cows and following Satan to a harem of spouses and numerous sheep. There are even a couple of goats for variety's sake. But remember to show the proper decorum because the oft-bent are desirable while the bulls are forbidden – for obvious reasons. The holy heifers are, however, a religious experience.

*Quran 006.143* Eight couples, spouses, and wives of the numerous sheep, bent and doubled up (two) and of the harder goats, a bent object of oft-repeated desire (two). Say, the mentioned males forbidden and sacred, respected and revered, and holy the females or whether contains in it the female wombs. Inform me with

knowledge if you are right.

My apologies, but I'm going to plead ignorance on this one. It's all too weird for me. While reasonably adventurous, I am never going to ask my wife to moo. So, thankfully, after fornicating with cows, al-Lahi/ha/hu wants to celebrate a religious experience with camels. All one has to do is double them up and slit their throats, then apparently they are open to an astonishing orgy with Muslim bovines...

*Quran 006.144* And of the camels devoted to religious exercises, bent and folded, doubled up (two), and of the slit, ripped, and split, opening of astonishing cows, doubled up and adjoined. Say, the commemorated males he reveres and respects, considers sacred, thus forbidden, or the females or what contains in it favored female wombs. Or were you witnesses when enjoined you al-Lahu with this. Then who cruel lord than who cuts to slander and fabricate on al-Lahi a lie to err, going astray the risen (people) without knowledge. Lo, verily, al-Laha no direct the standing still (people) oppressive subjugators as lords.

I must have skipped past the meeting on the merits of sacred cows with favored wombs, although I may have jumped the line when the opportunity arose to correct al-Lahi. Plenty of weirdness and lots of exceptions, but not a morsel worth savoring. And may I ask, what does a pig have to do to be called a defiled and disobedient abomination? Oink at an inappropriate time?

*Quran 006.145* Say, Not I find in what has been indicated and revealed to me prohibited and sacred, refused and revered to a taster to savor who swallows it except that it be dead or blood flowing and fornicating or flesh swine, for lo, it defiled abomination or disobedience appearing and invoking, by being dedicated to benefit other than al-Lahi on it. But whoever harmed or afflicted, annoying the evil adversity not desired and not passing by transgressing, then indeed, your lord covering over and hiding favored womb.

All Yahowah had to say about eating pork was that it was not conducive to our health. The animal isn't intrinsically bad, even if it is prone to carry disease. Fact is, I'd favor them over Muslims any day.

In this next statement, *hadu* is a verb. Translated it means “to creep and crawl,” although it is used to describe “being Jewish.” Evidently, they were told that slitting cows open was discouraged but stolen sheep could be revered.

*Quran 006.146* And to those who *hadu* | creep and crawl like Jews we forbid as sacred all with claws to scratch overcoming victoriously and of the slit, ripped, and cut open cows, and the obtained spoils of sheep, we deprive and revere, forbidding as sacred to them their fat except what carried appearing mounted or oblivious or the dark green, red, or black (entrails) or what intermingled and mixed with the greatly important and big (bone). That their payment (recompense) their desires and endeavors (rebellion). And, indeed, we surely are truthful.

Since the batteries ran out on my deciphering Allah widget, I’m going to take a pass on the previous verse other than to say, if these statements are truthful, I’m Genghis Kahn.

*Quran 006.147* But if they lie you (deny) then say, Your lord what favored womb ample to embrace but not will be sent back his mighty adversity and misfortune, evil impoverishment (wrath) from the standing up (the people) acquiring something while committing a crime.

Who were “they” and “you?” What was the lie and how was it resolved in this with adversity and misfortune?

*Quran 006.148* Will say those who share with friends and companions, If had wanted, al-Lahu not we have shared with friends or associated with companions or partners. And not our fathers and not we have forbidden or revered of a matter or affair. That lied those who from near accepting before them until they tasted our adversarial and evil punishment. Say, Is with you of the knowledge, they produce it for us. Not you follow except the thinking and doubt, assumption and belief and not you but compute and conjecture.

So, if we are to make sense of this, those sharing with friends said that they would have been happy to be stingy and antisocial if that was what al-Lahu wanted, even if it was forbidden or revered by their fathers. That, however, was a lie, even though they were on the cusp of accepting Islam. But once they came to realize that the un-god was a sadistic psychopath poised to torture them, they changed

their minds, which suggests that they became Muslims. Nonetheless, they remained dumb as stones and equally impotent. This was followed by a double negative and a pair of oxymorons.

Having now contemplated our systematic and comprehensive analysis of the overwhelming majority of Allah's 114 Suratus, we are in a position to agree at long last, at least up to a point...

*Quran 006.149* Say with il-Lahi the repeated argument and proof of dispute the reaching and attaining the utmost. And if he wanted surely he have guided you together.

Allah should be more careful with what he asks for...

*Quran 006.150* Say, Come (produce) your witnesses, those who witness that al-Laha prohibited and revered this. Then if they witness then not witness with them. And not follow desires those who lied our signs and those who not believe in the retreating backwards (hereafter) while they with their lord deal justly and fairly (set up equals).

I'm running out of innovative and insightful ways to critique gibberish. So, let's let al-Lahi/ha/hu recite away and see where it leads. After all, how does one respond to "not slaughter your begotten of flaying a person in loving affection?"

*Quran 006.151* Say, be high and lofty, exalted (come) I will recite what has revered and prohibited you lord to you. That not you share with friends or partner with him an affair or matter and begotten (the parents) good and not slaughter your begotten of flaying a person in loving affection (poverty). We supply for you and for them. And not be near excessive immorality what apparent of them and what fat belly (concealed). And not kill the soul which al-Lahu has made forbidden and sacred, except by suitable requirement and deserving entitlement. That enjoined on you with it so that you may reason.

There seems to be an exception for most everything – especially mass murder.

*Quran 006.152* And not be near abundant wealth the orphans, except with that which good until he reaches tightly bound, severe and terrible (maturity). And reach the end the measure and the weight swerving unjustly. Not we take pains to pretend burdened

any soul except its comprehension (wealth, encompassing, capacity). And when you speak then be just even if he is one of a near (relative). And enjoin and swear (covenant or pledge) al-Lahi reach the end (fulfil). That has enjoined on you with it so that you may remember.

I'm speechless. Unfortunately, Allah wasn't.

*Quran 006.153* And that this my path standing still (straight), so follow it. And not follow the paths. Then they separate and divide you from his path. That has enjoined on you with it so that you may become protected.

What on earth does Moseh have to do with any of this?

*Quran 006.154* Moreover, we gave Musa the writing (book) entirely complete on the one who did good and separating and dividing every affair. And a guidance and favor so that they may in meeting their lord believe.

*Quran 006.155* And this a writing (book). We have sent it down, blessed, so follow it and ward off and guard against (fear) so that you may receive favor and pardon.

No, the Quran was not in writing and Allah had nothing to do with the Towrah. Further, the Quran was only a blessing to pedophiles, rapists, mass murdering terrorists, and thieves. And there are no pardons for those committing these crimes.

Muslims who believe that the Towrah and Quran were revealed by the same spirit, are worshiping a schizophrenic deity. And that is not sane.

*Quran 006.156* Lest you say, Only was sent down the writing on walking around and wandering about (the two groups) from accepting us and lo, we were about their reading and study certainly unaware.

While even al-Lahu/hi/ha shouldn't have said this, it is reassuring to hear the Snake admit that he couldn't read and was a lousy student – or at least something to that effect.

*Quran 006.157* Or you say, If that was send down to us the writing, surely we have been better guided than them. So, verily, has come to you separation and disunion from your lord and a direction and a favor. Then who oppressive lord and tyrant that who lies with signs al-Lahi and turns away from them. We will pay those who

**turn away from our signs an evil and corrupt, vexing and wicked punishment because they were to turn away.**

It was a rational argument. Since God had sent His people a tremendous wealth of written testimony, all validated through prophecy, and every word providing instructions for living a long and productive life, they were vastly better guided than Muslims drenched in this verbal diarrhea. But how can al-Lahi/ha/ha claim with a straight face that there is separation and disunion when in other places he states that there is no distinction between the religions? Further, how can anyone perceive that this demonic death cult culminating in evil and wicked punishment is a favor? And of course, since the holy roastings and scalding baptisms are performed personally by al-Lahi/ha/ha, wouldn't this admission mean that he was evil and corrupt, vexing and wicked? This being the case, might I recommend disassociating from the Adversary?

***Quran 006.158* Are they seeing (waiting) except that comes to them the angels or comes your lord or come some signs your lord day comes some signs your lord not will benefit a soul its faith not it had believed from accepting and admitting or acquired through its belief good. Say, See, lo, verily, see those who see (wait).**

Allah needs an editor to keep him from incriminating himself by contradicting himself. He has previously noted that his killer angels cannot be seen. He has also admitted that there have been no signs. And if, when the alleged signs are finally revealed it is too late and does no good, then why bother? And, dare we ask, what does "See, lo, verily, see those who see," mean?

In pretending to be God, Islam's imposter would have done better if he had paid more attention to the *Beryth* | Family-Oriented Covenant Relationship such that he didn't trip over his forked tongue ranting about his servile religion. Moreover, there is nothing Yahowah hates more than the institution Allah is promoting.

Moving on to the next problem, evidently, al-Lahi didn't bother to read the job description of a prophet. Not only are they literate, but they accurately recorded in

writing influential future events in the distant past. They do not recall the meaningless lives of the recently departed.

***Quran 006.159* Indeed, those who separate and divide by being discriminating their obedience and submissiveness in their religion and become spread, published, or dispersed, friendly or similar (sects), you are not with them in an affair. Only their affair with al-Lahi then he will be high and mighty to inform as a prophet of what they were doing.**

Unfortunately for the world and the humans living in it, the best deed a Muslim can perform is to die while slaughtering others, beginning with Jews...

***Quran 006.160* Whoever came with a good deed, then for him ten standing erect, mutilated or castrated the likes of it. And whoever came with an evil or wicked, corrupt or annoying deed, then not he will be repaid except the standing erect, mutilated or castrated, or the equivalent of it. And not they be cruel lords or tyrannical subjugators (be wronged).**

Since Muhammad was an inarticulate and illiterate, dimwitted and dishonest sadist and psychopath, a rapist, womanizer, pedophile, assassin, mass murderer, liar, terrorist, slave trader, and thief, crediting the Rabbi al-Lahi/hu/ha with his guidance might not be the best possible endorsement. Moreover, without co-conspirators and fellow raiders, with whom stolen babes and booty were shared, Islam wouldn't exist today.

Just as there was no rational justification for including Moseh in this delusional rant, 'Abraham has no business in it either. Both were guided by Yahowah and they were anti-religious.

***Quran 006.161* Say, Lo, me, has guided me, rabbi to a path standing still (straight), an obedient, submissive, and servile religion standing still (right) – submissive and obedient religion Ib'rahima. And not he was from the friends who share, the coworkers or partners, nor those who associate cooperatively (polytheists).**

I beg to differ, because 'Abraham's partnership with Yahowah led to the Covenant, making it possible for us all to associate cooperatively and share with God. Moreover, in this very Suratun, the un-god presented Islamic Ibrahim making all manner of pagan pronouncements. So, should



the faithful prefer their god not be a hypocrite and the founding father of their religion not to be a polytheist, Allah and revisionist Abe must be excluded from consideration. And as a result, Allah's next conceited command should be renounced.

*Quran 006.162* Say, Verily, my *salat* | prostration prayer and my rites of worship and sacrifices in servitude, and my living and my dying for il-Lahi, rabbi the known (lord the worlds).

It is astonishing that so few have correctly noted that it is irrational for Allah to claim 'Abraham and the Towrah as his own and then impose religious rites that are in complete conflict with them. 'Abraham's relationship with Yahowah and the purpose of the Towrah, its Beryth and Miqra'ey, are to resolve the problems associated with religion, not to impose more of it. Islam is, therefore, a giant stride in the wrong direction.

While the Towrah reflects Yahowah's character, in the Quran we find humankind's foremost adversary. Satan is a loner, unwilling to share the universe with anyone, including man and God – although he has a strange affinity for cows.

*Quran 006.163* No sharing, friends, cooperation, partnering, or associating *lahu* | for him and with that I have been commanded. And I am first to submit in Islam.

While it is likely true that Muhammad was the first Muslim, by saying so in the Quran, the entire narrative is upended and negated. Since this Reprehensible Rasuli was the first to submit in Islam, 'Adam, Noah, 'Abraham, Lowt, Moseh, 'Aharown, Dowd, Shalomoh, Alexander the Great, and the mythical Zechariah, John, and Jesus were miscast as Muslims. Their stories do not belong in the un-god's un-book. And without them, apart from the irritating Never-Ending Argument, Situational Scriptures to accommodate Muhammad's appalling existence, the sadistic taunts of Painful Punishments, and the deadly demands to Wage War Against All Mankind, there would be very little left.

The answer to the opening question is, "No," because

the only one to benefit from the corruptive plague of Islam was al-Lahi/ha/hu...

*Quran 006.164* Say, is benefit, corruption, and infection rendered other than al-Lahi? I seek a lord while he the rabbu every matter. And not acquired every soul except against itself and not bears a burden, burdened by a burden going backwards and retreating (another / hereafter). Then to your lord your return. Then he will inform you as if an exalted prophet what you were replacing, superseding, and substituting, corrupting and altering (differing).

The reason the un-god was so insistent that “not bears a burden, burdened by a burden going backwards and retreating,” is that the *Mashyach* | Messiah and *Ben ‘El* | Son of God, our *Yasha’* | Savior, *Dowd* / David, bore our collective and individual guilt on *Matsah* | UnYeasted Bread, carrying it into She’owl, doing so after serving us as the *Zarowa’* | Sacrificial Lamb on *Pesach* | Passover, leading the way Home on *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children.

Even in a cesspool, we occasionally find evidence worth examining. In this case, what we have been witnessing from the beginning is Satan’s attempt at “replacing, superseding, and substituting,” himself for Yahowah by “corrupting and altering,” the Towrah and reality.

And with that admission, here now, some 3,700 pages after we commenced our tour of Islamic Hell, we have but one parting salvo to endure. Not surprisingly, while it begins with a lie, deceit is followed by a repeat of the previous confession.

*Quran 006.165* And he the one who made you, replacing, superseding, and substituting, corrupting and altering (successors) the rotation in expectation the earth and raised some of you superior in rank, overcoming and surpassing the bitten, annoyed, and molested, divided and separated (others) by steps and degrees to gradually deceive (ranks) so that he may try and test you, not caring or even paying attention, such that you wither and decay, ceasing to exist, with what he has given you. Lo, verily, your lord is prompt, sudden, and quick to hasten *al-‘iqab* | the striking on the heel, punishing by retracing his steps. And certainly he is certainly covering over and hiding, seeking protection and a pardon, Rahim.

No doubt, there has been an onslaught of “replacing, superseding, and substituting, corrupting and altering,” and countless men and women have been “bitten, annoyed, and molested, divided and separated,” as a result of what the Serpent has spawned. Beginning with the nocturnal encounter with this demon in the cave long ago, it has been Satan’s design “by steps and degrees to gradually deceive so that he may try and test you, not caring or even paying attention, such that you wither and decay, ceasing to exist, with what he has given.”

While a revealing confession, the Snake was inept, so he was unable to impose his plan, bringing it to the intended conclusion. His ballyhooed Last Day, the Day of Doom, would not be hastened, be prompt or quick, but tarry for fourteen centuries. And when it finally transpires on Yowm Kipurym in year 6000 Yah, sunset in Yaruwshalaim, October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033, the outcome will not be to Satan’s liking.

The fact is, this Serpent’s fate was decreed to play out this way 5,591 years ago, keying off the operative word in this final statement – ‘aqab, written as *iqab* here in Arabic: “Lo, verily, your lord is prompt, sudden, and quick to hasten *al-iqab* | the striking on the heel, punishing by retracing his steps. And certainly, he is certainly covering over and hiding, seeking protection and a pardon, Rahim.”

It was another confession; one few have understood. The admission to “striking on the heel” goes all the way back to Yahowah’s declaration to this Serpent after he misappropriated His instructions to ‘Adam in the Garden. But before we go there, be aware that ‘aqab serves as the foundation of Ya’aqob’s name. And he is Yisra’el, the father of the Chosen People.

It is in his name where we find the contrast between Yahowah and Halal, between the Towrah and Quran, and between the Beryth and religion – especially Islam. **Ya’aqob** means **Reward or Consequence**. Expounded upon, in *Ya’aqob* we see “My Stance, I grab the heel, Jacob,” recognizing that it is from “aqab – to receive a benefit or suffer a penalty for circumventing and overreaching, digging in by being stubborn or embedding

one's heels to be steadfast.”

This choice between God and the Adversary as revealed in Ya'aqob's name, offering the ultimate reward or the direst consequence, was initially presented in 3968 BCE, then affirmed in writing in 1447 BCE, where we find one of the most telling of all prophecies – especially considering Islam's hatred of Ya'aqob's descendants – Yisra'el and Yahuwdym...

**“Yahowah (Yahowah), God ('elohym), said ('amar) to ('el) the spellbinding serpent (wa ha nachash – the sorcerous snake, this venomous viper, and poisonous cold-blooded reptile, this tempting and toxic creature; from nachash – the one who enchants and captivates regarding the Divine, the one who is religious and pretends to inspire prophets), ‘As a consequence of (ky) you having acted in this way ('asah zo'th – of you having engaged in this manner), you have brought a curse upon yourself ('arah 'atah – earning a bad retribution for yourself), more than any other (min kol) beast (bahemah), more than any form of life (min ha chayah) of this environment (ha sadeh). On ('al) your belly (gachown 'atah) you shall move about (halak), and dirt ('apar) you shall eat ('akal) all (kol) the days (yowmym) of your existence (chayym 'atah). (Bare'syth 3:14)**

**Hostility and animosity (wa 'ebah – enmity as an adversary with a deep-seated dislike and rancor, bitterness and ill-will) I will constitute (shyth – I will set forth) between (bayn) you ('atah) and between (bayn) the woman (ha 'ishah) and between (wa bayn) that which you sow (zera' 'atah) and her offspring (wa zera' hy' – her seed, that which she propagates and proliferates). He shall batter and crush (huw' shuwph – he will press upon and overwhelm, striking) your uppermost perceptions ('atah ro'sh – that which you value most, including your desire to be the foremost authority and highest lord).**

**And you shall seize upon and strike, trying to overwhelm by taking advantage of (wa 'atah shuwph – pressing upon) his heel with the propensity to be**

**deceptive in circumventing and treacherous in supplanting, controlling and hindering by being mistaken and misleading** (*huw' 'aqeb / 'aqab* – his errant and restrictive stance, his misguided footsteps, and insidious overreaching, suffering the penalty for overreaching and then digging in).” (*Bare'syth / In the Beginning / Genesis 3:15*)

Not surprisingly, it turned out just that way, with the Serpent affirming Yahowah's prophecy throughout the Quran before finally signing his name to the admission here in the 6<sup>th</sup> Suratun. Allah is as he has cast himself – Satan.

*Ah, but not to worry, my senseless submissive slaves. Just say Allah, do a rakat or two, maybe a salat, say some Allahu Akbars, and we'll chat again in Hell when you arrive. Just be sure to abduct, rape, plunder, and decapitate some Jews along the way.*

Or not.

You may have noticed that Allah concluded his confession by truthfully admitting “**And certainly, he is certainly covering over and hiding, seeking protection and a pardon, Rahim.**” The gravest crime ever committed was Satan impersonating God. Second to that was his insistence that his slaves, Muslims, annihilate humankind on his behalf. The Quran exists as a cover-up, seeking to hide the evidence, keeping it from future victims until it is too late. Time is now running out.

Also, Satan seeks a reprieve from the punishment Yahowah imposed upon him for misappropriating and misconstruing His instructions some 6,000 years ago. And while that pardon will not occur, it is telling that our review of the Quran concludes with Rahim. As a result of rabbis systematically removing Yahowah's name from His testimony and their lives, Rahim became the substitute that Arab converts to Judaism had used in place of Yahowah. Once incorporated into the Quran, Rahim became one of

Allah's attributes, his way of saying that he was Yahowah.  
But there is only one Yahowah.



*God Damn Religion*  
V5: Sunnah & Suratun  
...*Muhammad's Despicable Life*  
*Allah's Repulsive Words*

6

A Voice

**“Come out of Babylon, My people!”**

*Yirma'yah | Jeremiah 51:45*

We have endured a perilous journey. We have explored the dark recesses of a psychopath's soul, examined the sadistic mindset of Satan, seen the worst in human nature, and surveyed mankind's most heinous behavior. We have encountered demons, both real and imagined.

On behalf of the billions of souls who have been and those who soon will be victimized by Islam, thank you for caring enough to endure the gauntlet. You are now among the relatively few who are uniquely prepared to protect the innocent from the guilty. So, have you the courage and compassion to engage to support Israel against Islam while attempting to mitigate the ongoing carnage?

I suppose the answer to that question depends upon who you are and what you believe. Knowing that Islam is diabolical and deadly is better than not knowing, but knowledge alone won't save lives or make the world any safer – just as a pandemic will infect the virologist as readily as the crackhead across town.

There is no denying that Islam is a death cult, as the religion is overtly devoted to annihilating humankind. There is no missing the fact that Muhammad was a mass murdering terrorist and thief, a ruthless slave trader, as well as a rapist and pedophile. And quite obviously, Allah is Satan doing a very poor job of pretending to be God. By any rational, linguistic, historical, or moral standard, the

Quran is a worthless piece of trash. But unfortunately, we cannot simply dismiss them by tossing them aside because their plague has metastasized and spread around the globe, leaving everyone susceptible to its lethality.

Should you have begun with *Snake* and proceeded through *Satanic*, *Submission*, and *Slaughter*, at this point in *Sunnah & Suratun*, you know that on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023, the jihadist jackasses raping, abducting, murdering, and taunting Jews while shouting, “*al-Lahu Akbar!*” were Muslims. They were doing what their wannabe prophet, pretense of a god, and imaginary book demanded of them – too stupid to know that it was all untrue. And there are two billion more of them, now buttressed by nearly as many clueless Progressives, all condemning Israel rather than accepting blame.

One of the reasons that the original *Prophet of Doom* expanded from 900 pages to 4,000 in *God Damn Religion* is to leave humankind without excuse. The truth is rationally irrefutable and pertinent, but heretofore, no one has been willing to say it bluntly and then prove it. Islam is a declaration of war against all mankind, beginning with a merciless and racist genocidal campaign against Jews which commenced 1,400 years ago and continues to this day. The religion is incompatible with human existence.

And while that is more than sufficient to denounce Islam, isolate it and criminalize it, quarantining this diabolical plague, there is more to it than the extinction of humanity. It is an affront to God, replacing Him with the Adversary. It is overtly demeaning to women. It is financed by and perpetuates slavery. It is totalitarian and opposed to liberty. Islam is grotesquely immoral, providing sanction for rape, pedophilia, incest, polygamy, bestiality, physically wounding women, sexually mutilating children, a patriarchal society, misogyny, terrorism, torture, assassination, mass murder, genocide, armed robbery, grand theft, lying, slander, disavowing promises, reneging on treaties, and the overall dumbing down and debasement of humankind. In an Islamic society, there is no freedom of speech or religion. And informed, valid, evidenced-based,



copiously documented, and completely rational and deserved criticism of the most despicable man, the worst book, the most deplorable god, and the most degrading religion ever conceived results in a death sentence.

Considering that there are almost two billion people infected by this plague, it is almost beyond comprehension when we consider where Islam has taken us. The Muslim Lord speaks and acts as if he is Satan. Allah leads men astray; he steals, blinds, plots, terrorizes, and kills, then tortures. He is depicted interrogating and roasting the inhabitants of hell, a place created for his entertainment. Humans are turned on a spit and given fresh skin each time one burns off so that the torment might be eternal. Allah pours boiling water down their throats and makes them swallow pitch and thorns. This painful punishment isn't for the few but for almost everyone. Allah is a sadist.

Muslims, by contrast, can slaughter others for the opportunity to enter Allah's brothel. It is said to feature low-hanging fruit, free-flowing wine, and virginal attendants to satiate carnal desires. Allah loves warriors; he craves death and destruction. He brags about his participation in terror, mass murder, the enslavement of women and children, and thievery. Allah claims booty is lawful and good. Unable to give Muslims a reason to live, He gave them a reason to die.

And as evil as the Islamic "god" is, his non-prophet was worse. His life features demon possession, being suicidal, bearing false witness, offering hate speech, taking and presenting bribes, pedophilia, terrorism, thievery, capturing and trading slaves, incest, rape, torture, genocide, warmongering, plagiarism, womanizing, sexism – well, you know the list. Muhammad was an egomaniacal schizophrenic psychopath. And in this regard, he and his god had a lot in common.

Further, Allah and Muhammad prohibited all expressions of freewill. They not only named their doctrine "Submission," but they have also sought to impose it on everyone. Allah determined who would burn in lust or roast in hell based upon a backrub, predestining all men and

women to their fate. The theme of the Quran's last score of surahs is simply: submit and obey, perform and pay, fight and slay. It's no wonder Islam has bred hell on earth. Muslims are unable to rise above the depraved character of their prophet and god. Those who do are killed.

With Progressives hypocritically, ignorantly, and irrationally siding with Islam, the most anti-progressive doctrine on Earth, and against Israel, a bastion of enlightenment and freedom in a dark and controlled world, and with the Woke monopolizing academia, the media, and the United Nations, a lone voice, no matter how clear and bold, is drowned out by the echo chamber of ignorance and lies. So, while I have done my part, will you do yours and speak out before it's too late?

I have systematically, comprehensively, contextually, and chronologically documented the evidence to expose and condemn the deadliest plague to ever assault humankind. Now it is your turn. Share what you have learned. Do so for your sake, the sake of those you love, your neighbors, the planet, and especially for God's people and place, Yahuwdaym and Yisra'el. It is the right thing to do and this is the last possible opportunity to do so.

With Joe Biden auditioning for the role of World War III's Neville Chamberlain, and with American diplomatic leverage serving as a Trojan Horse, within the next few years, Islamic terrorists will be rewarded with a state carved out of the heart of the Promised Land. With more weapons than sense, hundreds of thousands of Muslim mujahideen will soon flood into Israel under the cover of an unprecedented aerial assault featuring an equal number of flying projectiles. The jihadists will attack settlements, kibbutzim, and towns, while the rockets, drones, mortars, and missiles will pound cities, overwhelming the capacity of the IDF and the Iron Dome. Israel's vaulted defenses will be stymied and unable to free the captives in overwhelmed communities while soldiers are rendered mere spectators as their cities burn.

And while no one can forestall America's inevitable capitulation, as it joins the rest of the world in a global

alliance against God's people, nor can anyone contain Islam's thirst for genocide, we can be on the right side of the argument. We can and should stand with Israel and Jews against the disreputable and murderous anti-Semites. And we can ask those condemning the victims to tell us what they are accusing Jews of doing so that we can tell them what they have done and plan to do.

It gives me no pleasure to affirm that I have been right all along. A year before October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023, I predicted the nature of the assault, and on that day I took to the air to record a message explaining what would transpire if Israel didn't follow the strategy I articulated on October 8<sup>th</sup>, 2023. Sadly, the nation lacked the leadership, understanding, and courage to do what had to be done, and so every consequence I foretold transpired. As a result of religious and political malfeasance, only God can save His people.

Fortunately, He will, but on His schedule and, thus, not until the Shabu'ah Harvest on May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2026, for His Covenant Family, September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2033 on Taruw'ah for a remnant of Yisra'el and Yahuwdym, and then ten and fifteen days later on Yowm Kipurym and Sukah on October 2<sup>nd</sup> and 7<sup>th</sup> in year 6000 Yah. Between now and then, many will die as nations crumble.

I am in touch with our future because I know Yahowah and have studied what His prophets revealed. My mission is, therefore, to get His people's attention, reintroduce them to their God and Messiah, and then lead them back home. If you do not yet know Him, it's time you set this book down and return to the bookshelf at YadaYah.com and begin reading *An Introduction to God, Yada Yahowah, Observations*, and *Coming Home*. Then, if time permits, consider *Babel* and *Twistianity*. Once you accept what Yahowah is offering by doing as He asks, then please join us in heralding His message.

There is precious little time left. The Covenant Family will be removed on the Shabat of Shabu'ah, May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2026 as the worst of Ya'aqob's Troubles commence. I will return as a Witness, along with the Prophet 'Elyah, four years later on the first of 'Abyb in year 5997 Yah, April 4<sup>th</sup>,

2030 following a solar eclipse. This will be just 3½ years prior to the ultimate Family Reunion spoken of in *Yirmayah* | Jerimiah and celebrated on Taruw'ah, Kipurym, and Sukah in year 6000 Yah, September 23<sup>rd</sup>, October 2<sup>nd</sup>, and 7<sup>th</sup>, 2033.

The world is going to get caustic, chaotic, and catastrophically calamitous over the final ten years of human malfeasance. Nations and their economies will fail, the winds of rage and war will engulf the globe, truth will be sequestered, and with limited opposition and a collective aversion to reason, Progressives and Islam will fill the void and gain influence. Anti-Semitism will reach unprecedented levels, and blood will flow as never before.

At the risk of being presumptuous, I'd like to suggest a course of action for people who would like to know Yahowah and become part of His Covenant Family. This message is open to gowym but is primarily directed toward Israel – in all three stripes and varieties, the political, religious, and in between, for open-minded agnostics and atheists, even for thinking Progressives.

But first a word of caution for everyone: all religions are poisonous; some are just more lethal than others. Islam is the worst of a bad lot. It has no redeeming qualities. Those who submit are destined to live and die in civil, economic, intellectual, and religious poverty. Collectively, the Islamic nations rank as the least free, least prosperous, and least enlightened places on Earth. Muslims, representing one-quarter of the world's population are responsible for over four-fifths of the world's armed conflicts and terrorist attacks. In life, Muslims are damned by a false prophet. In death, a demonic spirit claims their souls. And they do not suffer alone. Terror and death are Islam's legacies.

If you were looking for a summary of Muhammad's recitals, a way to shortcut nearly 4,000 pages of study, you won't find it here. The religion of two billion people isn't something to trifle with – especially when it is so deadly. Moreover, a little knowledge can be very dangerous. A handful of quotes used out of context will do more harm

than good.

While I would prefer that you know and digest the story of Islam from antagonistic beginning to bloody end, should your preference be to study what the non-prophet and un-god had to say about one topic or another, such as jihad, Muhammad's indiscretions, deceit, war, women, or Jews, a topical arrangement of quotations has been provided to aid such investigations.

Ultimately, it all comes down to this: the Hadith Collections of Ishaq, Tabari, Bukhari, and Muslim contain all that is known about Muhammad and his contributions to Islam. If they are not accurate then Islam ceases to exist, as the Quran is incomprehensible without the context and chronology they provide. No Muslim could follow its commands to emulate the prophet's example because his commands would be unknown. The substance behind all five pillars would vanish.

However, should the Hadith Collections of Ishaq, Tabari, Bukhari, and Muslim be accurate, then Islam is nothing more than a sadistic and murderous fraud – a criminal scam perpetrated by a grossly immoral man. Either way, Islam is not only wrong, indeed, evil, the survival of life on the planet is now at risk due to the ill-conceived economic and military alliances bolstering the deadliest expression of the religion.

Humankind is in a fog. Most are aiding and abetting their own demise. Evidential truth has been exchanged for unsubstantiated opinions, reason has been abrogated by speculation, and man has replaced God with himself. That leaves us with a choice. We can separate ourselves from the lemmings, reject religion and politics, mock the conspiracies, and turn instead to the Towrah and Prophets, or be caught up in the carnage.



Since I have risked my life and put my reputation on

the line to compose *God Damn Religion*, and since I devoted the previous two decades to writing the other books comprising *Yada Yahowah*, I want to conclude our time together by sharing how you can become part of God's eternal family. Speaking through one of His prophets, Yahowah encouraged His people to listen to what He had to say about them in the opening stanza of the 5<sup>th</sup> chapter of *Howsha*'. And so it is by coming to understand why Jews find themselves in such a horrible predicament that we come to appreciate Yahowah's remedy.

**Hear this** (*shama' zo 'th* – listen to this and process the information), **those who are priests and have become religious leaders** (*ha kohen* – ministers tasked with explaining and facilitating participation in the *Beryth* and *Miqra'ey* via the *Towrah*). **Pay attention and be attentive to what you are hearing** (*wa qashab* – listen diligently and accept this information as true, then respond to it), **Family of Yisra'el** (*beyth Yisra'el*). **Extended family of political leaders** (*beyth ha melek* – home of government rulers), **open your ears to hear as tools to evaluate and consider** (*'azan* – broaden the scope of what you are hearing; from *'azan* – weigh, test, prove, and consider). **For this** (*ky*) **just assessment** (*ha mishpat* – this rational evaluation and reasoned conclusion using sound judgment leading to a justified condemnation) **applies to you** (*la 'atem*).

**Indeed** (*ky*), **you have become** (*hayah* – you exist as) **a snare, a dangerous means to control others** (*pach* – you are plotting a calamity to trap and restrict) ***la mitspah* | with observances and edicts** (*la mitspah* – the focus upon and considerations pursuant to being observant), **in addition to** (*wa*) **a net** (*resheth* – a means to capture, control, and confine, a network designed to impoverish and dispossess others) **spread out** (*parash* – scattered around) **upon** (*'al*) **tabor | a broken and confused world** (*tabor* – the confounding abominations of the Earth). (*Howsha*' / He Liberates / Hosea 5:1)

Yahowah has divided society into three segments: priests, people, and politicians. I believe that they are listed in this order for a reason. If the Lowy had listened and done

as they were asked, Yisra'elites would have heard them speak of Yahowah. Had that occurred, they would have responded appropriately because God's word is consistent and compelling. And had they done so, the people would have relied upon Yahowah's priests and judges to properly interpret and apply the Towrah – negating the need for political and religious leaders – particularly rabbis.

Should you be wondering who Yahowah is asking the three communities of Yisra'el to listen to at this moment as time runs out for a successful reunion, the only viable candidates according to the prophets are Yada and 'Elyah.

**The rebellious insurgents who are openly defiant** (*wa set* – those who swerve to-and-fro, turning aside and falling away) **are intensely and deeply** (*'amaq* – are profoundly and cunningly) **murderous, even genocidal** (*shachatah* – deadly to the point of sacrificing human souls), **so I** (*wa 'any*) **will judge them, inflicting the appropriate penalty on each of them, which is to incarcerate the totality of them** (*muwsar la hem* – will shackle and constrain them to rebuke them). (*Howsha* '5:2)

The proponents of religion who are overtly hostile to Yahowah and His people, who deliberately pull the unsuspecting away from the proper path, are genocidal from Yahowah's perspective. And for that, they have earned their express ticket to Hell. God is going to judge them, inflicting the appropriate penalty on each insurgent, which will be, at the very least, to incarcerate them in She'owl. Justice requires that those who have been savagely abused or deliberately cheated of their souls know that those who tormented and defrauded them are being held accountable.

**I, Myself, am aware of** (*'any yada* – I have noticed and so I am familiar with) **'Ephraym | Ashes** (*'Ephraym* – Worthless Specks of Carbon; from *'epher* – useless ash [describes the ten tribes of the Northern Kingdom]). **And Yisra'el | the Contentious Struggling with God** (*wa Yisra'el*) **is not hidden** (*lo' kachad* – is not concealed) **from Me** (*min 'any*). **For now** (*ky 'atah*), **'Ephraym | Worthless Specks of Carbon** (*'Ephraym* – Ashes) **is an**

**unfaithful, immoral, and disingenuous religious whore** (*zanah* – is a prostitute, a harlot feigning affection to many for monetary gain). **And Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el*) **is defiled** (*tame* – is unclean and improper, sullied and dishonorable). (*Howsha’* 5:3)

It has been a very long time since Jews listened to the voice of their God. They asked Him not to speak directly to them, and He honored that request with a brilliant group of prophets and articulate witnesses. And while Yahowah’s people are only marginally more responsive now, this is about to change.

Although, the fact remains that for the past 3,000 years, Jews have been their own worst enemy...

**Their cultural traditions, social customs, religious practices, and political dealings** (*ma’alal hem* – their actions and activities) **do not allow** (*lo’ nathan* – preclude) **a return to** (*la shuwb ‘el* – restoration with) **their God** (*‘elohym hem*). **Indeed, it is certain that** (*ky*) **an illegitimate and duplicitous spirit** (*ruwach zenuwnym* – a disloyal and immoral, an unreliable and whorish, religious spirit akin to a prostitute acting under false pretenses) **is within them** (*ba qereb hem* – is part of their inner nature). **Therefore** (*wa*), **they do not know or understand** (*lo’ yada’* – they are not familiar with and do not acknowledge, they are unaware of and do not respect) **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH* – a transliteration of *YaHoWaH* as instructed in His *towrah* – teaching regarding His *hayah* – existence). (*Howsha’* / He Delivers / Hosea 5:4)

This remains true for the overwhelming majority of Yisra’elites and Yahuwdym. And so, with only two years remaining before the Shabuw’ah Harvest, and nine at the time of this writing in 2024 before Taruw’ah’s fulfillment, the ice will thaw and hearts will become receptive soon.

It is important to note that the prophecy pertaining to this day and mankind’s issues during it was punctuated with a negation of the title under which this, and every other book I have written, is heralded – *Yada Yahowah!* Consider it an endorsement – something Yisra’el has not



heard in a very long time, and now needs to hear to rebut the religious.

**Moreover** (*wa*), **the pride and arrogance** (*ga'own* – the unwarranted perceptions and constant agitation, the presumptuousness and haughtiness, the self-adulation and glorification) **of Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el* – those who struggle with and contend against God) **testifies** (*anah* – bears witness as a conspicuous pronouncement) **against his presence** (*ba paneh huw'*).

**Therefore** (*wa*), **Yisra'el | those who Contend and Struggle with God** (*Yisra'el*) **and** (*wa*) **'Ephraym | Worthless Specks of Carbon** (*'Ephraym*) **will falter, stumble, and fall, and they will be overthrown** (*kashal* – will stagger and will not succeed as a result of being feeble and weak) **in their perversions, corruptions, and libelous errors** (*ba 'aown / 'awon hem* – in their religious malfeasance). **Yahuwdah | Beloved of Yah** (*Yahuwdah* – Related to Yah) **will also waver and succumb along with them** (*kashal gam 'im hem* – will falter and fall in addition to them, staggering and failing to succeed as a result of being weakened by following them). (*Howsha' 5:5*)

As bad as things appear now in the wake of worldwide protests against Israel following the Islamic assault on the nation on October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2023, they will get decidedly and unimaginably, worse. Not only is inevitable as a result of mankind's poor choices, Yahowah told us so thousands of years ago that it would occur because He has seen our future. And while the tiny nation will not be completely destroyed, nor will its people be exterminated as Muslims envision, they will come surprisingly close.

**Within their flocks** (*ba tso'n hem* – among sheep and goats representing those following political and religious shepherds) **and among their herds** (*wa ba baqar hem* – denoting the tendency of people to congregate together), **they will travel about** (*halak* – they will walk through life) **to search for a way to hold Yahowah responsible, and look to conspire against Yahowah** (*la baqash 'eth Yahowah* – they will try to hold Yahowah accountable while rebelling against the authority of Yahowah), **but**

(*wa*) **they will not achieve what they seek** (*lo' matsa'* – they will not find satisfaction, obtain what they sought to uncover, and they will not encounter or experience the reaping or harvest). **He has withdrawn** (*chalets* – He has removed Himself and disassociated) **from them** (*min hem*). (*Howsha'* 5:6)

**They have been untrustworthy and unreliable, having betrayed and been treacherous in their dealings** (*bagad* – they have been unfaithful and adulterous, having shown themselves in violation of the agreement by their religious apparel) **with** (*ba* – against) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – written as directed by His *towrah* – teaching).

**For now** (*'atah* – simultaneously), **they have fathered and brought forth offspring** (*yalad* – they have fostered descendants) **who are illegitimate and estranged children** (*ky ben zarym* – who are separated, alienated, deserted, foreign, and distant). **Therefore** (*'atah*), **the crescent moon** (*chodesh* – symbolic of Islam) **will devour them** (*'akal hem* – will consume and destroy them, taking the space which belonged to them) **along with their land** (*'eth cheleq hem* – as a result of their seductive words their fate is to have their territory taken). (*Howsha'* / Hosea 5:7)

Yisra'elites have flocked together more than any other race or cultural group, even when exiled from their homeland. Having migrated throughout Europe and to the New World, encountering anti-Semitism wherever they have gone, rabbis have sought to hold God accountable for their poor reception and subsequent torment. But in all of this time, and in all of their ways, they are no closer to the truth and they are further from Yah. They have rebelled against His Instructions, the consequence of which is to be excluded from His protection, leaving them vulnerable to Muslims, represented by the crescent moon. And this is particularly sad when one realizes that by selling Talmud citations to Muhammad, rabbis aided and abetted the religion which declared war of Jews fourteen centuries ago.

In that the colloquial definition of insanity is continuing to do the same thing over and over again while expecting a different result, one must ask why, after 3,000 years of

subjugation and abuse, Jews continue to act the same way toward God, preferring their religion and politics over a relationship with Yahowah. To come home, to be protected, and to live, they must change.

According to what we have just read, Yahowah and Yahuwdym have been suffering through a protracted intermission. But God has not forgotten His people. Seeking a different outcome based upon a change in attitude, Yahowah asks...

**Blow** (*taqa'* – sound and trumpet, blasting) **the Showphar** (*Showphar* – ram's-horn; from *showph* – to strike out openly in a crushing and bruising manner and *shaphar* – in a bright, fair, and beautiful way) **upon** (*ba*) **ha giba'ah** | **the hill with the clarion** (*chatsotsarah* – horn) **in** (*ba*) **ha ramah** | **the heights. Signal an alarm and shout for joy** (*ruwa'* – make a loud noise so that it is heard openly by the public and they become aware of what is going to occur, tragically and jubilantly) **at Beyth 'Awen** | **Home of Trouble** (*Beyth 'Awen* – House of Religious Wickedness and Family of Affliction and Sorrow). **It is the end for you as the other** (*'achar 'atah* – afterward, at a later time, during the last days, it will be over for you) **Benyamyn** | **Benjamite** (*Benyamyn* – Son of the Sea, Spawn of Gentiles, and a reference to the wolf who founded Christianity). (*Howsha'* 5:8)

While the Crescent Moon represents Islam, the Benjamite who is being associated with the Home of Trouble is Paul – the founder of the Christian religion. Second and third only to Judaism, Christianity and Islam represent the longest-standing and most debilitating foes of the Jewish people. This realization is underscored by the realization that religious Jews are being directly associated with Benyamyn – and that's bad because he is the wolf in sheep's clothing devouring Israel.

And while the identity of these adversaries is relevant, are you aware that the one Yahowah is asking to sound the Showphar is the same individual he tasked with writing *Babel*, *God Damn Religion*, and *Twistianity* to expose the hostile intent and false nature of these religions while at the

same time, calling His people home through the rest of the *Yada Yahowah* Series? As affirmation, consider this next prophetic declaration...

**‘Ephraym | Worthless Specks of Carbon** (*‘Ephraym* – Ashes) **will be horrified and desolated** (*la shamah* – will be devastated during a horrific, atrocious, and appalling event) **which will occur** (*hayah*) **in the day** (*ba yowm* – during the time) **of rebuke and impeachment** (*towkechah* – disapproval, argument, rational discourse, correction, chastisement, and chiding) **among the various tribes** (*ba shebet* – within the clans, family heritage, subdivisions, and people groups) **of Yisra’el | those who contend and struggle with God** (*Yisra’el*).

**At that time, I will reliably make Yada known** (*yada’ ‘aman* – I will be known and acknowledged for being truthful, dependable, and enduring (with *yada’* in the hifil perfect, God will act at a certain point to acknowledge and make known *‘aman*, which in the nifal participle reveals that He will carry out and receive the benefits of being reliable in a profound way)). (*Howsha’* 5:9)

The *Showphar* | Ram’s Horn provides an elegant, boisterous, and piercing resonance when blown correctly. It is the trumpet Yahowah selected to herald His announcements of the *Shabuw’ah* and *Taruw’ah* Harvests. They represent the last call, God’s final invitations to come home. His people will either tune into His summons and respond to the warnings and provisions He is providing and we are articulating, or life will be over for them. Yahuwdym who turned a deaf ear to the final blast of the *Showphar* on *Shabuw’ah* and *Taruw’ah* will likely remain estranged come *Yowm Kipurym*. They will miss *Sukah*, the return to the Garden, and the time to Camp Out with our Father.

This realization is not only important to you, Yisra’el, but to me as well. I was summoned by Yahowah on *Taruw’ah*, the day of *ruwa’* | signaling the alarm and shouting for joy in the fall of 2001. With other troubadours joining the chorus, we have been *taqa’* | trumpeting Yahowah’s message as *ruwa’* | loudly and openly as

possible ever since. Throughout this prequel to Yahowah's return with Dowd, we will address the those willing to listen in what is otherwise a misled and unsuspecting world on the cusp of destroying itself.

**The government and religious leaders** (*sar* – ruling authority figures, highest-ranking officials; from *sarar* – those who act like royalty, as lords with an assumed right to control and claim power for themselves) **of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – Beloved of Yah) **are** (*hayah*) **perceived as** (*ka* – recognized as) **untrustworthy and disloyal deviants** (*suwg* – alienating and backsliding proponents of circular reasoning). **I will pour out** (*shaphak* – I will shed) **a boundless amount** (*gebuwl* – a colossal extent) **of My righteous indignation and intense displeasure with an outburst of My disappointment** (*'ebrah 'any* – My utter frustration) **upon them** (*'al hem*) **as if it were fluid** (*ka ha maym* – like water). (*Howsha* ' 5:10)

Yahowah's animosity is consistently directed toward His people's political and religious leaders, and then it floods down upon the many they have corrupted beyond the hope of words and reason. In this case, *sar* describes government officials and religious leaders, the authority figures, within *Yahuwdah* | Judah. It offers the impression that they act as lords as if they were royals designated by their god to rule. They believe they have the right to impose their will on everyone else, restricting the choices of others to control them. As evidence Yahowah was correct, with the overtly political left vying against the ultra-orthodox right, Israel has become a house divided without an ethical leader to be found among millions. Even the top brass of the IDF have failed miserably and can no longer be trusted to defend the nation which is about to implode under adverse world scrutiny and pressure.

God's assessment of Jewish political and religious institutions, parties, and sects is that they are untrustworthy and corrupt. He calls them "disloyal deviants" which sounds like He must know them personally. He takes issue with their propensity for circular reasoning and, thus, being irrational and disingenuous. He does not care for their

dishonesty or egos either. Nor do I.

Being misled and swayed by politics or religion, even conspiracy or patriotism, is a sure way to waste one's life and lose one's soul, but it is not a crime. Misleading others is, by contrast, an offense worthy of Divine Judgement. Therefore, Jewish religious and political proponents and advocates have engendered Yahowah's frustration. The torrent of His animosity will flood upon them in mountainous waves of righteous indignation. The very men who claim to speak for God and represent His people are the most displeasing to Him. And that is especially true of rabbis because their Torah is the Talmud, and in it, rabbis speak over God.

**'Ephraym | the Worthless Speck of Carbon Ash** (*'Ephraym*), **has been deceived and defrauded, extorted and oppressed** (*'asaq* – he has been subjugated by tyrants, brutally treated, horribly cheated, and viciously exploited). **His competence in exercising good judgment is incapacitated and his ability to reason is shattered** (*ratsats mishpat* – his thinking and decision-making are broken, his capacity to resolve disputes is fragmented).

**This is because** (*ky*) **he has been intent on, agreeable to, and fixated upon** (*ya'al* – he is particularly willing and determined) **going after a variety** (*halak 'achar* – to pursue right to the very end) **of worthless religious dogmas** (*tsaw* – idolatrous forms of human excrement, revolting filth, utter nonsense, unsubstantiated ideas and fake gods, a whole lot of futile and vain blah-blah-blah). (*Howsha'* 5:11)

I told you so. Judaism is Israel's greatest impediment. It is crippling. Rabbis through the ages have incapacitated the people to the point that thinking is debilitated and choices are restricted. They deceive and defraud. The productive are extorted and the faithful are subjugated. The result is a sea of parasites adorned in black. But don't gloat should you be draped in a rainbow of colors because you are no closer to the truth.

In this regard, it is my expectation that while both sides

of this sectarian and secular divide will agree to slander me, one voice will overcome the many and within a decade Judaism and Progressive politics will cease to exist. Rabbis are about to become extinct as are social influencers.

Likewise, over the past two decades, *Questioning Paul* and *Prophet of Doom* changed thousands of lives worldwide, providing those who suspected that there was something dreadfully wrong with their religion to discard the doctrines that have sought to control them. However, realistically, jihadi Muslims are incapable of reading what now has become *God Damn Religion*, preferring instead to prove the “peaceful” nature of their cult by threatening to kill me.

And of course, *Questioning Paul*, now *Twistianity*, devastates the religion that has harassed Jews for two millennia. Its audacity in replacing Yahowah’s beloved Son and Messiah with a mythical misnomer is something God will repay in kind – disowning them.

Surprising to many, but nonetheless conclusively demonstrated in *Twistianity* and *God Damn Religion*, rabbis were largely to blame for the emergence of both Christianity and Islam. Had they recognized and celebrated the arrival of the Mashyach, Zarowa’, and Ben ‘El in fulfilling the promise of Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym, and had they not outlawed the use of Yahowah’s name, Paul would have failed and Christianity wouldn’t exist. And had rabbis not sold Muhammad Talmud readings, the Quran would not have been perceived as credible and Islam would have died with it.

As for Yisra’el, the people’s inability to think rationally has been a direct result of their favorite pastime – being religious. They have wallowed in human excrement as if it were a bubble bath and worn it as if it were perfume. Nonsense has been the only sense they have held dear.

**But I am like a moth, perceived as something wasteful and fabricated** (*wa ‘any ka ha ‘ash* – so I am thought to be a sick creature, a rotten discharge of a nocturnal insect) **to ‘Ephraym** (*la ‘Ephraym* – to those

amounting to traces of ash) **and** (*wa*) **much like** (*ka* – similar to) **a fungal parasite or a septic infection** (*ha raqab* – a degenerative disease or dry rot) **to the Household of Yahuwdah** (*la Beyth Yahuwdah* – to the Family of Yah’s Beloved). (*Howsha*’ 5:12)

His assessments are valid, and His testimony is accurate. Rabbis have written their own Torah, superseding Yahowah’s, while scribing themselves in the starring roles. As a result, the religious are so bedazzled by their own perceived brilliance that they hardly notice that Yahowah exists. So, it is little wonder that the relationship called for a divorce.

But that was then; now at God’s urging, I am begging them to return. Yahowah intends to honor His promises, no matter how undeserving the beneficiary. He has vowed to reconcile His relationship with those who view Him unkindly, and that includes Yisra’el. Therefore, there are three remaining opportunities for the willing to recant their prior positions between now and October 2033.

**So, ‘Ephraym perceived** (*wa ra’ah ‘Ephraym* – and the Northern Kingdom viewed and witnessed) **that which was associated with his religious malady and sickness** (*‘ets choly huw’* – his related illness and disease, his infirmities and the cause of his suffering), **and Yahuwdah, his oozing and pustulant wound** (*wa Yahuwdah ‘eth mazowr huw’*). **But then** (*wa*) **‘Ephraym** (*‘Ephraym*) **went** (*halak* – walked, traveling, and conducting a lifestyle) **toward ‘Ashuwr** (*‘el ‘Ashuwr* – Assyria; the basis of *‘Asherah*, the mythical Queen of Heaven and Mother of God), **reaching out to** (*shalach ‘el*) **the greatly contentiousness and adversarial despot** (*melek yareb* – the physically aggressive and vehemently quarrelsome lord of religion and politics).

**But neither he nor this could repair the damage you have done to yourselves** (*wa huw’ lo’ yakal la rapha’ la ‘atem* – it would not restore you or heal you, and it will not prevail or succeed in resolving what ails you), **nor cure you** (*wa lo’ gahah* – nor provide restoration or healing) **from the infectious disease you perpetrated which**



**ensnares you** (*min 'atem mazowr* – of your ulcerous lesions and from your pustulant wounds that have captivated you). (*Howsha* ' 5:13)

Yahowah's indictment of Yisra'el and Yahuwdah reveals that His people were actually aware of the damage they had done to their relationship with God and to themselves. Religion had made them ill, and the disease had progressed such that Yisra'el was hideous. This condition was a result of their ongoing propensity to infect themselves with their own deadly concoction of pathogens. They were so engrossed with their religious and political alternatives to God, they could no longer be cured, even by a slap in the face. Their degrading exile in Assyria would make them more adversarial and contentious, not less. The damage was all consuming and irreversible because the virus of their own design had infected everyone.

There is always a consequence...

**As a result** (*ky*), **I will be akin to** (*'anoky ka*) **a roaring lion** (*ha shachal*) **to 'Ephraym** (*la 'Ephraym*) **and like** (*wa ka*) **a conciliatory lion** (*ha kaphyr*) **approaching the Family of Yahuwdah** (*la beyth Yahuwdah*). **I, Myself** (*'any 'any*), **will tear up or tear apart** (*taraph* – I will rip up or tear away, providing what is required), **then I will either walk away or lift up** (*wa halak nasa'* – I will go away or I will carry away), **such that nothing will rescue or snatch away** (*wa 'ayn natsal* – so that no one will deliver or take away). (*Howsha* ' 5:14)

This is an interesting play on words, an example where similar things convey vastly different outcomes. Looking at 'Ephraym, the *shachal* | lion is roaring. With it, God is poised to tear Yisra'el away, *taraph* | ripping the nation, then *halak* | walking away. And for Yisra'el, there would be *'ayn natsal* | no rescue any time soon.

By contrast, with Yahuwdah, the *kaphyr* | lion is conciliatory, ready to make amends. We know this because *kaphyr* is from *kaphar* | to reconcile – serving as the basis for *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations. Then as we approach the same verbal chain, we discover that

Yahowah will *'any* | personally *taraph* | tear His Beloved from 'Ephraym, separating them from harm's way, while *taraph* | providing whatever they require. So now, rather than *halak* | walk away, God will be *nasa* ' | lifting them up and carrying Yahuwdah home. As a result, *'ayn natsal* | no one will ever be able to take them away again. And while this sounds encouraging in contrast to what preceded it, there would be twenty-seven centuries between infection and cure.

What follows is among the most profoundly important statements ever spoken by God, especially considering the implications...

**I will go away and return** (*halak shuwb* – I will travel about and come back) **to My place** (*'el maqowm 'any* – to My home) **until they closely examine and carefully consider the way to receive the benefits of the relationship through the restoring witness of the eternal testimony** (*'ad 'asher shamar*) **and (wa) they seek My presence, responsibly investigating and learning about My appearance** (*wa baqash paneh 'any* – the desire encountering Me face to face).

**It is during the time of trouble** (*ba ha tsarar* – in a period of great distress, of being besieged and restricted, enclosed and confined) **that they will approach by earnestly seeking Me, longing to learn about the relationship** (*la hem shachar 'any* – they will want to be with Me, enquiring about Me while genuinely striving to know Me). (*Howsha* ' 5:15)

Yahowah revealed very clearly that, after divorcing Yisra'el for religious infidelity, He was going to back away and allow His beloved to do as they have chosen – which was to fend for themselves. Having previously come to their rescue, having devoted Himself to guiding, teaching, and protecting them, God chose not to compete with their political and religious yearnings. He left them to their own devices. It did not turn out well.

Over the intervening millennia, Yisra'elites were bludgeoned by the Assyrians, Babylonians, Egyptians,

Greeks, and Romans, then by the Roman Catholics, Muhammad's Muslims, Ottomans, Crusaders, European Christians, Conspiratorialists, Nazis, Communists, Muslims again, and now by the last generation of immoral and irrational Progressives. One would have thought that after a litany of abuse there might have been a Jew somewhere who thought, "Since our approach has resulted in centuries of demonization, maybe we should flip back through the pages of time to find something that led to a better outcome."

Had they done so, the answer was convenient enough because *Chazaqyah* | Hezekiah was a contemporary of Howsha'. Upon rediscovering a Towrah scroll, he did as Yahowah had asked and removed all traces of religion from *Yahuwdah* | Judea. Then he and his fellow Yahuwdym celebrated the Miqra'ey of Chag Matsah, not once, but twice. As a result, the 185,000 Assyrian soldiers camped outside of Jerusalem, the best equipped and trained militants on the planet, died without firing a shot – 50 times the number of trained soldiers than rampaging mujahideen who successfully invaded Israel on 10.07.23. Obviously, Yahowah is better equipped and more capable than the IDF. And in His case, there was no investment in bullets, bombs, interceptors, or the blood of sons and daughters.

And yet, as if either defiant or insane, in the wake of the most recent massacre, and subsequent tsunami of anti-Semitism, most Jews have doubled down against Yahowah, becoming ever more entrenched in divisive and irrational Progressive politics and parasitic and suicidal Orthodox Judaism. As a direct result, Israel will be dismembered, sliced into pieces, to reward the Muslim savages with a terrorist state carved out of the Promised Land. Thereupon, 10.07.23 will be played out again, but with 100 times the bombardments and belligerents with catastrophic results. Jews will endure a decade of the worst treatment any race has ever received in the long annals of human atrocities – suffering through horrors worse than the Holocaust.

And while the nation will be devastated, a remnant will

be spared, not once, but three times over the ensuing decade between 10.7.23 and 10.07.33. There will be a substantial Harvest of Prominent and Mature Grain on Shabuw'ah, transpiring on a Shabat, May 22<sup>nd</sup> at sunset in 2026 as the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles begins in earnest. Those receiving a trip to Shamaym will include the Covenant Family comprised of observant Yahuwdym and Gowym – represented by the two loaves lifted up before God during the Feast and by the realization that those being harvested are represented by *chitahym* | wheats in the plural form in God's pronouncement of what will soon occur. The second Harvest will be comprised of Olives, and thus Yisra'elites. This reaping will transpire on Taruw'ah following a solar eclipse, on the Shabat beginning September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2033. Yahowah does not want His children left in harm's way as the world comes crashing down on what is left of Israel. Then, ten days later, during a lunar eclipse, Yahowah and Dowd will return to reconcile the relationship with the final remnant of Yisra'elites on Yowm Kipurym, 6:22 PM as the sun sets in Yaruwshalaim, in the Yowbel year of 6000 Yah – October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033.

There is an open invitation for some very special people to join the Covenant Family. However, there will be no sanction for any religious sect, political institution, or nation. And so now that the options, timing, criteria, and consequences have been presented, I want Yisra'elites and Yahuwdym to appreciate the implications.

As foretold by Gabry'el, who is Dowd, and explained by Myka'el, who is Yada, the last communication from Yahowah to Yisra'el was through *Mal'aky* | Malachi in 447 BCE. Other than what the Father did to support His Son during the fulfillment of Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym in the Yowbel year of 4000 Yah in 33 CE, God has remained in *Shamaym* | the Spiritual Realm and left Yisra'elites to wallow in their religious and political disorders and overall bitterness and defiance.

Another 2,449 years would pass before God would engage again. On Taruw'ah in 2001 He reached out indirectly through a gowy, just as He had foretold in the

Towrah and throughout the Naby'. Yahowah remains committed to calling His people home through the words of the Prophets while exposing the impediments which now clutter the way.

The resulting 25-year mission will have will have resulted in the compilation of 35 books – all offered freely at YadaYah.com along with many thousands of hours of audio programs in support of them. So, as promised, Yahowah reengaged the moment He found someone “*‘ad ‘asher shamar* – willing to closely examine and carefully consider the way to receive the benefits of the relationship through the restoring witness of the eternal testimony.” And as a result, Yisra’elites have once again “*baqash paneh* – sought Yahowah’s presence, responsibly investigating and learning about God’s reappearance.” It has played out exactly as He had promised so many centuries ago.

While many will continue to respond over the next two years and be included in the Shabuw’ah Harvest of standing grain in May 2026, there will be two additional opportunities for those who miss this ultimate expression of Yahowah’s love. The next ingathering will be “*ba ha tsarar* – during the time of trouble as Israel is narrowed and Jews are besieged.” Like the souls gathered previously, “*hem shachar* – they will approach by earnestly seeking God, longing to learn about the relationship.” For those who respond to the invitation to attend this Taruw’ah Harvest in September 2033, an eternity with Yahowah in the *Beryth* | Covenant Family awaits. Thereafter, aside from a final 7,000 Yahuwdym who will be among the dwindling remnant who return to Yahowah ten days later, on Kipurym in October of 2033, there will be no other opportunities. All remaining souls will either be extinguished or incarcerated.

Today, Yahuwdym are emerging from their nightmarish past, opening their eyes, walking away from religion and politics and becoming observant. And for this reason, *Yada Yahowah* was prepared and published. So it is telling that the comprehensive rewrites of *God Damn*

*Religion and Twistianity*, the completion of *Coming Home* volumes 3 and 4, and the final edits of the *Yada Yahowah* series will be completed just as the sun sets in Yaruwshalaim on the Shabat of May 22<sup>nd</sup>, 2026.

Those who have accepted the conditions of the Beryth, who attend Yahowah's Miqra'ey, and who are guided by the Towrah, will have a ringside seat for the Great Awakening as it plays out in successive events during the commencement and conclusion of the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles, a traumatic period introduced in the 30<sup>th</sup> chapter of *Yirma'yah* | Jeremiah. Should you wish to mark your calendars and meet with 'Elyah and Yada, they will arrive on April 4<sup>th</sup>, 3030 ('Abyb 1, year 5997 Yah) and serve under Dowd's instruction during the final 3½ years – addressing the times, times, times, and half a time reference at the conclusion of Dany'el to prepare Yisra'el for Yahowah, such that He can restore His relationship with His people. That story is told in the 31<sup>st</sup> chapter of *Yirma'yah*, but also in *Yasha'yah*, *Zakaryah*, and *Mal'aky*.

**The Word** (*ha dabar* – the message communicated) **which, to reveal the way to enjoy the benefits of the relationship** ('*asher* – that lead to the path to walk to get the most out of life), **came to exist** (*hayah*) **with** ('*el*) **Yirmayahuw** (*Yirmayahuw* – Yahowah Raises and Lifts Up, Yahowah Teaches and Guides to Respect and Revere Yah, commonly transliterated Jeremiah) **from** (*min 'eth*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the Almighty's proper designation pronounced as instructed by His *towrah* | guidance on His *hayah* | existence and His role in our *shalowm* | reconciliation as our '*elowah* | God) **to announce** (*la 'amar*), (*Yirma'yah* 30:1) **'This is what** (*koh*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*), **the God of Yisra'el** ('*elohym Yisra'el* – the Almighty of those who engage and endure with God), **proclaims** ('*amar*), **so as to declare** ('*amar*), **"Of your own volition, write** (*kathab la 'atah* – choose to literally inscribe, jotting down using this alphabet (qal imperative)) **all of these words** ('*eth kol ha dabarym* – every one of the statements), **which lead to the proper path to get the most out of life, that** ('*asher*) **I have and will be speaking**

to you about (*dabar 'el 'atah*), doing so in a written document so that there is a permanent record (*'el sepher*). (*Yirma'yah 30:2*)

Because, indeed (*ky*), behold (*hineh*), a time is coming (*yowmym bow'* – days are approaching),” prophetically reveals (*na'um*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*), “when I will return to restore (*wa shuwb*) the property and possessions taken during the captivity (*shabuwth*) of My people (*'am 'any*), **Yisra'el** | **Individuals who Engage and Endure with God** (*Yisra'el*) and (*wa*) **Yahuwdah** | **the Beloved of Yah** (*Yahuwdah*),” declares (*'amar*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*). And then (*wa*) **I will return them, bringing them back** (*shuwb hem* – I will transform them and restore them), to (*'el*) the Land (*'erets*) that, for the benefit of the relationship (*'asher*), **I gave** (*nathan*) **to their fathers** (*la 'ab hem*). **They will receive it as their inheritance** (*wa yarash hy'*).” (*Yirma'yah 30:3*)

**These are the words** (*wa 'el leh ha dabarym*) **which, to reveal the way** (*'asher*), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **spoke** (*dabar*) **concerning** (*'el*) **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el*) **and** (*wa*) **to Yahuwdah** (*'el Yahuwdah*). (*Yirma'yah 30:4*) **This is what** (*koh time*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **conveyed** (*'amar*) **as we heard** (*shama'*) **the sounds** (*qowl*) **of concern over the terrorists and terrorism** (*charadah pachad*) **when there were no prospects of reconciliation or peace** (*wa 'ayn shalowm*). (*Yirma'yah 30:5*)

**Alas** (*howy*), **assuredly** (*ky*), **this time** (*ha yowm ha huw'*) **will be so different** (*gadawl*) **that there has never been anything similar to it** (*min 'ayn kamow huw'*). **It is the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles** (*wa 'eth tsarah huw' la Ya'aqob* – it is the period of Israel's anguish and distress, of Jacob's adversity when the nation will be narrowed, reduced in size, and oppressed in dire straits by vicious foes). **And yet from it** (*wa min* – out of it), **he** [**Ya'aqob representing Yisra'el**] **will be liberated and saved** (*yasha'*). (*Yirma'yah 30:7*)

**'And it shall happen in that day** (*wa hayah ba ha yowm ha huw'*),” **prophetically declares** (*na'um*)

**Yahowah (Yahowah) of the vast array of spiritual implements (tsaba'), 'that I will break (shabar) this yoke, this means of control and manipulation ('ol huw'), from upon your neck (min 'al tsaw'r 'atah) and I will pull off and tear away (wa nataq) your bonds and shackles (mowserah 'atah). Those who are illegitimate and unauthorized, those falsely claiming authority who are foreigners advocating that which is improper (zar), will no longer make him serve their interests (wa lo' 'abad ba huw' 'owd). (Yirma'yah 30:8)**

**Instead (wa), they will serve with ('abad 'eth) Yahowah (Yahowah), their God ('elohym hem), and with Dowd (wa 'eth Dowd), their king and counselor (melek hem), whom, to reveal the way to the benefits of the relationship ('asher), I will raise up and establish for them (quwm la hem). (Yirma'yah 30:9)**

**Then (wa) Ya'aqob (Ya'aqob), My coworker ('ebed 'any – My associate who works with Me), you will have nothing to fear ('atah 'al yare' – no reason to be intimidated),' Yahowah (Yahowah) reveals well in advance of it occurring (na'um). 'Nor will you be confused or dismayed (wa 'al chathath), Yisra'el (Yisra'el), because, behold (ky hineh), I will save you, delivering you ('any yasha' 'atah) from being distant and alienated (min rachowq – from becoming separated as was the case long ago in a previous period of time), along with your offspring (wa 'eth zera'), from the realm (min 'erets) of their exile and captivity (shaby hem – where they were controlled and oppressed).**

**And (wa) Ya'aqob (Ya'aqob – serving as a synonym for Yisra'el) will change and return (shuwb – will turn around and come back, recovered and restored, transformed), then be at peace and put at ease (wa shaqat wa sha'an – find himself in a satisfying situation and favorable circumstance), with no one troubling him (wa 'ayn charad – without a concern). (Yirma'yah 30:10)**

**For I am with you (ky 'eth 'atah 'any),' prophetically declares (na'um) Yahowah (Yahowah), 'to liberate and save you (la yasha' 'atah – to provide**



freedom and salvation, deliverance and prosperity). **Indeed** (*ky*), **I will engage and act** (*'asah* – I will do what is necessary) **to bring an end to** (*kalah* – I will without fail bring to a conclusion, completely vanquishing) **all of the foreign nations and institutions** (*ba kol ha gowym* – all of the countries, entities, and each of the pagan peoples of conflicting cultures who are brought together by religion or politics) **among whom I have scattered and dispersed you** (*'asher puwts 'atah*) **by name and reputation** (*shem*). **You will be the exception because** (*'ak 'eth 'atah*) **I will not act in such a way** (*lo' 'asah*) **to cause you to fail or perish** (*kalah* – you will not be annihilated or destroyed).

**Instead, I will provide instructions for you** (*wa yasar 'atah* – I will enable you to be correct, teaching you and thereby strengthening you) **in the way to execute good judgment regarding the means to resolve disputes** (*la ha mishpat* – in how to be judgmental, on how to be discerning and discriminating such that you can make good decisions; from *my* – to ponder and ask questions about *shaphat* – being judgmental, making informed and rational decisions, resolving controversies, and being just) **such that you are found innocent and are not punished** (*wa naqah* – so that you are pardoned and forgiven, seen as clean and pure, purged of imperfections). **I will not banish you nor leave you destitute** (*lo' naqah 'atah* – I will see to it that you are never again forced to live elsewhere nor lack for anything).' (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 30:11)

Since Yahowah has agreed not to talk directly to His people, per their request, He has chosen Yada to deliver these instructions. And as is God's preference, they are in writing and freely offered at YadaYah.com.

This takes us to the preeminent event...

**'Behold** (*hineh* – look up and pay especially close attention), **a time is coming** (*yowmym bow'* – days are approaching), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – God's name transliterated as directed by His *towrah* – instructions on His *hayah* – existence) **reveals well in advance of it occurring** (*na'um*), **'when I will enter into and cut with** (*wa karat 'eth* – when I will establish through separation

with a set-apart agreement on behalf of) **the House of Yisra'el** (*Beyth Yisra'el* – the Home of those who Engage and Endure with God) **and with** (*wa 'eth*) **the Family of Yahuwdah** (*Beyth Yahuwdah* – the Household of those Beloved by Yah), **a restored and renewed** (*chadash* – a repaired and reaffirmed; from *chadash* – to renew and repair, to restore and reaffirm) **Covenant** (*Beryth* – Family-Oriented Relationship). (*Yirma'yah* 31:31)

**It will differ somewhat from** (*lo' ka* – it won't be exactly like) **the Covenant** (*ha Beryth* – the Family-Oriented Relationship Agreement) **which, to reveal the way to the benefits of the relationship** (*'asher* – that provide directions showing the steps to walk which are correct and give meaning to those who are properly guided), **I entered into** (*karat* – I established by setting apart when I cut) **with their fathers** (*'eth 'ab hem*) **on the day** (*ba yowm*) **I firmly took them by the hand and, with overwhelming intent, overpowered the situation** (*chazaq 'any ba yad* – I showed an intense resolve and was inflexible in My influence over them, even overpowering them due to the urgent need for them to prevail) **to bring them out** (*la yatsa' min* – to draw them away from and then bring them close, descending and extending Myself to serve by removing them) **of the realm of the Crucibles of Oppression** (*'erets Mitsraym* – the place of subjugation associated with religious coercion and political tyranny, the land of military domination and economic cruelty; from a compound of *my* – to question and the plural of *tsar* – troubling and adversarial situations).

**Relationally, they broke** (*'asher hem parar 'eth* – they sought to nullify that relationship by thwarting its intent and by disassociating from the correct path, thereby revoking the benefits of) **My Covenant** (*beryth 'any* – My Family-Oriented Relationship Agreement) **although we were married** (*wa 'anoky ba'al ba hem*), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **reveals through this prophet** (*na'um*). (*Yirma'yah* 31:32)

**For this reason** (*ky*), **this is** (*zo'th* – specifically) **the Covenant** (*ha beryth* – the Family-Oriented Relationship

Agreement) **which, to enjoy the benefits of the relationship** (*‘asher*), **I will cut** (*karat* – I will create through separation, making and establishing) **with** (*‘eth* – on behalf of) **the House of Yisra’el** (*Beyth Yisra’el* – the Home of those who Engage and Endure with God) **after that and then without hesitation** (*‘achar ha hem* – at a later period and in a different time, in the last days),’ **prophetically declares** (*na’um*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*): **‘I will provide, placing** (*nathan* – I will give and ascribe, producing, offering, and bestowing) **towrah ‘any | My guidance** (*‘eth towrah ‘any* – that which is associated with My teaching, instructions, and directions) **within them** (*ba qereb hem* – inside of them, such that it is part of their inner person, part of their thought process, affecting their conscience, and animating their lives).

**And integrated into their ability to make decisions** (*wa ‘al leb hem* – and upon their inclinations and disposition, their character and thinking, their hearts and minds), **I will write it** (*kathab hy’* – I will inscribe and engrave it). **I will be** (*wa hayah* – I will exist as) **their God** (*la hem la ‘elohym* – drawing near them and approaching them as a Ram shepherding His sheep). **And they shall be My Family** (*wa hem hayah la ‘any la ‘am* – and they will always exist near Me as My People). (*Yirma’yah* 31:33)

**No longer will anyone impart information or teach** (*wa lo’ lamad ‘owd*) **individuals in association with an errant and outspoken world** (*‘ysh ‘eth rea’ huw’* – their companions, friends, and countrymen) **or** (*wa*) **other individuals according to brotherly kinship** (*‘ysh ‘eth ‘ach huw’*) **so as to say** (*la ‘amar* – approaching to declare), **“Choose of your own accord to know Yahowah** (*yada’ Yahowah* – decide to recognize and acknowledge Yah, and show some desire to become familiar with and understand Yahowah!)” **because** (*ky* – truthfully and by contrast, at this time) **everyone will know Me** (*kol hem yada’ eth ‘any* – all of them, without exception, will actually be aware of and genuinely acknowledge Me), **from the youngest** (*la min qatan hem*) **and up to the enduring witness of most important and oldest** (*wa ‘ad*

*gadawl hem*),’ **prophetically reveals** (*na’um*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*). (*Yirma’yah* / Yah Lifts Up / Jeremiah 31:34)

That is the plan. It will not change. So, now that you know what is going to happen, with whom, when, and why it will occur, I trust you will be among the celebrants. Please consider this your invitation...

**You should choose to go** (*halak* – of your own volition, you should walk and explore, being willingly led) **because we want to return to** (*wa shuwb ‘el* – since it is our desire to turn around and change, choosing to restore and reestablish our relationship with) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – the Almighty’s proper designation pronounced as instructed by His *towrah* | guidance on His *hayah* | existence and His role in our *shalom* | reconciliation as our *‘elowah* | God).

**For He has torn us away for a time** (*ky huw’ taraph* – expelled us, chased us away, and banished us) **so that He can heal us for all time** (*wa rapha ‘anachnuw* – so He can promote restoration, cure our diseased and injured state, thoroughly mend and completely repair us, making us whole). **He has stricken us** (*nakah* – He has smitten and afflicted us, thrusting us aside), **but He will wrap Himself around us** (*wa chabash ‘anachnuw* – He will bandage us, wrapping clothing around us, binding us to Him and encourage us, speaking words which hearten and enliven our attitudes). (*Howsha’* / He Provides / Hosea 6:1)

It is your life and your choice because a relationship with Yahowah is subject to freewill. It cannot be imposed upon you, which means that, if you want to be with God, you will have to get up and get going. Specifically, to enjoy the benefits of the Covenant, Yahowah’s people must return to Him. They have been busily *halak*-ing but going in the wrong direction. That is why they have been estranged and must change to come home.

We should also be aware that Yisra’el and Yahuwdah are not being invited into the home of Adonai, HaShem, or G-d. Likewise, the Lord, Jesus, Christ, the Rasuli, and the Rabbi al-Lahi/ha/hu are nowhere to be found. There is no

mention of Akiba or Maimonides, Peter or Paul, no Muhammad, and no hint of a Talmud, New Testament, or Quran. This journey is through words. It travels back in time to the formation of the Beryth and conveyance of the Towrah and forward through the fulfillment of the Miqra'ey and revelations of the Naby'.

The Chosen People are being called to *halak* | walk with Yahowah and to *shuwb* | return to the Covenant. As a vinedresser would do in a vineyard, the diseased and rotten tendrils will be pruned so that the vines can be restored to health. It is time for healing, for restoration, and for reconciliation. Having thrust Yisra'el aside for recalcitrant and cantankerous behavior, Yahowah stands ready to wrap His arms around His returning children. He will clothe those He exposed long ago. The divorce will end; the relationship will be restored. Love and fellowship will replace anguish and infidelity.

Yahowah's remedy for the consequence of religion, His means of restoring His relationship with those who abandoned Him, is *Pesach* and *Matsah* leading to *Bikuwrym*. *Shabuw'ah* follows for the Covenant Family comprised of Yahuw'dym and Gowym. And then, for those who missed these fulfillments, the final opportunities are *Taruw'ah* and *Kipurym* for the final remnant upon Dowd's return so that we can all enjoy *Sukah*. In each case, the first two Miqra'ey result in the third.

**Through two days** (*min yowmym*), **He will choose to revive and sustain our lives** (*chayah 'anachnuw* – He will, in accordance with His will, facilitate the preservation of our lives so that, once saved by Him, we can continue to live). **On the third day** (*ba ha yowm ha shalyshy*), **He will establish our restoration, encouraging and raising us so that we can stand up and endure** (*quwm 'anachnuw* – He will make it possible for us to rise, be exalted, and confirmed, restored and supported, our purpose fulfilled).

**Then, we will live** (*wa chayah* – we will be restored to life, our lives saved, sustained, and preserved forevermore) **in His presence** (*la paneh huw'* – approaching Him at His appearance). (*Howsha'* / He Saves / Hosea 6:2)

There are two perspectives from which to interpret the timing of this prophecy. The most direct is to realize that what would transpire over two days would lead to living in Yahowah's presence on the third day. Considering that the subject is the revival and preservation of human life, leading to a time when we are established and restored such that we can stand and live in Yahowah's presence – there is an obvious answer. Our lives are extended during Pesach and restored during Matsah so that on Bikuwrym, we become part of Yahowah's Covenant family – living forevermore in His home. Those availing themselves of this generous and beneficial opportunity are not only adopted on *Bikuwrym* | Firstborn Children, we are escorted into *Shamaym* | the Spiritual Realms on *Shabuw'ah* | the Promise of the Shabat and of Seven. These Mow'ed Miqra'ey were and will be fulfilled in April of 33 and May of 2026 – years 4000 and 5993 Yah.

Somewhat similarly, the message of Taruw'ah is that Dowd is returning on Kipurym to reconcile the relationship between Yahowah and Yisra'el so that we can all camp out together on Sukah. These two days leading to the third will play out in September and October 2033, during the 1<sup>st</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>, and 15<sup>th</sup> day of the seventh month in year 6000 Yah.

And yet, there is another way to appreciate the merit of these three days. Two thousand years transpired from year 2000 Yah when the Covenant was confirmed by 'Abraham and Yitschaq on Mount Mowryah to year 4000 Yah (two symbolic days) when its benefits were provided with Dowd's fulfillment of Chag Matsah, enabling us to participate in and benefit from the Beryth.

Under this scenario, the third day is Kipurym in year 6000 Yah. While Passover and UnYeasted Bread leading to Bikuwrym remain an essential part of the way home, and to living with God, nary one in a million Jews has capitalized on His offer. And all of this, the entire purpose of Howsha', indeed all of Yirma'yah, Yasha'yah, and Zakaryah, too, is to make Yahowah's people aware of their opportunity to reconcile their relationship on or before the Day of Reconciliations. Everything is pointing to this

moment when Yahowah returns for His Family. It is at this moment that the renewal of the Covenant addressed in Yirma'yah 30 and 31, will occur. This is when, following the Time of Ya'aqob's Troubles, a remnant of Yisra'el will be restored.

These fortunate few will think and say...

**We want to know** (*wa da'ah* – we desire information so that we are aware, we want to be perceptive, discriminating, and discerning). **We choose to invest considerable time and effort to pursue** (*radaph* – we want to persistently engage, consistently chasing and following after) **Yada Yahowah | knowing Yahowah** (*yada' Yahowah* – being aware of and understanding Yahowah).

**This stage of His journey** (*mowtsa' huw'* – His coming forth and appearance; from *mah* – to enquire about *yatsa'* – the coming forth for the exodus, departure, withdrawal, and deliverance) **is as sure as sunrise** (*ka shachar kuwn* – is as decided upon, appointed, and established, proven, and arranged as is the sun rising in the east at dawn). **He will come** (*bow'* – He will return, arriving (qal imperfect)) **for us** (*la 'anachnuw*) **like the showers** (*ka ha geshem*) **of spring rains as they enable the gathering of the harvest** (*ka malqowsh*) **by refreshing and renewing those of the Land who accept the source of teaching and guidance which is on display** (*yarah 'erets* – by making the Land receptive to the *towrah's* instructions and directions which are being made openly known; *yarah* is the verbal root of *towrah*). (*Howsha' / He Liberates / Hosea 6:3*)

Ultimately, while in the throes of Ya'aqob's Troubles, many Yahuwdym will finally be motivated to *da'ah* | know what God is offering and asking in return. Spoken using the genuineness of the qal stem, the consistency of the imperfect conjugation, and the volitional nature of the cohortative mood, Yisra'elites will want to be persistently perceptive and genuinely discriminating as they process the information God has provided for them to consider.

Since the object of our pursuit is the vocabulary that leads to an understanding of God, I am reminded that our journey began with the commitment to go where His words led. And we have followed them to Yahowah, in full recognition that the path is rigorous and unpopular, consistently flowing against religious perceptions. But, in the end, those who invest the time and energy will come to *Yada Yahowah!* This is yet another endorsement.

With religion in general, then Judaism, rabbis, and the Talmud having led Yahuwdym astray for two to three millennia, a remnant of God's people have been and will give evidence and reason a chance during the Last Days. However, even with the presentation of 20,000 pages of amplified translations, profound insights, and supporting commentary throughout *Yada Yahowah*, this will not come easily. There is no short version of the truth or dumbing it down for the apathetic. The pursuit of knowledge regarding the Almighty requires considerable effort, and that is by design. Eternity is forever, so there must be a filter to preclude the arrival of those who are opposed to work and who do not enjoy learning.

If I may return to the beginning to make a point regarding the ending, there is likely more to Chawah's experience in the Garden of Eden than what we have been told. In fact, it is what we did not read which defines her story. We have nothing – no conversations, no explorations, no work, no learning, no engagement in the relationship or support of it. Told she could be like God and know it all without effort, she grasped at the opportunity, all while demonstrating her lack of understanding by misquoting God in the process.

Chawah was readily misled by the misappropriation and errant citation of Yahowah's testimony – as is the case with all who are religious. She made herself susceptible to false promises – which obviously did not materialize. She was removed from the Garden and would labor to live – neither of which appealed to her. Then she lost her son to his murderous and lying brother – suffering unspeakable agony.



It is hard to imagine Chawah making such a poor decision within 'Eden, so I suspect that there is a lesson here. Perhaps she was unengaged, lounging around all day plucking perfect grapes off a convenient vine. Perhaps she wanted everything done for her and had no interest in learning more about 'Adam, Yahowah, the Garden, the universe beyond, or even herself. For such people, Heaven would be Hell.

So maybe there was nothing to say about Chawah's life in the Garden because there was nothing to tell. Relationships are miserable unless the parties involved contribute. Such is the story of the Covenant between Yahowah and a recalcitrant Yisra'el. Gaining understanding and developing something of value are the products of diligent work. They are not spoon-fed on a silver platter. If you want them, pursue them. And remember, it is an open-book test – so you may want to open the book.

What Howsha' recorded Yahowah saying next affirms one of the most controversial aspects of *Yada Yahowah*. I have set dates and expectations, knowing that the next stage of Yahowah's journey is as sure as sunrise. God's return is imminent. His relationship with His people will be reconciled and His *towrah* | guidance will be integrated into the lives of His children so that we all know, understand, live, and grow.

In this light, I am intrigued that *mowtsa'*, depicting the next stage of the journey, is based upon *yatsa'* – the verb which describes the Exodus. Just as Yahowah withdrew His people from *Mitsraym* | the Crucibles of Religious and Political Oppression nearly 3,500 years ago, He is returning to deliver a remnant of His people from the religious and political threat of Babylon – and, in particular, Judaism, Islam, and Progressive politics.

Further, with *kuwn*, we know that God's arrival is certain. It has been decided, appointed, and established. As surely as the sun rises in the east, Yahowah will return with His beloved Son on Yowm Kipurym in year 6000 Yah. It will lead to the dawning of a new day, the opportunity to

return to the Garden.

There will be a marvelous harvest of reconciled Yahuwdym on Taruw'ah, occurring on Friday at sunset, September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2033, as a dying planet is poised to be bathed in life-giving rains. Beginning ten days thereafter, beginning on Kipurym, the Earth will be restored to the conditions experienced in Gan 'Eden, *yarah* | refreshed, replete with the ultimate source of guidance and teaching on display. We know this because *yarah* is the verb Yahowah selected to describe the purpose of His Towrah. Beyond renewing, it is the source from which God's teaching, instruction, guidance, and directions flow.

The rain that Howsha' is predicting was explained in *Yow'el* / Joel. As this statement suggests, it will come in two waves – one to redeem and the other to reconcile. And yet, there is more to learn about this day when Yisra'el will finally seek to know Yahowah than just that restoring showers will fall upon the Land in anticipation of the final harvest. So let's reconsider it now in this context...

**The word (*dabar*) of Yahowah (*Yahowah*), to show the path to the benefits of the relationship (*'asher*), came to exist (*hayah*) for (*'el*) *Yow'el* | Yahowah is God (*Yow'el*), son (*ben*) of *Pathuw'el* | Open to God (*Pathuw'el*). (*Yow'el* / Joel 1:1)**

**Choose of your own volition to listen to this (*shama' zo'th*), leaders of the community – especially those who are mature (*ha zaqen*). Hear it and respond of your own accord (*wa 'azan*), everyone living in and inhabiting (*kol yashab*) the Land and Earth (*ha 'erets*). Has such as this happened (*ha hayah zo'th*) in your days (*ba yowm 'atem*) or (*wa*) even (*'im*) in the time of your fathers (*ba yowm 'ab 'atem*)? (*Yow'el* 1:2)**

**Regarding its approach (*'al hy' la*), recount it accurately (*saphar*) to your children (*ben 'atem*). Then let your children tell their children (*wa ben 'atem la ben hem*), and their children (*wa ben hem*) to the last generation, so they do not get left behind (*la dowr 'achar*). (*Yow'el* 1:3)**

**Awaken and choose to take action** (*qyts*), **you who are intoxicated** (*shikowr*). **Weep and wail** (*wa bakah wa yalal*), **all who drink** (*kol shatah*) **in association with new and sweet wine** (*yayn 'al 'asys*). **For indeed** (*ky*), **it is cut off and severed** (*karath*) **from** (*min*) **your mouth, and thus your speech** (*peh 'atem*), (*Yow'el 1:5*) **because** (*ky*) **a large group from a non-Yisra'elite nation** (*gowy*) **has come up against** (*'alah 'al*) **My Land** (*'erets 'any*), **a potent force of a great multitude** (*'atsuwmm*), **so numerous as to be uncountable** (*'ayn misphar*).

**It has sharpened teeth** (*shen huw'*), **the piercing incisors of a destructive beast** (*shen 'aryeh*), **and it has the fangs** (*matalaowth la huw'*) **of a violent animal with a loud roar** (*laby'*). (*Yow'el 1:6*)

**My vines** (*gephen 'any*) **will be set up** (*sym*) **for appalling desolation** (*la shamah*). **And My fig tree** (*wa ta'edah 'any*) **will become a splintered stump, snapped off and cut down** (*qatsapah*), **stripped bare, exposed and condemned** (*chasaph chasaph hy'*), **rejected and hurled away** (*wa shalak*), **its branches** (*saryg hy'*) **bleached and whitewashed** (*laban*). (*Yow'el 1:7*)

**Even the sacrificial offerings which bestow a share** (*ky minchah*), **and the drink offerings which anoint** (*nesek*), **will be withheld** (*mana'*) **from the Family of your God** (*min beyth 'elohym 'atem*). (*Yow'el 1:13*)

**Consecrate** (*qadash*) **a fast** (*tsowm*). **Announce** (*qara'*) **an assembly to meet** (*'atsarah*). **Gather** (*'asaph*) **the elders** (*zaqen*) **and all of the inhabitants** (*kol yashab*) **of the Land** (*ha 'erets*) **to the Home and Family** (*beyth*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah*), **your God** (*'elohym 'atem*). **Then cry out to and summon** (*wa za'aq 'el*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*). (*Yow'el 1:14*)

**This is a notification** (*'ahah*) **to those approaching this day** (*la ha yowm*) **because** (*ky*) **the Day** (*yowm*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **is near** (*qarowb*). **A great force will be exerted** (*wa ka shod*) **upon** (*min*) **the arrival** (*bow'*) **of Shaday | the One Who is Satisfactory and Sufficient** (*Shaday*). (*Yow'el 1:15*)

**To You** (*'el 'atah*), **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*), **I call out** (*qara*). **For indeed** (*ky*), **fire** (*'esh*) **has devoured** (*'akal*) **the dwelling places** (*nawah*) **where the word is questioned** (*midbar*) **and ablaze with flames** (*wa lehabah lahat*) **are all the trees** (*kol 'ets*) **of the field** (*ha sadeh*). (*Yow'el 1:19*)

**Sound the Showphar** (*taqa' showphar*) **in Tsyown and among the Signs Posted Along the Way** (*ba Tsyown*), **signaling future action, providing a warning, an explanation, and a shout of exaltation** (*ruwa'*) **on My Set-Apart mountain** (*ba har qodesh 'any*).

**Be roused to anger** (*ragaz*) **all of you who live in the Land** (*kol yashab ha 'erets*) **because the Day** (*ky yowm*) **of Yahowah's** (*YaHoWaH*) **return** (*bow'*) **is near** (*qarowb*). (*Yow'el / Joel 2:1*)

**It will be a day of darkness during a time of ignorance and confusion** (*yowm chossek*) **when there is a reduction of light** (*wa 'apelah*), **a day of obscuring phenomenon** (*yowm 'anan*), **gloomy and miserable** (*wa 'araphel*), **similar to** (*ka*) **the swarthy blackness** (*shachar*) **which is spread out** (*paras*) **upon the mountains** (*'al ha har*) **with many people from a large and powerful army** (*'am rab 'atsuwm*), **the likes of which** (*kemow huw'*) **has not existed previously, even to the dawn of time** (*lo' hayah min ha 'owlam*).

**And after this** (*wa 'achar huw'*), **it will never occur again** (*lo' yasaph*) **throughout the years** (*'ad shanah*), **generation unto generation** (*dowr wa dowr*). (*Yow'el 2:2*)

**As they approach** (*la paneh huw'*), **fire will consume them** (*'akal 'esh*), **and behind them** (*wa 'achar huw'*) **a flame blazes** (*lahat lehabah*) **as the Land and Earth** (*ha 'erets*) **come to resemble** (*ka*) **Gan 'Eden | the Garden of Joy** (*Gan 'Eden*) **before them** (*la paneh huw'*). **Behind them** (*wa 'achar huw'*) **is a desolate and unpopulated wasteland clothed in horror** (*shemamah*), **and in addition** (*wa gam*), **there is no escape or deliverance for them** (*peletah lo' hayah la huw'*). (*Yow'el 2:3*)

**There will be what could be compared to the**

appearance of (*ka mar'eh*) swift military transports and war planes (*suws*). This phenomenon could be perceived (*mar'eh huw'*) as being similar to armored personnel carriers and mobile calvary (*wa ka parash*), especially pertaining to the way they run and are driven in pursuit of their foes (*ken ruwts*). (*Yow'el 2:4*)

As with the loud roar and thunderous rumbling (*ka qowl*) of these wheeled military vehicles (*merkabah*) upon the summits of the mountains, their leaders seek the high ground (*'al ro'sh ha har*) as they leap about, springing into the air (*raqad*) like the crackling of a flame (*ka qowl lahab*) of fire devouring (*'esh 'akal*) stubble (*qash*). Such is the nature of this multitude of people, this vast and severe throng of militants (*ka 'am 'atsuwm*) drawn up, aligned, and arranged (*'arak*) for war (*la milchamah*). (*Yow'el 2:5*)

From their presence (*min paneh huw'*), the people (*'am*) tremble and shake, writhing in anguish, terrorized and tormented (*chayl*). Every face (*kol paneh*) becomes flushed and pale (*qabats pa'ruwr*). (*Yow'el 2:6*)

Like warriors (*ka gibowr*), they charge ahead, quickly chasing their prey (*ruwts*). As men (*ka 'ysh*) of war equipped with weapons (*milchamah*), they scale (*'alah*) barriers, protective barricades, blockades, and walls (*chomah*). Each individual travels in his own route for the cause (*wa 'ysh ba derek huw' halak*). They do not renounce their pledge nor swerve (*wa lo' 'abat*) from their path or conduct (*'orach hem*). (*Yow'el 2:7*)

Walking around with their weapons (*halak wa ba'ad ha shelach*), they attack (*naphal*) without relenting (*lo' batsa'*). (*Yow'el 2:8*) They rush (*shaqaq*) into the city (*ba ha 'yr*) from within the walls and barriers (*ba ha chomah*), running into the houses (*ruwts ba ha beyth*) by climbing through the windows (*'alah ba'ad ha chalown*), entering like thieves (*bow' ka ha ganab*). (*Yow'el 2:9*)

The earth will quake before them (*la paneh huw' ragaz*). The heavens will be shaken (*ra'ash shamaym*). The sun and the moon (*shemesh wa yareach*) will grow

**dark (qadar) and the stars (wa kokab), their brightness (nogah hem) will be taken away ('asaph). (Yow'el 2:10)**

We know that 3,000 Muslim mujahideen were so savage that they cut Israel to its knees on 10.07.23. So, it's hard to imagine the havoc that 100 to 1,000 times this number will cause, but that is exactly what Yahowah is telling Israel will occur. These are Muslims, and their intent is genocide.

Yahowah alone can save you from them. Listen to Him and respond and then you will be among the beneficiaries.

**Yahowah (Yahowah) offers (nathan) His voice (qowl huw') before the presence (la paneh) of His especially capable and powerful force (chyl huw'). Indeed (ky), exceedingly great (rab me'od) and capable ('atsuwm) is His temporary dwelling place which is now in close proximity (machaneh huw'). The one who engages and acts upon ('asah) His Word (dabar huw') is indeed (ky) valuable and important (gadawl). The Day (yowm) of Yahowah will be exceedingly awesome (yare' me'od) for whoever (wa my) is lifted up and carried away by Him (nasa' huw'). (Yow'el 2:11)**

Yahowah is calling His people home. Should you want to join His Covenant Family, know that the path is through His testimony, which is navigated by thinking.

**'Yet even now (wa gam 'atah),' prophetically declares (na'um) Yahowah (YaHoWaH), 'Choose to return (shuwb) all the way to Me, enduring forever based upon My testimony ('ad 'any), by using your best judgment (ba kol lebab 'atem).' (Yow'el 2:12)**

Religious dress-up is part of the problem, not a solution. So please, no black suits, no kippahs, no headscarves, or religious apparel. Be receptive, listen, and think...

**So, your hearts and minds are invited and called (wa qara'lebab 'atah), but not your garments (wa 'al beged). Return to (shuwb 'el) Yahowah (Yahowah), your God ('elohym 'atem). For indeed (ky), He (huw') is**

**compassionate** (*chanuwn*) **and merciful** (*rachuwm*), **long-suffering, patient, and slow to anger** (*'arek 'aph*), **abounding in steadfast and loyal love** (*wa rab chesed*). **He will provide reassurance and encouragement** (*nacham*) **during this malevolent and miserable ordeal** (*'al ha ra'ah*). (*Yow'el 2:13*)

Over the centuries, man has been malevolent, with none worse than Muslims led by Muhammad and beguiled by his Quran. But let's never forget how horribly Christians have treated Jews.

While God has said it, I don't want you to miss the gift He is offering. To endure with Yahowah and receive the blessings of the relationship, we must all, Jews especially, change our attitudes and then think our way to Him.

**Who knows** (*myyada'*) **who will change his thinking and return so that he can be restored** (*shuwb*) **and be reassured and encouraged after reconsidering** (*wa nacham*)? **He will survive, enduring as a remnant** (*sha'ar*), **in the end** (*'achar*). **He will be a blessing** (*huw' barakah*), **a gift** (*minchah*) **set before** (*nasak la*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*), **your God** (*'elohym 'atem*). (*Yow'el 2:14*)

To a significant extent, *Yada Yahowah* is today's Showphar, one drawing Yisra'el's attention to the Signs Posted Along the Way. Throughout the many pages, Yahowah's *Miqra'ey* | Invitations to be Called Out and Meet are introduced and explained so you can capitalize upon them.

**Sound the Showphar** (*taqa' showphar*) **in Tsyown among the Signs Posted Along the Way** (*ba Tsyown*). **Consecrate** (*qadash*) **a fast** (*tsowm*). **Announce** (*qara'*) **an assembly to meet** (*'atsarah*). (*Yow'el / Joel 2:15*)

Should you be reading this before it occurs, the next Harvest will be reaped on the *Mow'ed* | Assembly to Meet of *Shabuw'ah* | Seven Sevens and the Promise of the Shabat. This will transpire seven years in advance of the fulfillment of Taruw'ah, Kipurym, and Sukah in year 6000 Yah / 2033 CE. The Time of Israel's Troubles will play out between them. While I've shared them previously, since

they are vital to your survival, these Miqra'ey will be celebrated on schedule:

*Shabuw'ah* – Harvest of Standing Grain, representing the Covenant Family, occurring on a Shabat commencing May 22, 2026. Announced by the Shophar and the publication of *Yada Yahowah*. Those who avail themselves of this Invitation not only avoid being caught up in the Time of Israel's Troubles, they are tremendously valued by Yahowah since they will all have chosen Him based upon the prophetic testimony He made available to us long ago and they will have made their choice before other options were eliminated. This will be the largest of the harvests and it will include Yahuwdym and gowym – represented by the two loaves.

*Taruw'ah* – Olive Harvest, representing a remnant of Yisra'el, some 70,000 Yahuwdym, occurring on a Shabat commencing September 23, 2033. Announced by a solar eclipse, the Shophar, and *Yada Yahowah*. The two Witnesses, Yada and 'Elyah, will be in Yaruwshalaim calling God's people home for 3½ years prior to this Homecoming. The intent is to keep the returning flock out of harm's way because the last ten days of mankind's dominion over the Earth will be Hell.

*Kipurym* – Day of Reconciliations, the Final Gleaning of 7,000 Yahuwdym, beginning at sunset in Yaruwshalaim, 6:22 PM, October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033. Prepared by 'Elyah and announced by Yahowah's return with His beloved Son, Dowd. At this time, the Mercy Seat of the Ark of the Covenant will be anointed by the Messiah as the *Beryth* | Covenant is restored. This is the final opportunity because judgment will commence while Father and Son celebrate the Family Reunion and restore the Earth to 'Eden.

*Sukah* – Those who have capitalized upon what Yahowah is offering will Camp Out with Father and Son for 1,000 years beginning on the Shabat of October 7<sup>th</sup>, 2033. Announced by Dowd and heralded by the specter of a lunar eclipse. Thereafter, with all of God's children becoming seven-dimensional, we will be witnesses to the creation of a new universe to explore and enjoy



forevermore.

Therefore, Yahowah said...

**Gather the family for a harvest** (*'asaph 'am*). **Set the community apart** (*qadash qahal*). **Collect those more mature** (*qabats*). **Assemble the children** (*'asaph 'owlal*), **including the infants who are nursing** (*yowneq sad*). **The bridegroom should be brought out** (*yatsa' chathan*) **of his room** (*cheder huw'*) **and the bride from her bridal chamber** (*wa kalah min chupah hy'*). (*Yow'el 2:16*)

**For the purpose of understanding and making connections, between** (*bayn*) **the portico and colonnade** (*'eylam*) **and up to the approach to the altar** (*wa la ha mizbeach*), **the priests** (*ha kohen*) **and those who serve** (*shrath*) **Yahowah (Yahowah) will cry out** (*bakah*), **pleading** (*wa 'amar*), **'Please choose to show compassion upon and spare** (*chuws 'al*) **Your people** (*'am 'atah*), **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*).

**And do not allow** (*wa 'al nathan*) **Your property which was offered as an inheritance** (*nachalah 'atah*) **to become a contemptible and dishonored object of scorn which is jeopardized** (*cherphah*), **simply a slogan to determine who controls it among** (*mashal ba hem*) **the foreign people and nations** (*gowym*). **Why should they constantly ask** (*la mah 'amar*) **among the people** (*ba 'am*), **"Where is** (*'ayah*) **their God** (*'elohym hem*)?" (*Yow'el 2:17*)

For the past 3,500 years, it's Jews who have posed this question, while failing to admit that they are to blame. They were exceptionally rude and cantankerous toward Yahowah during the entirety of the Exodus. They begged God never to speak to them again and then they stopped listening to those He had chosen to speak through. And for most Jews, nothing has changed. Even during the Holocaust, Jews blamed G-d for not saving them, when it was they who had abandoned Him to deal with the religious, political, militaristic, and conspiratorial alone.

Muslims, Christians, and Progressives have long coveted Israel, even renaming it Palestine. But the

Promised Land was Yahowah's gift to His people and He will reclaim and return it. So, those who protest otherwise can take their "From the River to the Sea, Palestine will be Free" and shove it where the sun don't shine.

**Then (wa) Yahowah (YaHoWaH) will be envious and zealous, having His passions aroused (qana') for His Land (la 'erets huw') and show mercy for and spare (chamal 'al) His people ('am huw'). (Yow'el 2:18)**

Unfortunately, by this time, there won't be many left – not His fault, but theirs. Therefore, to reach the receptive before it is too late, in this next pronouncement we learn that Yahowah is providing the answer, offering what is rightfully associated with "the expansive growth related to the harvest of grain, the freshly pressed and renewing wine recently harvested and prepared from the vineyard to be an heir, and the glistening and brilliant oil of pressed olives so that you will be satisfied with the fulfillment." I will explain in a moment.

**Yahowah (Yahowah) provided the answer by responding ('anah), and He said to the people of His family (wa 'amar la 'am huw'), 'Please pay attention (hineh), I am reaching out to you by sending you (shalach la 'atem) that which is associated with the expansive growth related to the harvest of grain ('eth ha dagan), the freshly pressed and renewing wine recently harvested and prepared from the vineyard to be an heir (wa ha thyrowsh), and the glistening and brilliant oil from pressed olives (wa ha ytsahar) so that you will be satisfied with the fulfillment (saba') of this ('eth huw').**

**And I will no longer allow (wa lo' nathan) you to ever again be ('eth 'atem 'owd) taunted and insulted (cherphah) among the foreigners and nations (ba ha gowym). (Yow'el 2:19)**

Wheat and barley are synonymous with harvested souls. Like grapes becoming wine and olives producing oil, grains must be separated from the rest of the plant and then crushed to make bread. 'Abyb, which starts the countdown to the seven Mow'ed Miqra'ey, based upon barley being

green and growing, and wheat is symbolic of the mature and more valuable standing grain which is harvested on Shabuw'ah. It is a satisfying result being prepared and produced by our God.

While on the subject of *dagan* | grain, in *Dabarym* / Words 8:8, *chittah* | wheat (to project maturity) was listed first and, thus, considered the most valuable product of the Land before *sa'orah* | barley (tempestuous circular reasoning), *gephen* | tendrils of grapes (a bent vine), *ta'edah* | figs (opportune time to approach), *rimown* | pomegranates (to be lifted up), *zayith shemen* | olives and their oil (shining and growing), and *dabash* | honey (the word). This prioritization gives special meaning to the upcoming harvest...

**You should act to capitalize upon** ('*asah* – you should do what is required by expending the considerable effort needed to accomplish the purpose) **the Feast** (*wa chag* – the celebration) **of Shabuw'ah** | **the Promise of the Shabat** (*Shabuw'ah* – the Oath of Weeks and Seven Sevens) **for you all to approach** (*la 'atah*) **as a Bikuwrym** | **FirstFruits'** (*Bikuwrym* – for Firstborn Children) **Qatsyr** | **Harvest** (*Qatsyr* – Ingathering and Reaping when time is short and the circumstances are vexing) **of Chitym** | **Wheats** (*Chitym* – of mature and valued grains known for projecting themselves, standing up prominently), **and as a Chag** | **Celebration** (*wa Chag* – Feast) **of the 'Asyph** | **Ingathering** ('*Asyph* – gathering of the harvest, collected, assembled together, brought up, withdrawn, and removed) **at the turning point at the end** (*taquwphah* – completely encompassing by coming round full circle in the fixed order, course, trajectory, and cycle of things in the completeness of time) **to change** (*shannah* – to be different than that which has been repetitive over the years). (*Shemowth* / Names / Exodus 34:22)

Now that we better understand the nature of the Shabuw'ah Harvest, when it will occur, and who will benefit as the grain is gathered and removed, in Yow'el 2:19, *thyrowsh* is defined as a current pressing of grapes recently harvested from the vineyard. It offers all of the

flavors of fresh wine, with just enough fermentation to eliminate pathogens, making it safe, even if the water in the region has been tainted. The vineyard is along the ridgeline of Tsyown on Mowryah, between Dowd's home and that of Yahowah and the Covenant Family. And it is, therefore, Dowd, who served as the *Pesach 'Ayil* | Passover Lamb who is represented by *thyrowsh* | heir and through whom we receive our inheritance. And it is the Messiah and Son of God who is not only the answer, but who is being resent for our benefit.

The *ytsahar* | glistening oil is the *Ruwach Qodesh* | Set-Apart Spirit. She is returning to facilitate the three Harvests, none of which would be possible without Her. She represents Yahowah's feminine and maternal attributes and is associated with olive oil for many reasons. These include the realization that it is the principal ingredient in anointing, and that it provided the purest, cleanest, and most brilliant light at the time this was revealed. Olive trees are the longest-lived and most firmly rooted in Israel, producing the most valuable fruit, which is why the final two Witnesses are compared to branches of an olive tree. And the two most relevant of these, especially at this time, are Dowd, who as the *tsemach* | branch is the main branch of the Tree of Lives, and the Choter, who is a smaller, secondary shoot from this branch. Yada is the Choter. The Spirit's role in preparing him for this mission is detailed throughout the 11<sup>th</sup> chapter of *Yasha'yah* | Deliverance is from Yah | Isaiah.

The best news of all is that by working together on behalf of Yahowah and His people, we prevail, providing a satisfying fulfillment of these prophecies. So, as a direct result, Yahuwdym will return to Yah, and as they do, Yahowah will respond...

**I will avoid any association with and remove (*rachaq*) the invading militants whose objectives are concealed along with their use of stealth (*wa 'eth ha tsaphowny*) from within and over you (*min 'al 'atem*). Then I will drive him and banish him (*wa nadach hruw*) into a realm (*'el 'erets*) which is parched (*tsyah*) and**

**lifeless and deserted desolation** (*wa shamamah*).

**With his appearance facing toward** (*'eth paneh*) **the Sea** (*ha yam*) **from the east** (*ha qadmony*), **he will meet his demise at the conclusion of his journey** (*wa sowph huw')* **at the Sea** (*'el ha yam*) **in the end** (*'acharown*). **And his stench** (*wa ba'osh huw')* **will rise up** (*'alah*) **and his putrid smell** (*wa tsachanah huw')* **will ascend** (*'alah*) **because** (*ky*) **he has acted** (*la 'asah*) **boastfully** (*gadal*). (*Yow'el 2:20*)

Such will be the end of Islamic militarism. All the Muslims in the world are no match for Yahowah. He will do what the IDF could not. We are now free to walk about and enjoy the planet.

**Fear not and do not be awed** (*'al yare')* **land of 'Adam** (*'adamah*). **Be glad** (*gyl*) **and show a positive attitude** (*wa samach*) **because** (*ky*) **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*) **has done and will continue to do** (*la 'asah*) **that which enables our growth** (*gadal*). (*Yow'el 2:21*)

In *Bare'syth* / Genesis we find that animals were integrated into the 'Eden experience such that 'Adam was able to interact and communicate with them. Come Sukah in year 6000 Yah, less than ten years from this writing, we will be able to do the same. The Earth will all be restored to the conditions enjoyed in 'Eden.

**Do not be distressed or concerned** (*'al yare')* **animals of the open environs** (*bahemah saday*) **because** (*ky*) **the beautiful pastures and lovely dwelling places** (*naweh*) **of the barren wastelands** (*midbar*) **will be verdant and growing** (*dasha')*. **Surely** (*ky*) **the tree** (*'esh*) **will lift up and bear** (*nasa')* **its fruit** (*pery huw')*. **The fig tree** (*ta'edah*) **and the vine** (*wa gephen*) **give** (*nathan*) **their vigor and strength** (*chayal hem*). (*Yow'el 2:22*)

**Rejoice over these favorable circumstances** (*gyl*) **Children of Zionists** (*beny Tsyown*). **Demonstrate a positive attitude** (*wa samach*) **with** (*ba*) **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*), **your God** (*'elohym 'atah*), **for** (*ky*) **He has provided for you** (*nathan la 'atem*) **that which is associated with the autumn rains through a teacher**

**who communicates what you need to know about the *towrah* to live (*mowreh*) so that you can be right and thus vindicated (*la tsadaqah*).**

**He has brought down (*yarad*) for you (*la 'atem*) an abundant shower (*gesem*) of guidance and instruction, pouring out what you should be contemplating regarding the *towrah's* teaching and directions, communicating as a teacher what you need to know (*mowreh*) about being gleaned and growing thereafter (*malqowsh*) as was intended in the beginning, returning to where it all began (*ba ha ri'shown*). (*Yow'el 2:23*)**

**The threshing floors (*ha goren*) will be filled (*male'*) with pure grain, symbolic of the most radiant children (*bar*). And fresh, new wine, sweeter with less fermentation (*thyrowsh*), will overflow (*suwq*) the presses and vats (*yeqeb*) along with olive oil (*wa ytshar*). (*Yow'el 2:24*)**

**I will reconcile and restore by fulfilling My promises (*wa shalem*) on your behalf (*la 'atem*) the years (*'eth ha shanah*) which (*'asher*) suddenly disappeared (*ha 'arbeh*) and were devoured (*'akal*).... (*Yow'el 2:25*) Then you shall be nourished (*wa 'akal 'akal*). And you shall be overwhelmingly satisfied (*saba'*), radiating a clear and brilliant light while cheering (*halal*) the name (*'eth shem*) of Yahowah (*Yahowah*), your God (*'elohym 'atem*), who, for the benefit of the relationship (*'asher*), has acted and will engage (*'asah*) marvelously (*pala'*) with you (*'im 'atem*). So never again will My People be humiliated or disrespected (*wa lo' bowsh 'am 'any la 'owlam*). (*Yow'el 2:26*)**

It will be as I have shared because this is what Yahowah has promised. And all of this will play out during the decade between 10.07.23 and 10.07.33. Are you ready?

When Yahowah speaks of being with Yisra'el, He is identifying with the best of His people, beginning with 'Abraham and Sarah, Yitschaq and Ribqah, Ya'aqob and Leah, and then on to the likes of Moseh, Yahowsha', Kaleb, Shamuw'el, Dowd, Yow'el, 'Elyah, Yasha'yah,

Yirma'yah, Zakaryah, and Mal'aky. And His Family now includes the children of the Covenant who were led home by *Yada Yahowah*. These are God's people.

**And you will know** (*wa yada* ' ) **that I am in the midst** (*ky qereb* 'any) **of Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el*). **I am** (*wa* 'any) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*), **your God** ('*elohym* 'atah), **and there is no other** (*wa* 'ayn 'owd). **My Family** (*wa* 'any) **will never be disapproved of experience distress** (*lo' bowsh*) **again throughout the remainder of time** (*la 'owlam*). (*Yow'el* 2:27)

This is occurring now, in advance of the Shabuw'ah Harvest. And it will occur again beginning on the 1<sup>st</sup> of 'Abyb at the midpoint of the Time of Israel's Troubles as Yada heralds the return of Yisra'el. And then, like now, there will be a chorus of voices calling Yahuwdym out of Babylon and back to Yahowah. To participate, we must listen to our God and then share His testimony.

**And** (*wa*) **it will literally come to pass at that very moment** (*hayah*) **during the last days** ('*achar*), **therefore** (*ken*), **I will pour out** (*shaphak*) **My Spirit** ('*eth ruwach* 'any) **upon** ('*al*) **all** (*kol*) **who hear and proclaim the message** (*basar*) **and they will be inspired by the Spirit** (*wa naba' ruwach*). **Your sons** (*ben* 'atem) **and your daughters** (*wa bath* 'atem) **as well as your elderly** (*wa zaqen* 'atem) **will have their thoughts guided by Divine revelations and be empowered as a result** (*chalam chalowm*). **Your young will become capable** (*bachuw* 'atem) **by choosing to continually witness, observing and considering** (*ra'ah*) **these communications from God** (*chizayown*). (*Yow'el* Joel 2:28)

**And also** (*wa gam*) **upon** ('*al*) **those who work** (*ha* 'ebed) **and upon** (*wa* 'al) **those engaged in service to the family** (*shaphchah*) **in those days** (*ba ha yowm ha hem*), **I will bestow** (*shaphak*) **My Spirit** ('*eth ruwach* 'any). (*Yow'el* 2:29)

As the world collapses all around Israel, there will be a revival in the Promised Land with the Chosen People. Open and declutter your mind, focus your eyes on the

Towrah and Prophets as they are presented and explained throughout *Yada Yahowah*, listen to God, and then respond. Let's sing His Son's Songs.

This year is unique in that there will be signs in the sky with a total solar eclipse on the 1<sup>st</sup> of 'Abyb, March 31<sup>st</sup>, 2033, demarking the first day of the 120<sup>th</sup> Yowbel year 6000 Yah. Two weeks later, as we celebrate Passover the evening of the 13<sup>th</sup> and UnYeasted Bread on the 14<sup>th</sup> of April, 2033, there will be a total lunar eclipse visible in Israel. Then on the first day of the seventh month, heralding the Yowm Taruw'ah Harvest, there will be a second solar eclipse on Friday, September 23<sup>rd</sup>, 2033. The fourth eclipse will be lunar and occur 15 days later on the Shabat of October 7<sup>th</sup> to acknowledge the celebration of Sukah.

We are not told when *Yow'el* | Yahowah is God was inspired to memorialize these profound prophecies regarding our time. The most logical conclusion is that he was in the final succession and, thus, immediately before Zakaryah and Mal'aky. Through him, God said...

**Then (wa) I will provide (nathan) signs (mowpheth) in the heavens (ba ha shamaym) and on the Earth (ba ha 'erets): blood (dam) and fire (wa 'ets), along with columns of smoke (wa tymarah). (Yow'el 2:30) The sun (ha shemesh) will become weaker and unreliable (haphak) and thus darker by being obscured (la choshek). And the moon (wa ha yareach) will be bloody red (dam) before the vitally important and awe-inspiring day (la yowm ha gadowl wa ha yare') of Yahowah's appearance (paneh Yahowah) arrives (bow'). (Yow'el / Yahowah is God 2:31)**

Beyond the four eclipses, these additional atmospheric occlusions are possible: nuclear war, supervolcano eruptions, an asteroid strike, a reversal of the Earth's magnetic field, or catastrophic fires driven by excessive winds, global warming, and drought – even a massive solar storm or supernova explosion targeting our planet.

Fortunately, Yahowah is offering an all-expense-paid trip out of harm's way...



**And it shall come to pass at that moment in time** (*wa hayah*) **that all who, to receive the benefits of the relationship** (*kol 'asher*), **call out to meet** (*qara'*) **in the name** (*ba shem*) **of Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*) **will be spared and delivered, protected from danger and saved from harm** (*malat*). **Indeed** (*ky*), **with the Mountain of the Signs Posted Along the Way** (*ba har Tsyown*), **and in Jerusalem** (*ba ha Yaruwshalaim*), **there will be** (*hayah*) **deliverance for a remnant** (*paleyta*), **just as** (*ka 'asher*) **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*) **has promised** (*'amar*).

**And among the survivors within this remnant** (*wa ba ha saryd*) **will be those benefiting from the relationship whom** (*'asher*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **has invited and welcomed** (*qara'*). (*Yow'el 2:32*)

I strongly encourage you to be among them.

**Look and notice** (*hineh*), **because, indeed** (*ky*), **in those days** (*ba ha yowmym ha hem*), **and during this particular time** (*wa ha ba 'eth ha hy'*), **when, for the benefit of the relationship** (*'asher*), **I return to restore** (*shuwbt*) **the fortunes, freedom, and property** (*shebuwt*) **of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah*) **and Yaruwshalaim** (*Yaruwshalaim*). (*Yow'el / Joel 3:1*)

**Then** (*wa*) **I will collect and assemble** (*qabats*) **all of the gentile nations** (*kol ha gowym*) **and bring them down** (*wa yarad hem*) **to the Valley** (*'emeq*) **of Yahowshaphat** | **Yahowah Judges** (*Yahowshaphat*). **And I will enter into judgment against them** (*wa shaphat 'im hem*) **there** (*sham*) **on behalf of My people** (*'al 'am 'any*) **and My inheritance** (*wa nachalah 'any*), **Yisra'el** | **Individuals who Engage and Endure with God** (*Yisra'el*).

**They have scattered and dispersed them** (*pazar*) **among the gentile nations** (*ba ha gowym*) **and My Land** (*wa 'erets 'any*), **they have divided and apportioned** (*chalaq*). (*Yow'el 3:2*)

With few exceptions, world leaders, the media, and academia oppose Israel and advocate appeasing Muslims by rewarding the terrorists with a state carved out of their land. For doing so, there will be a price to pay.

**And the children of Yahuwdah | Jews (*wa ben Yahuwdah*) and the children of Yaruwshalaim | Jerusalem (*wa ben Yaruwshalaim*), you have betrayed, exchanging them (*makar*) for the descendants of that which is Grecian (*la ben ha Yawany*) for the express purpose (*la ma'an*) of removing them (*rachaq hem*) from their own territory and bounds (*min 'al gebuwl hem*). (*Yow'el 3:6*)**

There is only one place on Earth where a military is necessary and beneficial due to the proximity, quantity, and insanity of the nation's foes and vicious neighbors. Although for it to prevail, the generals must be replaced by more responsible leaders.

**Read and recite this (*qara' zo'th*) against the foreigners (*ba ha gowym*). Be set apart and prepared (*qadash*) to engage in battle (*milchamah*). Alert and arouse (*'uwr*) the most valiant, accomplished leaders and battle-hardened fighters (*gibowr*). Approach and rise up (*nagash 'alah*) every man who is able and equipped to fight (*kol 'ysh ha milchamah*). (*Yow'el 3:9*)**

**Beat (*katat*) your plowshares (*'eth 'atem*) into swords (*la chereb*) and your pruning hooks (*wa mazmerah 'atem*) into lances (*la romach*). Let the weak and disabled (*chalash*) say (*'amar*), 'I am a capable fighter and honorable defender (*gibowr 'any*).' (*Yow'el 3:10*) Provide assistance without hesitation (*'uwsh*). Then come (*wa bow'*) all of you foreign invaders (*kol ha gowym*) from all around (*min sabyb*). Assemble there (*qabats sham*). Yahowah (*YaHoWaH*), bring down (*nachath*) your most prominent warrior (*gibowr 'atah*). (*Yow'el 3:11*)**

**The foreigners (*gowym*) will be aroused, stirring themselves up (*'uwr*) going off (*'alah*) to the Valley (*'emeq*) of Yahowshaphat | Yahowah's Judgment (*Yahowshaphat*). There (*sham*), I will enter into judgment against them (*wa shaphat 'im hem*). There (*sham*), I will sit (*yashab*) to judge (*shaphat*) all of the foreigners (*'eth kol ha gowym*) from all over (*min sabyb*). (*Yow'el 3:12*)**

**Extend** (*shalach*) **the reaping sickle** (*magal*) **because** (*ky*) **the harvest** (*qatsyr*) **is ripe** (*bashal*). **Return and be included** (*bow*) **to demonstrate your dominion** (*radah*) **because the winepress** (*gath*) **is full** (*male*). **The vats** (*ha yeqeb*) **have reached their ideal capacity** (*shuwq*) **because the consequence of them being wrong is great and there are so many of them who are immoral and miserable** (*ky rab ra'ah hem*). (*Yow'el* 3:13)

**Vast multitudes of uproarious and confused people making an intolerable racket** (*hamown hamown*) **are in** (*ba*) **the deep depression** (*'emeq*) **of judgment, condemnation, and punishment** (*charuwts*). **For indeed** (*ky*), **the Day** (*yowm*) **of Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*) **is approaching** (*qarowb*) **in** (*ba*) **the Valley** (*'emeq*) **of the verdict determining the sentence for those whose guilt is being assessed** (*charuwts*). (*Yow'el* 3:14)

**Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **roars** (*sha'ag*) **from** (*min*) **Tsyown | the Signs Posted Along the Way** (*Tsyown*). **He offers His voice** (*wa nathan qowl huw*) **from** (*min*) **Yaruwshalaim | the Source of Teaching and Guidance on Reconciliation** (*Yaruwshalaim*). **The atmosphere trembles and shakes** (*wa ra'ash shamaym*) **along with the Earth** (*wa 'erets*), **while** (*wa*) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **provides protection and shelter** (*machseh*) **for His family** (*la 'am huw*) **along with** (*wa*) **a safe situation** (*ma'owz*) **for the Children of Yisra'el** (*beny Yisra'el*). (*Yow'el* 3:16)

**Therefore** (*wa*), **you should know** (*yada*) **that** (*ky*), **I am** (*'any*) **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*). **Your God** (*'elohym 'atem*) **lives; He resides and remains** (*shakan*) **in Tsyown** (*ba Tsyown*) – **My Set-Apart Mountain** (*har qodesh 'any*). **Then also** (*wa*) **Yaruwshalaim | the Source of Teaching and Guidance on Reconciliation** (*Yaruwshalaim*) **will be** (*hayah*) **set apart and special** (*qodesh*). **Unauthorized and illegitimate strangers** (*zar*) **will never pass through it again** (*lo' 'abar ba hy' 'owd*). (*Yow'el* / *Yahowah is God* 3:17)

This is the day which Yahowah has been addressing. It will be like no other. For the surviving remnant of

Yisra'el, God's blessings will be showered upon them. But for foreigners, should they be Christians, Muslims, Progressives, or Communists, their weapons of war will be turned to mush, destroyed while their souls are either exterminated or separated.

Yahowah has prepared His provision for reconciliation even though it has been a long time coming from a human perspective. Nearly 2,600 years would pass between inspiring these words and being able to hold His children in His arms. This grieves God. When we return to Howsha' and read what led to this, what follows is like a father anguishing over his wayward children.

**What shall I do** (*mah 'asah* – how can I engage) **with you** (*la 'atah*), **'Ephraym** (*'Ephraym* – Worthless Carbon)? **What shall I do** (*mah 'asah* – how can I engage (qal imperfect)) **with you** (*la 'atah* – for you and to draw near you), **Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – Beloved of Yah)?

**For your loyalty, affection for the relationship, and devotion** (*wa chesed 'atem* – your goodness, faithfulness, and desire) **are like a morning cloud** (*ka 'anan boqer* – similar to a degenerative fog of vapor or a reflection upon billowing smoke before the sunrise) **and like the dew** (*wa ka ha tal* – similar to the evening mist) **which passes away early** (*shakem halak*). (*Howsha'* / He Saves / Hosea 6:4)

Yahowah is exceptionally bright, so when He asks a question without providing the answer, there isn't a good one. He had tried personal encounters and talking through prophets, encouraging them and chiding them, rewarding His children and correcting them. Nothing worked. Their devotion to the relationship had the lifespan of a fruit fly.

*Chesed* is used twenty-six times in the 136<sup>th</sup> *Mizmowr* / Psalm to demonstrate that Yahowah's love and mercy are eternal and that His faithfulness and kindness serve as the foundation for His actions. Since we were made in His image, these are the characteristics that once exemplified our nature. They were as deep and enduring as the dew on a hot day.

And so while *Yada Yahowah* may not be the cup of

matzo ball soup Yahuwdym would have preferred for God to have dished up, it is considerably more nourishing than what they have been swallowing. Unfortunately for them, there was no one among the Chosen People willing to listen to God and respond on behalf of His people. Nonetheless, our collaboration has been extensive and enlightening, providing the world with many thousands of unique insights, many profound, some essential.

And while this is what we have accomplished together, it comes after a long intermission...

**Therefore** (*ken* – to be honest and truthful, doing what is just, right, and correct), **I have hewn out that which is engraved** (*chatseb* – I have carved out the letters using an implement to quarry (qal perfect)) **through the prophets** (*ba ha naby*’).

**I will strike them with deadly intent** (*harag hem* – I will for a time seek their demise (qal perfect)) **by the words of My mouth** (*ba ‘emer peh ‘any* – with the declarations and promises I have spoken).

**My decision regarding you** (*wa mishpat ‘atah* – My judgment pertaining to you) **is to withdraw the light** (*‘owr yatsa*’ – is to take away and remove the enlightenment (qal imperfect)). (*Howsha*’ / He Liberates / Hosea 6:5)

Yahowah withdrew His *‘owr* | light from Yisra’el at the time of Howsha’s writing (770 to 720 BCE), and He removed the source of further enlightenment from Yahuwdah after *Mal’aky* | Malachi in 447 BCE. There was no one else willing to listen, no one to serve as a prophet, no one to share the Light. And even if Yahowah had intervened to speak directly to His wayward people, they would have turned a deaf ear. As proof, Yahowah allowed His Son to fulfill Pesach, and Yahuwdym not only rejected him, they adapted their religion to negate his gift of life.

If you are a Jew and reading this, it should make you angry with your people and cry out in sympathy for what they have caused Yahowah and Dowd to endure by not only rejecting their gift, but by denying its very existence.

**By contrast** (*ky* – it is certainly true that instead), **I genuinely desire and actually want to experience** (*chaphets* – I delight and take pleasure in, I have a fondness and affection for (qal perfect)) **loyalty, a sense of devotion toward the relationship, and love** (*wa chesed 'atem* – faithfulness and favoritism, affection and desire, lovingkindness and solidarity) **rather than sacrifice** (*wa lo' zebach* – butchered animals or slaughtered donations) **in addition to an understanding** (*wa da'ath* – the thoughtful acquisition of information, systematic procurement of knowledge leading to comprehension through perception and discernment) **of God** (*'elohym*) **instead of injustice and lifting up perverse offerings** (*min 'olah* – rather than promoting unrighteousness and uplifting evil). (*Howsha'* / He Delivers / Hosea 6:6)

The sacrifice has been made, so it is insulting to believe we can contribute toward it as if Dowd's role was insufficient. As a result, there are very few things God wants from us. The first is that we come to know and understand who He is, what He is offering, and what He expects in return. He wants us to invest the time to thoughtfully process the information He has provided. By doing so, we will come to appreciate the nature of the Beryth and perceive how its benefits are enabled through the Miqra'ey. Then He would like us to respond intelligently and remain steadfast thereafter while we share what we have learned with others. These are simple, baseline requests considering that we owe our lives and the existence of the universe to Him. They are even more fundamental when compared to all He has done for us.

You will notice that He is not asking us to sacrifice anything or offer something other than access to our minds and hearts. He is not soliciting religious conversion, faith, or donations but, instead, a willingness to think and respond appropriately.

By eschewing sacrifices and offerings, Yahowah is not eliminating His Miqra'ey. With them, the menu is provided for our consumption and nourishment. In the volumes devoted to the *Miqra'ey*, *Qatsyr*, and *Mow'ed* we learned

that the meals are prepared for the family. Only that which is inedible is symbolically sent off to God by way of burning the remainder. These are not bribes to elicit favorable weather, bountiful crops, or victory over an enemy – not to mention, it is a little too late for that.

This next statement brings me to tears...

**But they, like ‘Adam** (*wa hem ka ‘Adam* – so they, in a manner consistent with the first man created in God’s image with a functioning *neshamah* | conscience), **were displeased and transgressed, passing by and improperly disregarding** (*‘abar* – arrogantly departing from by seeking to repeal, thereby being separated and alienated by being self-reliant and meddling in opposition to the agreement between parties pursuant to) **the Covenant** (*Beryth* – the familial relationship agreement).

**Behold** (*sham* – see how), **they have been unfaithful and betrayed Me** (*bagad ba ‘any* – they have acted deceitfully, cheating on the relationship with Me, immorally, treacherously, and offensively committing religious infidelity against Me, even to the point of wearing deceptive clothing). (*Howsha’* / He Protects / Hosea 6:7)

Yisra’el’s rebellion against Yahowah is being compared to ‘Adam *‘abar* | transgressing the *Beryth* | Covenant in *Gan ‘Eden*. Therefore, based upon this pronouncement, we must conclude that, even though it was not specifically mentioned, Yahowah established a relationship with ‘Adam which was structured to simulate the Covenant He cut 2,000 years later with ‘Abraham. As such, the Garden was God’s Home on Earth and ‘Adam was perceived to be His son. Further, since *Beryth* was specifically cited, their Covenant was replete with conditions and benefits – all of which would have been similar to what we witnessed being explained as we progressed through *Bare’syth* | Genesis.

Therefore, ‘Adam was not mindlessly reacting to Chawah’s decision. He *‘abar* | was at cross-purposes with God, became uncomfortable with their relationship, perhaps somehow overwhelmed by their arrangement, and

then tried to alter the conditions of their agreement.

We know these things because the terms of the Beryth are well established and there are many ways to render *'abar* – some wonderful and others objectionable. They all need to be considered since *'abar*'s primary definition, which is “to pass over,” does not apply in this context. ‘Adam was booted out the door at the time, not welcomed through the *Pesach* | Passover door the Messiah opened to extend our lives.

Spelled the same way up to the addition of the hand of God, *Ibery* means “Hebrew” – the people and language of revelation. The name is derived from *'eber*, which speaks of being beyond the ordinary and on the other side of the divide. ‘Adam would experience both sides.

When the letters (reading right to left), אַבַּר, are pronounced *'abar*, it is typically rendered “to cross through, to pass over, and to travel around,” although it is frequently rendered as “transgress, seek to repeal, or to rid.” However, we must be mindful that *'abar* is also used throughout the Towrah, Mashal, and Mizmowr by the likes of Moseh and Dowd to speak of “being angry, having strong feelings of displeasure, being intensely averse and then acting improperly by arrogantly meddling in an agreement between two parties.” Should these connotations apply to this especially derogatory use of *'abar*, then we have been afforded a unique insight into the mindset which developed in the Garden between ‘Adam and Yahowah as well as the attitude which may have led to Judaism replacing the Covenant.

Let’s keep in mind that this is the very reason Yahowah gave Chawah to ‘Adam. He was given the opportunity to choose her over Him, both of them, or neither of them. And based on his response to Chawah’s offer, he selected her apart from and instead of Yahowah. Therefore, they would have to make a home for themselves, to fend for themselves. As we have learned, it did not go well. They were as bad at being Covenant participants as they were at being parents. These things can be related.



This now leaves us with the comparison between ‘Adam abandoning the Covenant for some or all of these reasons, and Yisra’el doing the same. From Yahowah’s perspective, they didn’t just abandon Him, they betrayed Him. Their choice of religion over relationship was offensive to God. He did His part, and they failed to honor their commitments, making them deceitful cheaters. And when we combine the worst of *‘abar* with the best of *begad*, it is apparent that Yisra’el became egotistical and self-reliant. As they moved away from God, they became averse to Him. Holding a grudge, they began to meddle with the Covenant, changing things away from their intent into something more befitting the religion they adored. Their love for Yahowah grew cold, vanished altogether, and then became betrayal.

***Gilead* | their testimony stinks** (*Gil’ad* – a pile of rubbish used as a defiant witness; from *gal* – a mound of rubble heaped up as turbulent waves of *gala*’ – hostile and defiant, *gel* – filthy feces as an *‘ed* – witnesses) **this place** (*qiryah* – is a community) **of plotting and promoting** (*pa’al* – devising and planning) **a litany of false words, idolatrous worship, and corruptions** (*‘aown* / *‘awon* – wickedness and immorality; a place of iniquity, perversion, and deceit), **tracked with insidiously deceitful and bloody footprints** (*‘aqob min dam* – with a visual trail of cunning and bloodshed). **Acting like raiders and robbers** (*wa ka geduwd* – similar to a marauding, murdering, and thieving gang of bandits, even terrorists who harass for plunder), **the priests** (*kohenym*) **band together in illicit religiosity** (*cheber* – form an alliance to promote their authority and enchant the gullible with their spells), **waiting in ambush** (*chakah*) **for an individual** (*‘iysh*).

**Along the way** (*derek*) **to Shekem** | **Back** (*Shekem* – the first to rise to shoulder the burden), **they are murderous** (*ratsah* – they inflict mortal agony, bone-shattering pain, and commit premeditated murder). **Indeed** (*ky*), **they are villainous in perpetrating that which is shameful** (*zimah ‘asah* – they engage in decadence and religious idolatry). (*Howsha*’ 6:8-9)

Yahowah is reaffirming that His issue with Yisra'el is Judaism. Religious leaders continue to plot against the people with their litany of false words and corrupt religious worship – or should we say whore-ship. God is calling these clerics a thieving gang of robbers whose bloody footprints remain incriminating. They have robbed millions of Jews of their most valuable commodity – their souls. It is shameful.

By referencing *Gilead* | their testimony stinks, Yahowah is holding His nose as He points in the direction of the Babylonian Talmud. He is predicting that it will be *gil'ad* | a pile of crap used as defiant testimony. The rabbis have become a witness against themselves. Theirs is *'aown* | a litany of corrupt religious ideas and false claims.

*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah uses *Gil'ad* to emphasize that man's remedies are incapable of healing a diseased soul...

**Is there no medicinal balm (*ha tsory 'ayn*) in *Gil'ad* | the Pile of Disgusting Witnesses (*ba Gil'ad*)? Is it possible that there is no healing there (*'im rapha' 'ayn sham*)? What is the reason then (*maduwa'*) that the restoration (*'arukah*) of the women among My people (*bath 'am 'any*) has not occurred and been celebrated (*lo' 'alah*)? (*Yirma'yah* / Jeremiah 8:22)**

Then speaking of the false prescriptions the religious are offering, Yahowah asks another question...

**You, virginal women (*bethuwlah bath*) of this terrible religious oppression (*mitsraym*), choose to ascend (*'alah*) to *Gil'ad* | the Heap of Filthy Witnesses (*ba Gil'ad*) and then decide to accept (*wa laqach*) the balm (*tsory*). It is in vain, as if pleading with worthless gods and false witnesses (*la ha shawa'*) that you have tried innumerable rabbinic (*rabah*) treatments, cures, and remedies (*raphuwa'ah*). There has been no restoration, not even a conduit to a cure, or a means to ascend (*ta'alah 'ayn*), for you (*la 'ath*). (*Yirma'yah* 46:11)**

With these insights gleaned, Howsha's 6<sup>th</sup> chapter concludes with a final indictment...

**In the House** (*ba beyth* – within the home) of **Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el* – those who Struggle with and Contend against God), **I have seen** (*ra’ah* – I have witnessed) **something horrible** (*sha’aruwrah* – that which is shocking, defiling, and dreadful, well beyond the scope of reason). **‘Ephraym’s** (*la ‘Ephraym* – Worthless Ash) **religious prostitution and immoral whoredom are there** (*sham zanuwth* – infidelity and harlotry where affection is feigned for money is renown). **Those who Contend with God** (*Yisra’el* – those who struggle against the Almighty) **become defiled, polluted, and unfit** (*tame’* – improper and unclean). (*Howsha’* / He Delivers / Hosea 6:10)

**However** (*gam* – nonetheless), **for you** (*la ‘atah*), **Yahuwdah | the Beloved of Yah** (*Yahuwdah* – those who are related to Yah), **a harvest** (*qatsyr* – time for reaping and ingathering) **is appointed** (*shyth* – set in place, constituted, and fixed in time) **during which** (*ba*) **it will be Me who will restore the fortunes** (*shuwb ‘any shabuwth*) **of My people** (*‘am ‘any*). (*Howsha’* 6:11)

This is a particularly bold pronouncement. ‘Ephraym has been horrible, acting like a religious whore. Having been contentious against God, they are now unfit to be seen in His presence. And they have sickened Yisra’el.

And yet, Yahowah has promised that there will be a harvest. The time is appointed when the reaping of God’s people will occur. *Yahuwdym* | the Beloved of Yah will be the principal beneficiaries, with those of us working with Yahowah calling them home to restore their relationship.

And as we know, the timing of the fulfillment of these three harvests was set long ago. These days include *Shabuwh’ah* in year 5997 Yah (May 22, 2026) and *Taruwh’ah* and *Yowm Kipurym* in year 6000 Yah (September 25<sup>th</sup> and October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033).

And while that is how this story transitions from the world of man to the realm of God for *Yahuwdym*, there must also be hope for Yisra’el because the Day of Reconciliations is always plural. In addition to reuniting Yahowah with *Yahuwdah*, Yisra’el will be brought back

into the fold. And for that to occur, the religious whore dwelling in so many of them will have to be exorcized.

For this reason, Yahowah has asked us to speak out and address His people so that they reconsider and reject their political and religious beliefs...

**Choose to change your thinking and relent, and you will be comforted and consoled** (*nacham nacham* – by electing to reconsider, altering your opinions regarding what is true, you will find relief from sorrows and distress and will be encouraged (piel imperative – your choices will cause you to experience this result)), **My people** (*'am 'any* – My family [speaking of Yahuwdah and Yisra'el]), **promises your God** (*'amar 'elohym 'atem* – declares your Almighty One). (*Yasha 'yah* // Yah Saves / Isaiah 40:1)

**Speak** (*dabar* – desire to communicate) **from the heart, exercising good judgment** (*'al leb* – with the proper intent, motivation, and thoughtfulness), **unto Yaruwshalaim** (*Yaruwshalaim* – the Source from which Teaching and Guidance regarding Reconciliation Flow).

**Make an announcement to her, summoning her by reciting to her** (*qara' 'el hy'* – call out an invitation to her, proclaiming this by reading to her), **that, indeed** (*ky* – surely), **her battles** (*tsaba' hy'* – her time of enduring the presence of armies and her military campaigns) **will be finished and completed** (*male'* – fulfilled and satisfied and, thus, will have ended and be over).

**The consequence of her missing the way** (*'awon* – her propensity to be wrong by perverting and twisting the truth) **will be pardoned through restitution, causing her to be accepted, regaining favor** (*ratsah* – she will be reconciled because this will be resolved by making amends, compensation will have been paid, leading her to being in agreement, the relationship restored) **because she will have obtained** (*laqach* – she has grasped) **from the hand** (*min yad*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **a double portion** (*kephel*) **for all of her** (*ba kol*) **errant and mistaken religious ways** (*chata'* – offensive and perverted propositions). (*Yasha 'yah* / Yah Liberates / Isaiah 40:2)

Since this transformation is just beginning and still ongoing, and the battles continue, Yasha'yah was addressing God's Family – Yahuwdah and Yisra'el – at a future time when the people are no longer religious, and the nation's final foe has been foiled. So, the fullness of this prophecy will coincide with the fall Miqra'ey in 2033.

Yisra'el has most assuredly not changed her collective mindset toward Yahowah, and the people have not been comforted. Her struggles continue, with waves of agony and degradation crashing down upon them. Jews suffered unimaginable torment at the hands of Rome right after Dowd's fulfillment of Chag Matsah in 33 CE. More recently, she was forced to fight for her survival as Europeans engaged in ethnic cleansing, a.k.a. genocide, during the last world war – a double portion, indeed. She fought for her independence in 1948 and then for her very existence in 1967 and 1973. The abuse from Muslims has been ongoing, with unrelenting terror perpetrated against Jews. And the gates of hell were reopened on 10.07.23.

Further, there are enormous battles that remain for Yisra'el and Yahuwdym, including an all-Islamic assault one hundred times more destructive than the last. And that assault will trigger world war. Therefore, we can conclude with absolute confidence based upon Yasha'yah 40:2 that what follows in Yasha'yah 40:3 was not fulfilled 2,000 years ago as Christians, desperate for validation, claim. It, therefore, did not apply to the imaginary "Jesus" or "Baptist." It was not written to predict someone taking a bath in the *Yarden* | Jordan.

The facts do not change just because billions of Christians falsely believe that their Bible is the inerrant word of God. For the increasing number who identify with "Jews for Jesus," find affinity with Messianics, or promote the mythos associated with "Yeshua," the context does not allow this to be projected back to the Christian myth and misnomer. Get over it and get with the prophetic program. God is addressing a Witness whose Voice will announce His arrival in 2033 and, therefore, identifying someone speaking for Him today because He wants His people to

listen and come home...

**A Voice** (*qowl*) **calls out, inviting and summoning** (*qara'* – reads and recites, calling out and welcoming, proclaiming by name), **'In the wilderness where the word is questioned** (*ba ha midbar* – in a desolate world and sparsely inhabited land providing little or no sustenance), **turn around and choose to change direction so that you are prepared to face** (*panah* – alter your approach and perspective so that you are ready to look at) **the Way** (*derek* – the path and conduct) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name of our '*elowah* – God guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation).

**And through the dark, noxious, and confusing realm of the Arabs of Arabah** (*wa ba ha 'arabah* – and within the unenlightened and unassociated desert-steppe of Arabia, through the nocturnal swarms of irritating pests, and within the gloomy fabric of commingling irrationally woven, to return to where the Towrah was revealed [the *wa* is from 1QIsa]), **you should be right, choosing to make a correct and straightforward assessment for** (*yatsar* – choose to be direct, reliable, and steadfast, standing upright without wavering, demonstrating the integrity to present an accurate and trustworthy) **a raised highway, an elevated walkway and thoroughfare** (*masilah* – an uplifting and upright path to show the way to ascend; from *ma* – to ponder the implications of *salal* – being lifted up, esteemed, and valued), **to approach our God** (*la 'elohy 'anachnuw* – to move toward and draw near our Almighty One).' (*Yasha'yah* / Yah Saves / Isaiah 40:3)

At this time, as we approach the fulfillment of the final four Miqra'ey and Yahowah's return with His Son, Dowd, Yada is the lone individual doing as this prophecy portends – and he is speaking boldly and as specified. In the fulness of *qara'*, he is “reading and reciting” Yahowah's testimony in a spiritually lifeless and lightless world where few people know what comprises the Word of God, and fewer still, what those words actually mean. So, by accurately presenting and credibly explaining His testimony, he is

summoning Yisra'el and Yahuwdym back into the Beryth relationship by way of Yahowah's Invitations to be Called Out and Meet. For the first time in millennia, God's people are changing their belligerent and ignorant attitudes and are prepared to turn around and face the proper path home.

Twenty-two years ago, and again this past year, Yada was asked to confront Yisra'el's most debilitating and deadly foe – Islam. And as a result, he has compiled the most comprehensive and irrefutable attack on Satan's diabolical religion ever attempted. Having now cleared the path from Choreb along the eastern shore of the Gulf of Aqaba, through Petra in the Great Rift Valley, and to Yaruwshalaim, God's people can return to the Towrah without having to walk through the infected religious swamp. The dark and demented, noxious and confusing nature of Arabian Islam has been exposed and condemned, such that Yisra'elites can be free of this foe as they become right with God. As was the case with me a score of years ago, I had to learn who God was not before I could properly perceive who He actually is.

With religion and politics swept aside, with the words properly translated and explained, there are no longer any impediments on the thoroughfare which has been provided to approach Yahowah.

Since it is an essential aspect of appreciating the specificity of God's assessment of what was future history 2,700 years ago, you should know that *'Arabah* is the name of a place, not the word for "wilderness" as it is commonly and errantly translated. Specifically, *'Arabah* depicts a region bordered in the north by the Sea of Galilee, in the west by the opposite bank of the Jordan River, the Dead Sea, and the Great Rift Valley, in the south by the Red Sea, and in the east extending into the desert plateau of Arabia. This is explained in Joshua 12:1 and in 2 Samuel 17:16, while also mentioned in Psalm 68:5.

*'Arabah*, a feminine noun, denotes "a pledge regarding women" which, for those who have read to this point in *God Damn Religion*, takes us back to the first of the two Pledges of Aqaba in *'Arabah* at the outset of the Islamic

Era. The first pledge was for pagan Arabs to protect Muhammad as they would their women. It led to the second, which defines Islam as a Pledge to Wage War Against All Mankind.

As the feminine of *'arab*, the root speaks of a “noxious swarm of irritating lice, gnats, and flies. This infestation was not only one of the ten plagues inflicted upon Pharaoh Thutmose the Great, it was prophetic of what is to come when Muslim mujahideen next swarm into Israel.

*'Arab* also describes the ethnicity of the pests who were suitably ignorant, irrational, immoral, vicious, and greedy to have accepted and promulgated Islam. It is the culture of the Fakestinians. As Arabia and Arabic, *'arab* is indicative of the land of the religion’s birth and ascension as well as the language in which its Quran was recited.

As such, *'arab* is defined as “foreigners of a religious, ethnic, and cultural group disassociated from Jews and without rights in Israel.” These same letters (Ayin-Rosh-Beyth), when vocalized as *'ereb*, speak of “a fabric whose threads have been woven together in a pattern which is not logically sustainable.” *'Ereb* addresses “a time very late in the day, near the setting of the sun and ensuing darkness.” It is a “time of sadness and hopelessness in a discouraged state of gloom.”

Not surprisingly, *'arab* and *babel* are related and speak of “commingling and intermixing good and bad, resulting in social and religious disorder where others join in and become similarly confused.”

As a verb, to *'arab* is “to make a pledge regarding a bargain, trading one thing for the promise of another at a future date.” This is “slaughter now; babes later” in Islam. To *'arab* is “to be eager to submit to an individual’s commands and adhere to their religious beliefs, coming to their aid as part of the bargain.” It is Islam. And therefore, the Voice calling out to turn Yisra’el back to Yahowah, knows a thing or two about those who would prefer to exterminate them instead.

In the decade between 10.07.23 and 10.07.33, what is



hellish will become heavenly. This will occur in the days between *Yowm Kipurym* and *Sukah* in year 6000 Yah...

**Every depressed place** (*kol gay'*) **shall be raised** (*nasa'* – will be elevated) **and each** (*wa kol*) **lofty place of illicit worship** (*har wa giba'ah*) **shall be brought down** (*shaphel* – will be leveled).

**And it shall come to be** (*wa hayah* – it will come to pass) **that the insidiously deceitful and deceptive nature of that which is not on the level** (*'aqob* – that which is undulating, slippery, and misconstrued, and tends to cause people to teeter, fall away, and go astray) **shall be clear-cut and flattened out** (*la mishowr* – will be smooth, devoid of potholes, becoming upright and straightforward) – **the uneven terrain of obstructionist conspiracies which make the way impassable** (*ha rekes* – the binding tethers of enticing collusions which impede progress, these harmful schemes, even the bumpy ground of intrigue, the snares and plots which hamper and obstruct the way, blocking the path) **shall be burst open** (*biqa'ah* – will be shredded). (*Yasha'yah* / Yahowah Saves / Isaiah 40:4)

No matter how one translates and interprets these words, this has not yet occurred. Therefore, it could not pertain to the misnomer Jesus circa 33 CE. We should expect these miraculous events to transpire commensurate with the reestablishment of Dowd's kingdom.

On *Yowm Kipurym* | the Day of Reconciliations, October 2<sup>nd</sup>, 2033 at sunset, guess who is coming to celebrate the Miqra'...

**Then** (*wa*), **the glorious presence** (*kabowd* – the manifestation of power, the splendor and status, the persona and honorable nature, the abundance, value, and rewarding gift) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **will be revealed, becoming openly known** (*galah* – will be exposed, disclosed, and recognized). **And** (*wa*) **the good news will be that every living creature** (*kol basar* – all flesh will be gladdened, with every man either announcing or receiving the favorable report) **will see Him** (*ra'ah* – will view, observe, inspect, and understand Him) **all together at the**

**same time** (*yahdaw* – in unity with Yah, all in one accord, now more like Yah, exactly at the same moment).

**This is true and reliable because** (*ky*) **the mouth** (*peh*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **has spoken it** (*dabar* – has said it). (*Yasha'yah* / Yahowah Saves / Isaiah 40:5)

Despite the fact that Christians throughout the ages have been bamboozled into believing that the prophecy presented in Yasha'yah / Isiah 40:3 pertained to the arrival of their “Jesus Christ,” it undeniably and irrefutably declares that Yahowah’s glorious presence shall be revealed and openly known. This did not occur 2,000 years ago but will transpire less than a decade from now.

If you are a Jew reading this and do not care what 2.5 billion Christians have been led to believe, I’d encourage you to reconsider. They have misappropriated your prophecies regarding your God, your people, and His return for you with His Son and Messiah. It is vital that you reclaim what they have stolen so that you are among those gathered in Yaruwshalaim to celebrate His arrival. Along the way, if you don’t already know them, I strongly suggest you learn the name of the Son of God and your Messiah.

**A Voice urges** (*qowl 'amar*), **‘Read and recite, choosing to call out and welcome** (*qara'* – of your own freewill issue an invitation and a summons, announce a proclamation, read aloud and designate by name and title).’

**So, I inquired** (*wa 'amar 'any* – and then I [Yasha'yah] said [*'any* is from 1QIsa]), **‘What should I read and recite** (*mah qara'* – who should I invite to be called out, who should I welcome)?’

At this point, he cited one of Dowd’s most beautifully formed lyrics and insights, prophet citing prophet...

**‘All of the good news to every living being because flesh** (*kol ha basar* – every aspect of this message to every inhabitant of the earth because a physical body) **is an abode akin to grass** (*chasyr* – dwells like hay, dried and brown, needing water to live and grow, ultimately serving as food for other animals). **And** (*wa*) **their entire benefit**

(*kol chesed huw'* – their appearance and usefulness, even all of their embarrassing and shameful behavior) **is like** (*ka* – can be compared to) **the flowery nature of an engraved plaque on a shining memorial** (*tsyts* – an ornamental trophy with a beautifully written inscription or dedication memorializing some achievement) **of the field in the open and broad way** (*sadeh* – of the way which is spread out far and wide). (*Yasha'yah* 40:6)

**The abode likened to grass** (*chasyr*) **withers** (*yabesh* – shrivels, dries up, and is gone). **The flowery aspect of the engraved plaque on a shining memorial with its written inscription** (*tsyts*) **loses its vitality and fades because it is disdained as foolish** (*nabel* – wears out and decays, and is seen as stupid, senseless and contemptible) **when the Spirit** (*ky ruwach*) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **blows away the forgettable and forgotten** (*nashab ba huw'* – forcefully stirs among the unmemorable, driving them away such that they are no longer recalled).

**Insightfully and unexpectedly** (*'aken* – truthfully, and as a means to reveal causation), **the people** (*ha 'am* – the families, followers, and nations) **are an abode akin to grass** (*chasyr* – a dwelling like hay, needing water to live and grow). (*Yasha'yah* 40:7)

**The abode of grass** (*chasyr*) **withers and shrivels up** (*yabesh* – dries up and is gone). **The flowery written inscriptions on memorial plaques at gravesites** (*tsyts* – the engraved and shining ornamental trophies memorializing prior achievements) **are disdained as foolish as they fade away** (*nabel* – loses its sheen and wears out, degrading and decaying because it is seen as senseless and contemptible), **but the Word** (*wa dabar*) **of our God** (*'elohy 'anachnuw*) **stands** (*quwm* – is established and confirmed) **forever** (*la 'owlam* – forevermore). (*Yasha'yah* / Yah Saves / Isaiah 40:8)

Appreciating this beautiful and artful portrayal of the fragile and limited extent of human life is essential to our wellbeing. Yahowah is offering us a perfect and eternal extension of this condition by elevating us from material to spiritual, from matter to energy. In this way, we come to

better appreciate what God is offering and make the most of our time here and now so that we can capitalize.

It is also important that we know where God is returning and to whom. We should also consider who He is bringing along with Him and why. And in this regard, the Voice is also a Herald...

**Upon the elevated and exalted mountain** (*'al har gabah* – toward the high and exalted mount), **ascend** (*'alah* – go and climb up). **Tsyown, the Signs Posted Along the Way** (*Tsyown* – the written directions posted on the path), **proclaims the good news as a herald** (*basar* – brings the positive proclamation, publishing and announcing the glad tidings) **for you to approach** (*la 'atah*).

**Powerfully and with authority** (*ba ha koach* – mightily with all of your capability and newfound potential, in your vigor and robust nature, even with your restored qualifications as they pertain to your function and purpose), **choose to raise your Voice** (*ruwm qowl 'atah* – of your own volition lift up your vocalizations and verbal pronouncements (hifil imperative – the object is engaged by the subject such that they are continuously similar in their actions and inclinations)) **as a Basar | Bringing the Good News as a Herald** (*basar* – proclaiming this positive and uplifting report, publishing and announcing the glad tidings (piel participle – a verbal adjective which is demonstrative whereby the subject puts the object into action)) **to Yaruwshalaim** (*Yaruwshalaim* – Source from which Teaching and Guidance, Instruction and Direction regarding Reconciliation Flow).

**Lift up on high** (*ruwm* – of your own volition raise up to an even higher elevation, exalting, even increasing the importance of (hifil imperative)) **and choose to proclaim** (*'amar* – of your own freewill, announcing and saying (qal imperative)), **'Fear not, no longer be intimidated, anxious, or apprehensive** (*'al yare'* – do not be frightened or afraid (qal imperfect jussive)) **cities** (*'iyir* – the towns and populated places) **of Yahuwdah** (*Yahuwdah* – the Beloved of Yah, those who Relate to Yah and are Related to Yah). **Behold, look up now and see** (*hineh* – pay attention at this

moment and notice that here is) **your God** (*'elohy 'atem*).'  
(*Yasha 'yah* / Yahowah Liberates / Isaiah 40:9)

Yahowah's focus has always been upon Tsyown, Yaruwshalaim, Yahuwdah, and Yisra'el right up to and including the moment of His return. There is no hint of, indeed no room for, a church in Rome, a cathedral in Washington, London, or Paris, nor a mosque in Mecca (actually Petra, but that's another story). God is returning to and for His people: Yahuwdym in Yaruwshalaim. Period. End of conversation. And in this regard, let it be known that while misguided and uninformed morons may advocate for the transfer of Jerusalem to the Muslims, when it occurs, their tenancy will be short-lived.

**'Behold** (*hineh* – pay attention and notice, right here and right now), **I** (*'any*), **Yahowah** (*Yahowah* – an accurate transliteration of the name of *'elowah* – God guided by His *towrah* – instructions regarding His *hayah* – existence and our *shalowm* – reconciliation), **the Upright One** (*'edown* – the Upright Pillar of the Tabernacle), **will arrive** (*bow'* – will come for the harvest, actually pursuing and including on an ongoing basis (qal imperfect)) **with an intensely resolute and uncompromising, enabled and accomplished, courageous, unyielding, and empowered man steadfastly restoring, encouraging, and strengthening** (*ba chazaq* – with a strong and passionate person who is mentally disciplined and a capable leader, who is ready to fight, one who is prepared and capable of repairing and defending, a man who embodies the right character, appropriate status, devotion, and vocal strength to guide with a firm hand, and who is basting the trumpet).

**And then** (*wa*), **this Zarowa' | Capable Arm and One Sowing the Seeds which take root and grow** (*zarowa' huw'* – the prevailing and effective nature, the strength, resolve, and overall ability of this remarkably impactful guide among the flock, this ram who engages and fights to protect and direct his sheep, who with his strong arm is fruitful in His ways, accomplishing the mission, especially when sowing the seeds which advance the purpose of God and His sacrificial lamb) **will vividly**

**communicate by making enlightening comparisons** (*mashal* – will explain the proverbs and parables while sharing the wisdom of the prophets, speaking in memorable ways by making intelligent connections, drawing pictures with words, providing a narrative on the Witness while also ridiculing that which deserves contempt and wisely exercising authority to govern) **regarding approaching Him** (*la huw'* – concerning Him).

**Pay attention** (*hineh* – behold the details and be observant), **with him** (*'eth huw'*) **the compensation for this contribution** (*sakar huw'* – the appropriate response and justifiable return offered for these services and steadfast devotion, the repayment and wage due considering the effort) **and** (*wa*) **his work and just due, indeed, the reward for him doing this** (*pe'ulah huw'* – the Authority has assigned a proper response and payment for what he has accomplished), **is present and appears with him** (*la paneh huw'* – is pursuant to his presence, approaching him and facing him, in his very presence, appearing before him). (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 40:10)

Because there are several ways to render *chazaq* and then *zarowa'* in this prophetic declaration, the person being addressed could be one of four individuals – Yahowah, Dowd, Moseh, and Yada. However, even though Yahowah's arrival will be *chazaq* | heralded by the blast of a trumpet in harmony with the purpose of Shabuw'ah and Taruw'ah, and He is arriving to *chazaq* | strengthen – I think He is speaking of being accompanied by another individual who is currently relevant. I say this in full recognition that Yahowah has been and can be *chazaq* | firm and resolute – but not on this occasion. The reason is because when comparing the initial iteration of the Covenant as it applied when rescuing the Children of Yisra'el from human oppression to His renewal of the Beryth upon His return, the distinction was that He was *chazaq* previously. Therefore, this time He is coming with open arms to embrace His Family and not with a firm hand to corral them. Therefore, *chazaq* applies to someone accompanying Him.

Since there are only three Zarowa' – Moseh, Dowd, and Yada – we should be anticipating the one who demonstrates these qualities without being so obvious a consideration as to be named. For example, Dowd with his character, courage, and capability epitomizes *chazaq* | *strength* and he is the preeminent *Zarowa'* as the Pesach 'Ayil, but his role upon his return with Yahowah is more properly designated by more vaulted credentials. He is the King of Kings, the Messiah, the Son of God, our Savior and Shepherd. And when speaking of him, Yahowah names him. Also, at this time, Dowd will be acting not talking.

Moseh is, to my thinking, the very best among us – the finest example of humankind. And while I think that he will play a leading role in forevermore, I do not think that Yahowah would use *chazaq*, which speaks of a person who can be harsh at times, to describe him. And since God has not specifically told us that Moseh is returning with Him or even playing a significant role in the fulfillment of the final four Miqra'ey, we should look elsewhere. Moreover, Moseh's name appears third most to Yahowah's and Dowd's, so we would normally expect Yahowah to use it when addressing the great liberator and prophet.

This leaves us with the little *zarowa'*, Yada, who is the Herald, Witness, and Voice addressed previously in this prophecy. While he is a come-lately and isn't qualified to carry Moseh's or Dowd's sandals, he is near and dear to Yasha'yah because he is devoted to explaining his prophetic testimony to Yisra'el such that Yahuwdym capitalize on all he had to offer. Not only is Yada presented as the Voice, Choter, Witness, Nakar, *Zarowa'*, and Herald throughout Yasha'yah, but there is an entire chapter devoted to the seven ways Yahowah is enabling him for this specific mission – something we'll consider momentarily.

These things considered, the one proclaiming Yahowah's arrival with Dowd will be *chazaq* | empowered, passionate, and mentally tough, truly resolute and uncompromising. But also, God's companion will exude *chazaq* | a powerful influence as a capable leader who is

ready to fight. He is not only prepared, having done his homework, he will be capable of encouraging, repairing, and defending God's people. Yahowah's associate *chazaq* | embodies the character, courage, and authority, even the vocal strength, to guide Dowd's flock in the proper direction. He is also adept at blowing the Shophar.

When it comes to *mashal* | painting pictures with words and leading God's people, Dowd was rivaled only by Moseh. However, in favor of the Herald, he is the one tasked with *mashal* | vividly communicating how to approach God at this time. He has been empowered by the Seven Spirits of Yahowah to *mashal* | explain the proverbs and parables in addition to sharing the wisdom of the prophets. He will *mashal* | be speaking in memorable ways and be fond of making comparisons, which is how he learns. Inspired by his King, he will draw word pictures while providing a narrative on God's testimony. He will also *mashal* | be ridiculing those who deserve contempt.

In favor of the mightiest of men, Dowd is *mashal* | a king, a strong leader, someone who wisely exercises authority while governing with words. Dowd exemplifies both aspects of *mashal*, from being the author of the Mashal to being God's chosen King. The little *zarowa'* is nothing more than his apprentice.

And speaking of the *Zarowa'*, it is an amazing title with several legitimate definitions, all of which could apply to this prophetic pronouncement. *Zarowa'* is most applicable to Dowd as the Protective Shepherd and Sacrificial Lamb. But it is also used prophetically to speak of someone who is announcing his return, making this *zarowa'* a capable arm serving to guide the flock by sowing the seeds that will take root and grow into God's Family.

As we progress deeper into the prophecy, we find Yahowah asking His people to *hineh* | pay attention to *sakar* | the compensation associated with his contribution, noting that the appropriate response provides a just return. So while this could be Yah's way of sharing that He intends to reward His Herald, I prefer to read it as saying that the return on his investment is the enrichment of God's Family.



But either way, Yahowah is pleased with his work, so much so that He has invited him to be present upon His return.

Therefore, in the context of vocally announcing the timing and place of Yahowah's return, while preparing a previously unreceptive people for this extraordinary event, it is hard to discount the message voiced throughout *Yada Yahowah*. After all, if the intent were to ascribe these pronouncements to Dowd, he would have been named since it appears over 1,000 times when God wants us to appreciate what he had done for us.

But there is more to it than this because, for the past 2,000 to 3,000 years, Yahuwdym have not just ignored Dowd's role as our savior, with all prophetic evidence to the contrary, they deny that he fulfilled Pesach, Matsah, and Bikuwrym. They also reject him as the Son of God, the Chosen One, their returning Messiah and King. And in all of that time, no one corrected them, explaining otherwise, until now. And that is worth acknowledging, even celebrating. Moreover, since Dowd is Yahowah's beloved Son, nothing brings Him greater pleasure than affording him credit for all he has done. Therefore, the reason this Voice is important is based entirely upon who he is addressing and what he has to say about him.

Yahowah called Dowd to shepherd His flock and Dowd called Yahowah "my Shepherd." God has strong and capable arms and He selected three Zarowa', two profoundly important and the other as a Herald, to serve His people. So, determining who "he" is in this next statement necessitates knowing if Yahowah is addressing what transpires prior to and upon His return or if He is addressing one of our King's roles throughout the eternity which follows. We know that, after the announcement has been made by the designated Voice, Yahowah will return with Dowd, so, it may be time to tend the flock. But are God and King gathering and shepherding the flock or are they delegating this responsibility to another Covenant member – especially at this time?

**Like** (*ka*) **a shepherd** (*ra'ah*), **he will tend** (*ra'ah* – care for the needs of, leading, feeding, and protecting) **his**

**flock** (*'eder huw'* – those who need his assistance). **He will gather** (*qabats* – he will collect and obtain (piel imperfect)) **the lambs** (*taleh* – the young and vulnerable kids, the recent offspring of the adult lambs) **in his strong and capable arms, shepherding, guiding, and protecting them** (*ba zarowa' huw'* – with all the resolve and overall ability he can muster as an influential and impactful individual of action who, as a ram among sheep, is a leader and fighter, engaged within the flock as a shepherd protecting the sheep, fruitful in his ways, accomplishing the mission, especially when sowing the seeds which advance the purpose of the arm of God and His sacrificial lamb).

**He will guide, leading** (*nahal* – he will direct, sustain, and nurture, caring for and helping) **those who are being nursed** (*'uwl* – the recently born and youngest sheep being suckled), **lifting them up** (*nasa'* – raising and carrying them, honoring and respecting them) **in his lap** (*ba cheq*). (*Yasha'yah* / Yahowah Delivers / Isaiah 40:11)

As we enter the 1,000-year celebration of *Sukah* | Camping Out with God, there will be distinctions between individuals. Some number of thousands will be spiritual beings who have returned following the Shabuw'ah and Taruw'ah Harvests. The stars of this day will be the acclaimed remnant of Yisra'elites and Yahuwdym who were appropriately prepared for Yahowah's return. And while now included within the Covenant Family, they will retain both physical and spiritual qualities throughout the prolonged *Sukah* Shabat. And since none of these individuals will have come to know Yah for more than ten days, they will be spiritual babes requiring nurturing.

Since *Zarowa'* is such an essential element of this prophecy, let's consider the introduction to what is among the most acclaimed prophecies. It speaks of someone to whom Yahowah has made this realization known. It acknowledges the existence of an individual who has uniquely ascertained and conveyed the identity of these *zarowa'*. Especially relevant, the sole reason that this man is mentioned at this moment is that by seeking to establish

the point of the prophetic portrayal Yahowah was conveying through Yasha'yah, his analysis and insights were so uncommon that his identity became relevant because he was the first to identify Dowd as the Passover Lamb...

**Who (my) has come to establish, verify, and prove** ('aman – has reliably, confidently, and dependably demonstrated as true) **the point of Our message from far away** (*la shamuwa'ah 'anachnuw* – reporting the information and news from Yasha'yah and Yahowah, while in a different geographical area, and then announcing it to others)? **And (wa) to whom ('al my) have the Zarowa' | Protective Shepherd, Sacrificial Lamb, and the one productively sowing the seeds which will take root and grow as the arm (zarowa') of Yahowah (Yahowah) been revealed and made known** (*galah* – been openly exposed through evidence and reason)? (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 53:1)

In this, Yada alone qualifies. The same is true with what follows. And both are important only because Yahowah wants you to listen to what he has to say about Him, His Son, the Covenant, the Invitations, and the timing. Reinforcing his identity, *Shalomoh* | Solomon, Dowd's son, also reinforced this connection between this latter-day Witness and his recognition that Dowd served as the primary *Zarowa'* | Protective Shepherd and Sacrificial Lamb. During the dedication of Yahowah's Family Home, the preeminent event in the life of a united Yisra'el, while standing atop Mowryah with Ya'aqob's descendants gathered before him, *Shalomoh* transitioned from addressing the promises Yahowah had made to his father, *Dowd* | David, to the *Nakry* | a discerning foreigner from a distant place and time speaking a different language, who, as a result of being observant, would come to understand. He advised future generations of the Children of Yisra'el how they should respond to the words this person would write on their behalf.

**Therefore (wa gam), regarding the Nakry | Observant and Discerning Foreigner from a different**

**ethnicity and geographic location, who will come to understand** (*ha nakry* – someone from a different place and culture, speaking a different language, who, having paid attention, will comprehend; from *nakar* – to become acquainted, recognize, and acknowledge something which deserves the highest regard and respect by being attentive and astute), **who, to show the way to the benefits of the relationship** (*‘asher*), **is not of your people** (*lo’ min ‘am ‘atah*), **this Yisra’el** (*Yisra’el huw’*), **he will come** (*wa bow’*) **from a faraway country in a distant time** (*min ‘erets rachowq*) **for the express purpose of being a Witness and providing answers regarding** (*lama’an*) **Your** (*‘atah*) **tremendous** (*ha gadowl*) **name** (*shem*) **and Your Hand** (*wa yad ‘atah*) **as the influential, empowered, and resolute defender** (*ha chazaq*), **and** (*wa*) **as one sowing the seeds which will take root and grow** (*zarowa’ huw’*) **whom You have extended** (*‘atah ha natah*). **When he arrives on the scene to pursue this** (*wa bow’*), **then** (*wa*) **he will help interested parties reconcile their relationship by providing the information needed to make a reasoned decision** (*palal*) **regarding the Family** (*‘el ha beyth ha zeh*). (*Dabarym ha Yowmym* 6:32)

**When you hear it out of the heavens, coming from the atmosphere, listen to what comes out of the spiritual realm by way of the sky** (*wa ‘atah shama’ min ha shamaym*), **within the location where you live** (*min makown yashab ‘atah*), **then engage and act accordingly, choosing of your own accord to do everything** (*wa ‘asah ka kol*) **which, to show the way** (*‘asher*), **the Nakry | Observant Foreigner from a different ethnicity and geographic location who understands, this man from a another place and culture, speaking a language other than Hebrew, who is uniquely discerning** (*ha nakry*) **has invited you to read** (*qara’ ‘el ‘atah*), **for the express purpose of being a Witness, who provides answers such that** (*lama’an*) **all peoples of the Earth** (*kol ‘am ha ‘erets*) **will have a genuine and ongoing opportunity to become familiar with Yada’, to know, acknowledge, accept, and understand** (*yada’*) **Your name** (*‘eth shem ‘atah*), **coming to respect and revere You** (*wa la yare’ ‘eth ‘atah*)

**simultaneously along with** (*ka*) **Your people** (*'am 'atah*), **Yisra'el** (*Yisra'el*).

**And also, so that** (*wa la*) **they may know** (*yada'*) **that, truthfully** (*ky*), **Your Family and this House** (*'al ha beyth ha zeh*), **which to reveal the correct path to walk to give life meaning that** (*'asher*) **I have built for the Family** (*banah*), **are designated and called** (*qara'*) **by Your name** (*shem 'atah*).” (*Dabarym ha Yowmym / Words of the Days / 2<sup>nd</sup> Chronicles 6:33*)

This is something God wants His people to know and accept. And it is long past time that the world, especially Yisra'el, listens to what Yahowah has to say. And so God equipped an otherwise ordinary individual to speak on His behalf to facilitate the Shabuw'ah and Taruw'ah Harvests. This is how He made this possible for you...

**A relatively insignificant stem** (*choter* – a small shoot or secondary branch, a slender stick or twig, a tiny sprout or stem, a pliable wooden implement as a measure or standard, a secondary source of growth serving as a living entity delivering progeny, even a less-productive sucker who becomes an observant individual who is willing to listen and who is committed to thinking while collecting the things Yah values as an unrestrained extension) **will be extended** (*yatsa'* – he will be brought forth to serve) **out of** (*min*) **the stump which has been cut down and yet is still capable of supporting new growth** (*geza'*) **of Yshay | to Stand Out and Be Noticed, drawing attention to the substance of existence** (*Yshay*), **as** (*wa*) **an observant branch** (*netser* – a secondary stem or shoot which extends from a primary limb; from *natsar* – to observe, watch over, and preserve, to closely look after, focus on, and protect) **by means of** (*min*) **its roots, and that which keeps it anchored, steadfast, and nourished** (*sheresh huw'*), **such that he will continually bear an abundance of fruit, being productive while encouraging productivity in others** (*parah*). (*Yasha'yah / Isaiah 11:1*)

**This is because** (*wa*) **the Spirit** (*Ruwach* – the Divine power, influence, and energy, the mind and essence, the feminine touch and understanding, the Maternal

acceptance and support, the protection and light, especially the faculty to respond) **of Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **will settle and remain on him, because She was placed upon him and will energize him, dwelling and residing in him** (*nuwach 'al huw'*), **the Spirit** (*Ruwach*) **providing the capacity to comprehend and teach** (*chakmah* – offering the mental aptitude and wisdom to instruct, comprehension derived from the technical expertise to do what is required to impart understanding and to educate; from *chakam*) **and** (*wa*) **enable understanding by making connections to reveal insights** (*binah* – facilitating the propensity to ponder and process information, to be perceptive by being discerning, discriminating, and judgmental, making intelligent associations which lead to a conceptual understanding, revealing how to react and respond to life situations after full and thoughtful consideration), **the Spirit** (*Ruwach*) **of advice and counsel** (*'etsah* – of pertinent directions regarding how to properly respond, providing prudent consultation on the purpose of the proposal, delivering effective mentoring on how to deliberate relevant decisions) **and of being emboldened and inspiring** (*wa gebuwrah* – on how to be a strong, courageous leader who is empowering, able to accomplish the mission and perform until it is complete, providing the aptitude and capability to confirm what is true, offering the mental discipline to be unwavering, championing the cause with courage, character, and confidence, to excel by being upright, always fighting to defend God's people and affirm their rights), **the Spirit** (*Ruwach*) **of knowing and knowledge** (*da'ath* – of recognizing where to look for answers and acquiring information, of being aware of the evidence and being able to discern what is relevant and accurate, of discriminating between fact and fiction and right and wrong, so as to recognize and acknowledge the truth; from *yada'* – to learn and to know, to recognize and acknowledge, to consider and comprehend, and to become acquainted and personally familiar) **so as** (*wa*) **to respect and revere** (*yira'ah* – to appreciate the awesome nature, outstanding character, superlative ability, and astonishing greatness and be inspired by) **Yahowah** (*Yahowah*).

(*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 11:2)

**Therefore** (*wa*), **it will not be by an appearance or vision** (*lo' la mare'ah*) **seen with his eyes** (*'ayn huw'* – of his own perceptions or personal understanding) **that he will decide** (*shaphat* – that he will confront the evidence and should judge, making decisions). **Also** (*wa*), **it will not be by hearsay** (*lo' la mishma'* – not by rumors or innuendo, not by word of mouth or that which is passed around person to person, nor by listening to information which cannot be verified) **heard by him listening to others** (*'ozen huw*) **that he will make judgments or prove his arguments** (*yakach*). (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 11:3)

**He will exercise good judgment** (*wa shaphat* – adjudicating the matter by resolving disputes) **by** (*ba*) **seeking to be accurate, honest, and forthright** (*tsedeq* – being fair and correct, in accord with the truth, avoiding inconsistency with the established standard) **with regard to opening the doorway for the discerning** (*dal*).

**He will provide proof using sound arguments** (*yakach* – he will use evidence and reason to decide, to judge and correct, engaging in dialog to resolve disputes while criticizing, accusing, and condemning, making the case to vindicate or convict) **with** (*ba*) **everything out in the open, doing so fairly** (*myshowr* – by putting everything on the table, on the level, nothing hidden, justly and equitably in a very forthright and direct manner) **on behalf of** (*la*) **the sincere who are seeking straightforward answers** (*'anaw* – those who are unpretentious and willing to respond but who need some assistance from a witness with answers to their questions who is constantly thinking about making such declarations; from *'anah* – to answer and respond, to seek and receive answers, and to testify as a witness) **of the Land and material realm** (*'erets*). (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 11:4)

Even this isn't the end of the story but a prelude to...

**Then, Your family** (*wa 'am 'ath*) **will be entirely right** (*kol tsadyq*). **They will be heirs to the land** (*hem yarash 'erets*) **forevermore** (*la 'owlam*) **because this**

**observant sprout and shoot, indeed this sucker from the original rootstock preserving the life of the tree** (*netser* – this new growth emerging from an old stump which rises to the next generation, this extension grafted into the main branch which can be used as an implement to spare lives by revealing that which was not readily known; from *natsar* – to be observant, watchful, and trustworthy, to guard, protect, and preserve), **is the one which Yahowah planted** (*ha mata' Yahowah*), **the work and accomplishment of His hands** (*ma'aseh yad huw'*), **to endow a higher status through clarifying explanations** (*la pa'ar* – to honor and show appreciation for this marvelous outcome as the fruit of the harvest is beautifully adorned). (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 60:21)

**That which is determined and readily known** (*ha qaton* – the simple truth of this moment in time) **will be** (*hayah*) **magnified a thousandfold** (*la ha 'alaph* – will become abundantly productive) **and the child with older siblings** (*wa ha tsa'yr* – the more recent addition to the existing family and their servant) **will be an accomplished and effective gentile** (*gowy 'atsuwm* – will be an empowered, strong, and potent individual of a different ethnicity). **I** (*'any*), **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*), **am prepared to accomplish this quickly** (*chuwsh hy'*) **at the proper time** (*ba 'eth hy'* – during the right moment on the calendar). (*Yasha'yah* / Isaiah 60:22)

*Yasha'yah* is elevating the *Choter* from a sucker growing out of the rootstock from which Dowd emerged, from someone who would need everything Yahowah could provide just to be functional, to a *netser* – an observant secondary branch who will play a role in preserving the tree that will embody a restored Yisra'el. These clarifying explanations lead to the *Shabuw'ah* and *Taruw'ah* Harvests of God's people.

**The *Ruwach* | Spirit (*Ruwach*) of Yahowah** (*Yahowah*) **is upon me** (*'al 'any*). **For this reason** (*ya'an*) **Yahowah** (*YaHoWaH*) **has anointed** (*mashach* – He has designated, appointed, and devoted by setting apart) **that which is associated with me** (*'eth 'any*) **for the purpose**



**of bringing this proclamation as a Herald** (*la basar* – this positive and uplifting message) **to the unpretentious and sincere and those ready to respond** (*'anaw* – those who have been oppressed and are now receptive, eager to move forward by replying to these answers).

**He has sent me** (*shalach* – He dispatched me at this time) **to encourage** (*chabash* – to enliven, speaking the words which bandage and gird) **those whose judgment has suffered** (*la shabar leb* – whose desires have been shattered and whose thinking has been thwarted), **to provide an invitation** (*qara'* – to proclaim a summons, reading and reciting an announcement to be called out) **to be liberated** (*darowr* – to be emancipated and free to move about without constraint) **to those who are being controlled** (*la shabah* – who are being led away and oppressed, whose freedoms have been confiscated), **and to those who are obligated and bound** (*wa la 'asar* – to those who have sworn an oath of allegiance and who have joined in) **a means of release** (*paqach-qowach* – an opening, a means to extricate oneself from the influence of other), (*Yasha'yah* 61:1) **to issue an invitation** (*la qara'* – to read and recite a summons to be called out and meet) **to the year** (*shannah* – the time of renewal) **of Yahowah's** (*YaHoWaH*) **approval and acceptance** (*ratsown* – favor and reward) **and the day** (*wa yowm*) **of the vengeance and retribution** (*naqam* – of repayment and recompense) **of our God** (*la 'elohym 'anachnuw*) **to comfort and console** (*nacham* – to show sympathy and provide solace, consolation, and relief, showing compassion to) **all who mourn** (*kol 'abel*), (*Yasha'yah* 61:2) **to provide** (*la sym*) **for those who grieve** (*'abel*) **for Tsyown** (*Tsyown* – for the Signs Posted Along the Way) **to give to them** (*la nathan la hem*) **an honorable endowment which provides an opportunity to be lifted up** (*pa'ar*) **instead of** (*tachath*) **ashes as if insignificant** (*'epher*), **olive oil** (*shemen*) **resulting in gladness** (*sasown*) **instead of** (*tachath*) **mourning over the dead** (*'ebel*), **garments of adoration** (*ma'ateh tahilah*) **instead of** (*tachath*) **a dark and obscure, weakening** (*kahah*) **spirit** (*ruwach*).

**Then (wa), they may be invited and called out as (qara' la hem), 'Leaders of the flock who represent the doorway ('ayil – the sheep, ram, and the doorposts, the pivot point)' of being right and vindicated (tsedeq – of being correct and acquitted, affirmed and validated, honest and just, upright, accurate, and fair), the basis of which was established by (mata' – being placed and planted in the garden by) Yahowah (YaHoWaH) to approach the honorable endowment which provides an opportunity to be lifted up (la pa'ar). (Yasha'yah / Isaiah 61:3)**

Accept what Yahowah is offering. You have everything to gain and nothing to lose.



Afterword

*Muhammad & Allah Speak...*

The five volumes of *God Damn Religion – Snake, Satanic, Submission, Slaughter, and Sunnah & Suratun* provide a comprehensive, contextual, and chronological review of Islam, starting with the religion’s rendition of creation and ending with the terror it inspired. These volumes bring Islam’s five earliest and most trusted sources together, putting their words and deeds into the context of time and place to expose what the dogma’s founder had to say about his cravings, ambitions, religions, and gods. There is no better way to understand Muhammad, Allah, and the Quran – or to evaluate their legacy.

When reviewing the primary papers of any dogma we must be mindful that context comes in several forms. Up to this point, we have striven to evaluate the evidence chronologically. Further, throughout the comprehensive evaluations of the Quran, I have been mindful of the context of proximity, presenting each recital as a collective whole rather than removing particular statements from the context of the Suratun.

This known, there is also a Topical Appendix. In this case, similar themes are brought together and organized by subject. All three forms of context provide clarity.

The Quran fails on all three counts. The recitals lack any semblance of chronology, as they are a jumbled mess individually and collectively. Allah’s Suratuns fail to provide the context of place, participants, and time. Adjacent verses are typically unrelated and often contradictory, while at the same time strewn together without proper transitions.

In the early surahs, there is a preoccupation with railing against Muhammad’s critics and with describing

Allah's torments, but the rejections and condemnations are tossed haphazardly through the text. This is also true of the later surahs and their fixation on submit and obey, bow and pay, fight and kill...or burn in hell. Yes, these are themes, and they are repetitive, but they are not presented in a cogent manner.

The Quran's failures in this regard dictate *God Damn Religion's* length, order, and format. The narrative and chronological Hadith compiled by Ishaq and Tabari were required to provide the Quran with the context of chronology and circumstance that it otherwise lacked. Then Bukhari's and Muslim's topical Hadith were used to explain important themes. Therefore, Muhammad's message has never been as clear as it is in these pages. Unfortunately for humankind, unmasked, his message is repulsive, even terrorizing. But that is precisely what makes this study essential reading for God's people.

The Topical Appendix isn't the best way to learn about Islam's Rasuli or to understand the un-god's Quranic recital. However, this categorization is an effective way to evaluate certain aspects of their religion. This format facilitates the study of important themes from various perspectives. Their relative significance can be evaluated based upon the volume of material relegated to them. So, for your edification and convenience, this Topical Appendix collates nearly 3,000 quotes from the Quran, Sira, Ta'rikh, and Hadith under subject headings like Fighting, Terrorism, War, Jihad, Martyrs, Murder, Torture, Thievery, Deception, Intolerance, Jews, Women, Demons, Lust, Racism, and Stupidity.

In contrast to the contents of the preceding volumes of *God Damn Religion*, the Topical Appendix ends with Islamic Science and begins by focusing on the expressions of Fighting and Terrorism. They represent the dogma's least understood and most lethal pronouncements. I trust you'll find this endeavor as sobering as it is enlightening.

Every citation in the Topical Appendix was originally recorded in one of Islam's prime sources: the Sira

(biography), Ta'rikh (history), Hadith (report), or Quran (recital). They are all properly attested and documented. Each quote fell from Muhammad's lips, whether as part of a Suratun or as Sunnah. Each quotation was passed along to us by the same group of men using the same means – oral reports, which became hearsay. The message was the same no matter the source because Muhammad and Allah were exceedingly similar – with the Rasuli being the corporeal manifestation of his Rabbi – equally sadistic and psychotic.

Ishaq's *Sirat Rasul Allah* provides the lone account of Muhammad's life and the formation of Islam written within 200 years of the prophet's death. It is a Hadith collection comprised of oral reports from Muhammad and his companions. There is no earlier or more accurate source. While the character, message, and deeds portrayed within its pages are horrific, the Sira's chronological presentation is indispensable to Islam. The Quran can't be understood or followed without it.

The Ta'rikh is the oldest, most trusted, and comprehensive history of Islam's formation and Muhammad's example, called Sunnah. It was compiled by al-Tabari. His *History of al-Tabari* is formatted chronologically. It begins with Islamic creation and ends with the acts of Muhammad's companions. Tabari also composed Islam's most revered *Ta'fir* | Commentary on the Quran, making him the dogma's first scholar. His History serves to explain Allah's Recitals and Muhammad's Sunnah through a compilation of Hadith.

The most revered topical collection of early Islamic Traditions was compiled by Bukhari. His categorical listing of approved Hadith was arranged under important Islamic themes, such as Jihad, Expeditions, Booty, Tricks, Taxes, Blood Money, Punishment, Going Potty, Prostration, and Predestination – making it similar to the Topical Appendix with some exceptions. He did not include Quran citations while we did. And while he provides ample Hadith to populate the category, Bukhari was remiss in not including a compilation under Stupidity.

To confirm the validity of the Islamic sources quoted herein, consider what one of the most venerated scholars (Muhammad Khan in his 1997 translation of Sahih Bukhari) wrote in the preface of the revered Sunnah:

**“The Quran is one leg of two which form the basis of Islam. The second is the Sunnah of the Prophet. What makes the Quran different from the Sunnah is its form. The Quran is quite literally the Word of Allah, whereas the Sunnah [which is comprised of ahadith] was inspired by Allah but the wording and actions are the Prophet’s.**

**Bukhari is a Collection of sayings and deeds of Prophet Muhammad, also known as the Sunnah. The reports of the Prophet’s sayings and deeds are called Hadith. Bukhari lived a couple of centuries after the Prophet’s death and collected his Hadith. Each report was checked for compatibility with the Quran, and the veracity of the chain of reporters had to be established.”**

Since translations of the Quran are wildly divergent due to the remedial nature of the text, I began by presenting a thoughtful composite of the five most commonly cited representations to convey its message. And while these included *The Noble Quran*, Pickthal, Shakir, and Yusuf Ali translations along with the Ahmed Ali paraphrase, I favored the more literal, expansive, and expressive word-for-word readings found in *The Noble Quran*. It was translated by Muhammad Muhsin Khan for Maktaba Dr-us-Salem Publishers in coordination with the King Fahad National Library.

Midway through these volumes, I transitioned to using Quran interlinears to convey the Suratuns more literally and accurately because it became apparent that the Islamic scholars were cooking the books in an attempt to make their wannabe god appear lucid and credible. But even that wasn’t enough to uncover the truth about Allah. So in the concluding volumes, I invested the time to examine every word using Arabic lexicons and dictionaries, while contemplating their Hebrew roots, to render the Quran as the words, themselves, dictate.

The oldest Quran fragments date to 725 CE – a century after they were allegedly recited – when the contents were

in a state of flux and still evolving. A comprehensive analysis of these findings and the book's history is presented in the opening chapter of volume two of *God Damn Religion*, and again in the opening chapter of *Sunnah & Suratun*, entitled *Islam's Dark Past*. One of the more interesting assessments of the Quran's formative years was written by the world's foremost authority on Quranic paleography, Dr. Gerd R. Puin, for *The Atlantic* magazine in 1999. He said, "The Quran is a cocktail of texts that were not all understood even at the time of Muhammad. Many of them may even be a hundred years older than Islam itself. Even within the Islamic Traditions, there is a huge body of contradictory information, including a significant Christian substrate; from which one can derive a whole Islamic anti-history.

"The Quran claims for itself that it is *mubeen*, or 'clear,' but if you look at it, you will notice that every fifth sentence or so simply doesn't make sense. Many Muslims will tell you otherwise, of course, but the fact is that a fifth of the Quranic text is just incomprehensible. This is what has caused the traditional anxiety regarding translation. If the Quran is not comprehensible – if it can't even be understood in Arabic – then it's not translatable. People fear that. And since the Quran claims repeatedly to be clear but obviously is not – as even speakers of Arabic will tell you – there is a contradiction. Something else must be going on."

Beyond the stunningly deficient standard of Allah's communication, the Quran also lacks the organizational structure of context and chronology. It, therefore, must be read in conjunction with the chronological Hadith Collections of Ishaq and Tabari to be understood. And to that end, *God Damn Religion* was composed using this approach.

The *Sirat Rasul Allah* was compiled by Ibn Ishaq in 750 CE. It was edited and abridged by Ibn Hisham in 830 CE and translated by Alfred Guillaume under the title, *The Life of Muhammad* in 1955 by Oxford Press. Referred to as the Sira, or Biography, Ishaq's Hadith Collection is

comprised of oral reports from Muhammad and his companions. It provides the only written account of Muhammad's life and the formation of Islam that was composed within two centuries of the prophet's death. There is no earlier or more accurate source.

The *History of al-Tabari*, called the Ta'rikh, was compiled by Abu Muhammad bin al-Tabari between 870 and 920 CE. His monumental work was translated and published from 1987 through 1997 by the State University of New York Press. I quote from volumes I, II, VI, VII, VIII, and IX. Tabari's History is comprised entirely of Islamic Hadith. It is arranged chronologically. Tabari is Islam's oldest uncensored source.

Al-Bukhari's Hadith, titled: *Sahih Al-Bukhari – The True Traditions* was arranged by Islamic scholar Imam Muhammad ibn Isma'il al-Bukhari between 840 and 860 CE. I have quoted from the nine-volume original English translation by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan, the Director of the Islamic University, Al-Madina. It was published by Maktaba Dar-us-Salam in Saudi Arabia at the King Fahd National Library in July 1997. However, since the nomenclature cataloging Bukhari's Hadith varies between the printed and digital presentations, I have used the more prevalent online nomenclature.

Imam Bukhari reviewed some 600,000 Hadith Traditions and distilled them down to 7,563 full-isnad (chain of hearsay reporters) narrations of which he was certain were *Sahih* | Authentic. Paired of duplications and contrasting accounts of the same episode, there are 2,600 Hadith in his collection, each shedding light on Muhammad, Allah, the Quran, and the formation of Islam. Muhammad al-Bukhari began his research in the Masjid al-Haram in Mecca before moving to the Al-Masjid an-Nabawi in Medina, establishing the final collection in 846 CE (232 AH), where it was examined and verified by the most celebrated Islamic scholars of the day. The oldest surviving partial copy of his manuscript dates to 984 CE / 340 AH and a complete copy is dated to 1155 CE / 550 AH.



*Sahih Muslim*, a 9<sup>th</sup>-century topical Hadith arrangement of Sunnah, was collected by Persian scholar Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj al-Naysaburi. He required an unbroken chain of reporters, or isnads, at least two of whom were contemporaries of Muhammad, to consider the Tradition. He reduced some 300,000 oral reports emerging from the Messenger's companions down to 4,000. The subsequent Hadith Collection is compiled into 56 books and presents 3,033 independent narratives. His collection was translated by Nasinuddin Al-Khattab for publication by Maktaba Dar-us-Salam in Saudi Arabia for the King Fahd National Library. An online version was retranslated and prepared by Abdul Hamid Siddiqui and converted to an electronic database by the DEED-IIU group as inspired by "the dedicated work done by the Muslim Students Association at the University of Southern California."

It is interesting to note that in Muslim-majority nations, young people invest a quarter of their school day reciting the Quran rather than learning to read or understand it. They are drilled in mouthing its sounds in the arcane, inadequate, and odd dialect of Religious Arabic. As a result, they can be fooled into believing that it's "God's Book," and that it was written intelligently since they have no idea what the words actually mean. So, they can be indoctrinated and turned into human bombs when it serves Islam's interests.

If Muslims were to shed their yoke of ignorance, they would discover that the reason those who control them, suppress them, fleece them, and abuse them want them deceived is that the actual message contained in the Quran is horrendous. It is more intolerant, racist, punitive, and violent than Hitler's *Mein Kampf*. Quite simply, the religion is a death cult intent upon human annihilation.

Anyone, including Muslims, who have done as I have, would also discover that the Quran is inanely expressed. There are countless meaningless words, foreign words, and missing words which is why translations differ so significantly. Everyone is left guessing as to what Muhammad thought Allah was trying to say. And the

closer one looks, the worse the fraud appears. By any rational, moral, academic, or literary standard, the Quran is the worst book ever written.

As noted, the Quran is a jumbled mess without context, chronology, or rational transitions. It is only by rearranging its verbal diarrhea in the order it was vomited and infusing it with the context of the chronological Hadith narratives, that the recitals even approach something comprehensible. But by so doing, it becomes obvious that the Quran was little more than a reflection of Satan's ambition and Muhammad's demented character and depraved ideas. The more one knows, the more they despise the fraud Muhammad perpetrated on his fellow Arabs and then on humankind. To know the Quran is to reject Islam with prejudice.

The Topical Appendix is not designed to replace the analysis preceding it. It is an aid for those who have read *God Damn Religion*. Every quotation within it is also presented chronologically in *Snake, Satanic*, within the context of Muhammad's life or within the Suratun from which it was derived. And in the flow of the preceding volumes, they are reviewed in juxtaposition to their adjacent passages. Finding the page upon which a Hadith from Ishaq or Tabari is covered is thus relatively simple since their authors observed a strict chronology. The higher the page number or volume, the later you'll find the reference in *God Damn Religion*.

Henceforth, you'll find a list of categories and their respective citations. Many quotes have been abridged so that non-topical material doesn't clutter the subject being addressed. Most of my explanatory comments have been removed so, I strongly encourage you to read *God Damn Religion* prior to using the Topical Appendix. Also, since the purpose of the Topical Appendix of Muhammadisms and Allahisms is only to elucidate their positions on a variety of subjects, if citing the Quran apart from this analysis, it is best to reference the more complete and more exacting renderings presented within the comprehensive review of the Suratuns throughout *God Damn Religion*.



Topical Appendix

**List of Categories:**

|                           |     |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Fighting                  | 517 |
| Terrorism                 | 525 |
| War                       | 534 |
| Jihad                     | 540 |
| Martyrs & Mercenaries     | 548 |
| Muslim Mujahideen         | 554 |
| Murder                    | 565 |
| Torture                   | 572 |
| Thievery & Slavery        | 574 |
| Treaties                  | 581 |
| Hypocrites                | 585 |
| Surrender                 | 595 |
| Deception                 | 599 |
| Intolerance               | 603 |
| Eye Witnesses             | 613 |
| Megalomania               | 635 |
| Inspiration               | 645 |
| Allah No Ilah             | 655 |
| Ar Rahman, the Other Ilah | 660 |
| Demons & Devils           | 661 |
| Predestination            | 672 |
| Muhammad's Morality       | 674 |
| Love of Money             | 678 |
| Lust                      | 684 |
| Quranic Paradise          | 689 |
| Allah's Hell              | 692 |
| Jews                      | 699 |
| Christians                | 723 |
| Racism                    | 730 |

|                 |     |
|-----------------|-----|
| Women in Islam  | 732 |
| Stupidity       | 735 |
| Islamic Science | 742 |

## Fighting

*Bukhari:V4B52N50* “The Prophet said, ‘A single endeavor of fighting in Allah’s Cause is better than the world and whatever is in it.’”

*Ishaq:587* “Ka’b Malik reacted to the Apostle’s decision. He said, ‘We put an end to doubt at Khaybar. But we gave our swords a rest. If our swords could have spoken, their blades would have said, “We will make homes desolate. Our cavalry will come upon you leaving behind a tangled mass. When we assault a town they sound a cry of alarm but our sharp cutting swords flash like lightning. By them we bring death to those who struggle against us. Flowing blood was mingled with saffron the morn we met. They were taken by surprise and we surrounded them with our troops.’”

*Ishaq:587* “Our onslaught will not be a weak faltering affair. We shall fight as long as we live. We will fight until you turn to Islam, humbly seeking refuge. We will fight not caring whom we meet. We will fight whether we destroy ancient holdings or newly gotten gains. We have cut off every opponent’s nose and ears with our fine swords. We have driven them violently before us at the command of Allah and Islam. We will fight until our religion is established. We will plunder them, for they must suffer disgrace.”

*Quran 009.088* “But, *al-Rasul* | the Messenger and those who *aman* | believe with him, *jahad* | strive hard and fight with their wealth and lives. And those, for them, (are) the good things. And those, they (are) the successful ones.”

*Quran 009.005* “Then when having flayed and stripped away the sacred forbidden months, then kill, slaughtering and murdering, those who associate and share with friends wherever and whenever you find them, seize them and take them captive, besieging, restricting, imprisoning, and beleaguer them, and lie in wait, prepared to ambush and trap them. If that then they return and adapt, rising up and standing erect to perform and establish the obligatory prostration prayer, and bringing the increased zakat tax for purification, then vacate the premises, leaving the area

unoccupied, while relinquishing all claims to their ways, lo, al-Laha will protect by covering hover and hiding to favor and benefit.”

*Quran 009.111* “Lo! Verily, al-Laha (has) purchased from the believers their lives and their wealth because for them, Paradise. They *qatilun* | fight in the Cause of al-Lahi. They slay and are slain, kill and are killed.”

*Quran 008.039* “Fight them until all opposition ends and all religion is for Allah alone.”

*Ishaq:324* “Fight them so that there is no more rebellion, and religion, all of it, is for Allah only. Allah must have no rivals.”

*Quran 009.014* “Fight them and al-Lahu will punish them by your hands and disgrace them and give you victory over them. And the breasts of the people who are believers will be healed.”

*Ishaq:300* “I am fighting in Allah’s service. This is piety and a good deed. In Allah’s war I do not fear as others should. For this fighting is righteous, true, and good.”

*Quran 009.029* “Fight those who do not believe in il-Lahi, nor in the Last Day, nor make unlawful that which has been forbidden by al-Lahu and His Rasuli, nor acknowledge not the religion of truth among those who were given the Book, until they pay the *Jizyah* | debilitating Tax in submission while being subdued.”

*Ishaq:325* “Muslims, fight in Allah’s Cause. Stand firm and you will prosper. Help the Prophet, obey him, give him your allegiance, and your religion will be victorious.”

*Quran 008.065* “O Prophet! Inspire and motivate, urging the believers to *al-qital* | the fight (conquering fear of death). If (there) are twenty steadfast amongst you, they will (or might) overcome two hundred, and if (there) are a hundred they will (or might) overcome a thousand of those who disbelieve, because they (the disbelievers are) people without intelligence.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N63* “A man whose face was covered with an iron mask came to the Prophet and said, ‘Allah’s Apostle! Shall I fight or embrace Islam first?’ The Prophet said, ‘Embrace Islam first and then fight.’ So he embraced Islam, and was martyred. Allah’s Apostle said, ‘A Little work, but a great reward.’”

*Bukhari:V4B53N386* “Our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah alone or pay us the *Jizyah* tribute tax in submission. Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: ‘Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall

go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.”

*Quran 002.193* “And fight them until there is no more *fitnah* | temptation, trials, and sedition toward disbelief and religion is only for il-Lahi. Then if they cease and desist, then no hostility except against *al-zalim* | cruel lords and oppressive tyrants.”

*Quran 002.0217* “They question you about *qital* | fighting in *al-haram* | the sacred and forbidden month. Say, ‘Fighting therein a *akbar* | greater [omitted]. But hindering to prevent access to the Cause of al-Lahi, and disbelief in Him and al-Masjidi al-Haram and driving out its people from it, *akbar* | greater [omitted] near al-Lahi. And *al-fitnah* | trials and wrong belief *akbar* | greater [omitted] than *al-qatli* | the slaughter. And not they will cease to fight with you until they turn you away from your *dini* | religion if they are able. And whoever turns back from among you from his religion and dies while he a disbeliever for those became worthless their deeds in the world and the hereafter. And those companions of the hell-fire.”

*Quran 002.244* “And *qatil* | fight in al-Lahi’s Cause.”

*Quran 002.246* “Did not you see towards the chiefs of Bani Is’raila from after Musa when they said to a prophet of theirs, ‘Appoint for us a king, (that) we may fight in al-Lahi’s Cause.”

*Quran 009.039* If not you march forth, He will chastise, castigate, torment, torture, and punish you, severely and painfully, and will replace you, exchanging and substituting you for a people other than you and not you can harm Him anything. Al-Lahu on every thing powerful.”

*Quran 009.123* “O you who believe, fight and kill those close to you of the disbelievers, and make them realize that you are harsh and unrelenting And realize that al-Laha with those who fear.”

*Muslim:C9B1N31* “The Messenger said: ‘I have been commanded to fight against people until they testify that there is no god but Allah, and they believe in me (that) I am the Messenger and in all that I have brought [the Sunnah/Hadith]. And when they do it, their blood and riches are protected.”

*Bukhari:V9B84N59* “Abu Bakr said, ‘By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between prayers and the zakat tax, as the zakat is rightfully taken from property according to Allah’s Orders. If they refused to pay me even so little as a kid they used to pay to Allah’s Apostle, I will fight with them for withholding it.”

*Quran 008.073* “Those who disbelieve (are) allies (to) one

another. So, if you do not do this (victorious Allah's Religion of Islam), will be *fitnah* | trials and temptations (turmoil and confusion) on Earth, and great *fasadun* | mischief and corruption. Those who accepted Islam, left their homes to fight in Allah's Cause (al-Jihad), as well as those who give them asylum, shelter, and aid. These are (all) Believers: for them is pardon and bountiful provision."

*Tabari IX:69* "Arabs were the first to respond to the call of the Prophet. We are Allah's helpers and the viziers of His Messenger. We fight people until they believe in Allah. He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for one who disbelieves, we will fight him forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing him is a small matter to us."

*Quran 048.016* "Say to those who lagged behind of the al-A'rabi, 'You will be called to possessors of great military might. You will fight them or they will submit in Islam. Then if you obey, al-Lahu will give you a good reward, but if you turn away as you did before, He will punish you with a painful punishment."

*Quran 047.004* "So, when you meet, clashing with the unbelieving infidels (in battle fighting Jihad in Allah's Cause), strike their necks until when you have overpowered and subdued them (killing and wounding many of them), then severely bind them with shackles and fetters. Then whatever is deemed fit thereafter, even if ransom (them based upon what benefits Islam) until the war and plunder lay down their burdens. That, and if al-Lahu wanted, lo he could have helped but (wanted) to test some of you with others. Those killed in al-Lahi's Cause, never will be lost their deeds."

*Quran 047.031* "And, lo, We will test you until We make evident *al-Mujahidin* | the Jihadist Fighters among you – the steadfast ones. And We will try and test your affairs."

*Tabari VI:138* "Those present at the oath of Aqabah had sworn an allegiance to Muhammad. It was a pledge of war against all men. Allah had permitted fighting."

*Tabari VI:139* "After Allah had given his Messenger permission to fight by revealing the verse 'And fight them until persecution is no more, and religion is all for Allah,' (*Quran 008.039*) the Messenger of Allah commanded those at Mecca to emigrate to Yathrib and join their brethren, the Ansar."

*Quran 009.019* "Do you consider the providing of drinking water to the pilgrims and the maintenance of Al-Masjid-al-Haram as equal to the worth of those who believe in Illahi and the Last Day, and *jahad* | strive hard and fight in the Cause of Allah? They are not



equal before al-Lahi.”

*Ishaq:550* “The Muslims met them with their swords. They cut through many arms and skulls. Only confused cries and groans could be heard over our roars and snarling.”

*Quran 005.094* “Believers, Allah will make a test for you in the form of a little game in which you reach out your hands for your lances that He may know who fears. Any who fails this test will have a grievous penalty, a painful punishment.”

*Ishaq:578* “Crushing the heads of the infidels and splitting their skulls with sharp swords, we continually thrust and cut at the enemy. Blood gushed from their deep wounds as the battle wore them down. We conquered bearing the Prophet’s fluttering war banner. Our cavalry was submerged in rising dust, and our spears quivered, but by us the Prophet gained victory.”

*Tabari IX:22* “The Prophet continued to besiege the town, fighting them bitterly.”

*Tabari IX:25* “By Allah, I did not come to fight for nothing. I wanted a victory over Ta’if so that I might obtain a slave girl from them and make her pregnant.”

*Tabari IX:82* “The Messenger sent Khalid out to collect taxes with an army of 400 and ordered him to invite people to Islam before he fought them. If they were to submit, he was to teach them the Book of Allah, the Sunnah of His Prophet, and the requirements of Islam. If they should decline, then he was to fight them.”

*Tabari IX:88* “Abdallah Azdi came to the Messenger, embraced Islam, and became a good Muslim. Allah’s Apostle invested Azdi with authority over those who had surrendered and ordered him to fight infidels from the tribes of Yemen. He left with an army by the Messenger’s command. The Muslims besieged them for a month, then withdrew, setting a trap. When the Yemenites went in pursuit, Azdi inflicted a heavy loss on them.”

*Ishaq:530* “Get out of his way you infidel unbelievers. Every good thing goes with His Apostle. O Lord I believe in his word. We will fight you about its interpretations as we have fought you about its revelation with strokes that will remove heads from shoulders. And we will make enemies of friends.”

*Muslim:C34B20N4668* “The Messenger said: ‘Anybody who equips a warrior going to fight in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights.’”

*Muslim:C9B1N29* “When the Messenger breathed his last and Bakr was appointed Caliph, many Arabs chose to become apostates. Umar said: ‘Why would you fight against these people?’ Bakr replied: ‘I would definitely fight against anyone who stopped paying the Zakat, for it is an obligation. I would fight against them even to secure the cord used for hobbling the feet of a camel which they used to pay if they withheld it now.’ Umar remarked: ‘Allah had opened the heart of Bakr for understanding the justification of fighting against those who refused to pay Zakat.’”

*Muslim:C9B1N33* “The Prophet said: ‘I have been commanded to fight against people till they testify that there is no god but Allah, that Muhammad is the Messenger of Allah, and they establish prostration prayer, and pay Zakat. If they do it, their blood and property are protected.’”

*Muslim:C10B1N176* “Muhammad sent us in a raiding party. We raided Huraqat in the morning. I caught hold of a man and he said: ‘There is no god but Allah,’ but I attacked him with a spear anyway. It once occurred to me that I should ask the Apostle about this. The Messenger said: ‘Did he profess “There is no god but Allah,” and even then you killed him?’ I said: ‘He made a profession out of the fear of the weapon I was threatening him with.’ The Prophet observed: ‘Did you tear out his heart in order to find out whether it had professed truly or not?’ ‘By Allah, I would never kill any Muslim so long as a person with a heavy belly would not kill.’ Upon this a person remarked: ‘Did Allah not say: “And fight them until there is no more mischief and religion is wholly for Allah?”’”

*Muslim:C20B1N4597* “The Prophet said at the conquest of Mecca: ‘There is no migration now, but only Jihad, fighting for the Cause of Islam. When you are asked to set out on a Jihad expedition, you should readily do so.’”

*Muslim:C28B20N4628* “Allah has undertaken to provide for one who leaves his home to fight; Allah will either admit him to Paradise or will bring him back home with his reward and booty.”

*Muslim:C28B20N4629* “The Messenger said: ‘One who is wounded in the Way of Allah will appear on the Day of Judgment with his wound still bleeding. The color (of discharge) will be blood, (but) its smell will be musk.’”

*Muslim:C34B20N4652-3* “The Merit of Jihad and of Keeping Vigilance over the Enemy: A man came to the Holy Prophet and said: ‘Who is the best of men?’ He replied: ‘A man who fights staking his life and spending his wealth in Allah’s Cause.’”

*Muslim:C42B20N4684* “A desert Arab came to the Prophet and said: ‘Messenger, one man fights for the spoils of war; another fights that he may be remembered, and one fights that he may see his (high) position (achieved as a result of his valor in fighting). Which of these is fighting in the Cause of Allah?’ The Messenger of Allah said: ‘Who fights so that the word of Allah is exalted is fighting in the Way of Allah.’”

*Muslim:C53B20N4717* “The Prophet said: ‘This religion will continue to exist, and a group of people from the Muslims will continue to fight for its protection until the Hour is established.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N288* “I witnessed a scene that was dearer to me than anything I had ever seen. Aswad came to the Prophet while Muhammad was urging the Muslims to fight the pagans. He said, ‘We shall fight on your right and on your left and in front of you and behind you.’ I saw the face of the Prophet getting bright with happiness, for that saying delighted him.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N290* “The believers who did not join the Ghazwa and those who fought are not equal in reward.”

*Ishaq:280* “Then the Apostle prepared for war in pursuance of Allah’s command to fight his enemies and to fight the infidels who Allah commanded him to fight.”

*Quran 061.002* “O who believe, why you say what not you do? Grievously odious and hateful is it in the sight of Allah that you say that which you do not. Truly Allah loves those who fight in His Cause in a battle array, as if they were a solid cemented structure.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N61* “My uncle Anas said, ‘Allah’s Apostle! We were absent from the first battle you fought against the pagans. If Allah gives us a chance to do battle, no doubt, He will see how bravely we fight.’”

*Ishaq:398* “Show them that you listen to them and ask them for their help. Thereby make the religion of Islam agreeable to them. And when you are resolved in the matter of religion concerning fighting your enemy you will have the advantage.”

*Quran 003.146* “How many of the prophets fought in Allah’s Cause? With them myriads of godly men who were slain. They never lost heart if they met with disaster in Allah’s way, nor did they weaken nor give in. Allah loves those who are firm and steadfast.”

*Ishaq:393* “Allah loves the steadfast. How many a prophet has death in battle befallen and how many multitudes with him? They showed no weakness toward their enemies and were not humiliated

when they suffered in the fight for Allah and their religion.”

*Quran 003.153* “Behold! You ran off precipitately, climbing up the high hill without even casting a side glance at anyone, while the Messenger in your rear is calling you from your rear, urging you to fight. Allah gave you one distress after another by way of requital, to teach you not to grieve for the booty that had escaped you and for (the ill) that had befallen you.”

*Ishaq:440* “Helped by the Holy Spirit we smited Muhammad’s foes. He is a true Messenger from the Compassionate, an Apostle reciting Allah’s Book. He became honored in rank and station. So the Apostle sent a message to them with a sharp cutting sword.”

*Ishaq:470* “We attacked them fully armed, sharp swords in hand, cutting through heads and skulls.”

*Quran 061.004* “Surely Allah loves those who fight in His Cause.”

*Quran 061.011* “Come to believe in Allah and His Apostle and struggle in the Cause of Allah with your wealth and person. This will be good for you.... Allah will give you an early victory.”

*Quran 004.074* “Let those who fight in Allah’s Cause sell the life of this world for the hereafter. To him who fights in the Cause of Allah, whether he is slain or gets victory we give him a reward.”

*Quran 004.075* “What reason have you that you should not fight in Allah’s Cause? What is wrong with you that you do not fight for Allah?”

*Quran 004.076* “Those who believe fight in the Cause of Allah, and those who disbelieve fight in the cause of idols: So fight the allies of Satan: feeble indeed is the plot of Satan.”

*Quran 004.077* “Have you not seen those to whom it was said: Withhold your hands from fighting, perform the prayer and pay the zakat. But when orders for fighting were issued, a party of them feared men as they ought to have feared Allah. They say: ‘Our Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?’”

*Quran 004.084* “Then fight in Allah’s Cause. You are only responsible for yourself. Incite the believers to fight along with you.”

*Quran 004.094* “Believers, when you go abroad to fight wars in the Cause of Allah, investigate carefully, and say not to anyone who greets you: ‘You are not a believer!’ Coveting the chance profits of this life (so that you may despoil him). With Allah are plenteous

spoils and booty.”

*Quran 004.095* “Not equal are believers who sit home and receive no hurt and those who fight in Allah’s Cause with their wealth and lives. Allah has granted a grade higher to those who fight with their possessions and bodies to those who sit home. Those who fight He has distinguished with a special reward.”

*Quran 004.101* “And when you travel in the land, there is no sin on you if you shorten *al-Salat* | the Prayer if you fear that the disbelievers may attack you. Lo, verily, the disbelievers are ever unto you open enemies.”

*Quran 004.104* “And do not relent in pursuing the enemy. If you are suffering hardships, they are suffering similar hardships; but you have hope from Allah, while they have none.”



## Terrorism

*Bukhari:V4B52N220* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings and have been made victorious with terror. While sleeping, the keys to the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.’”

*Quran 008.012* “When your Lord inspired the angels, ‘I am with you, so keep firm those who believed. I will cast *al-ru’ba* | terror into the hearts of those who have disbelieved. So strike them over the necks, and smite over all their fingers and toes.’”

*Quran 008.057* “So when you fight them and if you gain control and dominance over them in *al-harb* | the battle and war, strike fear in them, and punish them severely in order to make an example of them. Frighten them off and disperse who (are) behind and support them, so that they may learn a lesson and be deterred.”

*Ishaq:326* “If you come upon them, deal with them so forcibly as to terrify those who would follow them that they may be warned. Make a severe example of them by terrorizing Allah’s enemies.”

*Quran 008.067* “Is not for a Prophet that should be for him captives until *yuth’kh* | he has made a great slaughter in the land.

*Ishaq:588* “When the Apostle descends on your land none of your people will be left when he leaves.”

*Tabari IX:42* “We have been dealt a situation from which there is no escape. You have seen what Muhammad has done. Arabs have submitted to him and we do not have the strength to fight. You know that no herd is safe from him. And no one even dares go outside for fear of being terrorized.”

*Ishaq:326* “Allah said, ‘No Prophet before Muhammad took booty from his enemy nor prisoners for ransom.’ Muhammad said, ‘I was made victorious with terror. The earth was made a place for me to clean. I was given the most powerful words. Booty was made lawful for me. I was given the power to intercede. These five privileges were awarded to no prophet before me.’”

*Ishaq:327* “Allah said, ‘A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.’”

*Quran 007.004* “How many cities and towns have We destroyed when Our terror and torment came upon them suddenly by night or while they slept for their afternoon rest?”

*Ishaq:510* “When the Apostle looked down on Khaybar he told his Companions, ‘O Allah, Lord of the heavens and what they overshadow, and Lord of the Devils and what into error they throw, and Lord of the winds and what they winnow, we ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. We take refuge in Thee from its evil and the evil of its people. Forward in the name of Allah.’ He used to say this of every town he raided.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N512* “The Prophet offered the Prayer of Fear when it was still dark and said, ‘Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a hostile nation to fight, then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.’ The inhabitants came out running. The Prophet had their men killed, their children and women taken as captives.”

*Bukhari:V9B87N127* “The Prophet said, ‘I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror so the treasures of the earth were given to me.’”

*Ishaq:517* “Khaybar was stormed by the Apostle’s squadron, fully armed, powerful, and strong. It brought certain humiliation with Muslim men in its midst. We attacked and they met their doom. Muhammad conquered the Jews in fighting that day as they opened their eyes to our dust.”

*Tabari VIII:116 & Ishaq:511* “So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered Khaybar home by home. The Messenger took some of its people captive, including Safiyah bt. Huyayy, the wife of Kinanah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself.”

*Tabari VIII:129* “After the Messenger had finished with the Khaybar Jews, Allah cast terror into the hearts of the Jews in Fadak when they received news of what Allah had brought upon Khaybar. So they sent to Muhammad to make peace with him for a half share of Fadak’s produce. Fadak became his exclusive property.”

*Quran 033.026* “And He brought down those who backed them among the People of the Scripture Book from their strongholds, and cast *ru’ba* | terror into their hearts, so that a group (of them) you killed, and a group (of them) you enslaved as captives.

*Quran 033.027* And He caused you to inherit their land and their houses and their wealth, and land you had not trodden. Al-Lahu is on every thing All-Powerful.”

*Quran 059.002* “He, the one, who expelled, driving out the disbeliever from the People of the Book (Jews of the tribe of Bani An-Nadir) from their homes at the first gathering. You did not think that they would leave. And they thought that they, their fortresses, would defend them against al-Lahi! But came to them from al-Lahu from where they expected it not. And He cast *al-ru’ba* | the terror into their hearts. They destroyed their houses with their hands and the hands of the believers. Then take warning.”

*Quran 033.060* “Truly, if the Hypocrites, those in whose hearts is a disease, those who stir up sedition, the agitators in the City, do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbor for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy, a fierce slaughter, murdered, a horrible murdering. (Such was) the practice (approved) of Allah among those who lived before. No change wilt thou find in the practice of Allah.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N256* “The Prophet passed by and was asked whether it was permissible to attack infidels at night with the probability of exposing their women and children to danger. The Prophet replied, “Their women and children are from them.”

*Ishaq:576* “Allah and His servant overwhelmed every coward. Allah honored us and made our religion victorious. We were

glorified in the worship of the God who destroyed them all. He humiliated them in the worship of Satan. By what our Apostle recites from the Book and by our swift horses, I liked the punishment the infidels received. Killing them was sweeter than drink. We galloped among them panting for the spoil. With our loud-voiced army, the Apostle's squadron advanced into the fray."

*Ishaq:580* "Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah's religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them. The day we trod down the unbelievers there was no deviation or turning from the Apostle's order. During the battle the people heard our exhortations to fight and the smashing of skulls by swords that sent heads flying. We severed necks with a warrior's blow. Often, we have left the slain cut to pieces and a widow crying over her mutilated husband. 'Tis Allah, not man we seek to please."

*Tabari IX:69* He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for one who disbelieves, we will fight him forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing him is a small matter to us."

*Bukhari:V5B59N516* "When Allah's Apostle fought or raided people we raised our voices saying, 'Allahu-Akbar! Allahu-Akbar! None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.'"

*Ishaq:281* "The Raid on Waddan was the first Maghazi. The Expedition of Ubayda Harith was second. The Apostle sent Ubayda out on a raid with sixty or eighty riders from the Emigrants. He encountered a large number of Quraysh in the Hijaz. Abu Bakr composed a poem about the raid. 'When we called them to the truth they turned their backs and howled like bitches. Allah's punishment on them will not tarry. I swear by the Lord of Camels that I am no perjurer. A valiant band will descend upon the Quraysh which will leave women husbandless. It will leave men dead, with vultures wheeling round. It will not spare the infidels.'"

*Bukhari:V5B59N569* "I fought in seven Ghazwat battles along with the Prophet and fought in nine Maghazi raids in armies dispatched by the Prophet."

*Bukhari:V5B59N401* "Allah's Wrath became severe on anyone the Prophet killed in Allah's Cause."

*Bukhari:V5B59N456* "Muhammad led the Fear Prayer with one batch of his army while the other (batch) faced the enemy."



*Bukhari:V5B59N440* “Allah’s Apostle used to say, ‘None has the right to be worshipped except Allah Alone because He honored His Warriors and made His Messenger victorious. He (Alone) defeated the Infidel clans; so there is nothing left.’”

*Tabari VII:19* “They hesitated and were afraid to advance on them, but then they plucked up courage and agreed to kill as many as they could and to seize what they had with them. Waqid ibn Abd Allah shot an arrow at Amr and killed him. Uthman ibn Abd Allah and al-Hakam surrendered, but Nawfal ibn Abd Allah escaped and eluded them. Then Abd Allah and his companions took the caravan and the captives back to Allah’s Apostle in Medina.”

*Tabari VII:20 & Ishaq:288* “The Quraysh said, ‘Muhammad and his companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive.’ The polytheists spread lying slander concerning him, saying, ‘Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and kill our companion in Rajab.’”

*Tabari VII:29 & Ishaq:289* “The Apostle heard that Abu Sufyan was coming from Syria with a large Quraysh caravan containing their money and merchandise. He was accompanied by only thirty men. This was after fighting had broken out between them, and people had been killed and taken captive at Nakhlah.”

*Ishaq:289* “Muhammad summoned the Muslims and said, ‘This is the Quraysh caravan containing their property. Go out and attack it. Perhaps Allah will give it to us as prey.’”

*Tabari VII:29* “When Allah’s Apostle heard about them he called his companions together and told them of the wealth they had with them and the fewness of their numbers. The Muslims set out with no other object than Sufyan and the men with him. They did not think that this raid would be anything other than easy booty.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N702* “Allah did not admonish those who had not participated in the Ghazwa of Badr, for in fact, Allah’s Apostle had only gone out in search of the Quraysh caravan to rob it. But Allah arranged for the Muslims and their enemy to meet by surprise. I was at the Aqabah Pledge with Allah’s Apostle when we gave our lives in submission, but the Badr battle is more popular amongst the people. I was never stronger or wealthier than I was when I followed the Prophet on a Ghazwa.”

*Tabari VII:29* “They did not suppose that there would be a great battle. Concerning this Allah revealed a Quran: *Quran 008.007* “And when al-Lahu promised you one of the two groups

for you, you wanted the other, (the) unarmed one. But the one which was armed would be for you because al-Lahu intended to justify the truth by His word and cut off the roots of disbelievers.”

*Ishaq:290* “Some Meccans got up to circumambulate the Ka’aba... Sitting around the mosque, they wondered why they had allowed this evil rascal to attack their men.”

*Ishaq:294* “The Apostle was afraid the Ansar would not feel obliged to help him fight without the enemy being the aggressor and attacking in Medina. Sa’d said, ‘We hear and obey. We are experienced in war, trustworthy in combat. Allah will let us show you something that will bring you joy. The Apostle was delighted at Sa’d’s words which greatly encouraged him. Muhammad shouted, ‘It is as if I see the enemy lying prostrate.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N330 & Ishaq:300* “Here is Gabriel holding the rein of a horse and leading the charge, equipped with his weapons and ready for the battle. There is dust upon his front teeth.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N327* “Gabriel came to the Prophet and said, ‘How do you view the warriors of Badr?’ The Prophet said, ‘I see the fighters as the best Muslims.’ On that, Gabriel said, ‘And so are the Angels who are participating in the Badr battle.’”

*Tabari VII:55* “Allah’s Messenger went out to his men and incited them to fight. He promised, ‘Every man may keep all the booty he takes.’ Then Muhammad said, ‘By Allah, if any man fights today and is killed fighting aggressively, going forward and not retreating, Allah will cause him to enter Paradise.’ Umayr, who was holding some dates in his hand and eating them, said, ‘Fine, fine. This is excellent! Nothing stands between me and my entering Paradise except to be killed by these people!’ He threw down the dates, seized his sword, and fought until he was slain.”

*Tabari VII:56* “‘O Messenger of Allah, what makes the Lord laugh with joy at his servant?’ He replied, ‘When he plunges his hand into the midst of an enemy without armor.’ So Auf took off the coat of mail he was wearing and threw it away. Then he took his sword and fought the enemy until he was killed.”

*Ishaq:301 & Tabari VII:56* “As the Muslims were laying their hands on as many prisoners as they could catch, the Prophet, I have been told, saw disapproval in the face of Sa’d. He said, ‘Why are you upset by the taking of captives?’ Sa’d replied, ‘This was the first defeat inflicted by Allah on the infidels. Slaughtering the prisoners would have been more pleasing to me than sparing them.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N290* “The Prophet said, ‘Believers who did not join the Ghazwa and those who fought are not equal in reward.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N333* “Az-Zubair said, ‘I attacked him with my spear and pierced his eye. I put my foot over his body to pull the weapon out, but even then I had to use great force. Later on Allah’s Apostle asked me for that spear and I gave it to him.’”

*Tabari VII:59 & Ishaq:303* “On the day of Badr I passed Umayyah as he was standing with his son Ali, holding his hand. I had with me some coats of mail which I had taken as plunder. Umayyah said, ‘Abd al-Ilah, would you like to take me as a prisoner? I will be more valuable to you as a captive to be ransomed than the coats of mail that you are carrying.’ I said, ‘Yes. Come here then.’ I flung away the armor and bound Umayyah and his son Ali, taking them with me. People encircled us. Then they restrained us physically. One of the Muslims drew his sword and struck Ali in the leg, severing it so that he fell down. Umayyah gave a scream the like of which I have never heard. I said, ‘Save yourself, for there is no escape for your son. By Allah, I cannot save him from these men.’ Then the Muslims hacked Ali to pieces.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N297* “The Prophet faced the Ka’aba and invoked evil on the Quraysh people specifically cursing: Shaiba, Utba, Walid and Abu Jahl. I bear witness, by Allah, that I saw them all dead, putrefied by the sun, as Badr was a very hot day.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N397* “Allah’s Apostle raised his head after bowing the first Rak’a of the morning prayer. He said, ‘O Allah! Curse so-and-so and so-and-so.’ After he had invoked evil upon the Quraysh, Allah revealed: ‘Your Lord will send thousands of angels riding upon chargers sweeping down as a form of good tidings to reassure you that victory comes from Him. He will cut off parts of the unbelievers, overthrow them, and turn them back in frustration. For Allah is forgiving and kind.’” (*Quran 003.124*)

*Ishaq:303* “A cousin and I mounted a hill from which we could overlook Badr and see who would be defeated, so that we could join in the plundering afterwards. I was pursuing one of the Meccan polytheists in order to smite him, when his head suddenly fell off before my sword touched him. Then I knew that someone other than I had killed him.”

*Ishaq:304 & Tabari VII:62* “I cut off Abu Jahl’s head and brought it to the Messenger. I said, ‘O Allah’s Prophet, this is the head of the enemy of Allah.’”

*Ishaq:305* “Ukkasha fought until he broke his sword. He came

to the Apostle who gave him a wooden cudgel telling him to fight with that. He brandished it and it became a brilliant weapon. Allah gave him victory while he wielded it. He took that weapon with him to every raid he fought with Allah's Apostle until he was killed in the rebellion. These were his dying words: 'What do you think about when you kill people? Are these not men just because they are not Muslims?'"

*Ishaq:315* "It was so criminal, men could hardly imagine it. Muhammad was ennobled because of the bloody fighting. I swear we shall never lack soldiers, nor army leaders. Driving before us infidels until we subdue them with a halter above their noses and a branding iron. We will drive them to the ends of the earth. We will pursue them on horse and foot. We will never deviate from fighting in our cause. We will bring upon the infidels the fate of the Ad and Jurhum. Any people that disobey Muhammad will pay for it. If you do not surrender to Islam, then you will live to regret it. You will be shamed in Hell, forced to wear a garment of molten pitch forever!"

*Ishaq:310* "A Meccan said, 'As soon as we were confronted by the raiding party, we turned our backs and they started killing and capturing us at their pleasure. Some of our men turned tail humiliated. Allah smote some with pustules from which we died.'"

*Ishaq:311* "When the Quraysh began to bewail their dead, consumed in sorrow, one said, 'Do not do this for Muhammad and his companions will rejoice over our misfortune.'"

*Ishaq:340* "Surely Badr was one of the world's great wonders. The roads to death are plain to see. Disobedience causes a people to perish. They became death's pawns. We had sought their caravan, nothing else. But they came to us and there was no way out. So we thrust our shafts and swung our swords severing their heads. Our swords glittered as they killed. The banner of error was held by Satan. He betrayed the evil ones, those prone to treachery. He led them to death crying, 'Fear Allah. He is invincible!' Satan knew what they could not see. On that day a thousand spirits were mustered on excited white stallions. Allah's army fought with us. Under our banner, Gabriel attacked and killed them."

*Ishaq:341* "Have you seen how Allah favored His Apostle and how He humiliated the unbelievers? They were put to shame in captivity and death. The Apostle's victory was glorious. Its message is plain for all to see. The Lord brought repeated calamities upon the pagans, bringing them under the Apostle's power. Allah's angry army smote them with their trusty swords. Many a lusty youngster left the enemy lying prone. Their women wept with burning throats

for the dead were lying everywhere. But now they are all in Hell.”

*Ishaq:342* “I wonder at foolish men like these who sing frivolously and vainly of the slain at Badr. This was nothing more than an impious and odious crime. Men fought against their brothers, fathers, and sons. Any with discernment and understanding recognize the wrong that was done here.”

*Ishaq:344* “I wonder at Allah’s deed. None can defeat Him. Evil ever leads to death. We unsheathed our swords and testified to the unity of Allah, and we proved that His Apostle brought truth. We smote them and they scattered. The impious met death. They became fuel for Hell. All who aren’t Muslims must go there. It will consume them while the Stoker increases the heat. They had called Allah’s Apostle a liar. They claimed, ‘You are nothing but a sorcerer.’ So, Allah destroyed them.”

*Ishaq:348* “They retreated in all directions. They rejected the Quran and called Muhammad a liar. But Allah cursed them to make his religion and Apostle victorious. They lay still in death. Their throats were severed. Their foreheads embraced the dust. Their nostrils were defiled with filth. Many a noble, generous man we slew this day. We left them as meat for the hyenas. And later, they shall burn in the fires of Hell.”

*Ishaq:349* “The battle will tell the world about us. Distant men will heed our warning. The infidels may cut off my leg, yet I am a Muslim. I will exchange my life for one with virgins fashioned like the most beautiful statues.”

*Ishaq:357* “Their leaders were left prostrate. Their heads were sliced off like melons. Many an adversary have I left on the ground to rise in pain, broken and plucked. When the battle was joined I dealt a vicious blow. Their arteries cried aloud, their blood flowed.”

*Ishaq:308* “Muhammad halted on a sandhill and divided the booty Allah had given him equally. Then Muslims from Medina met him at Rauha. They congratulated him on the victory Allah had granted. But one of the warriors replied, ‘What are you congratulating us about? We only met some bald old women like the sacrificial camels who are hobbled, and we slaughtered them!’ The Apostle smiled because he knew that description fit.”

*Tabari VII:81* “The Prophet said, ‘It is because of the taking of ransoms which has been laid before your companions. It was laid before me that I should punish them instead.’ Allah revealed: ‘It is not for any Prophet to have captives until he has made slaughter in the land.’ After that Allah made booty lawful for them.”

*Tabari VII:98* “The Messenger ordered Zayd out on a raid in which he captured a Quraysh caravan led by Abu Sufyan at a watering place in Najd. A number of their merchants set out with a large amount of silver since this was the main part of their merchandise. Zayd captured the caravan and its goods but was unable to capture the men. He brought the caravan to the Prophet.”

*Tabari VII:98* “The reason for this expedition was that the Quraysh said, ‘Muhammad has damaged our trade and sits astride our road. If we stay in Mecca we’ll consume our capital.’”

*Quran 003.150* “And We will cast *ru’ba* | terror into the hearts of the disbelievers because they associated partners, friends, and coworkers with Il-Lahi, which is contrary to what He sent down under His authority. So their refuge (will be) the Fire – the evil and wretched abode of the disbelievers.”

*Ishaq:395* “Muslims, if you listen to unbelievers you will retreat from the enemy and become losers. Ask Allah for victory and do not retreat from His religion. ‘We will terrorize those who disbelieve. In that way I will help you against them.’”

*Quran 033.009* “O ye who believe! Remember the grace of Allah on you when there came down an army. But We sent against them a hurricane and forces that ye saw not: but Allah sees all that ye do. Behold! They came on from above and from below you, and eyes became dim and hearts gaped up to the throats, stupefied with terror, and ye imagined various vain thoughts about Allah!”

*Ishaq:461* “Muhammad besieged them for twenty-five nights. When the siege became too severe, Allah terrorized them. Then they were told to submit to the judgment of Allah’s Messenger.”

☪

## War

*Ishaq:208* “When Allah gave permission to his Apostle to fight, the Second Aqabah contained conditions involving war which were not in the first act of submission. Now we bound ourselves to war against all mankind for Allah and His Apostle. He promised us a reward in Paradise for faithful service. We pledged ourselves to war in complete obedience to Muhammad no matter how evil the circumstances.”

*Ishaq:472* “Muhammad’s Companions are the best in war.”

*Quran 008.007* “Al-Lahu intended to prove and justify the truth by His word and cut off the roots of the disbelievers.”

*Quran 008.012* “When your Lord inspired the angels, ‘I am with you, so keep firm those who believed. I will cast *al-ru’ba* | terror into the hearts of those who have disbelieved. So strike them over the necks, and smite over all their fingers and toes.”

*Quran 008.015* “O you who believe! When you meet those who disbelieve, advancing, then (do) not turn the backs to them.”

*Quran 008.039* “Fight them until all opposition ends and all religion is for Allah alone.”

*Ishaq:324* “Fight them so that there is no more rebellion, and religion, all of it, is for Allah only. Allah must have no rivals.”

*Quran 008.045* “O believers! When you meet a party, faction or force, whether a community or a group, take a firm stand against them and remember al-Laha much so that you may be successful.”

*Quran 008.057* “So when you fight them and if you gain control and dominance over them in *al-harb* | the battle and war, strike fear in them, and punish them severely in order to make an example of them. Frighten them off and disperse who (are) behind and support them, so that they may learn a lesson and be deterred.”

*Quran 008.058* “If you fear treachery or see signs of disloyalty from any people, including allies, then you may disregard and renounce your treaty with them and retaliate by breaking it off..”

*Quran 008.059* “And (let) not those who disbelieve think that they (can) prevail, out-perform, or escape (the punishment). Verily, they will never be able to defend themselves.”

*Quran 008.060* “And make ready against them whatever force and firepower you can muster, every obtainable transport of military equipment you can mobilize, including war mounts (tanks, planes, missiles, and artillery) (to) threaten and terrify (the) enemy of al-Lahi and your enemy, and others besides whom you (may) not know (but) whom al-Lahu does know. And whatever you spend in the Cause (of) al-Lahi shall be fully repaid to you.”

*Quran 008.071* “If they intend (to) betray you, lo, they have betrayed al-Laha before. So He gave mastery over them.”

*Ishaq:204* “‘Men of the Khazraj, do you know what you are pledging yourselves to in swearing allegiance to this man?’ ‘Yes,’



they answered. ‘In swearing allegiance to him we are pledging ourselves to wage war against all mankind.’”

*Ishaq:471* “We are steadfast trusting Him. We have a Prophet by whom we will conquer all men.”

*Quran 004.077* “Have you not seen those to whom it was said: Withhold your hands from fighting, perform the prayer and pay the zakat. But when orders for fighting were issued, a party of them feared men as they ought to have feared Allah. They say: ‘Our Lord, why have You ordained fighting for us, why have You made war compulsory?’”

*Ishaq:322* “Allah said, ‘Do not turn away from Muhammad when he is speaking to you. Do not contradict his orders. And do not be a hypocrite, one who pretends to be obedient to him and then disobeys him. Those who do so will receive My vengeance. You must respond to the Apostle when he summons you to war.’”

*Ishaq:544* “Hassan incited men, reciting: ‘This is time for war. Don’t feel safe from us. Our swords will open the door to death.’”

*Bukhari:V5B57N1* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘A time will come when a group of Muslims will wage a Holy War and it will be said, “Is there anyone who has accompanied Allah’s Apostle?” They will say, “Yes.” And so victory will be bestowed on them.’”

*Ishaq:574* “In faith I do not fear the army of fate. He gave us the blood of their best men to drink when we led our army against them. We are a great army with a pungent smell. And we attack continuously, wherever our enemy is found.”

*Quran 009.005* “When the sacred forbidden months for fighting are past, fight and kill the disbelievers wherever you find them, take them captive, torture them, and lie in wait and ambush them using every stratagem of war.”

*Quran 067.020* “Who is he that will send an army to assist you besides Ar-Rahman? The unbelievers are lost in delusion.”

*Tabari IX:115* “The military expeditions (Ghazawat) in which the Messenger personally participated were twenty-six. Some say there were twenty-seven.”

*Tabari IX:118* “The armies and raiding parties sent by the Messenger of Allah between the time he came to Medina and his death (ten years) was forty-eight.”

*Quran 048.015* “Those who remained behind will say when you set forth, marching towards the plunder to take spoils, ‘Allow



us to follow you.’ They want to change words al-Lahi. Say, ‘Never will you follow us.’ Thus al-Lahu said from before. Then they will say, ‘Nay, you envy us.’ Nay, they were not understanding.

*Quran 047.020* “Those who believe say, ‘How is it that no surah was sent down (for us)?’ But when a categorical surah is revealed, and fighting and war (Jihad, holy fighting in Allah’s Cause) are ordained, you will see those with diseased hearts looking at you fainting unto death. Therefore woe to them!”

*Tabari VIII:159* “The people began to throw dust at the army, saying, ‘You retreating runaways. You fled in the Cause of Allah!’ But the Messenger said, ‘They are not fleers. Allah willing, they are ones who will return to fight another day.’”

*Quran 009.025* “Assuredly, Allah did give you victory on many battlefields... Allah did send down His forces (angels) which you saw not. He punished the Infidels. Such is their reward.”

*Quran 009.041* “March forth (equipped) with light or heavy arms. Strive with your goods and your lives in the Cause of Allah. That is best for you.”

*Ishaq:548* “Finally, the squadrons of the Messenger, composed of Emigrants and Ansar in iron armor with only their eyes visible, passed by. His company had become great. Woe to you, none can withstand him. It was all due to his prophetic office.”

*Tabari IX:20* “The Messenger and his companions went directly to Ta’if. They encamped there for a fortnight, waging war. The townsfolk fought the Muslims from behind the fort. None came out in the open. All of the surrounding people surrendered and sent their delegations to the Prophet. After besieging Ta’if for twenty days, Muhammad left and halted at Ji’ranah where the captives of Hunayn were held with their women and children. Those captives taken numbered six thousand with women and children.”

*Tabari VIII:176* “The Prophet sent out his army in divisions. Zubayr was in charge of the left wing. He was ordered to make an entry with his forces from Kuda. Sa’d was commanded to enter with forces by way of Kada. Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Today is a day for battle and war. Sanctuary is no more. Today the sacred territory is deemed profane.’ When one of the Muhajirs heard him say this, he warned the Apostle, ‘It is to be feared that you would resort to violence.’ The Prophet ordered Ali to go after him, to take the flag from him, and fight with it himself.”

*Tabari IX:8* “The Messenger marched with 2,000 Meccans and

10,000 of his Companions who had come with him to facilitate the conquest of Mecca. Thus there were 12,000 in all.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N320* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘When your enemy comes near shoot at them but use your arrows sparingly (so that they are not wasted).’”

*Ishaq:572* “Muhammad is the man, an Apostle of my Lord who errs not, neither does he sin. Any who would rival him in goodness must fail. Evil was the state of our enemy so they lost the day. Fortunes change and we came upon them like lions from the thickets. The armies of Allah came openly, flying at them in rage, so they could not get away. We destroyed them and forced them to surrender. In the former days there was no battle like this; their blood flowed freely. We slew them and left them in the dust. Those who escaped were choked with terror. A multitude of them were slain. This is Allah’s war in which those who do not accept Islam will have no helper. War destroyed the tribe and fate the clan.”

*Ishaq:583* “Since you have made Khalid chief of the army and promoted him, he has become a chief indeed, leading an army guided by Allah. Firmly clad in mail, warriors with lances leveled, we are a strong force not unlike a rushing torrent. We smite the wicked while we swear an oath to Muhammad...fighting in the quest of booty.”

*Ishaq:586* “Red blood flowed because of our rage.”

*Ishaq:587* “Ka’b Malik reacted to the Apostle’s decision. He said, ‘We put an end to doubt at Khaybar. We will make homes desolate. Our cavalry will come upon you leaving behind a tangled mass. When we assault a town they sound a cry of alarm but our sharp cutting swords flash like lightning. By them we bring death to those who struggle against us. Flowing blood was mingled with saffron the morn the forces met. They were taken by surprise and we surrounded them with our troops.’”

*Ishaq:587* “We shall fight as long as we live. We will fight until you turn to Islam. We will fight not caring whom we meet. We will fight whether we destroy ancient holdings or newly gotten gains. We have cut off every opponent’s nose and ears with our fine swords. We have driven them violently before us at the command of Allah and Islam. We will fight until our religion is established. And we will plunder them, for they must suffer disgrace.”

*Ishaq:602* “The Apostle ordered Muslims to prepare for a military expedition so that he could raid the Byzantines.”

*Muslim:C34B20N4669* “The Prophet said: ‘He who equips a warrior in the Way of Allah is like one who actually fights and he who looks after the family of a warrior in the Allah’s Cause in fact participated in the battle.’”

*Muslim:52B20N4711* “I heard the Messenger delivering a sermon from the pulpit: ‘Prepare to meet them with as much strength as you can afford. Beware, strength consists in archery.’”

*Muslim:52B20N4712* “I heard the Messenger of Allah say: ‘Lands shall be thrown open to you and Allah will suffice you against your enemies, but none of you should give up playing with his arrows.’”

*Quran 100.001* “I call to witness the (cavalry steeds), the (snorting courses), that run breathing pantingly, striking sparks of fire, scouring to the raid at dawn, raising clouds of dust as they penetrate deep into the midst of a foe en masse.”

*Ishaq:322* “I will cast terror into the hearts of those who reject Me. So strike off their heads and cut off their fingers. All who oppose Me and My Prophet shall be punished severely.”

*Quran 013.041* “Do they not see that We come to the Land, advancing from all sides, reducing it (by giving it to believers in war victories)? And al-Lahu decides and judges, there is no adjustment of His Judgment. So He is swift (in) the reckoning.”

*Ishaq:404* “War has distracted me, but blame me not, ‘tis my habit. Struggling with the burdens it imposes, I bear arms bestride my horse at a cavalry’s gallop, running like a wild ass in the desert.”

*Ishaq:405* “It is your folly to fight the Apostle, for Allah’s army is bound to disgrace you. We brought them to the pit. Hell was their meeting place. We collected them there, black slaves, men of no descent. Why did you not learn from those thrown into Badr’s pit?”

*Tabari VIII:13* “Cities were conquered in the time of Umar, Uthman, and others. Muslims used to say, ‘Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you; for by Allah you have conquered no city but that Muhammad was given its keys beforehand.’”

*Ishaq:475* “Allah commanded that horses should be kept for His enemy in the fight so they might vex them. We obeyed our Prophet’s orders when he called us to war. When he called for violent efforts we made them. The Prophet’s command is obeyed for he is truly believed. He will give us victory, glory, and a life of ease. They attacked our religion and would not submit.”

*Ishaq:489* “War is kindled by passing winds. Our swords glitter, cutting through pugnacious heads. Allah puts obstacles in our victims’ way to protect His sacred property and our dignity.”

*Ishaq:594* “The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people.”

*Quran 005.033* “The only rendering and reward for those who are in conflict with or frustrated by al-Laha and his Messenger, who walk or work upon the earth, wrong or invalid, corrupt or mischievous, is that they be slaughtered, they be put to death by crucifixion, they have their hands and feet be cut off and severed on opposite sides, or they be banned, driven away, cast out, and removed, from the earth. That is for them the vile and despicable abasement, the shameful affliction, and evil degradation, in the down-low world of the here and now. And for them in retreating during the hereafter a glorious and grievous punishment, magnified and abounding torture.”



## Jihad

*Quran 002.216* “*Al-Qitalu* | the Fighting and Killing is ordained and prescribed upon you, while hateful to you. But perhaps that you dislike a thing and it good for you, and perhaps that you like a thing and it bad for you. And al-Lahu knows while you know not.”

*Quran 004.095* “Not equal are believers who sit home and receive no hurt and those who fight in Allah’s Cause with their wealth and lives. Allah has granted a grade higher to those who fight with their possessions and bodies to those who sit home. Those who fight He has distinguished with a special reward.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N44* “A man came to Allah’s Apostle and said, ‘Instruct me as to such a deed as equals Jihad in reward.’ He replied, ‘I do not find such a deed. Can you, while the Muslim fighter has gone out for Jihad, enter a mosque to perform prayers without ceasing and fast forever?’”

*Bukhari:V1B2N25* “Allah’s Apostle was asked, ‘What is the best deed?’ He replied, ‘To believe in Allah and His Apostle Muhammad.’ The questioner then asked, ‘What is the next (in goodness)?’ He replied, ‘To participate in Jihad (religious fighting)’

in Allah's Cause.' The questioner again asked, 'What is the next (in goodness)?' He replied, 'To perform Hajj (Pilgrim age to Mecca) in accordance with the Traditions of the Prophet.'"

*Bukhari:V4B53N412* "Allah's Apostle said on the conquest of Mecca, 'There is no migration now, only Jihad, holy battle. And when you are called for Jihad, you should come out at once.'"

*Bukhari:V4B52N311* "Allah's Apostle said, 'There is no migration after the Conquest of Mecca, but only Jihad. When you are called by the Muslim ruler for Jihad fighting, you should go forth immediately, responding to the call.'"

*Muslim:C28B20N4631* "Muhammad said, 'I would not stay behind when a raid for Jihad was being mobilized unless it was going to be too hard on believers. I love that I should be killed in Allah's Cause; then be brought back to life and be killed again.'"

*Quran 009.111* "Lo, al-Laha purchased from believers their lives and wealth because for them, Paradise. They *qatilun* | fight in the Cause of al-Lahi. They slay and are slain, kill and are killed."

*Quran 047.004* "So, when you meet, clashing with the unbelieving infidels, strike their necks until when you have overpowered and subdued them, then severely bind them with shackles and fetters. Then whatever is deemed fit thereafter, even if ransom until the war and plunder lay down their burdens."

*Quran 009.091* "There is no blame on those who are old, weak, ill, or who find no resources to spend (on Jihad, holy fighting), if they are sincere (in duty) to Allah and His Messenger."

*Quran 009.122* "It is not proper for the believers to all go forth together to fight Jihad. A troop from every expedition should remain behind when others go to war."

*Bukhari:V4B52N50* "The Prophet said, 'A single endeavor of fighting in Allah's Cause is better than the world and what is in it.'"

*Noble Quran 002.190 Footnote:* "Jihad is holy fighting in Allah's Cause with full force of numbers and weaponry. It is given the utmost importance in Islam and is one of its pillars. By Jihad Islam is established, Allah's Word is made superior (which means only Allah has the right to be worshiped), and Islam is propagated. By abandoning Jihad Islam is destroyed and Muslims fall into an inferior position; their honor is lost, their lands are stolen, their rule and authority vanish. Jihad is an obligatory duty in Islam on every Muslim. He who tries to escape from this duty, or does not fulfill this duty, dies as a hypocrite."

*Bukhari:V4B52N65* “A man came to the Prophet and asked, ‘A man fights for war booty; another fights for fame and a third fights for showing off; which of them fights in Allah’s Cause?’ The Prophet said, ‘He who fights that Allah’s Word, Islam, should be superior, fights in Allah’s Cause.’”

*Muslim:C40B20N4676* “Jihad Is Compulsory.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N284-5* “When the Divine Inspiration: ‘Those of the believers who sit at home,’ was revealed, Maktum came to the Prophet while he was dictating the verse. ‘Allah’s Apostle! If I were able, I would take part in Jihad.’ So Allah sent down revelation to His Apostle: ‘...except those who are disabled, blind, or lame.’”

*Muslim:C40B20N4676* “Believers who sit home and those who go out for Jihad in Allah’s Cause are not equal.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N54* “The Prophet said, ‘By Him in Whose Hands my life is! Were it not for the believers who do not want me to leave them, I would certainly and always go forth in army-units setting out for Jihad. I would love to be martyred in Allah’s Cause and then get resurrected and get martyred again only to be resurrected so that I could get martyred once more.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N216* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Were it not for fear it would be difficult for my followers, I would not have remained behind any army units. But I don’t have riding camels and have no other means of conveyance. No doubt I wish I could fight in Allah’s Cause and be martyred and come to life to be martyred again.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N45* “Someone asked, ‘Allah’s Apostle, who is the best among the people?’ He replied, ‘A believer who strives his utmost in Allah’s Cause with his life and property.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N48* “The people said, ‘Allah’s Apostle! Acquaint the people with the good news.’ He said, ‘Paradise has one hundred grades which Allah has reserved for the Mujahidin who fight in His Cause. The distance between each grade is like the distance between the Heaven and the Earth.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N66* “Anyone whose feet get covered with dust in Allah’s Cause will not be touched by the Hell Fire.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N137* “The Prophet said, ‘Let the negro slave of Dinar perish. And if he is pierced with a thorn, let him not find anyone to take it out for him. Paradise is for him who holds the reins of his horse to strive in Allah’s Cause with his hair unkempt and feet covered with dust. If he is appointed in the vanguard, he is perfectly

satisfied with his post of guarding, and if he is appointed in the rearward, he accepts his post with satisfaction. If he asks for anything it shall not be granted, and if he needs intercession, his intercession will be denied.’ The Prophet said, ‘Paradise is for him who holds the reins of his horse to strive in Allah’s Cause with his hair unkempt and feet covered with dust.’”

*Bukhari:V4B51N47* “What causes you to smile, O Allah’s Apostle?’ He said, ‘Some of my followers who in a dream were presented to me as fighters in Allah’s Cause on board a ship amidst the sea caused me to smile.’”

*Bukhari:V4B51N72* “Our Prophet told us about the message of our Lord: ‘Whoever amongst us is killed will go to Paradise.’ Umar asked the Prophet, ‘Is it not true that our men who are killed will go to Paradise and the Pagan’s will go to the Hell Fire?’ The Prophet said, ‘Yes.’”

*Bukhari:V4B51N73* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Know that Paradise is under the shade of swords.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N80* “Muhammad said, ‘Allah welcomes two men with a smile; one of whom kills the other and both of them enter Paradise. One fights in Allah’s Cause and gets killed. Later on Allah forgives the killer who also get martyred in Allah’s Cause.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N287* “The Emigrants and the Ansar said, ‘We are those who have given a pledge of allegiance to Muhammad that we will carry on Jihad as long as we live.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N94* “The Prophet said, ‘Whoever spends two things in Allah’s Cause will be called by all the gatekeepers of Paradise.’ They will say, ‘O so-and-so! Come here.’ Abu Bakr said, ‘O Allah’s Apostle! Such persons will never be destroyed.’ The Prophet said, ‘I hope you will be one of them.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N130* “Aisha said, ‘Whenever the Prophet intended to proceed on a raid he used to draw lots amongst his wives and would take the one upon whom the lot fell. Once, before setting out for Jihad, he drew lots and it fell on me; so I went with him.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N43* “Aisha said, ‘Apostle! We consider Jihad as the best deed. Should we not fight in Allah’s Cause?’ He said, ‘The best Jihad for women is the Hajj done as I have done it.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N134* “We used to take part in holy battles with the Prophet, providing his fighters with water and bringing the killed and the wounded back to Medina.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N175* “Paradise is granted to the first batch of my followers who will undertake a naval expedition.’ The Prophet then said, ‘The first army amongst my followers who will invade Caesar’s City will be forgiven their sins.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N178-9* “The Prophet said, ‘One of the portents of the Hour is that you will fight with people wearing shoes made of hair. And you will fight the Turks, a broad-faced people with small eyes, red faces, and flat noses. Their faces will look like shields coated with leather.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N182-4* “Allah’s Apostle invoked evil upon the infidels, ‘Allah! The revealer of the Holy Book, defeat these people and shake them. Fill the infidels’ houses and graves with fire as they busied us so that we did not perform the prayer until sunset.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N259* “Allah’s Apostle sent us on a mission as a army unit and said, ‘If you find so-and-so and so-and-so, burn both of them with fire.’ When we intended to depart, Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have ordered you to burn so-and-so and so-and-so, but only Allah punishes with fire, so, if you find them, kill them.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N203* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N208* “My brother and I came to the Prophet and asked to migrate. He said, ‘Migration has passed away.’ I replied, ‘For what will you accept our pledge of allegiance?’ He said, ‘I will take the pledge for Islam and Jihad.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N220* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N267* “The Prophet said, ‘Khosrau will be ruined, and there will be none after him, and Caesar will surely be ruined and there will be no Caesar after him, and you will spend their treasures in Allah’s Cause. He proclaimed, ‘War is deceit.’”

*Bukhari:V4B53N386* “Umar sent Muslims to great countries to fight pagans. He said, ‘I intend to invade Persia and Rome.’ So, he ordered us to go to Khosrau. When we reached the enemy, Khosrau’s representative came out with 40,000 warriors, saying, ‘Talk to me! Who are you?’ Mughira replied, ‘We are Arabs; we led a hard, miserable, disastrous life. We used to worship trees and stones. While we were in this state, our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah Alone or



pay us the Jizyah tribute tax in submission. Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: ‘Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.’”

*Tabari IX:49* “Muhammad urged the Muslims by way of a meeting to help cover the expenses of Jihad in Allah’s Cause. The men provided mounts in anticipation of Allah’s reward.”

*Ishaq:603* “The Apostle went forward with his preparations and ordered the men to get ready with all speed. He urged Muslims to help provide the money, mounts, and means to do Allah’s work. Those who contributed earned rewards with Allah.”

*Tabari IX:76* “Malik has reported to me that you were the first from Himyar to embrace Islam and that you have killed infidels, so rejoice at your good fortune.”

*Quran 047.033* “O you who believe, obey al-Lahu, and obey al-Rasula. Do not falter and render not your actions vain such that your deeds go to waste.”

*Muslim:C29B20N4636* “The Messenger of Allah was asked: ‘What deed could be equivalent to Jihad in the Cause of Allah? He answered: ‘You do not have the strength to do that deed.’ The question was repeated twice or thrice. Every time he answered: ‘You do not have the strength to do it.’ When the question was asked for the third time, he said: ‘One who goes out for Jihad is like a person who keeps fasts and stands in prayer forever, never exhibiting any weariness until the Mujihid returns from Jihad.’”

*Muslim:C29B20N4638* “As I was (sitting) near the pulpit of the Messenger a man said: ‘I do not care if, after embracing Islam, I do not do any good deed (except) distributing drinking water to pilgrims.’ Another said: ‘I do not care if I do not do any good deed beyond maintenance service to the Sacred Mosque.’ Yet another said: ‘Jihad in the Way of Allah is better than what you have said.’ When prayer was over, I entered (the apartment of the Prophet) and asked his verdict about the matter. It was upon this that Allah, the Almighty and Exalted, revealed the Quranic Verse: ‘Do you make the giving of drinking water to the pilgrims and the maintenance of the Sacred Mosque equal to who believe in Allah and strive hard and fight Jihad in His Cause. They are not equal. Those who believed and fought Jihad in Allah’s Cause with their wealth and their lives are far higher in degree with Allah.’”

*Muslim:C30B20N4639* “The Messenger said: ‘Leaving for

Jihad in the Way of Allah in the morning or in the evening will merit a reward better than the world and all that is in it.”

*Muslim:C32B20N4646* “Muhammad stood among his companions to deliver his sermon in which he told them that Jihad in Allah’s Cause and belief in Allah were the most meritorious acts. A man stood and said: ‘Messenger, do you think that if I am killed in the Way of Allah, my sins will be blotted out?’ The Messenger said: ‘Yes, in case you are killed in Allah’s Cause and you always fought facing the enemy, never turning your back upon him.’ The man asked (again).’ The Messenger said: ‘Yes, if you always fought facing the enemy and never retreated. Gabriel has told me this.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N104* “The Prophet said, ‘Good will remain in the foreheads of horses for Jihad for they bring about a reward in Paradise or booty.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N105* “If somebody keeps a horse in Allah’s Cause motivated by His promise, then he will be rewarded for what the horse has eaten or drunk and for its dung and urine.”

*Ishaq:470* “We attacked them fully armed, sharp swords in hand, cutting through heads and skulls.”

*Tabari VII:144 & Ishaq:426* “The Muslims bivouacked for the night and were taken by surprise. So the Muslims took up their swords [not Qurans] to fight them, but the Lihyans said, ‘We do not want to kill you. We only want to get some money by selling you to the Meccans. We swear by Allah’s Covenant that we will not kill you.’ ‘By Allah,’ Asim said, ‘we will never accept an agreement from an unbelieving infidel.’ They fought until they were killed.”

*Ishaq:445* “The rules of the Prayer of Fear were revealed during this raid. The Messenger of Allah divided the Companions into two groups; one stood facing the enemy while the other stood behind the Prophet. He magnified Allah by shouting ‘Allahu Akbar.’ Then he and those behind him performed a rak’ah and prostrated themselves.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N68* “When Allah’s Apostle returned from the battle of the Trench, he put down his arms and took a bath. Then Gabriel whose head was covered with dust, came to him saying, ‘You have put down your arms! By Allah, I have not put down my arms yet.’ Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Where to go now?’ Gabriel said, ‘This way,’ pointing towards the tribe of Qurayza. So Allah’s Apostle went out towards them.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N280* “When the Qurayza were ready to accept

Sa'd's judgment, the Apostle sent for him. 'I give the judgment that their men should be killed and their children and women should be taken as prisoners.' The Prophet remarked, 'Sa'd! You have judged them with the judgment of King Allah.'"

*Ishaq:489* "Do the bastards think that we are not their equal in fighting? We are men who believe there is no shame in killing. We don't turn from piercing lances. We smite the heads of the haughty with blows. We're heroes, protecting our war banner. We are a noble force, as fierce as wolves. We preserve our honor and protect our property by smashing heads."

*Tabari VIII:48* "Then he set out at full speed after the enemy. He was like a beast of prey."

*Ishaq:490 & Tabari VIII:51* "The Muslims advanced and fought fiercely. Allah caused the Mustaliq to fight and killed some of them. Allah gave the Apostle their children, women, and property as booty."

*Muslim:B19N4292* "Aun inquired whether it was necessary to extend an invitation to submit to Islam before murdering them in the fight. Nafi told me that it was necessary in the early days of Islam. The Messenger made a raid upon Mustaliq while they were unaware and their cattle were having a drink at the water. He killed those who fought and imprisoned others."

*Tabari VIII:56 & Ishaq:493* "According to Aisha: 'A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims. Juwayriyah was one of the slaves. When the Prophet divided the captives by lot, Juwayriyah fell to the share of Thabit, Muhammad's cousin. She gave him a deed for her freedom which he did not accept. Juwayriyah was the most beautiful woman and she captivated anyone who looked at her. She came to the Apostle seeking his help. As soon as I saw her at the door of my chamber, I took a dislike to her, and I knew that he would see in her what I saw.'"

*Muslim:C26B20N4614* "I saw Allah's Messenger twisting the forelock of a horse with his fingers as he was saying: 'A great benefit. A reward for rearing them for Jihad. The spoils of war have been tied to the forelocks of horses.'"

*Muslim:C28B20N4626* "Merit of Jihad and Campaigning in Allah's Cause: The Apostle said: 'Allah has undertaken to look after the affairs of one who goes out to fight in His Way believing in Him and affirming the truth of His Apostle. He is committed that He will either admit him to Paradise or bring him back to his home

with a reward or his share of booty. If a person gets wounded in Allah's Cause he will arrive on the Day of Judgment with his wound in the same condition as it was when it was first inflicted; its color will be blood but its smell will be musk perfume. If it were not too hard on Muslims I would not lag behind any raid going out to fight in the Cause of Allah. But I do not have abundant means to provide them (the Mujahids) with riding beasts, nor have they all have the means. I love to fight in the Way of Allah and be killed, to fight and again be killed and to fight and be killed.”

*Tabari VIII:123 & Ishaq:515* “Allah's Apostle besieged the final community until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N510* “Allah's Apostle reached Khaybar at night. It was his habit that, whenever he reached an enemy at night, he would not attack them till it was morning. When morning came, the Jews came out with their spades and baskets. When they saw the Prophet, they said, ‘Muhammad! O dear God! It's Muhammad and his army!’ The Prophet shouted, ‘Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a nation, evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N516* “When Allah's Apostle fought or raided people we raised our voices saying, ‘Allahu-Akbar! Allahu-Akbar! None has the right to be worshipped but Allah.’”

*Tabari VIII:130* “The Prophet conquered Khaybar by force after fighting. Khaybar was something that Allah gave as booty to His Messenger. He took one-fifth of it and divided the remainder among the Muslims. The inhabitants who surrendered did so on condition that they should be expelled.”



## Martyrs & Mercenaries

*Muslim:C31B20N4645* “The Prophet said: ‘Whoever cheerfully accepts Allah as his Lord, Islam as his Religion and Muhammad as his Apostle is necessarily entitled to enter Paradise.’ Abu wondered at it and said: ‘Messenger of Allah, repeat that for me.’ He did that and said: ‘There is another act which elevates the

position of a man in Paradise to a grade one hundred (higher), and the elevation between one grade and the other is equal to the height of the heaven from the earth.’ Abu said: ‘What is that act?’ He replied: ‘Jihad in the Way of Allah! Jihad in Allah’s Cause!’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N53* “The Prophet said, ‘Nobody who dies and finds Paradise would wish to come back to this life even if he were given the whole world and whatever is in it, except the martyr who, on seeing the superiority of martyrdom, would like to come back to get killed again in Allah’s Cause.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N54* “The Prophet said, ‘By Him in Whose Hands my life is! Were it not for the believers who do not want me to leave them, I would certainly and always go forth in army-units setting out for Jihad. I would love to be martyred in Allah’s Cause and then get resurrected and get martyred again only to be resurrected so that I could get martyred once more.’”

*Quran 033.022* “The Believers said: ‘This is what Allah and his Messenger promised us.’ It added to their faith, obedience, and submission. Among the Believers are men who have been true to their covenant with Allah and have gone out for Jihad (holy fighting). Some have completed their vow to extreme (and have been martyred) fighting and dying in His Cause, and some are waiting, prepared for death in battle.”

*Bukhari:V4B53N386* “Our Prophet, the Messenger of our Lord, ordered us to fight you till you worship Allah alone or pay us the Jizyah tribute tax in submission. Our Prophet has informed us that our Lord says: ‘Whoever amongst us is killed as a martyr shall go to Paradise to lead such a luxurious life as he has never seen, and whoever survives shall become your master.’”

*Bukhari V4B52N46* “Allah guarantees that He will admit the Muslim fighter into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and booty.”

*Ishaq:518* “Masud was one of those who found martyrdom at Khaybar. Muhammad said, ‘He has with him now his two dark-eyed virgins. When a martyr is slain, his two virgins pet him, wiping the dust from his face. They say, “May Allah throw dust on the face of the man who did this to you, and slay him who slew you!”’”

*Tabari VIII:153 & Ishaq:533* “Abdallah Rawahah encouraged the men, saying, ‘By Allah, what you loathe is the very thing you came out to seek – martyrdom. We are not fighting the enemy with number, strength, or multitude, but we are fighting them with this religion with which Allah has honored us. So come on! Both

prospects are fine: victory or martyrdom.’ So they went forward.”

*Quran 009.111* “Lo, al-Laha purchased from the believers their lives and their wealth because for them, Paradise. They fight in the Cause of al-Lahi. They slay and are slain, kill and are killed.”

*Quran 004.074* “Let those who fight in Allah’s Cause sell the life of this world for the hereafter. To him who fights in the Cause of Allah, whether he is slain or gets victory, we give him a reward.”

*Muslim:C29B20N4634* “The Messenger of Allah said, ‘Nobody who dies and has something good for him with Allah will (like to) return even though he were offered the whole world and all that is in it (as an inducement), except the martyr who desires to return and be killed for the merit of martyrdom.’”

*Muslim:C29B20N4635* “The Prophet said: ‘Nobody who enters Paradise wants return even if he were offered everything on the surface of the earth except the martyr who will desire to return and be killed ten times for the sake of the great honor that has been bestowed upon him.’”

*Muslim:C33B20N4651* “We asked Abdallah about the Quranic Verse: ‘Think not of those who are slain in Allah’s way as dead. Nay, they are alive, finding their sustenance in the presence of their Lord.’ (*Quran 003.169*) He said: ‘We asked the Holy Prophet the meaning of the verse and he said: “The souls of martyrs live in the bodies of green birds who have their nests in chandeliers hung from the throne of the Almighty. They eat the fruits of Paradise from wherever they like and then nestle in these chandeliers. Once their Lord cast a glance at them and said: ‘Do you want anything?’ They said: ‘What more shall we desire? We eat the fruit of Paradise from wherever we like.’ Their Lord asked them the same question thrice. When they saw that they would continue to be asked and not left, they said: ‘O Lord, we wish that Thou mayest return our souls to our bodies so that we may be slain in Thy Way once again.’ When He (Allah) saw that they had no need, they were left (to their joy).”’”

*Ishaq:400* “One whom I do not suspect told me that he was asked about these verses and he said, ‘We asked Muhammad about them and we were told that when our brethren were slain at Uhud Allah put their spirits in the crops of green birds which come down to the rivers of the Garden and eat of its fruits. In the shade of the Throne of Allah the Lord takes one look at them and says three times: ‘O My slaves, what do you wish that I should give you more?’ They say, ‘We should like our spirits to return to our bodies and then return to earth and fight for You until we are killed again.’”

*Muslim:C41B20N4678* “Proof of Martyr’s Attaining Paradise: Jabir said that a man said, ‘Messenger of Allah, where shall I be if I am killed?’ He replied: ‘In Paradise.’ The man threw away the dates he had in his hand and fought until he was killed.”

*Muslim:C41B20N4681* “Abdallah heard it from his father who, while facing the enemy, reported that the Messenger said: ‘Surely, the gates of Paradise are under the shadows of the swords.’ A man in a shabby condition got up and said: ‘Did you hear the Prophet say this?’ He said: ‘Yes.’ He returned to his friends and said: ‘I greet you (a farewell greeting).’ Then he broke the sheath of his sword, threw it away, advanced with his sword towards the enemy and fought with it until he was slain.”

*Muslim:C44B20N4691* “Muhammad said: ‘A troop of soldiers, large or small, who fight get their share of the booty and return safe and sound, receive in advance two-thirds of their reward; and a troop of soldiers who return empty-handed and are afflicted or wounded will receive their full reward.’”

*Muslim:51B20N4706* “Allah’s Messenger said: ‘Whom do you consider to be a martyr among you?’ The Companions said: ‘One who is slain in Allah’s Cause is a martyr.’ He said: ‘Then (if this is the definition of a martyr) the martyrs of my Umma will be small in number.’ They asked: ‘Prophet, who are martyrs then?’ He said: ‘One who is slain in Allah’s Cause is a martyr; one who dies in the Way of Allah is a martyr; one who dies of plague is a martyr; one who dies of cholera is a martyr.’”

*Ishaq:208* “Uhud commanded the Apostles archers. He was killed in the battle of Yemen as a martyr. Abu was present at all of the Apostle’s battles and died in Byzantine territory as a martyr. Mu’adh was present at every raid. He was killed at Badr as a martyr. Mu’awwidh, his brother, shared the same glory. Umara was at every battle and died a martyr in Yemen. As’ad died before Badr when the Prophet’s mosque was being built. The Apostle put Amr in command of the rearguard. He died at Uhud as a martyr. Abdallah led many raids and was slain as a martyr at Muta. He was one of Muhammad’s commanders. Khallad fought at Badr, Uhud, and Khandaq. He was martyred fighting the Qurayza. The Apostle said that he would have the reward of two martyrs.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N377* “A man came to the Prophet and said, ‘Can you tell me where I will go if I get martyred?’ The Prophet replied, ‘To Paradise.’ The man fought till he was martyred.”

*Tabari VII:55* “Allah’s Messenger went out to his men and



incited them to fight. He promised, ‘Every man may keep all the booty he takes.’ Then Muhammad said, ‘By Allah, if any man fights today and is killed fighting aggressively, going forward and not retreating, Allah will cause him to enter Paradise.’ Umayr, who was holding some dates in his hand and eating them, said, ‘Fine, fine. This is excellent! Nothing stands between me and my entering Paradise except to be killed by these people!’ He threw down the dates, seized his sword, and fought until he was slain.”

*Ishaq:306* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘70,000 of my followers shall enter Paradise like the full moon.’ Ukkasha asked if he could be one of them. Then a lesser Ansari asked to be included, but the Prophet replied, ‘Ukkasha beat you to it and my prayer is now cold.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N379* “When we wrote the Quran, I missed one verse I used to hear Allah’s Apostle reciting. Then we searched and found it. The verse was: ‘Among the Believers are men who have been true to their covenant with Allah. Of them, some have fulfilled their obligations to Allah, and some of them are waiting to be killed.’ (*Quran 033.023*) So we wrote this in the Quran.”

*Quran 061.010* “O who believe, shall I guide you to an act (that) will save you from a painful punishment? *Quran 061.011* Believe in il-Lahi and His Messenger, and *Jihad* | Fighting in the Cause of al-Lahi with your wealth and your lives. That better for you, if you know. *Quran 061.012* He will forgive you your sins, and admit you into Gardens under which rivers flow, and pleasant dwelling in Gardens of ‘Adn. That is great success. *Quran 061.013* And another which you love, a help from al-Lahi and a near victory.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N72* “The Prophet said, ‘Nobody who enters Paradise likes to go back to the world even if he got everything on the earth, except a Mujahid who wishes to return so that he may be martyred ten times because of the dignity he receives.’ Our Prophet told us about the message of Allah: ‘Whoever among us is killed will go to Paradise.’ Umar asked the Prophet, ‘Is it not true that our men who are killed will go to Paradise and those of the Pagan’s will go to Hell?’ The Prophet said, ‘Yes.’”

*Ishaq:388* “Abu Qasim [Muhammad] said, ‘I testify concerning these that all wounded for Allah’s sake will be raised with his wounds bleeding, the color of blood, the smell of musk. Put the one who remembered the most surahs on top of the others in one mass grave.’”

*Quran 003.140* “If you have suffered an injury and have been wounded, be sure they are also injured and suffer similar wounds.



And so are the days, We give to men by turns, that al-Lahu makes evident that He may test those who believe and take *shuhadaa* | martyrs from among you.”

*Quran 003.156* “If you are slain in Allah’s Cause, pardon from Allah and mercy are far better than all they could amass.”

*Ishaq:397* “There is no escape from death, so death for Allah’s sake in battle is better than all one can amass in life while holding back from fighting in fear of death. Let not the world deceive you and be not deceived by it. Let fighting and the reward which Allah holds out to you be the most important thing.”

*Quran 003.169* “And not think those who are killed in the Way of al-Lahi dead. Nay, they are alive near their Lord. They have provision. Jubilant in the bounty provided by Allah. And to those left behind, who have not yet joined them, the Martyrs glory in the fact that on them is no fear, nor cause to grieve.”

*Quran 003.172* “Those who responded Lillahi and the *Rasuli* from after what the injury befell them; for those who did good among them and feared, a great reward.”

*Ishaq:468* “Then Allah said, ‘Some of you have fulfilled your vow to Me by dying; you have finished your work and returned to Me like those who sought martyrdom in prior battles. And some are still waiting to capitalize on Allah’s promise of martyrdom. You do not hesitate in your religion and never doubt.’”

*Ishaq:469* “On the day the Qurayza Jews were slain, one Muslim was martyred. A stone was thrown on him and it inflicted a shattering wound. The Apostle said, ‘He will have the reward of two martyrs.’”

*Tabari VIII:46* “Akhram said, ‘If you believe in Allah and know that Paradise is real and that the Fire is real, do not stand between me and martyrdom!’ But Abd-Rahman dismounted and thrust his spear into Akhram. So I shot Abd-Rahman with an arrow, and said, ‘Take that!’”

*Quran 047.004* “But if it had been Allah’s will, He Himself could have exacted retribution and punished them. But He lets you fight in order to test you. But those who are killed in Allah’s Cause, will never let their deeds go to waste.”

## Muslim Mujahideen

*Quran 008.073* “The infidels aid one another. Unless you do the same there will be anarchy in the land. Those who accepted Islam and left their homes to fight in Allah’s Cause are good Muslims.”

*Ishaq:406* “Among us was Allah’s Apostle whose command we obey. When he gives an order we do not examine it. The spirit descends on him from his Lord. We tell him about our wishes and our desires which is to obey him in all that he wants. Cast off fear of death and desire it. Be the one who barter his life. Take your swords and trust Allah. With a compact force holding lances and spears we plunged into a sea of men...and all were made to get their fill of evil. We are men who see no blame in him who kills.”

*Tabari VIII:153* “I ask the Merciful One for a pardon and for a sword that cuts wide and deep, creating a wound that shoots out foaming blood. I ask for a deadly thrust by a thirsty lance held by a zealous warrior that pierces right through the guts and liver, slitting the bowels. People shall say when they pass my grave, ‘Allah guided him, fine raider that he was, O warrior, he did well.’”

*Tabari VIII:141* “We gave them some time until their herds had come back from pasture. After they had milked their camels and set them out to rest, we launched our raid. We killed some of them, drove away their camels, and set out to return. Allah sent clouds from out of the blue, and there was a torrent that no one could cross so we eluded the tribesmen with what we had taken. The battle cry of the Companions of the Messenger of Allah that night was: ‘Kill! Kill! Kill!’”

*Tabari VIII:117* “The next morning Allah opened the township of Sa’b bin Mu’adh for them to conquer. There was no stronghold in Khaybar more abounding in food. After the Prophet had defeated some of their settlements and taken their property, they reached the last of the Khaybar neighborhoods to be conquered. Muhammad besieged the inhabitants between thirteen and nineteen nights.”

*Tabari VIII:149* “Abdallah married a woman but couldn’t afford the nuptial gift. He came to the Prophet and asked for his assistance. ‘I have nothing with which to help you. Go out and spy on the Jusham tribe,’ he asked. He gave me an emaciated camel and a companion. We set out armed with arrows and swords. We approached the encampment and hid ourselves. I told my companion, ‘If you hear me shout Allahu Akbar and see me attack,

you should shout Allah is Greatest and join the fighting.”

*Tabari VIII:150* “When their leader, Rifa’ah, came within range, I shot an arrow into his heart. I leaped at him and cut off his head. Then I rushed toward the encampment and shouted, ‘Allahu Akbar!’ The families who were gathered there shouted, ‘Save yourself.’ They gathered what property they could, including their wives and children. We drove away a great herd of camels and many sheep and goats and brought them to the Messenger. I brought him Rifa’ah’s head, which I carried with me. The Prophet gave me thirteen camels from that herd as booty, and I consummated my marriage.”

*Tabari VIII:151* “The Prophet sent Ibn Abi out with a party of sixteen men. They were away for fifteen nights. Their share of booty was twelve camels for each man, each camel was valued in the accounting as being worth ten sheep. When the people they raided fled in various directions, they took four women, including one young woman who was very beautiful. She fell to Abu Qatadah. The Prophet asked Abu about her. Abu said, ‘She came from the spoils.’ The Messenger said, ‘Give her to me.’ So Abu gave her to him, and the Prophet gave her to Mahmiyah.”

*Ishaq:538* “While the eyes of others shed tears in the night of sorrows, I wasn’t sobbing. I felt the shepherd of Ursa and Pisces [making Muhammad an astrologist like the Islamic Ibrahim] between my ribs and bowels, piercing me with pain, afflicting me. Allah bless the martyrs lying dead at Mu’ta. Refresh their bones for they fought for Allah’s sake like good Muslims, stallions clad in mail. Their ranks were trapped and now they lay prostrate. The moon lost its radiance at their death. The sun was eclipsed and it became dark. We are a people protected by Allah to whom he has revealed His Book, excelling in glory and honor. Our enlightened minds cover up the ignorance of others. They would not embark on such a vicious enterprise. But Allah is pleased with our guidance and the victorious good fortune of our apostolic Prophet.”

*Tabari VII:19* “They hesitated and were afraid to advance on them, but then they plucked up courage and agreed to kill as many as they could and to seize what they had with them. Waqid ibn Abd Allah shot an arrow at Amr and killed him. Uthman ibn Abd Allah and al-Hakam surrendered, but Nawfal ibn Abd Allah escaped and eluded them. Then Abd Allah and his companions took the caravan and the captives back to Allah’s Apostle in Medina.”

*Ishaq:289* “Our lances drank Amr’s blood, lighting the flame of war.”

*Ishaq:288* “The Quraysh said, ‘Muhammad and his companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive.’ The polytheists spread lying slander concerning him, saying, ‘Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and kill our companion in Rajab.’”

*Quran 009.023* “O you who believe! Take not your fathers or your brothers for supporters and friends if they prefer the disbelief to the belief. And whoever of you takes them as friends and allies, then he is one of the disbelievers.”

*Muslim:B19N4395* “I said: ‘Should I tell you a Hadith from your Traditions?’ He gave an account of the Conquest of Mecca, saying: ‘Muhammad advanced until he reached Mecca. He assigned Zubayr to his right flank and Khalid to his left. Then he dispatched Ubaida with the force that had no armor. They advanced to the interior. The Prophet was in the midst of a large contingent of his fighters. Allah’s Messenger (may peace be upon him) said: ‘You see the ruffians and the lowly followers of the Quraysh?’ He indicated by striking one of his hands over the other that they should be killed. So we went off on his orders and if anyone wanted a person killed; he was slain. No one could offer any resistance. Then Abu Sufyan said: Messenger, the blood of the Quraysh has become very cheap. The Prophet said: ‘Kill all who stand in your way.’”

*Tabari VIII:171* “When Muhammad encamped at Marr Zahran, Abbas said, ‘Woe to the Quraysh! If Allah’s Apostle surprises them in their territory and enters Mecca by force, it means the destruction of the Quraysh.’ Sufyan said, ‘I have never seen fires like those I see today! These are the fires of men gathered for war. Here is Muhammad, come against us with a force we cannot resist – 10,000 Muslims. If he gets hold of me, he will cut off my head.’”

*Ishaq:570* “The Messenger turned to Abu Sufyan, who stood fast fighting that day. He had become an excellent Muslim after embracing Islam.”

*Tabari IX:18* “While fighting the Banu Sa’d, Muslim horsemen seized Bijad. They herded his family around him like cattle, and they treated them roughly.”

*Ishaq:558* “Allah said, I have sent an army. Every day they curse, battle and lampoon.”

*Ishaq:560* “We expelled the people and smote them with our swords the day the good Prophet entered Mecca. We pierced their

bodies with cuts and thrusts. And we shot them with our feathered shafts. Our ranks went in with lances leveled. We came to plunder as we said we would. We pledged our faith to the Apostle on this day of fear.”

*Ishaq:561* “The Apostle sent out troops to the territories surrounding Mecca inviting men to Allah. Among those he sent was Khalid. He was ordered to go as a missionary. Khalid subdued the Jadimah and killed some of them.”

*Tabari VIII:189* “Alas for you, Banu Jadimah! It is Khalid. By Allah, after you lay down your weapons, it will be nothing but leather manacles, and after the manacles nothing but the cutting off of heads.’ After they had laid down their arms, Khalid ordered that their hands should be tied behind their backs. Then he put them to the sword, smiting their necks, killing them.”

*Ishaq:564* “One of the Banu Jadimah said, ‘God take reprisals on the Muslims for the evil they did to us. They stole our goods and divided them. Their spears came at us not once but twice. Their squadrons came upon us like a swarm of locusts. Were it not for the religion of Muhammad, their cavalry would never have attacked.”

*Ishaq:580* “Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah’s religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them. The day we trod down the unbelievers there was no deviation or turning from the Apostle’s order. During the battle the people heard our exhortations to fight and the smashing of skulls by swords that sent heads flying. We severed necks with a warrior’s blow. Often, we have left the slain cut to pieces and a widow crying over her mutilated husband. ’Tis Allah, not man we seek to please.”

*Tabari IX:69* He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for one who disbelieves, we will fight him forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing him is a small matter to us.”

*Tabari IX:64* “Hatim said, ‘Adi, whatever you were going to do before Muhammad’s cavalry descended upon us, do it now, for I have seen the banners of his army.’ When the Islamic cavalry left the settlement they took Hatim’s daughter along with other captives. She was brought to the Messenger with slaves from Tayyi. He put her in an enclosure by the door of his mosque where the captives were detained.”

*Ishaq:601* “The best men launch spears as if they were swords.

They devote their lives to their Prophet. In hand-to-hand fighting and cavalry attacks they purify themselves with the blood of the infidels. They consider that an act of piety.”

*Tabari VIII:87* “The Companions of the Prophet had set out not doubting that they would conquer, because of a vision Muhammad had seen. Therefore, when they saw the negotiations for peace, the retreat, and the obligations the Messenger agreed to, the Muslims felt so grieved about it that they were close to despair. Some were depressed to the point of death.”

*Ishaq:131* “Hamzah was carried away by a fury, as it was Allah’s will to honor him this way. [In Islam, it is an honor to be furious.] He went off quickly, not stopping to speak to anyone. Instead of circumambulating the Ka’aba, he was ready to attack Abu Jahl when he saw him. When he entered the mosque, [a reminder that the courtyard surrounding the Ka’aba was a pagan mosque before it was the center of Islamic worship. Further, the prostration prayer, Islam’s signature move, preceded the Quran.] he saw him sitting among the people. Hamzah raised his bow and gave Jahl a blow which split his head open in an ugly way. He said, ‘Do you insult him when I am a member of his religion? Hit me back if you can.’”

*Tabari VI:104 & Ishaq:132* “(Hamza’s) Islam was complete. He followed the Prophet’s every command. The Quraysh recognized that by Hamzah’s acceptance of Islam Muhammad had been made strong. Hamzah would protect him.”

*Tabari VI:103* “Umar bin al-Khattab was a staunch and mighty warrior. He accepted Islam, as had Hamzah before him. The Messenger’s Companions began to feel stronger.”

*Ishaq:155* “Umar became a Muslim, he being a strong, stubborn man whose protégés none dare attack. The prophet’s companions were so fortified by him and Hamza that they got the upper hand on the Quraysh.”

*Tabari VII:109 & Ishaq:372* “The Messenger called for his coat of armor and put it on. When they saw this they repented, ‘What an evil deed we’ve done. We have given him advice when inspiration comes to him!’ Muhammad replied, ‘It is not fitting for a prophet to put on his coat of mail and take it off before fighting.’ So he went out to Uhud at the head of a thousand of his Companions, having promised them victory.”

*Ishaq:373* “The Apostle, wearing two coats of mail, drew up his troops for battle, about 700 men. There were 50 archers.

Muhammad said, 'Keep their cavalry away with your arrows.' Then he asked, 'Who will take my sword with its right and use it as it deserves to be used?' Abu Dujana asked, 'What is its right, Apostle?' 'That you should smite the enemy with it until it bends.'"

*Muslim:B20N4678* "Before the battle a Muslim asked, 'Messenger, where shall I be if I am killed?' He replied: 'In Paradise.' The man fought until he was killed."

*Ishaq:380* "We attacked them thrusting, slaying, chastising, and driving them before us with blows on every side. Had not women seized their war banner they would have been sold in the markets like chattel."

*Ishaq:379* "Then Allah sent down His help to the Muslims and fulfilled His promise. They slew the enemy with the sword until they cut them off from their camp and there was a rout."

*Ishaq:380* "The Muslims were put to the fight and the Meccans slew many of them. It was a day of trial and testing in which Allah honored several with martyrdom."

*Bukhari:V4B52N276* "By Allah, we saw the Meccan women running, revealing their leg-bangles. So, we cried out, 'The booty! O Muslims, the booty! Our Companions have become victorious. What are we waiting for? By Allah! We will go to the pagans and collect our share of the war booty.'"

*Muslim:B19N4413* "When the enemy got the upper hand at Uhud, the Messenger was left with only seven Ansar and two Emigrants. When the enemy advanced towards him and overwhelmed him, he said: 'Whoso turns them away will be my companion in Paradise.' An Ansar man came forward and fought until he was killed. The enemy advanced and overwhelmed them again so Muhammad repeated: 'Whoever turns them away will attain Paradise.' Another Ansar fought until he was slain. This state continued until all seven Ansari were killed, one after the other. The Prophet said to the Muslims: We have not done justice to them."

*Tabari VII:120* "When they overwhelmed the Prophet he said, 'Who will sell his life for me?'"

*Muslim:B19N4420* "The Prophet said: 'Great is the wrath of Allah upon a people who have done this to the Messenger.' At that time he was pointing to his front teeth. The Apostle said: 'Great is the wrath of Allah upon a person who has been killed by me in Allah's Cause.'"

*Bukhari:V4B52N70* "Some people drank alcohol in the

morning of the day of the battle of Uhud and were martyred on the same day.”

*Tabari VII:136 & Ishaq:383* “During Uhud, Quzman fought hard and killed seven to nine polytheists with his own hands, being brave, bold, and strong. But he got wounded so seriously, he had to be carried off by his comrades. They said, ‘Rejoice, you fought valiantly.’ He replied, ‘For what have I fought?’ When the pain of his wounds became too severe he decided to bring about his death more quickly.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N147* “When the Apostle returned to his camp somebody talked about Quzman, a Muslim who had killed many pagans. The Apostle said, ‘Nobody did his job of fighting as well as that man. Indeed, he is amongst the people of the Hell Fire.’”

*Ishaq:383* “Perhaps Allah will grant us martyrdom.’ So they took their swords and sallied out until they mingled with the army. One was killed by the Meccans, the other by his fellow Muslims who failed to recognize him. One of the young men’s fathers confronted Muhammad and said, ‘You have robbed my son of his life by your deception and brought great sorrow to me.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N69* “For thirty days Allah’s Apostle invoked Allah to curse those who had killed his companions. He invoked evil upon the tribes who disobeyed Allah and His Apostle. There was revealed about those who were killed a Quranic Verse we used to recite, but it was cancelled later on. The Verse was: ‘Inform our people that we have met our Lord. He is pleased with us and He has made us pleased.’”

*Tabari VII:120* “May Allah’s anger be intense against those who have bloodied the face of His Prophet.” “By Allah, I never thirsted to kill anyone as I thirst to kill a Meccan.”

*Tabari VII:127* “The Messenger said, ‘Hamzah is being cleansed by the angels. He went into battle in a state of ritual impurity when he heard the call to arms. That is why the angels are cleansing him.’”

*Ishaq:386* “Our dead are in Paradise; your dead are in Hell.”

*Tabari VII:129* “If you had seen what Muhammad did at Badr you would have been terror struck for as long as you live.”

*Ishaq:385* “Hind [a Meccan woman who had lost her father, husband, son, and brother to Muhammad’s raiders] stopped to mutilate the Muslim dead, cutting off their ears and noses until she was able to make anklets and necklaces of them. Then she ripped



open Hamzah's body for his liver and chewed it, but she was not able to swallow it and spat it out. Then she climbed a high rock and screamed rajaz [Quranic-style] poetry at the top of her voice, taunting us. 'We have paid you back for Badr. A war that follows a war is always violent. I could not bear the loss of Utba nor my brother, his uncle, or my first-born son. I have slaked my vengeance and fulfilled my vow.'"

*Tabari VII:133* "When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, 'If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh at any time, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!' When the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they said, 'By Allah, if we are victorious over them, we shall mutilate them in a way which no Arab has ever mutilated anybody.'"

*Ishaq:389* "When the Apostle came home he handed his sword to his daughter Fatima, saying, 'Wash the blood from this, daughter, for by Allah it has served me well today.'"

*Tabari VII:139 & Ishaq:389* "The battle was fought on the Sabbath. On the following day, Sunday, 16 Shawwal (March 24, 625) the Messenger of Allah's crier called out to the people to go in pursuit of the enemy. His only purpose was to lower the morale of the Quraysh; by going in pursuit of them, he wanted to give the impression that his strength was unimpaired, and that the Muslim casualties had not weakened their ability to engage in fighting."

*Ishaq:391* "The day of Uhud was a day of trial, calamity, and heart-searching on which Allah tested the believers. He put the hypocrites [peaceful Muslims] on trial, those who professed faith with their tongue and hid unbelief. And it was a day in which Allah honored with martyrdom those whom He willed."

*Quran 003.124* "Remember you said to the faithful: 'When you said to the believers, 'Is it not enough for you that your Lord reinforces you with three thousands of the angels sent down?' Yea, if you remain firm, and act aright, even if the enemy should rush here on you in hot haste, your Lord would help you with five thousand havoc-making angels for a terrific onslaught.'"

*Quran 003.126* "And not made it al-Lahu except good news for you and to reassure you hearts with it. And no victory except from near al-Lahi, the all-mighty, the all-wise. Victory comes only from Allah that He might cut off a fringe of the unbelievers, exposing them to infamy. They should then be turned back overwhelmed so that they retire frustrated."

*Quran 003.140* "If you have suffered an injury and have been wounded, be sure they are also injured and suffer similar wounds.

And so are the days, We give to men by turns, that al-Lahu makes evident that He may test those who believe and take martyrs from among you.”

*Ishaq:392* “Allah helped you at Badr when you were contemptible, so fear Allah. Fear Me, for that is gratitude for My kindness. Is it not enough that your Lord reinforced you with three thousand angels? Nay, if you are steadfast against My enemies, and obey My commands, fearing Me, I will send five thousand angels clearly marked. Allah did this as good news for you that your hearts might be at rest. The armies of My angels are good for you because I know your weakness. Victory comes only from Me because of My sovereignty and power for the reason that power and authority belong to Me, not to any one of my creatures.”

*Ishaq:394* “Allah said, ‘I let them get the better of you to test you. So fear Me and obey Me. If you had believed in what My Prophet brought from Me you would not have received a shock from the Meccan army. But We cause days like this so that Allah may know those who believe and may choose martyrs from among you. Allah must distinguish between believers and hypocrites so that He can honor the faithful with martyrdom.’”

*Ishaq:394* “Did you think that you would enter Paradise and receive My reward before I tested you so that I might know who is loyal? You used to wish for martyrdom before you met the enemy. You wished for death before you met it. Now that you have seen with your own eyes the death of swords...will you go back on your religion, Allah’s Book, and His Prophet as disbelievers, abandoning the fight with your enemy? He who turns back [from fighting, enslaving, and killing] in his religion will not harm Allah. He will not diminish His glory, kingdom, sovereignty and power”

*Quran 003.141* “So that may purify al-Lahu those who believe and destroy the disbelievers. Did you think that you would enter Paradise while Allah does not know those of you who really fights hard and remains steadfast? You wished for death before you met it (in the field of battle). Now you have seen it with your own eyes.”

*Quran 003.152* “And with certainty, al-Lahu fulfilled His promise to you when you were killing them with His permission until you lost courage and you fell into a dispute concerning the order, and you disobeyed the command after what He had shown that you love it. Among you are those who desire the world and among you are those who desire the hereafter. So then, He diverted you from them so that He may test you.”

*Ishaq:396* “I promise to give you victory over your enemy. You routed them with the sword, killing them by My permission. Then you deserted Me and disobeyed My order and disputed about the order of My Prophet. He told the archers to stay put. But after I showed you what you were desiring, the Meccan wives and property, you desired the spoil and abandoned the order to fight.”

*Tabari VIII:116* “After his return from Hudaybiyah, Allah’s Messenger marched against Khaybar. He halted with his army in a valley between the people of Khaybar and the Ghatafan tribe to prevent the latter from assisting the Jews.”

*Ishaq:515* “The Prophet gave orders concerning Kinanah [the leader of a Jewish farming community Muhammad had exiled from Yathrib] to Zubayr, saying, ‘Torture him until you root out and extract what he has. So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah’s chest, twirling it with his stick until Kinanah was near death. Then the Messenger gave him to Maslamah, who beheaded him.’”

*Tabari VIII:76* “Urwah went to the Prophet. ‘Muhammad, tell me, if you exterminate your tribesmen, have you ever heard of any of the Arabs who has destroyed his own race before you?’”

*Ishaq:502* “Muhammad, you have collected a mixed group of people and brought them to your kin to destroy them. By Allah, I see both prominent people and rabble who are likely to flee, deserting you tomorrow. Now Abu Bakr who was standing behind the Apostle, said, ‘Go suck the clitoris of al-Lat!’”

*Ishaq:503* “When Muhammad received a [false] report that Uthman had been killed, he said, ‘We will not leave until we fight it out with them.’ He summoned us to swear allegiance. The Prophet’s crier announced: People, an oath of allegiance! The Holy Spirit has descended!”

*Tabari VIII:83* “On the day of Hudaybiyah we swore allegiance to the Messenger while Umar was holding his hand under the acacia tree. It was a pledge unto death.”

*Ishaq:503* “Allah saw what was in their hearts so he rewarded them with victory and with as much spoil as they could take. Allah promised that they would soon capture a great deal of booty.”

*Ishaq:505* “Umar jumped up, walking beside Jandal, and saying, ‘Be patient. They are only pagans, and the blood of any of them is no more than the blood of a dog!’ Umar held the hilt of his sword close to him. He said, ‘I hoped he would take the sword and kill his father with it.’ But Jandal was too attached to his father to

kill him.”

*Ishaq:508 & Tabari VIII:91* “Abu Jandal, Suhayl’s son, escaped and joined Abu Basir. Nearly seventy Muslim men gathered around them and they harassed the Quraysh. Whenever they heard of a Meccan caravan setting out for Syria, they intercepted it, and killed everyone they could get a hold of. They tore every caravan to pieces and took the goods.”

*Tabari VIII:93* “According to Waqidi, in this month, the Messenger sent out Ukkashah with forty men to raid Ghamr. He traveled quickly, but the enemy became aware and fled. He sent out scouts and they captured a spy who guided them to some of their cattle. They took two hundred head back to Medina.”

*Tabari VIII:93* “In this year a raiding party led by Zayd went to Jamum. He captured a Muzaynah woman named Halimah. She guided them to an encampment of the Banu Sulaym where they captured cattle, sheep, and prisoners. Among the captives was Halimah’s husband. When Zayd brought back what he had taken, the Prophet granted the woman and her husband their freedom.”

*Tabari VIII:94* “In this year a raiding party led by Zayd went to al-Is. During it, Abu As’b’s property was taken.”

*Tabari VIII:94* “A fifteen-man raiding party led by Zayd went to Taraf against the Banu Thalabah. The Bedouins fled, fearing that Allah’s Messenger had set out against them. Zayd took twenty camels from their herds. He was away four nights.”

*Tabari VIII:96* “Umm’s story is as follows. Allah’s Messenger sent Zayd to Wadi Qura, where he encountered the Banu Fazarah. Some of his Companions were killed, and Zayd was carried away wounded. Ward was slain by the Banu Badr. When Zayd returned, he vowed that no washing should touch his head until he had raided the Fazarah. After he recovered, Muhammad sent him with an army against the Fazarah settlement. He met them in Qura and inflicted casualties on them and took Umm Qirfah prisoner. He also took one of Umm’s daughters and Mas’adah prisoner.”

*Tabari VIII:97* “The Messenger appointed Abu Bakr as our commander, and we raided the Banu Fazarah. When we came near the watering place, Bakr ordered us to rest. After we prayed the dawn prayer, Bakr ordered us to launch the raid against them. We went down to the watering hole and there we killed some people. I saw women and children among them, who had almost outstripped us; so I sent an arrow between them and the mountain. When they saw the arrow they stopped, and I led them back to Abu Bakr.

Among them was a woman of the Banu Fazarah. She was wearing a worn-out piece of leather. With her was her daughter, among the fairest of the Arabs. Abu Bakr gave me her daughter as booty.”



## Murder

*Tabari IX:69* “Killing him is a small matter to us.”

*Tabari VIII:141* “The battle cry of the Companions of the Messenger of Allah that night was: ‘Kill! Kill! Kill!’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N512* “The Prophet offered the Prayer of Fear when it was still dark and said, ‘Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a hostile nation to fight, then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.’ The inhabitants came out running. The Prophet had their men killed, their children and women taken as captives.”

*Ishaq:489* “Do the bastards think that we are not their equal in fighting? We are men who believe there is no shame in killing. We don’t turn from piercing lances. We smite heads with blows that quash the zeal of the unyielding. We’re heroes, protecting our war banner. We are a noble force, as fierce as wolves. We preserve our honor and protect our property by smashing heads.”

*Quran 002.191* “Kill them wherever you find them and drive them out from wherever they have turned you out; for the trials, temptations, and sedition to disbelief is worse than the slaughter. And not fight them near al-Masjidi al-Harami until they fight you in it. If they fight you, kill them. Such reward of the infidels.”

*Quran 033.060* “Truly, if the Hypocrites, those in whose hearts is a disease, those who stir up sedition, the agitators in the City, do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbor for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy, a fierce slaughter, murdered, a horrible murdering. (Such was) the practice (approved) of Allah among those who lived before. No change wilt thou find in the practice of Allah.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N270* “Allah’s Messenger said, ‘Who is ready to kill Ashraf? He has said injurious things about Allah and His

Apostle.’ Maslama got up saying, ‘Would you like me to kill him?’ The Prophet said, ‘Yes.’ Maslama said, ‘Then allow me to lie so that I will be able to deceive him.’ Muhammad said, ‘You may do so.’”

*Ishaq:368* “Ka’b’s body was left prostrate. After his fall, all of the Nadir Jews were brought low. Sword in hand we cut him down. By Muhammad’s order we were sent secretly by night. Brother killing brother. We lured him to his death with guile. Bold as lions, we went into his home. We made him taste death with our deadly swords. We sought victory for the religion of the Prophet.”

*Tabari VII:97 & Ishaq:368* “We carried Ka’b’s head and brought it to Muhammad during the night. We saluted him as he stood praying and told him that we had slain Allah’s enemy. When he came out to us we cast Ashraf’s head before his feet. The Prophet praised Allah that the poet had been assassinated and complimented us on the good work we had done in Allah’s Cause. Then he spat upon our comrade’s wounds and we returned to our families. Our attack upon Allah’s enemy cast terror among the Jews, and there was no Jew in Medina who did not fear for his life.”

*Tabari VII:97* “The next morning, the Jews were in a state of fear on account of our attack upon the enemy of Allah. After the assassination, the Prophet declared, ‘Kill every Jew.’”

*Ishaq:369* “Thereupon Mas’ud leapt upon Sunayna, one of the Jewish merchants with whom his family had social and commercial relations and killed him. The Muslim’s brother complained, saying, ‘Why did you kill him? You have much fat in you belly from his charity.’ Mas’ud answered, ‘By Allah, had Muhammad ordered me to murder you, my brother, I would have cut off your head.’ Wherein the brother said, ‘Any religion that can bring you to this is indeed wonderful!’ And he accepted Islam.”

*Bukhari:VIBIN6* “Just issue orders to kill every Jew in the country.”

*Ishaq:676* “‘You obey a stranger who encourages you to murder for booty. You are greedy men. Is there no honor among you?’ Upon hearing those lines Muhammad said, ‘Will no one rid me of this woman?’ Umayr, a zealous Muslim, decided to execute the Prophet’s wishes. That very night he crept into the writer’s home while she lay sleeping surrounded by her young children. There was one at her breast. Umayr removed the suckling babe and then plunged his sword into the poet. The next morning in the mosque, Muhammad, who was aware of the assassination, said, ‘You have helped Allah and His Apostle.’ Umayr said, ‘She had five

sons; should I feel guilty?’ ‘No,’ the Prophet answered. ‘Killing her was as meaningless as two goats butting heads.’”

*Bukhari:VI11N626* “The Prophet said, ‘No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even if they had to crawl. Certainly I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flame to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them alive inside their homes.’”

*Tabari VIII:178 & Ishaq:550* “Muhammad ordered that certain men should be assassinated even if they were found behind the curtains of the Ka’aba. Among them was Abdallah bin Sa’d. The reason that Allah’s Messenger ordered that he should be slain was because he had become a Muslim and used to write down Qur’an Revelation. Then he apostatized, reverted to being a polytheist, and returned to Mecca.”

*Tabari VIII:179* “Abdallah bin Sa’d fled to Uthman, his brother, who after hiding him, finally surrendered him to the Prophet. Uthman asked for clemency. Muhammad did not respond, remaining silent for a long time. Muhammad said, ‘By Allah, I kept silent so that one of you might go up to him and cut off his head!’ One of the Ansar said, ‘Why didn’t you give me a sign?’ Allah’s Apostle replied, ‘A prophet does not kill by pointing.’”

*Tabari VIII:179 & Ishaq:550* “Among those who Muhammad ordered killed was Abdallah bin Khatal. The Messenger ordered him to be slain because while he was a Muslim, Muhammad had sent him to collect the zakat tax with an Ansar and a slave. The girls used to sing a satire about Muhammad so the Prophet ordered that they should be killed along with Abdullah. Abdallah was killed by Sa’id and Abu Barzah. The two shared in his blood. One of the singing girls was killed quickly but the other fled. So Umar caused his horse to trample the one who fled at Abtah, killing her.”

*Ishaq:551* “Another victim was Huwayrith. He used to insult Muhammad in Mecca. Huwayrith was put to death by Ali.”

*Ishaq:551* “Miqyas. The Messenger ordered his assassination only because he had killed an Ansar who had killed his brother by mistake and then became a renegade by rejecting Islam.”

*Tabari VIII:180* “Also among those eliminated were Ikrimah bin Abu Jahl and Sarah, a slave of one of Abd Muttalib’s sons. She taunted Muhammad while he was in Mecca.”

*Tabari VIII:181* “According to Waqidi, the Messenger ordered



that six men and four women should be assassinated. One of these women was Hind, who swore allegiance and became a Muslim.”

*Ishaq:597* “When the Apostle returned to Medina after his raid on Ta’if, word spread that he had killed some of the men who had satirized and insulted him. The poets who were left spread in all directions.”

*Tabari IX:76* “Malik has reported to me that you were the first from Himyar to embrace Islam and that you have killed infidels, so rejoice at your good fortune.”

*Tabari IX:121* “When it was feasible for me, I struck him with my sword and killed him. Then I departed, leaving his women to throw themselves at him. When I returned to the Prophet, he asked, ‘Is your mission accomplished?’ ‘Yes. I have killed him.’”

*Ishaq:308 & Tabari VII:65* “When the Apostle was in Safra, Nadr was assassinated. When Muhammad reached Irq al-Zabyah he killed Uqbah. When the Holy Prophet ordered him to be killed, Uqbah said, ‘Who will look after my children, Muhammad?’ ‘Hellfire,’ the Apostle replied, and he was killed.”

*Tabari VII:85* “After Muhammad killed many Quraysh polytheists at Badr, the Jews were envious and behaved badly toward him, saying, ‘Muhammad has not met anyone who is good at fighting. Had he met us, he would have had a real battle.’”

*Tabari VII:99* “In this year, it is said, the killing of Abu Rafi the Jew took place. The reason for his being killed was that he used to take the part of Ka’b bin Ashraf against the Messenger. The Prophet is said to have sent Abd Allah bin Atik against him.”

*Tabari VII:100* “Every time I opened a door, I shut it behind me from the inside, saying to myself, ‘If they become aware, they will not have time to stop me from killing him.’ When I reached Rafi he was in a dark room with his family. As I did not know where he was in the room, I said, ‘O Abu Rafi.’ When he replied, I proceeded toward the voice and gave him a blow with my sword. He shouted and I came back, pretending to be a helper. I said, ‘O Abu,’ changing the tone of my voice. He asked me, ‘I don’t know who came to strike me with his sword.’ Then I drove my sword into his belly and pushed it forcibly till it touched the bone. I hit him again and covered him with wounds, but I could not kill him, so I thrust the point of my sword into his stomach until it came out through his back. At that, I knew that I had killed him. I came out, filled with puzzlement, and went towards a ladder in order to get down but I



fell into a moonlit night and sprained my foot. I bound it with my turban and moved on. I came to my companions and said, 'By Allah, I will not leave till I hear the wailing of their women.' So, I did not move till I heard them crying for the Jewish merchant. I said, 'Deliverance! Allah has killed Abu Rafi.' I got up, feeling no ailment, and proceeded till we came upon the Prophet and informed him."

*Tabari VII:101* "Abu Rafi was one of those who had mustered alhazab against the Prophet. The Aws had killed Ka'b Ashraf on account of his enmity to the Messenger and his inciting people against him, so the Khazraj asked the Prophet for permission to kill Sallam Huqayq, who was in Khaybar. He granted this."

*Ishaq:482* "One of the favors which Allah conferred upon his Prophet was that these two tribes of the Ansar, the Aws and the Khazraj, used to vie with one another like stallions to carry out the will of Muhammad. The Aws did not do anything which benefited him without the Khazraj saying, 'By Allah they will not gain superiority over us in Islam in the eyes of the Messenger by doing this.' And they would not cease until they had done something similar. Thus, when the Aws killed Ka'b Ashraf on account of his hostility to Muhammad, the Khazraj conferred to find a man comparable to Ka'b in hostility and called to mind Sallam Huqayq in Khaybar. They asked the Prophet for permission to kill him, and it was granted."

*Tabari VII:101 & Ishaq:483* "Sallam's wife came out and we told her that we were Arabs in search of supplies. When we entered, we bolted the door on her so she gave a shout to warn him of our presence. We rushed upon him with our swords as he lay in his bed. He took his pillow and tried to fend us off. Abd Allah thrust his sword into his stomach and transfixed him while he was shouting, 'Enough! Enough!' At once we went out but Abd Allah had bad eyesight, and he fell off the stairway, bruising his leg or arm. 'How shall we know that the enemy of Allah is dead?' one of us asked. 'I will go and look,' one replied. He set off and mingled with the people. He said, 'I found him with the men of the Jews, and with his wife, who had a lamp in her hand, peering into his face. She said, 'By the God of the Jews, he is dead.' I never heard any more pleasing words than these. We went to the Messenger of Allah and told him that we had killed the enemy of Allah. We disagreed in his presence about the killing of Sallam, each of us claiming to have done it. The Prophet said, 'Bring me your swords.' We did and he looked at them. He said, 'This sword of Abd Allah killed him. I can

see the marks left by bones on it.”

*Ishaq:483* “Allah, what a fine band you have, one willing to kill Sallam and Ashraf! We went with sharp swords, like fighting lions. We came upon their homes and made them drink death with our swift-slaying swords. Looking for the victory of our Prophet’s religion, we ignored every risk.”

*Tabari VII:112 & Ishaq:372* “When he became aware of the presence of the Messenger and the Muslims he rose and threw dust in their faces, saying, ‘Even if you are a prophet, I will not allow you into my garden!’ I was told that he took a handful of dirt and said, ‘If only I knew that I would not hit anyone else, Muhammad, I would throw it in your face.’ The people rushed up to kill him, but the Prophet said, ‘Do not do so, for this man is blind of sight and blind of heart.’ But Sa’d rushed in before the Messenger had forbidden this and hit him on the head with his bow and split the Jew’s head open.”

*Ishaq:403* “Allah killed twenty-two polytheists at Uhud.”

*Tabari VII:147* “Amr was sent by Muhammad to kill Abu Sufyan. The Prophet said, ‘Go to Abu Sufyan and kill him.’ ...When I entered Mecca I had a dagger ready to slay anybody who laid hold of me. My Ansar companion asked, ‘Should we start by circumambulating the Ka’aba seven times and praying two rak’ahs?’ I said, ‘I know the Meccans better than you do.’ But he kept pestering me until in the end we went to the Ka’aba, circumambulated it seven times, and prayed.”

*Tabari VII:148* “One of the Meccans recognized me and shouted, ‘That is Amr!’ They rushed after us, saying, ‘By Allah, Amr has not come here for any good purpose! He has come for some evil reason.’ Amr had been a cutthroat and a desperado before accepting Islam. The Meccans set out in pursuit so I said, ‘Let’s get out of here! This is what I was afraid of! We will never reach Abu Sufyan now, so save your own skin.’ We left at full speed, took to the hills, hiding in a cave. In this way we gave them the slip.”

*Tabari VII:149* “On the way I went into a cave with my bow and arrows. While I was in it a one-eyed man from the Banu Bakr came in driving some sheep. He said, ‘Who’s there?’ I said [lied], ‘I’m a Banu Bakr.’ ‘So am I.’ Then he laid down next to me, and raised his voice in song: ‘I will not be a Muslim and will not believe in the faith of the Muslims.’ I said, ‘You will soon see!’ Before long the Bedouin went to sleep and started snoring. So I killed him in the most dreadful way that anybody has ever killed. I leant over him,

struck the end of my bow into his good eye, and thrust it down until it came out the back of his neck. After that I rushed out like a wild beast and took flight. I came to the village of Naqi and recognized two Meccan spies. I called for them to surrender. They said no so I shot an arrow and killed one, and then I tied the other up and took him to Muhammad.”

*Tabari VII:150* “I had tied my prisoner’s thumbs together with my bowstring. The Messenger of Allah looked at him and laughed so that his back teeth could be seen. Then he questioned me and I told him what had happened. ‘Well done!’ he said, and prayed for me to be blessed.”

*Ishaq:434* “The Apostle was afraid to send his people to Abu Bara’s tribe for fear they would kill them. But Chief Abu Bara gave Muhammad a surety so he sent Mundhir (The-Quick-to-Seek-Death) with forty to seventy riders. After halting at Bi’r Ma’unah, they sent Haram to Amir Tufayl with a letter from Muhammad. When Haram arrived, Amir killed him. Then he set out and took the Muslims by surprise, surrounding them while they were encamped. On seeing them, the Muslims snatched up their swords and fought until they were all killed except Ka’b. The enemy left him at the point of death.”

*Tabari VIII:22* “Hassan was with the women and children. A Jew passed by and began to walk around his settlement. There was no one to protect them while the Apostle and his Companions were at the Meccans’ throats. So I said: ‘Hassan, this Jew is walking around. I fear he will point out our weakness while the Muslims are too busy to attend to us. So go down to him and kill him.’”

*Ishaq:464* “The Jews were made to come down, and Allah’s Messenger imprisoned them. Then the Prophet went out into the marketplace of Medina (it is still its marketplace today), and he had trenches dug in it. He sent for the Jewish men and had them beheaded in those trenches. They were brought out to him in batches. They numbered 800 to 900 boys and men.”

*Tabari VIII:40* “The Messenger of God commanded that furrows should be dug in the ground for the Qurayza. Then he sat down. Ali and Zubayr began cutting off their heads in his presence.”

*Tabari VIII:38* “The Messenger of Allah commanded that all of the Jewish men and boys who had reached puberty should be beheaded. Then the Prophet divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Banu Qurayza Jews among the Muslims.”

*Tabari VIII:90* “Abu Basir went out with companions. When they stopped to rest he asked them, ‘Is this sword of yours sharp?’ ‘Yes,’ he replied. ‘May I look at it?’ Basir asked. ‘If you wish.’ Basir unsheathed the sword, attacked the man, and killed him. The other Muslim ran back to the Messenger, saying, ‘Your Companion has killed my friend.’ While the man was still there, Abu Basir appeared girded with the sword. He halted before Muhammad and said, ‘Messenger, your obligation has been discharged.’ The Prophet said, ‘Woe to his mother, the kindler of war’s fire.’”



## Torture

*Quran 005.033* “The only rendering and reward for those who are in conflict with or frustrated by al-Laha and his Messenger, who walk or work upon the earth, wrong or invalid, corrupt or mischievous, is that they be slaughtered, they be put to death by crucifixion, they have their hands and feet be cut off and severed on opposite sides, or they be banned, driven away, cast out, and removed, from the earth. That is for them the vile and despicable abasement, the shameful affliction, and evil degradation, in the down-low world of the here and now. And for them in retreating during the hereafter a glorious and grievous punishment, magnified and abounding torture.”

*Tabari VIII:122* & *Ishaq:515* “The Prophet gave orders concerning Kinanah to Zubayr, saying, ‘Torture him until you root out and extract what he has. So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah’s chest, twirling it with his stick until Kinanah was near death. Then the Messenger gave him to Maslamah, who beheaded him.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N487* “The Prophet said, ‘The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.’ So someone said, ‘Allah’s Apostle, wouldn’t this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N260* “Ali burnt some and this news reached Ibn Abbas, who said, ‘Had I been in his place I would not have burnt them, as the Prophet said, “Don’t punish with Allah’s Punishment.” No doubt, I would have killed them, for the Prophet said, “If a Muslim discards his Islamic religion, kill him.”’”

*Quran 048.027* “If the Muslims had not been there, We would

have punished the unbelievers with a grievous torture.”

*Quran 009.005* “When the sacred forbidden months for fighting are past, fight and kill the disbelievers wherever you find them, take them captive, torture them, and lie in wait and ambush them using every stratagem of war.”

*Ishaq:550* “The Muslims met them with their swords. They cut through many arms and skulls. Only confused cries and groans could be heard over our roars and snarling.”

*Quran 005.037* “The disbelievers will wish that they can come out of the Fire, but they will never come out of it. And for them an everlasting punishment.”

*Tabari IX:6* “The chief sheep tender sent out spies to obtain intelligence. But they came back with their joints dislocated. When he asked what had happened, they said, ‘We saw white men on black horses. Before we could resist, we were struck as you see us.’”

*Ishaq:595* “The Apostle said, ‘Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.’”

*Ishaq:312* “Umar said to the Apostle, ‘Let me pull out Suhayl’s two front teeth. That way his tongue will stick out and he will never be able to speak against you again.’”

*Ishaq:316* “Following Badr, Muhammad sent raiders with orders to capture some of the Meccans and burn them alive. But on the following day he sent word to us, ‘I told you to burn these men if you got hold of them. But I decided that none has the right to punish by fire save Allah. So if you capture them, kill them.’”

*Quran 008.012* “When your Lord inspired the angels, ‘I am with you, so keep firm those who believed. I will cast *al-ru’ba* | terror into the hearts of those who have disbelieved. So strike them over the necks, and smite over all their fingers and toes.’”

*Tabari VII:133 & Ishaq:387* “When Muhammad saw Hamzah he said, ‘If Allah gives me victory over the Quraysh, I shall mutilate thirty of their men!’ When the Muslims saw the rage of the Prophet they said, ‘By Allah, if we are victorious over them, we shall mutilate them in a way which no Arab has ever mutilated anybody.’”

*Tabari VIII:96* “Zyad bin Harithah ordered Qays to kill Umm, and he killed her cruelly. He tied each of her legs with a rope and tied the ropes to two camels, and they split her in two. Then they brought Umm’s daughter and Abdallah to the Messenger. Umm’s daughter belonged to Salamah who had captured her. Muhammad

asked Salamah for her, and Salamah gave her to him.”



## Thievery & Slavery

*Quran 008.001* “They ask you about the spoils of war. Say, ‘The spoils of war for Lillahi and the Rasuli. So fear al-Laha and adjust everything between you to obey al-Laha and His Messenger if you are believers.’”

*Ishaq:510* “When the Apostle looked down on Khaybar he told his Companions, ‘O Allah, Lord of the heavens and what they overshadow, and Lord of the Devils and what into error they throw, and Lord of the winds and what they winnow, we ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. We take refuge in Thee from its evil and the evil of its people. Forward in the name of Allah.’ He used to say this of every town he raided.”

*Ishaq:327* “Allah said, ‘A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.’”

*Quran 048.019* “And much spoils and plunder that they will take and is al-Lahu all-mighty, wise? *Quran 048.020* Al-Lahu has promised you abundant spoils and plunder that you will take it. And He has hastened for you this and has withheld hands of the people from you that it may be a sign and proof for the believers and He may guide you straight path.”

*Quran 059.006* “And what is restored, to al-Lahu to His Rasuli from them because you did not make an expedition for it of horses and not camels, but al-Laha gives power to His Rasulahu over whom he wants. And al-Lahu on every thing All-Powerful. Whatever booty Allah has given to His Messenger and taken away from the [Jewish] people of the townships, belongs to Allah and to His Messenger... So take what the Messenger assigns to you, and deny yourselves that which he withholds from you.”

*Ishaq:327* “Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured.”

*Tabari VII:64 & Ishaq:307* “The Messenger of Allah gave orders concerning the contents of the camp which the people had collected, and it was all brought together. Among the Muslims, however, there was a difference of opinion concerning it. Those who had collected it said, ‘It is ours. Muhammad promised every man that he could keep the booty he took.’ Those who were fighting said, ‘If it had not been for us, you would not have taken it. We distracted the enemy from you so that you could take what you took.’ Those who were guarding the Prophet for fear the enemy would attack him said, ‘By Allah, you have no better right to it than we have. We wanted to kill the enemy when Allah gave us the opportunity and made them turn their backs, and we wanted to take property when there was no one to protect it; but we were afraid that they might attack the Prophet. We protected him so you have no better right to it than we have.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N360* “The total number of Muslim fighters from Mecca who fought at Badr and were given a share of the booty, were 81. When their shares were distributed, their number was 101. But Allah knows it better.”

*Ishaq:307* “The ‘Spoils of War’ Surah came down from Allah to His Prophet concerning the distribution of the booty when the Muslims showed their evil nature. Allah took it out of their hands and gave it to the Apostle.” He divided it equally among the Muslims. In this matter there can be seen fear of Allah, obedience to his Messenger, and the settling of differences.”

*Tabari VII:65* “Allah’s Messenger came back to Medina, bringing with him the booty which had been taken from the polytheists... There were forty-four captives in the Messenger of Allah’s possession. There was a similar number of dead.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N512* “The Prophet offered the Prayer of Fear when it was still dark and said, ‘Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a hostile nation to fight, then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.’ The inhabitants came out running. The Prophet had their men killed, their children and women taken as captives.”

*Tabari VIII:116 & Ishaq:511* “So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered home by home. The Messenger took some of its people captive, including Safiyah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself.”

*Ishaq:511* “When Dihyah protested, wanting to keep Safiyah,

the Apostle traded for Safiyah by giving Dihyah her two cousins. The women of Khaybar were distributed among the Muslims.”

*Tabari VIII:130* “The Prophet conquered Khaybar by force after fighting. Khaybar was something that Allah gave as booty to His Messenger. He took one-fifth of it and divided the remainder among the Muslims. The inhabitants who surrendered did so on condition that they should be expelled.”

*Bukhari V4B52N46* “I heard Allah’s Apostle saying, ‘Allah guarantees that He will admit the Muslim fighter into Paradise if he is killed, otherwise He will return him to his home safely with rewards and booty.’”

*Tabari VIII:117* “The Banu Sahn of Aslam came to the Messenger and complained, ‘Muhammad, we have been hurt by drought and possess nothing.’ Although they had fought for the Prophet they found he had nothing to give them. The Apostle said, ‘O Allah, You know their condition, I have no strength and nothing to give them. So conquer for them the wealthiest of the Khaybar homes, the ones with the most food and fat meat.’”

*Ishaq:515* “Allah’s Apostle besieged the final community of Khaybar until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property.”

*Tabari VIII:128* “Khaybar was divided among the people who had been at Hudaybiyah.”

*Ishaq:521* “Khaybar was apportioned among the men of Hudaybiyah without regard to whether they were present at Khaybar or not. The spoil was divided into 1,800 shares.”

*Ishaq:521* “When the spoil of Khaybar was apportioned, the settlements of Shaqq and Nata were given to the Muslims while Katiba was divided into five sections: Allah’s fifth [which Muhammad was custodian]; the Prophet’s fifth; the share to the kindred [Muhammad’s kin]; maintenance of the Prophet’s wives [now there’s an honest report]; and payment to the men who acted as intermediaries in the peace negotiation with Fadak.”

*Ishaq:522* “Then the Apostle distributed the booty between his relatives, his wives, and to other men and women. He gave his daughter Fatima 200 shares, Ali 100, Usama 250, Aisha 200, Bakr 100, Aqil ibn Abu Talib 140.... In the name of Allah, Ar-Rahman, Ar-Rahim—this is a memorandum of what Muhammad the



Apostle of Allah gave his wives from the dates and wheat of Khaybar: 180 loads.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N537* “On the day of Khaybar, Allah’s Apostle divided the war booty with the ratio of two shares for the horse and one-share for the foot soldier.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N541* “When we conquered Khaybar, we gained neither gold nor silver as booty, but we gained cows, camels, goods and gardens.”

*Tabari VIII:12* “Rejoice, Allah has promised us victory after tribulation.’ This increased the Muslims faith and submission.” “When cities were conquered Muslims used to say, ‘Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you because all treasures were given to Muhammad.”

*Quran 009.103* “Take alms out of their property in order to cleanse and purify them.”

*Tabari IX:3* “Since the Hawazin and Thaqif had marched with their women, children, and flocks, Allah granted them as booty to His Messenger, who divided the spoils among those Quraysh who had recently embraced Islam.”

*Tabari IX:13* “Abu Talhah alone took the spoils of twenty men whom he had killed.”

*Ishaq:571* “I went up to a man and struck off his hand. He fell and I killed him while he was down. But I was too occupied with fighting to pay any more attention to him. So one of the Meccan Muslims passed by and stripped him. Then when the fighting was over and we had finished with the enemy, the Apostle said that anyone who had killed a foe could have his spoil. I told the Apostle that I had killed a man who was worth stripping but had been too busy killing others at the time to notice who had spoiled him. Abu Bakr said, “To Allah’s lions who fight for His religion go the spoils that come from their prey. Return the booty to the man who killed him.’ The Apostle confirmed Abu Bakr’s words. So I was given the property of the man whom I had killed. I sold it and bought a small palm grove with the money. It was the first property I ever owned.”

*Ishaq:592* “The Apostle held a large number of captives. There were 6,000 women and children prisoners. He had captured so many sheep and camels they could not be counted.”

*Ishaq:594* “‘Muhammad, divide the spoil and booty of camels and cattle.’ They forced the Prophet up against a tree, and his robe was torn from him. Muhammad cried, ‘Give me back my robe. If

there had been more sheep I would have given you some.”

*Tabari IX:31* “Men, I do not have anything of your booty. Just filth. And that filth is what is being given to you.”

*Bukhari:V4B53N373* “Allah’s Apostle got property and war prisoners and gave them to some people to the exclusion of others. The latter seemed to be displeased by that. The Prophet said, ‘I give to some people, lest they should deviate from Islam.’”

*Bukhari:V4B53N374* “The Prophet said, ‘I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.’”

*Tabari IX:36 & Ishaq:596* “‘Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.’ ‘Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?’”

*Ishaq:596* “Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?”

*Tabari IX:38* “In this year, the Messenger sent Amr to collect the zakat tax from Jayfar and Amr, the clans of Julanda and Azd... He collected the jizyah from the Zoroastrians.”

*Tabari IX:75* “He who holds fast to his religion, Judaism or Christianity, is not to be tempted from it. It is incumbent on them to pay the jizyah protection tax. For every adult, male or female, free or slave, one full denarius [four grams of gold], or its value in alma’afir [fine cloth]. He who pays that to the Messenger has the protection of Allah and His Messenger, and he who holds back from it is the enemy of Allah and His Messenger.”

*Tabari IX:76* “The Messenger sent Zur’ah and his Companions to you. ‘I commend them to you. Collect the zakat and jizyah from your districts and hand the money over to my messengers.’ The Prophet is the master of your rich and poor.”

*Ishaq:564* “The Muslims stole our goods and divided them. Their spears pierced us not once but twice. Their squadrons came at us like a swarm of locusts. Were it not for the religion of Muhammad’s people, their cavalry would never have attacked us.”

*Bukhari:V9B84N59* “When the Prophet died, Arabs reverted

to disbelief. Umar asked Bakr, ‘Should we fight these people? Remember, Allah’s Apostle said, “I have been ordered to fight everyone until they say: ‘None has the right to be worshipped but Allah,”’ Bakr replied, ‘By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between Salat and Zakat, as the Zakat must be taken from property according to Allah’s Orders. If they refuse to pay me, I will fight them.’ Umar said, ‘I noticed that Allah opened Bakr’s chest towards the decision to fight.’”

*Tabari VII:26* “In this year Muhammad ordered people to pay the zakat tax.”

*Ishaq:309* “‘Bind Abu Aziz tight for his mother is rich and she may ransom him for a great deal of money.’”

*Tabari VII:71* “Among the captives was Abu Wada. Muhammad said, ‘He has a son who is a shrewd merchant with much money.’ The son slipped away at night, went to Medina, ransomed his father for 4,000 dirhams [16,000 grams of gold].”

*Ishaq:312* “The Prophet said, ‘Abbas, you must ransom yourself, your two nephews, Aqil and Nawfal, and your confederate, Utbah, for you are a wealthy man.’ ‘Muhammad,’ Abbas said, ‘I was a Muslim, but the people compelled me to fight against my will.’ ‘Allah knows best concerning your Islam,’ Muhammad said. ‘If what you say is true, Allah will reward you for it. As for your outward appearance, you have been against us, so pay to ransom yourself.’ The Messenger had previously taken twenty ounces of gold from him following the battle. So Abbas said, ‘Credit me with this amount towards my ransom.’ ‘No,’ Muhammad replied. ‘That money Allah has already taken from you and given to us.’”

*Ishaq:313* “The Muslims told Abu Sufyan to pay them a ransom to free his son, Amr. He replied, ‘Am I to suffer the double loss of my blood and my money? After you have killed my son Hanzala, you want me to pay you a ransom to save Amr?’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N357* “The Badr warriors were given five thousand dirhams each, yearly. Umar said, ‘I will always give them more than what I will give to others.’”

*Tabari VII:80* “When the events of Badr were over, Allah revealed the 8<sup>th</sup> surah, ‘The Spoils of War,’ in its entirety. The two armies met [there were no armies, just merchants and militants] and Allah defeated the Meccans [with Muslim swords]. Seventy of them were killed, and seventy were taken captive. Abu Bakr said, ‘O Prophet of Allah, these are your people, your family; they are

your cousins, fellow clansmen, and nephews. I think that you should accept ransoms for them so that what we take from them will strengthen us.”

*Tabari VII:81* “‘What do you think Khattab?’ Muhammad asked. ‘I say you should hand them over to me so that I can cut off their heads. Hand Hamzah’s brother over to him so that he can cut off his head. Hand over Aqil to Ali so that he can cut off his brother’s head. Thus Allah will know that there is no leniency in our hearts toward the unbelievers.’ The Messenger liked what Abu Bakr said and did not like what I said, and accepted ransoms for the captives.”

*Ishaq:316* “On the Badr expedition, the Messenger took the sword of Dhu al-Faqar as booty. It had belonged to Munabbih. On that day he also took Abu Jahl’s camel as booty. It was a Mahri dromedary on which he used to go on raids.”

*Ishaq:321* “The Spoils of War surah was handed down because we quarreled about the booty. So Allah took it away from us and gave it to His Apostle. When He did, we learned to fear Allah and obey his Messenger. For in truth, our army had gone out with the Prophet seeking the caravan because we wanted its booty.”

*Ishaq:324* “Allah taught them how to divide the spoil. He made it lawful and said, ‘A fifth of the booty belongs to the Apostle.’

*Quran 008.069* “So enjoy and eat what you took as lawful booty (and) good plunder. And fear al-Laha.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N276* By Allah, we saw the Meccan women running, revealing their leg-bangles. So, we cried out, ‘The booty! O Muslims, the booty! Our Companions have become victorious. What are we waiting for? By Allah! We will go to the pagans and collect our share of the war booty.’”

*Tabari VIII:38* “The Messenger divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Banu Qurayza Jews among the Muslims.”

*Ishaq:465* “When their wrists were bound with cords, the Apostle was a sea of generosity to us. Then the Apostle divided the property, wives, and children of the Qurayza among the Muslims. Allah’s Messenger took his fifth of the booty. He made known on that day the extra shares for horses and their riders, giving the horse two shares and the rider one. A Muslim without a horse got one share of the spoil. It was the first booty in which lots were cast.”

*Tabari VIII:39* “Then the Messenger of Allah sent Sa’d bin Zayd with some of the Qurayza captives to Najd, and in exchange

for them he purchased horses and arms.”

*Ishaq:503* “Allah saw what was in their hearts so he rewarded them with victory and with as much spoil as they could take. Allah promised that they would soon capture a great deal of booty.”

*Tabari VIII:93* “According to Waqidi, in this month, the Messenger sent out Ukkashah with forty men to raid Ghamr. He traveled quickly, but the enemy became aware and fled. He sent out scouts and they captured a spy who guided them to some of their cattle. They took two hundred head back to Medina.”

*Tabari IX:28* “The Muslims were concerned. They did not want to give up their share. So Muhammad said, ‘He who holds a share of these captives shall get six camels for every slave from the next booty we take.’ So the Muslims returned the women and children captives.”

*Quran 004.094* “Believers, when you go abroad to fight wars in the Cause of Allah, investigate carefully, and say not to anyone who greets you: ‘You are not a believer!’ Coveting the chance profits of this life (so that you may despoil him). With Allah are plenteous spoils and booty.”

*Ishaq:508 & Tabari VIII:91* “Abu Jandal escaped and joined Abu Basir. Nearly seventy Muslim men gathered around them and they harassed the Quraysh. Whenever they heard of a Meccan caravan setting out for Syria, they intercepted it, and killed everyone they could get a hold of. They tore every caravan to pieces and took the goods.”



## Treaties

*Quran 009.003* “And a declaration and announcement from al-Lahi and His Messenger to mankind on the greatest day of the *Haj* that al-Laha disavows and dishonors (all) obligations to the disbelievers and so does His Messenger. So if you repent, it is better for you, but if you turn away, then know that you cannot escape (from the Punishment of) al-Lahi. And give glad tidings of a painful torment and anguishing punishment to those who disbelieve.”

*Bukhari: V9B84N59* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have been ordered to fight the people till they say: “None has the right to be

worshipped but Allah.” Whoever says this will save his property and his life from me.”

*Quran 008.058* “If you fear treachery or see signs of disloyalty from any people, including allies, then you may disregard and renounce your treaty with them and retaliate by breaking it off. Lo, al-Laha dislikes the treacherous.”

*Quran 008.061* “If the enemy inclines to peace, then you incline to it. And put trust in al-Lahi. Indeed, He hearer, knower. Should they intend to deceive or cheat you, verily al-Lahi will suffice, aiding you with Believers.”

*Ishaq:326* “If they ask you for peace on the basis of Islam (submission), make peace on that basis. Be of one mind by His religion.”

*Tabari VII:86* “Gabriel brought down the following verse to the Messenger: ‘If you apprehend treachery from any people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them.’ (*Quran 008.058*) When Gabriel had finished delivering this verse, the Prophet said, ‘I fear the Banu Qaynuqa [Jews].’ It was on the basis of this verse that Muhammad advanced upon them.”

*Tabari VII:158* “Judayy went to Abd Allah Ibn Ubayy to ask for support. He said, ‘I found him sitting among a number of his companions while the Prophet’s crier was calling men to arms. He said, ‘This is a clever trick of Muhammad’s.’ The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir Jews for fifteen days. In the end they made peace with him on the condition that the Prophet would not kill them and that their property and their coats of mail would be his.”

*Tabari VII:159* “The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir for fifteen days until he had reduced them to a state of utter exhaustion, so that they would give him what he wanted. The terms in which the Prophet made peace with the Jews were: he would not shed their blood, he would expel them from their lands and settlements, allowing for every three of them a camel and a water-skin.”

*Tabari VII:159* “The Prophet fought them until he made peace with them on condition that they evacuate Yathrib. He expelled them to Syria but allowed them to keep what their camels could carry, except for their coats of mail and weapons.”

*Quran 097.005* “Peace it is until emergence (of) the dawn!”

*Ishaq:515* “When the people of Fadak heard what had happened, they sent word to the Messenger asking him to banish them and spare their lives, saying they too would leave him their

property. When Khaybar surrendered on these conditions, the survivors asked Muhammad to employ them on their farms for a half share of whatever they produced. They said, ‘We know more about farming [since you are a terrorist].’ So Muhammad made peace with them for a half share, provided that: ‘If we want to expel you, we may.’ He made a similar deal with Fadak. Khaybar became the prey of the Muslims, while Fadak belonged only to the Messenger of Allah, becoming his personal property, because Muslims had not attacked its people with cavalry.”

*Quran 009.003* “And a declaration and announcement from al-Lahi and his Messenger to mankind on *al-akbari* | the greatest day of the Pilgrimage that al-Laha disavows and dishonors (all) obligations to the disbelievers and so does His Messenger. So if you repent, it is better for you, but if you turn away, then know that you cannot escape al-Lahi. And give glad tidings of a painful torment and anguishing punishment to those who disbelieve.”

*Tabari VIII:104* “Heraclius received the following letter from the Messenger. ‘In the name of Allah, Ar-Rahman, Ar-Rahim. From Muhammad, the Messenger of Allah, to Heraclius, the ruler of the Romans. Peace to whoever follows the right guidance! To proceed; Submit yourself, and you shall be safe.’”

*Quran 049.009* “And if two parties among the believers fight and kill, then make peace between both of them. But if oppress one of them on the other then slaughter one which oppresses until it returns to command al-Lahi. Then if it returns then make peace between them with justice and act justly. Indeed, al-Laha loves those who act justly. *Quran 049.010* Only the believers brothers so make peace between your brothers and fear al-Laha so that you may receive mercy.”

*Tabari VIII:142* “The Messenger made peace with them on condition that the Zoroastrians should be required to pay the jizyah tax [so onerous, it’s akin to economic suicide] that one should not marry their women. The Prophet exacted the zakat tax on the wealth of the two men who believed in him and collected the jizyah from all of the Zoroastrians.”

*Quran 009.007* “How can be for those who are friendly and share to have an agreement with al-Lahi and with His Rasuli except those whom you made a treaty near *al-Masjidi al-Harami* | the sacred or forbidden the Mosque? So not they stand firm to you, then you stand firm toward them.”

*Quran 009.008* “How while if they are openly collaborative and

are clearly distinguished by was obviously made manifest over you? They do not observe the sacred pact or unbreakable deal with you and not covenant of protection. They satisfy and please you with their mouths, enticing you [out negotiating you], but refuse their hearts. Most of them disobedient.”

*Quran 009:012* “And if they break their oaths after their treaty and defame your religion, then fight those leading the disbelief. Lo! Verily, there are no oaths for them that they can cease.”

*Tabari VIII:163* “Khuza’ah men came to the Messenger and told him how the Quraysh had backed the Bakr against them. The Prophet replied, ‘I think you will see Abu Sufyan come to strengthen the pact and extend the term.’” *Ishaq:543* “Abu Sufyan went to Muhammad in Medina to affirm the peace treaty. Upon arriving, he visited his own daughter, Umm. When he was about to sit on the carpet bed of the Prophet, she folded it up to stop him. He said, ‘My daughter, I do not know if you think that I am too good for this bed or if this carpet is too good for me.’ Umm replied [in the arrogant style of one infected by Islam], ‘You are an unclean polytheist.’ Abu answered [insightfully], ‘My daughter, by Allah, evil came over you after you left me. You have gone bad.’”

*Ishaq:543* “Then Abu Sufyan went to Allah’s Messenger, but he refused to speak to him.”

*Tabari VIII:164* “Sufyan went to Abu Bakr and asked him to intercede, but he refused. When Sufyan asked Umar to help [avert further carnage and death], he replied, ‘No way. By Allah, if I had only ant grubs, I would fight you with them!’”

*Tabari VIII:165* “‘There is nothing that you can do to make peace with him.’ So Abu Sufyan stood in the mosque and said, ‘People, I came to make peace. I promise protection between men.’”

*Tabari VIII:165* “When Abu Sufyan reported back to the Quraysh that Muhammad had given him no reply, they said, ‘Woe to you! By Allah, he did no more than play with you.’”

*Tabari VIII:182* “Allah had enabled Muhammad to take the persons of the Quraysh by force, giving him power over them so they were his booty. Their lives were now his spoil, but he emancipated them.”

*Tabari IX:58* “When the Messenger reached Tabuk the governor made a treaty and agreed to pay the jizyah tax.”

*Ishaq:607* “The Byzantines encountered the Messenger’s cavalry which was led by Khalid. Ukaydir was seized and his



brother Hassan was killed. Muhammad spared his life and made peace with him on the condition that he pay the zakat tax.”

*Ishaq:316* “In peace you are wild asses, rough and coarse. But I care not so long as my hand can grasp my trusty blade.”

*Tabari VIII:17* “The Muslims and the polytheists stayed in their positions for twenty nights with no fighting except for the shooting of arrows and the siege. When the trial became great for the people, the Messenger sent for the leaders of the Ghatafan. He offered them a third of the date harvest of Medina on condition that they leave. The truce between the sides progressed to the point of drawing up a written document, but there was no witnessing or firm determination to make peace; it was only a matter of maneuvering.”

*Ishaq:454* “Now that Allah has conferred Islam on us, and made us famous, shall we give them our property? By Allah, we will offer them only the sword until Allah judges between us.’ ‘As you wish,’ said Allah’s Messenger.”

*Tabari VIII:100* “Abu Sufyan said, ‘We were merchants but the fighting between us and Muhammad has prevented us from journeying, so our wealth is depleted. [This is the purpose of terrorism.] Even after the truce with the Muslims, we fear that we still are not safe. [Muslims had continued to plunder their caravans and violated the treaty twenty times.] Nevertheless, I shall set out with a group of merchants for Gaza.’”

*Quran 004.091* “You will find others who, while wishing to live in peace and to be safe from you to gain the confidence of their people; thrown back to mischief. If they do not withdraw, and offer you peace besides restraining their hands, then seize them and kill them wherever you find them; and against them We have given you a clear sanction and authority.”



## Hypocrites

*Quran 048.011* “The desert Arabs who lagged behind [in fighting] will say to you: ‘We were engaged in our flocks and our families.’ We [Allah] have prepared for them a Blazing Fire!”

*Quran 048.017* “There is no blame for the blind, nor is it a sin

for the lame, nor on one ill any blame (if he does not join in the fighting). And whoever obeys al-Laha and his Rasula, he will admit to Gardens flow from under them the rivers. But whoever turns away or retreats, He will punish him with a painful punishment.”

*Quran 004.077* “Have you not seen those who were told to hold back their hands (from fighting) and perform prostration prayer and give the tax, but when *al-Qitalu* | the Fighting and Killing was ordained and required for them, a group fear men as they should fear al-Lahi, or even more intensely. They say, ‘Our Lord, why have you mandated for us *al-Qitala* | the Killing? Would You consider a postponement for a while?’ Say, ‘Short is the enjoyment of this world. The hereafter is better for him who fears. So you shall not be wronged a hair on a date seed.”

*Quran 004.078* “Wherever you are, the death will overtake you, even if you are in lofty towers. And if befalls them any good, they say, ‘This from from al-Lahi.’ And if any evil befalls them, they say, ‘This from you.’ Say, ‘All is from al-Lahi.’ So what these the people not they seem understand any statement?”

*Quran 004.088* “What with you that the spent and exhausted (Hypocrites) split in groups? Al-Lahu overturned and reverted them for what they acquired. Do you want to direct whom al-Lahu caused to err and led astray? And whomever al-Lahu has confounded to mislead al-Lahu never will find for him a way.”

*Quran 004.089* “They wish that you reject Faith, as they have disbelieved, and thus that you all become equal. So take not from them allies or friends until they emigrate in the way of al-Lahi. And if they turn back and become apostates (from Islam), *fakhdhuhum wa-uw`tuluhum* | seize them and kill them wherever you find them. And never take associates or friends from them.”

*Quran 047.020* “Say believers, ‘Why not has been revealed a Suratun. But when is revealed a Suratun precise and is mentioned in it the fighting and killing, you see those who in their hearts a disease looking at you a look of one fainting from the death.”

*Quran 047.021* “Obedience and suitable speech. And when decided and determined the command (of preparation for Jihad) then if they had been sincere with al-Laha, lo, it would have been better for them. *Quran 047.022* Then would you perhaps if you are given authority that you cause corruption in the earth and cut off your ties of kinship? *Quran 047.023* Those the ones al-Lahu has cursed them so He made them deaf and blinded their sight.”

*Quran 004.097* “Verily, those whom take them the angels, they

cruel lords and tyrants, themselves, they say, ‘In what were you?’ They said, ‘We were weak and oppressed in the earth.’ They said, ‘Not was earth al-Lahi spacious so that you could run and emigrate in it?’ Then their abode *Jahannam* | Hell. And it an evil destination.”

*Quran 004.008* “Except those who are feeble, men, women and children, who cannot devise a plan nor have the means or power. These are those whom Allah is likely to forgive.”

*Quran 009.016* “Do you think you shall be left alone while al-Lahu has not yet tested those among you who have *jahad* | striven hard and fought and have not taken allies besides al-Lahi and his Messenger, and believers. Al-Lahu knows what you do.”

*Quran 009.038* “O you who believe, what with you when it is said to you, ‘Go forth in Cause al-Lahi (i.e., Jihad) you sluggish, loaded down to the earth? Are you pleased and content with the life near and low (the world) than the behind and delayed (hereafter)? But what enjoyment of benefit, even use as a commodity, the life the world in the after except a little. *Quran 009.039* If not you march forth, He will castigate, torment, and torture you severely and painfully, and will replace you, exchanging and substituting you for a people other than you and not you can harm Him anything. Al-Lahu on every thing powerful.”

*Quran 009.043* “May Allah forgive you. Why did you grant them leave (for remaining behind; you should have persisted as regards to your order to them to proceed on Jihad), until you had known the liars.”

*Quran 009.044* “Those who believe in Allah and the Last Day do not ask for an exemption from fighting with your goods and persons. And Allah knows well those who do their duty.”

*Quran 009.045* “Only those [hypocritical Muslims] ask for exemption (from Jihad) who believe not in Allah and whose hearts in doubt, so that they are tossed to and fro. If they had intended to march out to fight, they would have made some preparation and readied their equipment; but Allah was averse to their being sent forth; so He made them lag behind. ‘Sit you among those who sit.’ If they had marched with you, they would not have added to your (strength) but only (made for) discord, spying and sowing sedition. There would have been some in your midst who would have listened to them. But Allah knows those who do wrong and are wicked.”

*Quran 009.048* “They had plotted sedition before, and upset matters for you until the Decree of Allah [to fight] became manifest, much to their disgust. Among them are many who say: ‘Grant me

exemption to stay back at home (exempted from Jihad). And do not tempt me [with booty].’ Have they not fallen into temptation already? Indeed, Hell surrounds them.”

*Quran 009.067* “The Hypocrites enjoin what is forbidden, and forbid what Islam commands. They withhold their hands (from spending in Allah’s Cause). They have forgotten Allah so He has forgotten them. Lo, the Hypocrites are oblivious and perverse. *Quran 009.068* Allah has promised the Hypocrites, both men and women, and the disbelievers the Fire of Hell for their abode: Therein shall they dwell. It will suffice them. On them is the curse of Allah, and an enduring punishment.”

*Quran 009.074* “The Hypocrites swear by Allah that they said nothing, but indeed they uttered blasphemy, and they disbelieved after Surrender (accepting Islam). They meditated a plot which they were unable to carry out. The reason for this revenge of theirs was the bounty [spoils of war] with which Allah and his Messenger had enriched them. If they repent, it will be best for them; but if they turn back, Allah will punish them now and later.”

*Quran 009.075* “Some of you made a deal with Allah, saying, ‘If You give us booty we shall pay You the tax.’ But when He gave them booty, they became greedy and refused to pay. As a consequence of breaking their promises, Allah filled their hearts with hypocrisy which will last forever.”

*Quran 009.077* “He punished them by putting hypocrisy in their hearts until the Day whereon they shall meet Him, because they lied to Allah and failed to perform as promised. Allah knows their secrets. Those who slander and taunt the believers who pay the zakat voluntarily and throw ridicule on them, scoffing, Allah will throw back their taunts, and they shall have a painful doom. Whether you ask for their forgiveness or not, (their sin is unforgivable). If you ask seventy times for their forgiveness Allah will not forgive them.”

*Quran 009.081* “Those who stayed behind rejoiced in their inaction behind the back of the Messenger. They hated to strive and fight with their goods and lives in the Cause of Allah. They said, ‘Go not forth in the heat.’ Say, ‘The fire of Hell is fiercer in heat.’ If only they could understand! So let them laugh a little, for they will weep much as a reward for what they did. If Allah brings you back (from the raid) to a party of the hypocrites and they ask to go out to fight, say: ‘You shall never go out to fight with me against a foe. You were content sitting inactive on the first occasion. So sit with the useless men who lag behind.’ Do not pray for any of them that die, nor

stand at his grave. They rejected Allah and disbelieved His Messenger. They died in a state of perverse rebellion.”

*Quran 009.085* “Let not their wealth or sons dazzle you or excite your admiration. Allah’s plan is to punish them with these things in this world, and to make their souls perish while they disbelieve. When a surah comes down enjoining them to believe in Allah and to strive hard and fight along with His Messenger, those with wealth and influence among them ask you for exemption from Jihad. They prefer to be with (their women), who remain behind (at home). Their hearts are sealed and so they understand not.”

*Quran 009.088* “But the Messenger and those who believe with him, *jihad* | strive hard and fight with their wealth and lives. And those, for them, the good things. Those, they the successful ones.”

*Quran 009.090* “And there were among the wandering desert Arabs men who made excuses and came to claim exemption (from the battle). Those who lied to Allah and His Messenger sat at home. Soon will a grievous torment seize them.”

*Quran 009.093* “The (complaint) is against those who claim exemption [from fighting] while they are rich. They prefer to stay with the (women) who remain behind (at home). Allah has sealed their hearts. They are content to be useless. Say: ‘Present no excuses: we shall not believe you.’ It is your actions that Allah and His Messenger will see. They will swear to you by Allah, when you return hoping that you might leave them alone. So turn away from them, for they are unclean, an abomination, and Hell is their dwelling-place, a fitting recompense for them.”

*Quran 009.097* “The Arabs of the desert are the worst in unbelief and hypocrisy, and most fitted to be in ignorance of the command which Allah hath sent down to His Messenger. Some of the Arabs look upon their payments (for Allah’s Cause) as a fine and wish disasters to fall on you. Yet on them be the disaster of evil.”

*Quran 009.101* “Among the Arabs are hypocrites. They, like people obstinate in hypocrisy. We know them. Twice shall we punish them, and in addition they shall be brought back to a horrible torment.”

*Quran 009.120* “It is not fitting for the people of Medina and the Arabs to refuse to follow Allah’s Messenger (Muhammad when fighting in Allah’s Cause), nor to prefer their own lives to his life. They suffer neither thirst nor fatigue in Allah’s Cause, no do they go without reward. They do not take steps to raise the anger of disbelievers, nor inflict any injury upon an enemy without it being

written to their credit as a deed of righteousness.”

*Tabari IX:13* “Muhammad turned to see Umm, a pregnant woman, who said, ‘O Messenger! Kill those [Muslims] who flee from you as you kill those who fight you, for they deserve death. Here is my dagger. If any come near me I will rip them up and slit open their belly with it.’”

*Tabari IX:49* “One of the hypocrites, feeling an aversion to battle, being skeptical of the truth, and spreading false rumors about Muhammad, said that they should not go out in the heat. With regard to him, Allah revealed: ‘They said, “Do not march out in the heat.” Say, “The heat of hell is far more intense.’”

*Ishaq:602* “Jadd told Muhammad, ‘Will you allow me to stay behind and not tempt me? Everyone knows that I am strongly addicted to women. I’m afraid I’ll see Byzantine women and will not be able to control myself.’ The Apostle gave him permission to remain behind. It was about him that Allah sent down: ‘There are some who say: “Give me leave to stay behind and do not tempt me.” Surely they have fallen into temptation already and hell encompasses the unbelievers.’ It was not that he feared the temptation from the Byzantine women. The temptation he had fallen into was greater in that he had hung back from the Apostle and sought to please himself rather than Muhammad. Verily hell awaits him.”

*Ishaq:603* “One of the estranged ones said to another, ‘Don’t go out to fight in this heat.’ He disliked strenuous war, doubted the truth, and created misgivings about the Apostle. So Allah sent down regarding them, ‘And they said, “Do not go out in this heat.” Say, “The fires of hell are hotter. Let them laugh a little now for they will weep a great deal later as a reward for what they did.’”

*Ishaq:603* “Some Bedouins came to apologize for not going into battle, but Allah would not accept their excuses.”

*Ishaq:603* “The surah of the Hypocrites came down because some men sent secret messages to the Nadir Jews when the Apostle besieged them. So Allah sent down, “Have you not considered the Hypocrites who say to their brethren, the People of the Book [Jews], ‘We shall never obey anyone against you. If you are attacked and driven out we will help you. Allah bears witness that they are liars.’”

*Quran 059.011* “Do not you see to those who hypocrites saying to their brothers, those who disbelieved among the People of the

Book, 'If you are expelled, surely we will leave with you and not will obey concerning you anyone ever, and if you are fought, we surely will help you. And al-Lahu bears witness that they, indeed, lie. *Quran 059.012* If they are expelled, they will not leave with them and if they are found, they will not help them. And if they help them, surely they will burn back then no they will be helped. *Quran 059.013* Lo, more intense fear in their breast than al-Lahi. That because they an ignorant people." *Quran 059.014* Not will they fight you all except in fortified towns or form behind walls. Their violence among themselves severe. You think they are united, but their hearts divided. That is because they a people without reason."

*Quran 008.020* "O you who believe! Obey al-Laha and His Rasul. And do not turn away from him while you hear. Do not be like those who say, 'We hear,' but do not listen. Those who do not obey are the worst of beasts, the vilest of animals in the sight of Allah. They are deaf and dumb. Those who do not understand are senseless. If Allah had seen any good in them, He would have made them listen. And even if He had made them listen, they would but have turned away and declined submission."

*Quran 008.047* "And be not like those who come out of their homes boastfully, showing off to the people, while hindering from the Way of al-Lahi. Al-Lahu is encircling and encompassing all they do. Satan made their acts seem alluring to them, and said: 'No one can conquer you this day, while I am near you.' But when the two armies came in sight of each other, he turned on his heels, and said: 'Lo! I am not with you. I see what you cannot. Verily, I fear Allah: for Allah is severe in punishment.'"

*Quran 008.049* "When the hypocrites and those in whose hearts was a disease of disbelief said, 'These people are deluded and deceived by their religion.' But whoever puts trust in al-Lahi, then verily, al-Laha mighty, wise."

*Quran 008.055* "Lo, (the) worst of beastly creatures before al-Lahi (are) those who disbelieve, and they (will) never believe. They are those with whom you make an agreement, but they break their covenant every time, and they keep not their duty [to fight]."

*Quran 061.002* "O who believe, why you say what not you do? Grievously odious and hateful is it in the sight of Allah that you say that which you do not. Truly Allah loves those who fight in His Cause in a battle array, as if they were a solid cemented structure."

*Quran 063.001* "When the hypocrites come to you, they say, 'We bear witness and testify that you are indeed the Messenger of



al-Lahi.’ Al-Lahu knows that you are indeed His Messenger and al-Lahu testifies that the hypocrites are surely liars.”

*Quran 063.002* “They take their oaths a cover so they turn away from Way al-Lahi. Lo! Verily, they evil. (It is what) they used to do. *Quran 063.003* That because they believed then they disbelieved. So were sealed upon their hearts so they not know.”

*Quran 063.004* “When you look at the Hypocrites, their bodies please you; and if they speak, you listen to their words as blocks of wood propped up. They think that every cry is against them. They are the enemy, so beware of them. Al-Lahu may curse and destroy them! How are they deluded? *Quran 063.005* And when it is said to them, ‘Come, the Messenger of al-Lahi might ask forgiveness for you,’ they turn aside their heads, and you see them turning away in pride. *Quran 063.006* (It) is same for them whether you ask forgiveness or not. Never will al-Lahu forgive them. *Quran 063.007* The Hypocrites the ones who say, ‘Spend not on those who are with al-Lahi’s Rasul until they desert him and disband.’ And for Lillahi treasures the heavens and the earth, but the hypocrites not know.”

*Ishaq:372* “When he went out, Abd Allah bin Ubayy [the man who had advised against leaving town] came back with 300 men, saying, ‘We do not know why we should get ourselves killed here.’ So he went back to Medina with the Hypocrites [peaceful and pacifist Muslims] and doubters who followed him. Abd Allah bin Amr said, ‘Allah curse you, enemies of Allah. Allah will let us manage without you.’”

*Ishaq:391* “The day of Uhud was a day of trial, calamity, and heart-searching on which Allah tested the believers. He put the hypocrites on trial, those who professed faith with their tongue and hid unbelief in their hearts. And it was a day in which Allah honored with martyrdom those whom He willed.”

*Quran 003.141* “This is so that al-Lahu may perfect the believers and destroy the unbelievers. *Quran 003.142* Or, do you think that you will enter Paradise before al-Lahu tests to know those among you who have *jihad* | fought, striving hard and who have proven that they are steadfast? *Quran 003.143* And certainly, you wanted to die, previously wishing for death (martyrdom in battle) before you witnessed and experienced it. Now you have seen it openly with your own eyes.”

*Ishaq:398* “Show them that you listen to them and ask them for their help. Thereby make the religion of Islam agreeable to them. And when you are resolved in the matter of religion



concerning fighting your enemy you will have the advantage.”

*Ishaq:393* “Allah loves the steadfast [fighters]. How many a prophet has death in battle befallen and how many multitudes with him? They did not show weakness toward their enemies and were not humiliated when they suffered in the fight for Allah and their religion. That is steadfastness, and Allah loves the steadfast.”

*Ishaq:395* “Practice your religion as they did, and be not renegades, turning back, retreating. Those who retreat and turn away from battle are losers in this world and in the next.”

*Quran 003.152* “And with certainty, al-Lahu fulfilled His promise to you when you were killing them with His permission until you lost courage and you fell into a dispute concerning the order, and you disobeyed the command after what He had shown that you love it. Among you are those who desire the world and among you are those who desire the hereafter. So then, He diverted you from them so that He may test you.”

*Ishaq:396* “I promise to give you victory over your enemy. You routed them with the sword, killing them by My permission. Then you deserted Me and disobeyed My order and disputed about the order of My Prophet. He told the archers to stay put. But after I showed you what you were desiring, the Meccan wives and property, you desired the spoil and abandoned the order to fight.”

*Quran 003.154* “Then He sent down upon you from after the distress security through slumber, overcoming a group of you while a group, indeed, worried them themselves, thinking by il-Lahi other than the truth thought the ignorance saying, ‘Is for us from the matter any thing?’ Say, lo, verily, the matter all it for il-Lahi.’ They hid in themselves what not they reveal to you. They say, ‘If was for us from the matter anything no we would have been killed here.’ Say, ‘If you were in your houses, lo, surely come out those who was decreed upon them the death towards their places of death. And that might test al-Lahu what in your breasts and that He may purge what in your hearts. And al-Lahu all-aware of what the breasts.”

*Quran 003.155* “Lo, those who retreated among you that day met the two forces and the Adversary, Satan, made them slip up from what they had earned so surely, al-Lahu forgave them.”

*Quran 003.156* “O you who believe! Be not like those who disbelieve, the infidel hypocrites, and who say to their brethren when they travel in the earth or go out to fight, ‘If they had stayed with us, they would not have died or been killed.’ So, al-Lahu makes it a cause of regret in their hearts. It is al-Lahu that gives life and

causes death, the all-seer of what you do.”

*Quran 003.167* “That he might test and make evident who are the hypocrites, it was said to them, ‘Come, *qatilu* | kill in the Way of al-Lahi or defend.’ They said, ‘Had we known that fighting was taking place, and knew how to fight, we would certainly have followed you.’ They were that day, nearer to disbelief than to faith, saying with their mouths what was not in their hearts. And al-Lahu has full knowledge of what they conceal. *Quran 003.168* The ones who said about their killed brethren while they themselves sat, ‘If only they had listened to us, they would not have been killed.’ Say, ‘Avert death from your ownelves, if you speak the truth.’”

*Ishaq:399* “You had smitten your enemy with a double dose of torment at Badr, slaying them and taking prisoners. Yet you disobeyed your Prophet’s orders and brought the defeat of Uhud on yourselves. And it was said to them: ‘Come, fight for Allah’s sake.’ The hypocrites stopped fighting for Allah’s sake, eager to survive, fleeing death. So Allah said to His Prophet to make the Muslims wish to fight and to desire battle: ‘And do not think that those who were killed for Allah’s sake are dead. Nay, they are alive with their Lord being nourished, glad with the bounty Allah has brought them and rejoicing for those who have not yet joined them that they have nothing to fear or grieve over.’”

*Quran 033.011* “There, the believers were tried and shaken with a mighty shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: ‘Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion and deception!’ *Quran 033.013* And when a party of them said, ‘O people of Yathrib, no stand for you. So turn back.’ And a group of them sought permission the Prophet, saying, ‘Lo! Our homes exposed,’ when they not exposed. They wished but to flee.’ *Quran 033.015* And certainly they had already made a sworn oath to al-Laha that they would not turn their backs. Is an oath to al-Lahi to be questioned? *Quran 033.016* Say, ‘Never will fleeing benefit you if you flee from death or slaughter. And then you will not be allowed to enjoy but a little.’ *Quran 033.017* Say, ‘Who is it that can protect you from al-Lahi if He intends to harm you or intends a mercy on you? And they will not find, besides al-Lahi, for themselves any protector or supporter.’ *Quran 033.018* Lo, al-Lahu knows those among you who hinder (fighting), and who say to their brethren, ‘Come here towards us,’ while they do not show up for battle except a few. *Quran 033.020* They think the clans have not withdrawn. And if the allies should come, they would wish they were in the deserts among the Arabs, seeking news about you (from

a safe distance). And if they were among you, they would hardly fight at all.”

*Quran 033.060* “Truly, if the Hypocrites, those in whose hearts is a disease, those who stir up sedition, the agitators in the City, do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbor for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy, a fierce slaughter, murdered, a horrible murdering. (Such was) the practice (approved) of Allah among those who lived before. No change wilt thou find in the practice of Allah.”

*Quran 004.137* “Verily, those who believed then disbelieved then believed then disbelieved then increased disbelieving not will al-Lahu forgive for them and not will guide them a way. *Quran 004.138* Give glad tidings the hypocrites that for them a painful punishment. *Quran 004.140* Surely He has revealed to you in *al-kitabi* | the writing (book) that when you hear *ayati* | signs (verses) al-Lahi being rejected it and ridiculed at it, then do not sit with them until they engage in a conversation other than that. Lo, verily, then like them. Lo, al-Laha will gather the hypocrites and the disbelievers in *Jahannama* | Hell all together. *Quran 004.142* Lo, the hypocrites deceive al-Laha. And He deceives them. And when they stand for *al-Salat* | performing the prostration prayer, they stand sluggishly and lazily, showing off the people, and not they remember al-Laha but a little. *Quran 004.143* Wavering between that not to these and not to those. And whoever has been led astray by al-Lahu, then never you will find for him a way. *Quran 004.144* O you who believed, do not take the disbelievers as allies from instead of the believers. Do you with that you make for il-Lahi against you an evidence between (clear)? *Quran 004.145* Lo, the Hypocrites in the lowest depths of the Fire. And never you will find for them any helper.”



## Surrender

*Quran 003.019* “Lo! The religion near al-Lahi *al-Is'lamu* | the Submission. And not differed those who were given the Book except from after what came to them the knowledge out of envy among them. And whosoever disbelieves in proofs, signs, and verses al-

Lahi, then lo, verily, al-Laha swift account. *Quran 003.020* Then if they argue with you, then say, 'I have *aslamtu* | surrendered to Lillahi and who follow me.' And say to those who were given the Book and the illiterates (Arabs), 'Have you submitted yourselves? Then if they *aslamu* | surrender, then, lo, they are guided, but if they turn back, then only on you to the convey. Al-Lahu seer of slaves."

*Ishaq:322* "Allah said, 'Do not turn away from Muhammad when he is speaking to you. Do not contradict his orders. And do not be a hypocrite, one who pretends to be obedient to him and then disobeys him. Those who do so will receive My vengeance. You must respond to the Apostle when he summons you to war."

*Quran 008.024* "Believers, respond to Lillahi and His Rasul when he calls you to what gives you life. And know that al-Laha comes between a man and his heart and that to Him you return."

*Quran 004.080* "Who obeys the Messenger, then he obeyed al-Laha. Whoever turns away then not we sent you to guard them."

*Tabari VIII:182* "The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. They gathered to do homage to the Apostle in Islam. Umar remained below the Prophet, lower than the place where he sat, imposing conditions on the people as they paid homage to Muhammad, promising to submit and obey. Umar administered the oath, receiving from the Meccans their pledge of allegiance to Muhammad. They promised to heed and obey Allah and His Messenger."

*Bukhari:V4B52N203* "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me."

*Quran 033.036* "It is not for a believing man or a believing woman, when al-Lahu and His Messenger has decided and decreed a matter, that for them, there should be no choice in their affairs. And whoever disobeys al-Laha and His Messenger, he has indeed strayed into manifest error."

*Quran 087.010* "He will pay heed who fears, and he who fears will mind."

*Quran 047.021* "Obedience and suitable speech. And when decided and determined the command (for Jihad) then if they had been sincere with al-Laha, lo, it would have been better for them. *Quran 047.022* Then would you perhaps if you are given authority that you cause corruption in the earth and cut off your ties of

kinship? *Quran 047.023* Those the ones al-Lahu has cursed them so He made them deaf and blinded their sight.”

*Quran 047.032* “Verily, those who disbelieve and turn away from the Cause of al-Lahi and oppose al-Rasula from after what between (made clear) to them the guidance, never will they harm al-Laha anything and He will make worthless their deeds. *Quran 047.033* O you who believed, obey al-Laha and obey al-Rasula, and make not vain your deeds. *Quran 047.034* Lo, verily, those who disbelieve and turn away from the Cause of al-Lahi, then died while they disbelievers, never will al-Lahu forgive them. *Quran 047.035* So not weaken and cry for peace while you the superior and al-Lahu with you. Never will deprive you your deeds.”

*Quran 004.115* “Whoever contradicts or opposes the Messenger from after what became clear to him the guidance and he follows other than way the believers, we will turn him what he turned. And we will burn him in Hell! Evil it is a destination.”

*Quran 049.014* “Say, *al-a’rabu* | the Arabs, ‘We believe.’ Say, ‘Not you believe.’ But say, ‘We have submitted.’ And has not yet entered the faith your hearts. But if you obey al-Laha and His Rasula, not He will deprive you of your deeds anything.”

*Quran 009.053* “Say: ‘Pay your contribution for the Cause willingly or unwillingly.’”

*Quran 005.004* “This day I have perfected your religion and have chosen for you Submission as your religion. *Quran 005.007* Remember Allah’s covenant which He ratified with you, when you said: ‘We hear and we obey.’ So fear Allah.”

*Quran 005.092* “Obey Allah, obey the Messenger, and beware!”

*Muslim:C22B20N4604* “We used to take oath to the Messenger of Allah that we would listen to and obey his orders. He would tell us to say in the oath: As far as it lies in my power.”

*Quran 048.010* “Lo, verily, those who pledge allegiance to you (Muhammad), only they pledge allegiance to al-Laha. Hand of al-Lahi over their hands. Then whoever breaks then only he breaks against himself. And whoever fulfills what he has covenanted with al-Laha, soon He will give him a great reward.”

*Bukhari:V9B89N256* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘You should listen to and obey your ruler even if he is a black African slave whose head looks like a raisin.’”

*Bukhari:V9B89N258* “The Prophet said, ‘A Muslim has to listen to and obey the order of his ruler whether he likes it or not.’”

*Quran 058.046* “Obey Allah and His Messenger; and do not dispute!”

*Quran 064.012* “So obey Allah, and obey His Messenger.”

*Quran 024.051* “Only is statement the believers when they are called to al-Lahi and His Rasuli to judge between them that they say, ‘We hear and we obey.’ Those, they successful. *Quran 024.052* And whoever obeys al-Laha and His Rasuli and fears al-Laha and keeps his duty to Him then those, they the successful ones. *Quran 024.053* And they swear by il-Lahi strong, their oaths that if you ordered them, surely they go forth. Say, ‘Not swear obedience known. Lo, verily, al-Laha all-aware of what you do. *Quran 024.054* Say, Obey al-Laha and obey the Rasuli. But if you turn away, then only upon him what placed upon him and on you what placed on you. And if you obey him, you will be guided. And not on the Rasuli except the conveyance the clear.”

*Quran 024.053* “They swear their strongest oaths saying that if only you would command them. They would leave their homes (fighting). Say: ‘Swear not; Obedience is (more) reasonable.’ Say: ‘Obey Allah, and obey the Messenger.’”

*Quran 004.059* “Believers, obey al-Laha and obey al-Rasula and those having authority among you. Then if you disagree in anything, refer it to al-Lahi and al-Rasuli if you believe in il-Lahi and the Day the Last. That best and more suitable determination.”

*Quran 004.064* “And now We sent any Rasulin except to be obeyed by permission al-Lahi.”

*Quran 004.065* “But no, by your Lord, not will they believe until they make you judge about what arises between them then not they find in themselves any discomfort about what you decided and *yusallimu* | submit *tasliman* | submission. *Quran 004.066* If that we decreed on them that kill yourselves or go forth from your homes, not they would have done it except a few of them. But if they had done what they were told with it, lo, would have been better.”

*Quran 004.069* “All who obey al-Laha and al-Rasula then those with those whom al-Lahu has bestowed favor upon them of the prophets, and the truthful and *al-shuhadai* | the martyrs, and right. And excellent those companions.”

*Quran 004.083* “When comes to them a command of the belief in safety, or the terror of slaughter, they broadcast it. But if they had

turned it back to the Messenger, and to the commandments from them, surely would have gushed out among them.”

*Quran 004.115* And whoever contradicts or opposes the Messenger from after what between (became clear) to him the guidance and he follows other than way the believers, We will turn him what he turned. And We will burn him in Hell.”

*Bukhari:V9B92N384* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Whoever obeys me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me will not enter it.’”



## Deception

*Bukhari:V7B67N427* “The Prophet said, ‘If I take an oath and later find something else better than that, then I do what is better and expiate my oath.’”

*Quran 009.003* “And a declaration and announcement from al-Lahi and Messenger to mankind on the greatest day of the *Haj* | Pilgrimage that al-Laha disavows and dishonors (all) obligations to the disbelievers and so does His Messenger.”

*Quran 066.002* Lo, verily, al-Lahu has ordained, authorized, and sanctioned for you dissolution of your vows, promises, and oaths. And al-Lahu your protector. And He the knower, the wise.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N268* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘War is deceit.’”

*Quran 004.142* “Lo, the hypocrites deceive al-Laha. And He deceives them.”

*Quran 004.143* “Wavering between that not to these and not to those. And whoever has been led astray by al-Lahu, then never you will find for him a way.

*Bukhari:V7B71N661* “Magic was worked on Allah’s Apostle and he was bewitched so that he began to imagine doing things which in fact, he had not done.”

*Bukhari:V6B60N8* “Umar said, ‘Our best Quran reciter is Ubai. And in spite of this, we leave out some of his statements because Allah’s Apostle himself said, “Whatever verse or revelation We abrogate or cause to be forgotten We bring a better one.”’”

*Quran 033.011* “There, the believers were tried and shaken

with a mighty shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: ‘Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion; they have promised only to deceive us.’

*Quran 033.014* “If they had entered upon them from its sides and they had been exhorted to *al-fitnah* | the treachery of renouncing Islam, they surely would have done it. They would only have hesitated a little.”

*Quran 033.021* “Lo, you have a noble paradigm and a good example for everyone to follow in the Messenger of al-Lahi for him who hopes in al-Laha and the Last Day.”

*Quran 074.031* “‘What does God intend by this example and parable?’ The Lord will lead astray whomever He pleases, and He will guide whomever He pleases.”

*Bukhari:V2B24N555* “I heard the Prophet say, ‘Allah hates for you for asking too many questions.’”

*Ishaq:519* “Hajjaj said to the Apostle, ‘I have money scattered among the Meccan merchants, so give me permission to go and get it.’ Having got Muhammad’s permission, he said, ‘I must tell lies.’ The Apostle said, ‘Tell them.’”

*Quran 008.058* “If you fear treachery or see signs of disloyalty from any people, including allies, then you may disregard and renounce your treaty with them and retaliate by breaking it off.”

*Quran 047.024* “Than do not they turn back to (ponder) al-Qur’ana? Or on hearts locks? *Quran 047.025* Verily, those who return on their backs from after what become clear to them the guidance, the Adversary, Satan, seduced and enticed them and prolonged hope for them. *Quran 047.026* That because they said to those who hate what al-Lahu has revealed, ‘We will obey you in part of this command.’ But al-Lahu knows their secrets.”

*Ishaq:548* “By Allah, the black mass has spread.”

*Ishaq:548* “Abu Bakr said, ‘There is not much honesty among people nowadays.’”

*Quran 005.041* “Whomever Allah wants to deceive you cannot help. Allah does not want them to know the truth because he intends to disgrace them and then torture them.”

*Quran 005.101* “Believers, ask not questions about things which if made plain to you would cause you trouble when the Quran is revealed. Some people before you asked questions, and on that account lost their faith.”



*Quran 005.102* “A people before you did ask such questions, and on that account they lost their faith and became disbelievers.”

*Ishaq:567* “Muhammad informed Umar, and he called the Prophet a liar.”

*Tabari IX:36 & Ishaq:596* ““Muhammad, you came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and we assisted you. You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you.”

*Bukhari:V6B60N662* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Some eloquent speech is as effective as magic.’”

*Tabari VI:110* “When Muhammad brought a revelation from Allah canceling what Satan had cast on the tongue of His Prophet, the Quraysh said, ‘Muhammad has repented of [he reneged on] what he said concerning the position of our gods with Allah. He has altered [the bargain] and brought something else.’ Those two phrases which Satan had cast on Muhammad’s tongue were in the mouth of every polytheist. They became even more ill-disposed and more violent in their persecution of those of them who had accepted Islam and followed the Messenger.”

*Ishaq:248* “Allah has sealed their hearts and their hearing, blinding them so that they will never find guidance. And that is because they have declared you a liar and they do not believe in what has come down from their Lord to you even though they believe in all that came down before you. For opposing you they will have an awful punishment.”

*Quran 002.006-13* “Lo! Verily, those who disbelieve, is same to them whether you warn them or not, they will not believe. Al-Lahu has set a seal on their hearts and on their hearing and on their vision a veil. And for them a great punishment. And of the people who say, ‘We believe in il-Lahi and in the Last Day, they are not believers. They seek to deceive al-Laha and those who believed and not they deceive except themselves and they know not. In their hearts a disease. So al-Lahu has increased their disease. And for them a painful punishment because they used to lie. And when it is said to them, do not spread corruption in the earth, they say, ‘We are only reformers.’ Beware, lo, verily, they, themselves, are the ones who spread corruption but they know not. And when it is said to them, ‘Believe as the people believed,’ they say, ‘Should we believe as the fools believed?’ Beware, lo, they are the fools, but they know not.”

*Quran 002.009-010* “They seek to deceive al-Laha and those who believed and not they deceive except themselves and they know

not. In their hearts a disease. So al-Lahu has increased their disease. And for them a painful punishment because they used to lie.”

*Quran 008.030* “When the disbelievers plotted against you to restrain you, to kill you, or to get you out, they were plotting and al-Lahu too was plotting, and al-Lahu is the best of the schemers.”

*Ishaq:323* “I am the best of plotters. I deceived them with My guile so that I delivered you from them.”

*Quran 008.049* “Lo, (the) worst of beastly creatures before al-Lahi (are) those who disbelieve, and they (will) never believe.”

*Quran 0080.71* “But if they intend (to) betray you, lo, verily, they have betrayed al-Laha before. So He gave (you) power and mastery over them. And al-Lahu (is) All-Knower, All-Wise.”

*Tabari VII:85 & Ishaq:363* “The Jews of the Qaynuqa replied, ‘Muhammad, do you think that we are like your people? Do not be deluded by the fact that you met a people with no knowledge and you made good use of your opportunity.’”

*Ishaq:365 & Tabari VII:94* “Muhammad bin Maslamah said, ‘Messenger, we will have to lie.’ ‘Say what you like,’ Muhammad said. ‘You are absolved, free to say whatever you must.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N369* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Who is willing to kill Ka’b bin Ashraf who has hurt Allah and His Apostle?’ Thereupon Muhammad bin Maslamah got up saying, ‘O Allah’s Apostle! Would you like me to kill him?’ The Prophet said, ‘Yes,’ Maslamah said, ‘Then allow me to say false things in order to deceive him.’ The Prophet said, ‘You may say such things.’”

*Ishaq:248* “Allah increases their sickness. A tormented doom awaits the Jews. Allah said, ‘They are mischief makers. They are fools. The Jews deny the truth and contradict what the Apostle has brought. I will mock them and let them wander blindly.’”

*Quran 013.027* “And say those who disbelieved, ‘Why has not a sign been sent down to him from his Rabbihi?’ Say, ‘Lo, al-Laha lets go astray whom He wills.’”

*Ishaq:383* “Perhaps Allah will grant us martyrdom.’ So they took their swords and sallied out until they mingled with the [un-] army. One was killed by the Meccans, the other by his fellow Muslims who failed to recognize him. One of the young men’s fathers confronted Muhammad and said, ‘You have robbed my son of his life by your deception and brought great sorrow to me.’”

*Quran 003.024* “They have been deceived by the lies they have

themselves fabricated; their religion has deceived them.”

*Ishaq:442* “Sword in hand we brought down the Nadir. By Muhammad’s order we beguiled them.”

*Tabari VIII:23* “The Messenger and his Companions continued in the fear and distress that Allah has described in the Quran. Then Nu’aym came to the Prophet and said, ‘I have become a Muslim, but my tribe does not know of my Islam; so command me whatever you will.’ Muhammad said, ‘Make them abandon each other if you can so that they will leave us; for war is deception.’”

*Ishaq:496* “‘By Allah you lie,’ one said. ‘Liar yourself!’ ‘You are a disaffected person arguing on behalf of the diseased.’”

*Bukhari:V4B53N408* “When the Prophet wanted to perform the Umrah, the Quraysh stipulated that he could not preach (Islam). So Ali started writing a treaty. ‘This is what Muhammad, Apostle of Allah, has agreed to.’ The (Meccans) said, ‘If we believed that you were the Apostle of Allah we would have followed you. So write, ‘This is what Muhammad bin Abdallah has agreed to.’ The Apostle could not write, so he asked Ali to erase the expression: ‘Apostle of Allah.’ On that Ali said, ‘I will never erase it.’ Muhammad said, ‘Let me see the paper.’ The Prophet erased the expression with his own hand.”

☆

## Intolerance

*Quran 008.012* “When your Lord inspired the angels, ‘I am with you, so keep firm those who believed. I will cast *al-ru’ba* | terror into the hearts of those who have disbelieved. So strike them over the necks, and smite over all their fingers and toes. *Quran 008.013* That because they opposed al-Laha and His Rasul. And whoever opposes al-Laha and His Rasul, then lo, al-Laha (is) severe in penalty and punishment.’ *Quran 008.014* That. ‘So taste it. And that for the disbelieving infidels punishment the fire.’”

*Quran 008.020* “Believers, obey al-Laha and His Rasul. And do not turn away from him while you hear. *Quran 008.021* And (do) not be like those who say, ‘We heard,’ while they hear not. *Quran 008.022* Lo, the vilest and worst of the creatures as beasts near the sight of al-Lahi (are) the deaf, the dumb, those who have no sense.

*Quran 008.023* And had al-Lahu found any good in them, surely He would have made them listen. And if He had made them hear, surely they would have turned away while shunning.”

*Quran 008.036* “Verily, those who disbelieve spend their wealth to hinder from the Way of al-Lahi, they continue to spend it, but it will become an anguish for them. Then they will be overcome. And those who disbelieve will be gathered unto Hell, *Quran 008.037* in order that al-Lahu may distinguish the wicked (disbelievers) from the good (believers of Islamic Monotheism), and put some of the wicked on others, and heap them all together and cast them into Hell. Those! They are the losers.

*Quran 008.039* “Fight them until all opposition ends and all religion is for Allah alone.”

*Ishaq:324* “He said, Fight them so there is no more rebellion, and religion, all of it, is for Allah only. Allah must have no rivals.”

*Quran 008.050* “If you could see when the angels take away the souls of those who disbelieve, they beat their faces and strike their backs, ‘Taste the punishment of burning in the blazing fire.’

*Quran 008.052* “Similar to the way people Fir’aun (Pharaoh), and of those before them. They rejected and disbelieved the *ayat* | proofs, verses, and signs of al-Lahi, so al-Lahu seized them, punishing them for their covering reconciliation.”

*Quran 008.059* “And (let) not those who disbelieve think that they (can) prevail. Verily, they will never be able to defend themselves or escape.”

*Quran 009.004* “You cannot escape Allah, weaken or frustrate Him. And proclaim a grievous penalty of a painful doom to those who reject [Islamic] Faith.”

*Quran 009.017* “Is not for those who are friendly and share that they maintain Mosque al-Lahi witnessing against themselves with disbelief. Those worthless their deeds and in the fire they abide forever. *Quran 009.018* Only he shall visit and maintain mosque of al-Lahi who believes in al-Lahi and the day the last, and stands for devotional obligations of the prostration prayer, pays the zakat, and not fears except al-Laha.”

*Quran 009.028* “O you who believe, verily, those who are friendly and share unclean. So let them not, after their year, come near the Sacred of Forbidden Mosque [that they built, promoted, and maintained].”

*Quran 009.030* “And *al-Yahud* | the Jews say, ‘Uzayrun (Ezra) (is the) son (of) al-Lahi,’ and *al-Nasara* | the Christians say, ‘*al-Masih* (the Messiah) (is the) son (of) al-Lahi.’ That (is) their saying with their mouths. They imitate the saying (of) those who disbelieved from before. The Curse of al-Lahu is to destroy them. How deluded are they?”

*Quran 009.033* “He (is) the One Who sent His *Rasula* | Messenger with guidance and the *dini* | religion (of) the truth (Islam), to make it superior over all religions even though the *mushrikun* | disbelievers hate (it).”

*Quran 009.063* “Know they not that for those who oppose Allah and His Messenger is the Fire of Hell wherein they shall dwell? That is the supreme disgrace.”

*Quran 009.066* “Make no excuses: you have rejected Faith after you had accepted it. If We pardon some of you, We will punish others amongst you, for they are disbelievers.”

*Quran 009.071* “O Prophet, strive hard against the unbelievers and the Hypocrites, and be harsh with them. Their abode is Hell.”

*Quran 009.113* “It is not fitting for the Prophet and those who believe, that they should pray for the forgiveness for disbelievers, even though they be close relatives, after it is clear to them that they are the inmates of the Flaming Hell Fire.”

*Quran 005.010* “Those who reject, disbelieve, and deny Our signs, proofs, verses, and lessons will be companions of Hell-Fire.”

*Quran 005.051* “O you who believe, take not *al-Yahuda* | the Jews and *al-Nasara* | the Nazareth (as) allies or friends. Some of them (are) friends and allies (to) others. And whoever takes them as friends or allies, then surely he (is) one of them.”

*Quran 005.077-78* “Say, People of the Book, do not overstep the bounds in your religion or follow the people who erred in their vain desires and led many astray. Cursed are the unbelievers among the Children of Israel...because they disobeyed.”

*Quran 005.080* “You see many of them taking allies who disbelieved. Surely evil sent forth for them, making al-Lahu angry with them and so they will endure the punishment forever.”

*Quran 005.082* “Thou wilt surely find that, of all people, the most hostile to those who believe are the Jews as well as those who are bent on ascribing divinity to aught beside God; and thou wilt surely find that, of all people, they who say, ‘Behold, we are

Christians,' come closest to feeling affection for those who believe: this is so because there are priests and monks among them, and because these are not given to arrogance.”

*Quran 005.086* “Those who reject Islam and are disbelievers, denying our Signs, they shall be the owners of the Hell Fire.”

*Quran 004.168* “Verily, those who disbelieved and did wrong not will al-Lahu forgive them and not He will guide them a way. *Quran 004.169* Except way to Hell abiding in it forever. And is that easy for al-Lahi.”

*Quran 004.115* Whoever contradicts or opposes the Messenger from after what between (became clear) to him the guidance and he follows other than way the believers, we will turn him what he turned. And we will burn him in Hell! Evil it is a destination.”

*Ishaq:344* “We smote them and they scattered. The impious met death. They became fuel for Hell. All who aren’t Muslims must go there. It will consume them while the Stoker increases the heat. They had called Allah’s Apostle a liar. They claimed, ‘You are nothing but a sorcerer.’ So, Allah destroyed them.”

*Quran 033.060* “Truly, if the Hypocrites, those in whose hearts is a disease, those who stir up sedition, the agitators in the City, do not desist, We shall urge you to go against them and set you over them. Then they will not be able to stay as your neighbor for any length of time. They shall have a curse on them. Whenever they are found, they shall be seized and slain without mercy. (Such was) the practice of Allah among those who lived before. No change wilt thou find in the practice of Allah.”

*Quran 033.064* “Lo, al-Laha has cursed the unbelievers who are non-Muslims and has prepared for them a Blazing Fire, *Quran 033.065* to dwell in forever. No protector will they find, nor helper.

*Quran 088.001* “Has come to you news and tidings of the overwhelming (calamity)? Faces (all disbelievers, Jews, and Christians) that Day, humiliated, laboring exhausted. They will burn in a blazing fire, intensely hot. They will be given drink from a boiling spring. Not for them food except a poisonous plant with bitter thorns. Not it nourishes and not it avails from hunger.”

*Bukhari:VIB11N626* “The Prophet said, ‘No prayer is harder for the hypocrites than the Fajr. If they knew the reward they would come to (the mosque) even if they had to crawl. Certainly I decided to order a man to lead the prayer and then take a flame to burn all those who had not left their houses for the prayer, burning them

alive inside their homes.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N260* “Ali burnt some people to death and this news reached Abbas, who said, ‘Had I been in his place I would not have burnt them, as the Prophet said, ‘Don’t punish anybody with Allah’s Punishment.’ No doubt, I would have killed them, for the Prophet said, ‘If a Muslim discards his religion, kill him.’”

*Quran 074.031* “And We have set none but angels as guardians of the Fire, and We have fixed their number only as a contentious trial for the disbelievers, in order that the people of the Scripture Book may arrive at a certainty and the believers may increase in Faith and that no doubts may be left for the people of the Book and the believers, and that those skeptics and infidels in whose hearts is a disease and the disbelievers may say: ‘What does God intend by this example and parable?’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N487* “The Prophet said, ‘The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.’ So someone said, ‘Allah’s Apostle, wouldn’t this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?’”

*Quran 072.015* “But the Disbelievers and Deviators are the fuel and firewood of hell.”

*Quran 072.016* “If they (Jinn) had remained on the Way, We should have given them an abundance to drink, *Quran 072.017* that we might try them by that means. But whosoever turns away from the reminder of his lord (the Quran), he will thrust him into an ever-growing torment, and cause for him a severe penalty.”

*Quran 072.025* “Whoever disobeys the Lord and His Messenger then there is for him the fire of Hell where they shall abide forever.”

*Quran 090.019* “But those who disbelieve and reject Our signs, proofs, or verses, they (are) companions of the left (hand). *Quran 090.020* Over them, Fire closed in, an awning, vaulting over them.”

*Tabari VIII:130* “The Messenger said during his final illness, ‘Two religions cannot coexist in the Arabian Peninsula.’ Umar investigated the matter, then sent to the Jews, saying: ‘Allah has given permission for you to be expelled; for I have received word that the Prophet said that two religions cannot coexist in Arabia.’”

*Ishaq:524* “We cannot accept the oaths of Jews. Their infidelity is so great they swear falsely.”

*Quran 002.064* “Then you (Jews) turned away from after that.

So if not grace of al-Lahi upon you and His Mercy, lo, verily, you would have been of the losers. *Quran 002.065* And lo, you knew those who transgressed among you in *al-Sabti* | the Sabbath. So We said to them, 'Be apes despised.' *Quran 002.066* So We made this a deterrent punishment as an example for those front them and those after them and a warning for those who fear."

*Quran 066.009* "O Prophet, jihad against the unbelieving Infidels and the Hypocrites. And be severe against them. Their abode is Hell, an evil resort and wretched destination."

*Quran 048.013* "Whoever not believed in il-Lahi and his Rasuli, then lo, we have prepared for the disbelievers a blazing fire!"

*Quran 048.028* "He the one who sent His Rasula with guidance and religion the true that He may make it exalted and prevail over all the religions. And sufficient is il-Lahi a witness."

*Tabari IX:78* "No polytheist shall come near the Holy Mosque, and no one shall circumambulate Allah's House naked."

*Ishaq:246* "Hypocrites used to assemble in the mosque and listen to the stories of the Muslims and laugh at their religion. So Muhammad ordered that they be ejected. They were thrown out with great violence. Abu went to Amr, who was a custodian of the gods. He took his foot and dragged him out of the mosque. Another Muslim slapped a man's face while dragging him forcefully. 'Keep out of the Apostle's mosque, you Hypocrite,' he said. Another was punched in the chest and knocked down. One was pulled violently by his hair. 'Don't come near the Apostle's mosque again for you are unclean.' The first hundred verses of the Cow surah came down regarding these Jewish rabbis and Hypocrites."

*Ishaq:262* "Some Muslims remained friends with the Jews, so Allah sent down a Quran forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse."

*Quran 005.051* "O you who believe, take not *al-Yahuda* | the Jews and *al-Nasara* | the Nazareth (as) allies or friends. Some of them (are) friends and allies (to) others. And whoever takes them as friends or allies, then surely he (is) one of them. Lo! Al-Laha does not guide those people who are the wrong-doers."

*Ishaq:245* "The Apostle used to say, 'Their religion will never march with ours.'"

*Bukhari:V4B52N288* "Expel disbelievers from the Arabian Peninsula."



*Quran 002.191* “Kill them wherever you find them and drive them out from wherever they have turned you out; for the trials, temptations, and sedition to disbelief are worse than mass murder. And not fight them near al-Masjidi al-Harami until they fight you in it. Then if they fight you, then kill them. Such reward of al-kafir.”

*Tabari IX:167* “Muhammad waged war against the false prophets by sending messengers with instructions to get rid of them by artful contrivance [plot or machination].”

*Bukhari:V5B59N727* “When Allah’s Apostle became seriously sick, he started covering his face with a woolen sheet. When he felt short of breath, he removed it, and said, ‘That is so! Allah’s curse be on Jews and Christians.’”

*Quran 021.098* “Certainly! You and that which you are worshipping besides al-Lahi, are the firewood for Hell! You, to it, will come. *Quran 021.099* If these were gods, they would not have come to it. And all of them therein will abide forever. *Quran 021.100* For them, therein, breathing out with deep sighs and roaring. And, therein, they will not hear.”

*Quran 018.103* “Say, ‘Shall We tell you the greatest losers in respect of deeds? *Quran 018.104* Those whose efforts have been wasted in this life while they thought that they were acquiring good by their deeds! *Quran 018.105* They are those who deny the proofs, verses, and signs of their Lord and the Meeting with Him. So their works are in vain, and on the Day of Resurrection, we shall not give them any weight. *Quran 018.106* That shall be their recompense, Hell; because they disbelieved and took My signs and proofs and My Messengers by way of jest and mockery.’”

*Quran 052.009* “(On the) Day the heaven heave in dreadful shaking, the sky trembling, *Quran 052.010* and the mountains move away, flying hither and thither, *Quran 052.011* then woe that Day to the deniers who rejected, *Quran 052.012* who in shallow falsehood, trifling in grave matters. *Quran 052.013* (The) Day they will be pushed down by force, thrust with a horrible thrust, to the Fire of Hell, unable to resist. *Quran 052.014* This (is) the Fire, which you used to deny! *Quran 052.015* Then is this magic, a fake, or (do) you not see? *Quran 052.016* Roast therein, taste its heat, burn and bear it. (It is the) same whether you (bear it) patiently or impatiently.”

*Quran 040.010* “Lo, those who disbelieve will be cried out, ‘Certainly, al-Lahi’s aversion greater towards you than your hatred (of) yourselves when called to Faith but disbelieved.’”

*Quran 040.035* “Those who dispute about the signs of To-Him

without any authority that (has) come to them. It is greatly hateful and disgusting To Him and near those who believe. Thus For Him sets a seal over every heart of an arrogant lord.”

*Ishaq:185* “Adam reviewed the spirits of his offspring. The infidels excited his disgust. Then I saw men with lips like camels. In their hands were pieces of fire-like stones which they thrust into their mouths. They came out their posteriors. I was told they sinfully devoured the wealth of orphans. Then I saw women hanging by their breasts. These were those who had fathered bastards on their husbands.”

*Quran 020.048* “Lo! Verily, it has been revealed to us that the punishment is on who denies and turns away.”

*Quran 021.010* “Lo, we have sent down for you a Book in which there is reminder. Have you no sense? How many towns have we utterly destroyed because of their wrongs, exchanging them for other people? When they (felt) our torment, behold, they (began to) fly. Fly not, but return to that which emasculated you so that you may be interrogated. They cried: ‘Woe to us!’ Their crying did not cease till we mowed them down as ashes silent and quenched.”

*Quran 059.004* That because they, themselves, are opposed to al-Laha and His Rasulahu. And whoever opposed al-Laha, then, lo, verily, al-Laha’s penalty is severe.”

*Ishaq:249* “The Apostle calls you to the truth about which there is no doubt. And if you are in doubt about what We have sent down to him or in doubt about what he says, then produce a surah like it and summon witnesses other than Allah. But you won’t because you can’t, for the truth is beyond doubt. Fear Hell, whose fuel is men and stones prepared for the infidels.”

*Quran 002.039* “And those who disbelieved, who rejected and denied our signs, those inmates of the Hell-Fire, abiding forever.”

*Quran 002.099* “Verily, We have sent down to you Manifest Signs (which inform in detail about the Jews and their secret plots); and none disbelieve in them but those who are perverse miscreants, defiantly disobedient.”

*Quran 002.174* “Lo, those who conceal what revealed al-Lahu of the Book and they purchase there with a little gain, and thus make a miserable profit thereby, those not they eat in their bellies except the Fire and not will speak to them al-Lahu the Judgment Day. And not he will purify them. For them a painful punishment.  
*Quran 002.175* Those, they who bartered the straying for the

guidance and the tormenting punishment for the forgiveness. So what their endurance on the Fire! *Quran 002.176* That because al-Laha sent down the Book with the truth. And lo, those who differed in the Book, surely in far schism.”

*Quran 002.256* “No compulsion in the religion. Lo, has become distinct the right from the wrong. Then whoever disbelieves in false deities and believes in il-Lahi, then lo, verily, he grasped the handhold the firm not break for it. And al-Lahu hearing, knowing.”

*Quran 004.090* “If they turn back from Islam, becoming renegades, seize them and kill them wherever you find them.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N572* “Muslims, take not my enemies as friends, offering them kindness when they reject Allah, the Prophet Muhammad, and his Quran. And whoever does that, then indeed he has gone astray. You have come out to fight in my Cause, seeking my acceptance so do not be friendly with them, even in secret.”

*Ishaq:231* “The document stated reciprocal obligations: ‘In the name of Allah, Ar-Rahman, and Ar-Rahim. This is a treaty from Muhammad, the Prophet, governing relations between Muslims. They are one ummah (community) to the exclusion of all men.’”

*Ishaq:363* “Say to those who do not believe you: ‘You will be vanquished and gathered into Hell, an evil resting place. You have already had a sign by way of the two forces which met, the Apostle’s Companions and the Quraysh. One side fought in Allah’s Cause. Verily that was an example for the discerning.’”

*Quran 061.007* “And who (is) more wrong than who invents the lie against al-Lahi while he is being invited to *al-Is’lami* | the Submission of Islam?”

*Quran 003.004* “From before guidance for the mankind, revealed the Criterion. Lo! Those who disbelieve in the verses, signs, and proofs al-Lahi, for them a severe and painful punishment. And al-Lahu All-Mighty, fully capable of revenge.”

*Quran 003.010* “Lo, those who disbelieved [Islam], never will avail them their wealth nor their children against al-Lahi anything. And those, they fuel, the faggots for the fire of Hell. *Quran 003.011* Like behavior people of Firaun and those who from before them. They denied Our Signs so seized them al-Lahu for their sins. And al-Lahu severe the punishment. *Quran 003.012* Say to those who disbelieved, ‘You will be overcome and you will be gathered to Hell, an evil resting place.’”

*Quran 003.055* “When said al-Lahu, ‘O ‘Isa, lo, I take you and

raise you to myself and purify you from those who disbelieved and I will make those who follow you superior to those who disbelieved on Day of the Resurrection. Then to Me your return and I will judge between you about what you were in it differing.’ *Quran 003.056* Then as for those who disbelieved then I will punish them (with) a terrible agony, in the world and the after.”

*Quran 003.059* “Lo, likeness Isa near al-Lahi like likeness Adama. He created him from dust then He said to him, “Be” and he was.’ *Quran 003.060* The truth from your *Rabbi* | Lord, so do not be among the doubters. *Quran 003.061* Then whoever argues you concerning it from after what came to you of the knowledge then say, ‘Come let us call our sons and your sons and our women and your women and ourselves and yourselves then let us pray and invoke the curse of al-Lahi on the liars.’ *Quran 003.062* Lo, this verily it, the narration the true. And no from god but al-Lahu.”

*Quran 003.084* “Say, ‘We believed in il-Lahi and what revealed on us and what was revealed on Ib’rahima and Is’ma’ila, and Is’haqa, and Ya’quba and the descendants and what was given Musa and ‘Isa and *al-nabiyuna* | the prophets from *Rabbihim* | their Lord. Not we make distinction between any of them and we to Him *Mus’limuna* | submissive muslims. *Quran 003.085* And whoever seeks other than *al-Isaami* | the Islam religion, then never will be accepted from him and he in the after from the losers. *Quran 003.087* Those, their recompense that on them curse al-Lahi and the angels and the people all together. *Quran 003.088* Abide forever in it. Not will be lightened for them the punishment and not they will find a reprieve or intermission.”

*Quran 003.118* “Believer, not take intimates from other than yourselves not they will spare you ruin. They wish what distress you. Lo, apparent the hatred from their mouths and what conceals their breasts greater. Lo, We made clear for you the signs, proofs, or verses if you were reason. *Quran 003.119* Verily, those you love them but not they love you and you believe in the Book, all of it. And when they meet you they say, ‘We believe,’ and when they are alone they bite at you the finger tips of rage. Say, ‘Die in your rage.’”

*Quran 003.141* “Allah’s object is to purge those that are true in Faith and blight the disbelievers. This is so that Allah may test the faithful and destroy the unbelieving infidels.”

*Quran 003.150* “And We will cast *ru’ba* | terror into the hearts of the disbelievers because they associated partners, friends, and coworkers with Il-Lahi, which is contrary to what He sent down under His authority. So their refuge the Fire – the evil and wretched

abode of the disbelievers.”

*Quran 033.008* “And He has determined and prepared for the *kafir* | ungrateful concealers (disbelievers) *‘adhaban aliman* | a chastising and castigating torturous punishment which is exceedingly painful.”

*Quran 033.058* “And those who annoy or malign Muslims bear (on themselves) a crime of calumny and a glaring sin.”

*Quran 023.040* “He said, After a little while surely they will become regretful. *Quran 023.041* So seized them the awful cry in truth and we made them rubbish of dead leaves. So away with the people, the *zalim*. *Quran 023.042* Then we produced after them a generation another.”



## Eye Witnesses

*Quran 038.003* “How many We destroyed before them of a generation? Then they cried out when it was too late for escape. *Quran 038.004* They wondered and were surprised that a warner had come to them from among themselves. And the disbelievers say, ‘This is a sorcerer, a charlatan, a wizard telling lies. *Quran 038.005* He has made the gods into one God. Lo, this is a curious and strange thing to be sure.’ *Quran 038.006* And came forth their leaders among them, ‘Continue and be patient and attached over your gods. Indeed, this is certainly an intentional thing with something sought after with an ulterior motive. *Quran 038.007* We never heard of it in the former faith. This is nothing by an inventive forgery, a made-up tale and fabrication. What! Has this been sent to him?’ Nay, but they are in doubt about My reminder (this Quran). Nay, but they have not tasted torment yet! Let them climb up ladders to the heavens. They will be one more army vanquished among the many routed hordes.... They rejected my Messengers so my Torment was justified.”

*Quran 052.029* “Therefore remind for not you by grace of your Lord a vulgar soothsayer nor a possessed madman.” [Another translation reads:] “Therefore warn (Muhammad). By the grace of Allah you are neither soothsayer nor madman.”

*Quran 052.030* “Or they say, ‘A poet! We wait for him a misfortune of time, a misfortune of time.’ Do they say: He is a poet

from whom we expect an adverse turn of fortune?”

*Quran 052.032* “Is it that their mental faculties of understanding urge them to this, or command them their minds this or they a people outrageous and inordinate? *Quran 052.033* Or they say, ‘He has fabricated and forged it? Nay, not they believe. Let them then produce a recital like unto it, if they speak the truth! *Quran 052.038* Or for them a stairway they listen therewith? Then let bring their listener an authority clear.”

*Quran 052.040* “Or you ask from them a payment so they from a debt overburdened? *Quran 052.041* Or with them the unseen so they write down? *Quran 052.042* Or they intend a plot? But those who disbelieve themselves the plot. *Quran 052.043* Or for them a god other than al-Lahi? Glory be al-Lahi from what they associate.”

*Ishaq:155* “Khadija was the first to believe in Allah and His Apostle. By her Allah lightened the burden on His Prophet. He never met with contradiction and charges of falsehood but he was comforted by her when he went home. She strengthened him and belittled the opposition.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N440* “The Prophet said, ‘Aisha, this is Gabriel. He sends his greetings and salutations to you.’ Aisha replied, ‘Salutations and greetings to him.’ Then addressing the Prophet she said, ‘You see what I don't see.’”

*Quran 074.021* “Then he looked around and thought, *Quran 074.022* then he frowned and puckered his brow, scowling in displeasure. *Quran 074.023* Then he turned back and was proud, *Quran 074.024* and said, ‘This is nothing but magical enchantment narrated from others. *Quran 074.025* This is nothing but the word of a mortal. *Quran 074.026* I will cast him into the Hell-Fire! *Quran 074.027* And what will make you know exactly what Hell-Fire is? *Quran 074.028* It leaves nothing and spares naught. *Quran 074.029* Burning the skins, scorching the mortal. *Quran 074.030* Over it are nineteen. *Quran 074.031* And We have set none but angels as guardians of the Fire, and We have fixed their number only as a contentious trial for the disbelievers, in order that the people of the Book may arrive at a certainty and the believers may increase in Faith and that no doubts may be left for the people of the Book and the believers, and that those skeptics and infidels in whose hearts is a disease and the disbelievers may say: ‘What does God intend by this example and parable?’ Thus, this is how God leads astray whom He wills and guides whom He wills. And none can know the armies of your Lord save He. And this is nothing else than a reminder to mankind. *Quran 074.032* Nay, I swear by the Moon.”

*Quran 074.049* “Why now turn they away from admonition *Quran 074.050* as if they were frightened asses *Quran 074.051* fleeing from a lion, or beast hunting them? *Quran 074.052* Nay, every one of them desires that he should be given pages spread out! *Quran 074.053* Nay! By no means.”

*Ishaq:118* “Muhammad is trying to bewitch you.’ With that the Quraysh got up and left before the Messenger could speak. The following day they gathered again. This time the Apostle said, ‘Kinsmen, I know of no Arab who has come to his people with a nobler message than mine. I have brought you the best of this world and the next.’”

*Ishaq:119* “‘Abu Tabib, your nephew has cursed our gods [including Allah], insulted our religion [actually, insulted us by stealing our religion], mocked our way of life and accused our forefathers of error. Either you stop him or let us get to him. For you, like us, are in opposition to him. He gave them a conciliatory reply. [Which means he agreed with them.] ‘We have asked you to put a stop to your nephew’s activities but you have not done so. By Allah, we cannot endure having our fathers reviled and our customs mocked.’ Muhammad thought that his uncle had the idea of abandoning and betraying him, and that he was going to lose his support. The Apostle broke into tears. The situation worsened. The quarrel became heated, and the Meccans were sharply divided. Every tribe fell upon the Muslims, seducing them from their religion. But Allah protected his Prophet through his uncle.”

*Tabari VI:93* “The Quraysh went to Abu Talib and said, ‘Your nephew has reviled our gods, denounced our religion, derided our traditional values, and told us that our forefathers were misguided [and burning in hell]. Either curb his attacks on us or give us a free hand to deal with him, for you are as opposed to him as we are.’ They said, ‘We asked you to forbid your nephew from attacking us, but you did nothing. By Allah, we can no longer endure this vilification of our forefathers, this derision of our traditional values, and this abuse of our gods.’ This breach and enmity with his tribe weighed heavily on Talib. ‘Abu Talib, you are our elder and our chief, so give us justice against your nephew and order him to desist from reviling our gods, and we will leave him to his god.’”

*Tabari VI:95* “Abu Talib sent for Muhammad. ‘Nephew, here are the shaykhs and nobles of your tribe. They have asked for justice against you. You should desist from reviling their gods and they will leave you to your god.’ ‘Uncle,’ he said, ‘shall I not summon them to something which is better than their gods?’”



*Tabari VI:96* “Abu Talib said to Muhammad, ‘Nephew, how is it that your tribe is complaining of you and claiming that you are reviling their gods and saying this, that, and the other?’ The Messenger said, ‘I want them to utter one saying. If they say it, the Arabs will submit to them and the non-Arabs will pay the jizyah.’”

*Ishaq:121* “‘If we say contradictory things about Muhammad, we might lose our credibility. Therefore, let us agree upon one criticism, which we can all claim without dispute. Some say that we should call Muhammad a deranged soothsayer. But is his the incoherent speech of a madman? [Yes] Some say he is possessed. But there is no choking, spasmodic movements, or whispering.’ [Actually, this is how Muhammad said that he endured revelations.] Others said, ‘Then let’s say he is a poet.’ ‘No, he is no poet. We know poetry in its forms.’ [Muhammad’s Quran poetry was identical to that of the Hanif Zayd.] Then they said: ‘He is a sorcerer.’ ‘No, we have seen sorcerers and their sorcery. With him there is no spitting and no blowing.’ [There are dozens of Hadith depicting Muhammad spitting and blowing to exorcize illness and evil spells.] ‘Then what are we to say, for by Allah, his speech is sweet, his root is deep and his branches are fruitful.’”

*Ishaq:121* “The nearest thing to the truth is that he is a sorcerer who has brought a message by which he separates a man from his father, his brother, his wife, children and family.’ They all agreed. Then, according their scheme, the men of Quraysh spread the word that ‘this is nothing but ancient sorcery’ among the pilgrims in the hajj season. They warned everyone they met that Muhammad was a possessed sorcerer, stirring up divisions in the families.”

*Ishaq:130* “When the Quraysh became distressed by the trouble caused by the Apostle they called him a liar, insulted him, and accused him of being a poet, a sorcerer, a diviner [occult soothsayer], and of being possessed. However, the Apostle continued to proclaim what Allah had ordered him to proclaim. He excited their dislike by condemning their religion, forsaking their idols, and leaving them to their unbelief.”

*Ishaq:116* “I heard the Apostle say, ‘I have never invited anyone to accept Islam who hasn’t has shown signs of reluctance, suspicion and hesitation.’”

*Quran 069.038* “But nay! I swear to witness all that you see, *Quran 069.039* and what you do not see, *Quran 069.040* that this is verily the word of an illustrious and honored Messenger, *Quran 069.041* and not the word of a poet, little is it you believe, *Quran 069.042* nor is it the word of a soothsayer, little that you remember.”



*Quran 070.036* “What is the matter with the disbelievers that they keep staring at you and rush madly toward you?”

*Quran 068.001* “Nun. By the pen and that which they write. *Quran 068.002* You are not, by the Rabb’s grace, a possessed madman. *Quran 068.003* And lo, for you will be an unending reward. *Quran 068.004* And lo, you are on an exalted standard of character of sublime morality. *Quran 068.005* You will see, and they will see, *Quran 068.006* who is afflicted with madness. *Quran 068.007* Lo, your Lord knows better who have gone astray from His way, and He knows those who are guided. *Quran 068.008* So obey not the deniers and rejecters. *Quran 068.009* They would have you compromise and relent, so that thy may be pliant. *Quran 068.010* And obey not a contemptible swearer or feeble oath-monger, *Quran 068.011* slanderer, backbiter, defamer, going about with slander and calumnies, *Quran 068.012* hinderer of good, a transgressor, a malcontent, *Quran 068.013* crude and cruel, greedy and violent, mean, intrusive, bastards, *Quran 068.014* because he had wealth and children. *Quran 068.015* When our revelations you recite to him, he says, ‘These are fables of long ago.’ *Quran 068.016* We will brand him on the nose.”

*Ishaq:180* “According to my information, the Apostle often sat by a young Christian slave named Jabr. The Meccans said, ‘He is the one who teaches Muhammad most of what he brings.’ Then Allah revealed, *Quran 016.103* ‘We know what they say: “It is only a mortal man who teaches him. But the tongue of the man they wickedly point to is notably foreign, while this is pure Arabic.”’

*Quran 016.103* “When we replace a message with another, and Allah knows best what He reveals, they say: ‘You have made it up.’”

*Quran 068.051* “And lo, those who disbelieve would almost make you slip with their eyes through hatredness when they hear the reminder, and they say, ‘Verily, he is possessed and mad!’”

*Quran 081.022* “And not your companion mad or possessed, *Quran 081.023* for surely, he saw him in the horizon clear. *Quran 081.024* And not he on the unseen a withholder or a tenacious concealer. *Quran 081.025* And not it word of Satan accursed.”

*Quran 006.066* “The people reject this and call it a lie though it is the truth.’ ...When you see men who meddle with our revelations, turn away, withdrawing from them. Satan makes you forget.”

*Quran 047.016* “And among them who listen to you until when they depart from you. They say to those who were given the knowledge, ‘What did he say just now?’ Those the ones al-Lahu has

set a seal upon their hearts and they follow their desires.”

*Quran 009.061* “Gabriel came to Muhammad and said, ‘If a black man comes to you his heart is more gross than a donkey’s.’”

*Quran 009.064* “The Hypocrites are afraid that a surah will be sent down about them, showing them what is in their hearts. Say: ‘Go ahead, scoff and mock, will you! Lo, Allah is disclosing what you fear.’ If you question them, they declare: ‘We were only talking idly, jesting in play.’ Say: ‘Was it at Allah and His proofs, signs, verses, lessons, and Messenger that you were mocking?’”

*Tabari VIII:173 & Ishaq:547* “Alas, Sufyan, isn’t it time for you to admit that I am the Messenger of Allah?” Sufyan replied, ‘As to that I have some doubt.’”

*Tabari VIII:173 & Ishaq:54* “Woe to you! Submit and recite the testimony that there is no ilah but Allah and that Muhammad is the Apostle of Allah before your head is cut off!”

*Quran 005.064* “The Jews say: ‘Allah’s hands are fettered.’”

*Quran 005.104* “When it is said to them: ‘Come to what Allah has revealed; come to the Messenger.’ They say: ‘Enough for us are the ways we found our fathers following.’ What! Even though their fathers were void of knowledge and guidance?”

*Tabari IX:36 & Ishaq:596* “Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.’ ‘Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor in your hearts against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?’ ‘You came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and we assisted you. You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you. You were poor and in need, and we comforted you.’”

*Tabari IX:187* “When the Prophet died, Umar stood up threatening the people, saying, ‘Some of the hypocrites allege that the Messenger of Allah is dead. I swear by Allah that he is alive, not dead. By Allah, the Prophet will return and he will go after those who are spreading lies about him. He will cut off the hands and the feet of those who claim that he is dead. He will crucify them.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N733* “Bakr saw that Umar would not listen. He went forward. ‘I swear by the Lord of the Ka’aba that Muhammad is gone. Those people who formerly worshipped Muhammad must know that the deity you worshiped is dead.

Those who formerly worshipped Allah must know that Allah is still alive and immortal.”

*Quran 076.004* “Verily, we have prepared for the *kafir* | reconciled iron chains, shackles, collars, and a blazing Fire. *Quran 077.039* So if there is for you a plan or plot, then plan and scheme against Me. *Quran 077.040* Woe to the deniers that Day.”

*Quran 078.028* “And they denied our signs (with) denial, *Quran 078.029* And everything We have enumerated a writing. *Quran 078.030* So taste. And never will We increase you anything except more tormenting punishment.”

*Quran 083.010* “Woe, that Day to the deniers, *Quran 083.011* Those who deny (the) Day (of) the Judgment, *Quran 083.012* And none can deny it except every disbelieving transgressor exceeding the bounds, *Quran 083.013* When are recited to him our verses, he says, ‘Stories (of) the former (people).’”

*Quran 083.029* “Lo, those criminals used to laugh at those who believed. *Quran 083.030* And when they passed by them, they winked at one another, *Quran 083.031* and when they returned to their people, they would resume jesting, *Quran 083.032* and when they saw them, they said, ‘Lo, these surely have gone astray.’ *Quran 083.033* But they had not been sent (as) guards over them. *Quran 083.034* So today, those who believed at the disbelievers will laugh, *Quran 083.035* on the thrones, witnessing. *Quran 083.036* Have the disbelievers been rewarded for what they used to do?”

*Quran 084.020* “So what (is the matter) with them (that) they do not believe? *Quran 084.021* When the Quran is recited to them, they do not fall prostrate. *Quran 084.022* Nay! Those who disbelieve deny, disavow, and belie, rejecting. *Quran 084.023* And al-Lahu knows what they secrete, hiding within themselves. *Quran 084.024* So give them the tidings of a painful punishment, a grievous doom.”

*Quran 086.015* “Lo, they are plotting a plot. *Quran 086.016* But I am planning a plan and scheming a scheme (too).”

*Tabari VI:98* “The situation deteriorated, hostility became bitter, and people withdrew from one another, displaying open hatred. The Meccan chiefs conspired to seduce their sons, brothers, and clansmen away from the new religion. It was a trial which severely shook the Muslims who had followed the Prophet. Some were seduced. Muhammad commanded Muslims to emigrate to Abyssinia.”

*Tabari VI:98* “The main body went to Abyssinia because of the

coercion they were being subjected to in Mecca. His fear was that they would be seduced from their religion. There is a difference of opinion as to the number of those who emigrated in stealth and secret. Some say there were eleven men and four women. ...Ibn Ishaq claims there were ten.”

*Tabari VI:101* “The Messenger remained in Mecca preaching in secret and openly, protected by his uncle Abu Talib. When the Quraysh saw that they had no means of attacking him physically [The old guy was either formidable or the disbelievers were feeble.], they accused him of sorcery, soothsaying, and madness, and of being a poet. They began to keep those away from him whom they feared might listen and follow him.”

*Ishaq:130 & Tabari VI:101* “The nastiest thing I saw the Quraysh do to the Messenger occurred when their nobles assembled in the Hijr. They discussed Muhammad, saying, “We have never seen the kind of trouble we have endured from this fellow. He has derided our traditional values, declared our way of life foolish, abused and insulted our forefathers, reviled our religion, caused division among us, divided the community, and cursed our gods. We have endured a great deal from him.’ While they were saying this, the Apostle walked up and kissed the Black Stone. Then he performed the circumambulation of the Ka’aba. As he did they said some injurious things about him. I could see from the Messenger’s face that he had heard them. When he passed a second time they made similar remarks. When he passed them the third time, the Prophet stopped and said, ‘Hear me Quraysh. By Him who holds Muhammad’s life in his hand, I will bring you slaughter.’”

*Tabari VI:102* “They were gripped by what he had said. The word he used struck people so not one could move. It was as though everyone had a bird perched on his head. Even those who had been urging the severest measures against him, now spoke in a conciliatory way, using the politest expressions they could muster. They said, ‘Depart Abu al-Qasim [Muhammad’s real name]; for by Allah, you were never violent.’”

*Tabari VI:102* “The Prophet left and the next day they gathered in the Hijr. I (Abdallah) was again present. ‘You were talking about the unpleasantness which you endured and the things Muhammad has done, but when he said something disagreeable you shrank from him.’”

*Ishaq:143* “When they heard the Quran they said in mockery, ‘Our hearts are veiled, we do not understand what he is saying.

There is a load in our ears.’ Then Allah revealed, ‘And when you recite the Quran we put between you and those who do not believe a hidden veil. They turn in aversion.’ When in secret counsel, the mockers say, ‘They are following a man bewitched.’”

*Tabari VI:106* “Revelation from Allah came to the Prophet continuously, commanding and threatening those who showed hostility to him, and vindicating him against the opposition.”

*Quran 021.002* “Never comes not to them a reminder from their Lord but they listen to it while they jest and play. *Quran 021.003* With hearts trifling with frivolity, those who do wrong conceal their private counsels, ‘Is this (Muhammad) more than a human being like you? Will you succumb and submit to witchcraft and enchanting sorcery when you see (it)? *Quran 021.004* He said, ‘My Lord knows every word in the heavens and on earth. And He is Hearer, Knower.’ *Quran 021.005* Nay, they say, ‘These are mixed up, muddled, and false dreams! Nay, he has invented it! Nay, he is a poet! Let him then bring us a sign, some proof, like the ones that were sent before.’ *Quran 021.006* Not one of the towns of those which We destroyed believed before them, will they then believe?”

*Quran 021.024* “Or have they taken for worship gods besides Him? Say, ‘Bring your proof.’ This is the reminder for those with me and the reminder for those before me. But most of them know not the truth, so they are averse. *Quran 021.025* We did not send any Messenger before you but we inspired him that there is no god but I so worship me. *Quran 021.036* When the unbelievers see you they make fun of you, mocking you, ridiculing you and scoffing at you. ‘Is this the one who mentions your gods?’ And they would deny all mention of Ar-Rahman, disbelieving him!”

*Quran 021.041* “Mocked were messengers before you, but the scoffers were surrounded by their ridicule. Say: ‘Who can protect you from Ar-Rahman?’ Yet they turn away from the mention of their Lord. Have they gods who can defend them against us?”

*Ishaq:132-3* “Utba said, ‘If what you want is money, we will gather some of our property so that you may be the richest man in town. If you want honor, we will make you a chief so that no one can decide anything apart from you. If you want sovereignty, we will make you king. And if this demonic spirit which has possession of you is such that you cannot get rid of him, we will find a physician for you, and exhaust our means trying to cure you. For often a demonic spirit gets possession of a man, but he can be rid of it.’ The apostle listened patiently.”

*Ishaq:134* “‘Muhammad if you don’t accept our offer then ask your Lord to give us the land and water we lack, for we are shut in by these mountains, we have no river, and none live a harder life than we do. If you speak the truth, resurrect Qusayy for us for he was a true shaikh, so that we may ask him whether what you say is accurate. If you do this we will believe you and know that God has sent you as an apostle as you claim. Well then at least ask your god to send an angel to confirm your depictions of paradise and give you the mansions and gold you obviously crave. If not that, then send us the Day of Doom you threaten us with, for we will not believe you until you perform a miracle. Why doesn’t your god help you? Didn’t he know that we were going to present you with these opportunities to prove yourself? Listen, Muhammad; we know the truth. Information has reached us that you are taught by this fellow in Yemen called al-Rahman. By Allah, we will never believe in Ar-Rahman. Alright then, our conscience is clear.’ When they said this the Prophet got up and left.”

*Ishaq:135* “‘Muhammad, your people have made certain propositions... They asked you for things so that they might know that your position with god is as you say it is so that they might believe and follow you, and yet you did nothing. They even asked you to hasten the punishment you are frightening them with, but you could not do it.’ The Prophet went to Khadija, sad and grieving.

*Ishaq:136* “‘Ask him about the Mighty Traveler who reached the confines of both East and West. Ask him what the spirit is. And ask him what happened to the men who disappeared in ancient days. If he does not know he is a rogue, a forger, so treat him as you will. So Muhammad said to the emissaries, ‘I will give you the answers tomorrow.’ But the Apostle waited for fifteen days without a revelation from God on the matter, nor did Gabriel come to him, so the people of Mecca began to spread evil reports.”

*Tabari VI:106* “‘The Quraysh promised Muhammad that they would give him so much wealth that he would become the richest man in Mecca [money], they would give him as many wives as he wanted [sex], and they would submit to his commands [power]. The Quraysh said, ‘This is what we will give you, Muhammad, so desist from reviling our gods and do not speak evilly of them. If you will do so, we offer you something which will be to your advantage and to ours.’ ‘What is it,’ Muhammad asked. They said, ‘If you will worship our gods, al-Lat and al-Uzza, for a year, we shall worship your god for a year.’”

*Ishaq:162* “‘Abu Jahl met the Apostle and said, ‘By Allah,

Muhammad, you will either stop cursing our gods or we will curse the god you serve.’ So the Quran verse was revealed, ‘Do not insult those to whom they pray lest they curse God wrongfully through lack of knowledge.’ I have been told that the Apostle then refrained from cursing their gods, and began to call them to Allah [rather than Ar-Rahman].”

*Tabari VI:107 & Ishaq:165* “Walid, As, Aswad, and Umayyah said, ‘Muhammad, come and let us worship that which you worship and you worship what we worship. We shall combine in the matter and shall make you a partner in all our undertakings. If what you have brought is better than what we already have, we will be partners with you and take our share, and if what we have is better than what you have, you shall be a partner with us in what we have, and you shall have your share of it. ‘Let me see what revelation comes to me from my Lord [not Allah],’ he replied.”

*Tabari VI:107* “Satan Cast a False Revelation on the Messenger of Allah’s Tongue. The Messenger was eager for the welfare of his people and wished to effect reconciliation with them in whatever way he could. It is said he wanted to find a way to do this, and what happened was as follows, *Tabari VI:108 & Ishaq:165* The Messenger saw his tribe turn on him. He was pained to see them shunning the message he had brought. So he [abandoned both his message and his god because he] longed for something that would reconcile his tribe to him. With his anxiety over this it would have delighted him if the obstacle which had made his task so difficult could be removed [and accept their offer of power, sex, and money]. So Muhammad debated with himself and fervently desired such an outcome. Then Allah revealed: ‘By the Star when it sets, your comrade does not err, nor is he deceived; nor does he speak out of his own desire. [In truth, he did all three and was about to prove his guilt.] And when he came to the words: “Have you thought about al-Lat, al-Uzza and Manat,” Satan, when he was meditating upon it and desiring to bring reconciliation, cast on his tongue, because of his inner longings and what he desired, the words: “These are exalted high-flying cranes (goddesses). Verily their intercession is accepted with approval.””

*Tabari VI:108 & Ishaq:166* “When the Quraysh heard this, they rejoiced and were delighted at the way he spoke of their gods, and they listened to him. While the Muslims, trusting their Prophet in respect to the messages which he brought, did not suspect him of a vain desire or slip. When he came to the prostration, having completed the surah, he prostrated himself and the Muslims did



likewise, obeying his command and following his example.”

*Tabari VI:108 & Ishaq:166* “Those polytheists of the Quraysh and others who were in the mosque likewise prostrated themselves because of the reference to their gods which they had heard, so that there was no one in the mosque, believer or unbeliever, who did not prostrate himself. Then they all dispersed from the mosque.”

*Tabari VI:109 & Ishaq:167* “The news of this prostration reached those of the Messenger’s Companions who were in Abyssinia. The people said, ‘The Quraysh have accepted Islam.’ Some rose up to return. Then angel Gabriel came to the Messenger and said, ‘Muhammad, what have you done?’” *Ishaq:166* “‘You have recited to the people that which I did not bring to you from Allah, and you have said that which He did not say to you.’ The Messenger was grieved and feared Allah greatly. So Allah [not Gabriel] sent a revelation to him, consoling him and making light of the affair [of worldly bargains and Satanic indulgences]. He informed him that there had never been a prophet or messenger before who desired as he desired and wished as he wished but that Satan had cast words into his recitation, as he had interjected them on Muhammad’s tongue and into his desires.”

*Ishaq:166* “Then Allah annulled what Satan had cast, and established his verses by telling him that he was like other prophets and messengers.”

*Ishaq:166* “Every Messenger or Prophet before you recited the message Satan cast into his recitation. Allah abrogates what Satan casts. Then Allah established his verses.” (*Quran 022.052*)

*Quran 022.052* “And never did We send from before you out of a messenger and not a prophet, but, when he recited, the Adversary, Satan, projected and ascribed within, proposing and offering something included in his recital. But For Him abolishes what the Adversary, Satan throws in, projects and ascribes, proposes and offers. Then, For Him will establish His Verses. And For Him, Knower, Wise.”

*Quran 053.001* “By the Star when it goes down and sets, *Quran 053.002* Your Companion has not strayed nor has he erred, being confused, deceived, nor misled. *Quran 053.003* Nor does he speak from the desire. *Quran 053.004* Not it except a revelation revealed. *Quran 053.005* Has taught him by the mighty power and supreme intellect. *Quran 053.006* Vigorous, endued with wisdom, the Lord of strength, and free of defect in body or mind, he rose and grew, coming into view in stately form. *Quran 053.007* And reached the



highest pinnacle on the uppermost horizon, *Quran 053.008* then he drew near, closer, approaching, *Quran 053.009* until a space two bow, or nearer. *Quran 053.010* So he revealed to his slave what he revealed. *Quran 053.011* The heart not lie what it saw. *Quran 053.012* Will you dispute with him about what he saw? *Quran 053.013* And certainly he saw him another descent. *Quran 053.014* Near Lote Tree the utmost boundary. *Quran 053.015* Near it the garden of demonic abode, *Quran 053.016* When the Lote Tree covered what covers, *Quran 053.017* the sight swerved not and did not transgress. *Quran 053.018* Certainly, he saw his Lord's greatest signs. *Quran 053.019* Have you considered al-Lat and al-Uzza, *Quran 053.020* and Manat, the third and the other? *Quran 053.021* Are there males for you and for him females? *Quran 053.022* That is an unfair apportioning. *Quran 053.025* They follow nothing but conjecture and what they themselves desire. Whereas guidance has come to them from their Lord.”

*Quran 053.056* “This, a warner, from the former the warners. *Quran 053.057* Has approached the Approaching Day *Quran 053.058* Not is for it from besides al-Lahi any remover, *Quran 053.059* then of this statement you wonder? *Quran 053.060* And you laugh and not weep, *Quran 053.061* while you amuse? *Quran 053.062* So prostrate *Lillahi* | to Him as god and worship.”

*Tabari VI:110* “When Muhammad brought a revelation from Allah canceling what Satan had cast on the tongue of His Prophet, the Quraysh said, ‘Muhammad has repented of [actually, he reneged on] what he said concerning the position of our gods with Allah. He has altered [the bargain] and brought something else.’ Those two phrases which Satan had cast on Muhammad’s tongue were in the mouth of every polytheist. They became even more ill-disposed and more violent in their persecution of those of them who had accepted Islam and followed the Messenger.”

*Tabari VI:115* “The deaths of Abu Talib and Khadija were a great affliction to the Messenger. After the death of Abu Talib, the Quraysh went to greater lengths in molesting him than they had ever done during his lifetime. One of them even poured dust upon his head. The Prophet said, ‘The Quraysh never did anything unpleasant to me until Abu Talib died.’”

*Ishaq:192* “When Abu Talib died, the Messenger went to Ta’if to seek support and protection against his own people. He spoke to them about the requests which he had come to make, (that is,) that they should come to his aid in defense of Islam and take his side against those of his own tribe who opposed him.”

*Tabari VI:116 & Ishaq:192* “One of them said, ‘If Allah has sent you, I will tear off the covering of the Ka’aba.’ Another said, ‘Couldn’t God find somebody better than you to send?’ The third added, ‘I shall not speak to you, for if you are Allah’s messenger as you say, you’re too important for me to reply to, and if you’re lying, you’re too despicable to address.’”

*Tabari VI:116 & Ishaq:192* “Muhammad left them, despairing of getting any good out of the Thaqif. I have been told that he said to them, ‘If that is your decision, keep it secret and do not tell anyone about it,’ for he did not want his tribe to hear about this matter and be emboldened against him. However, they did not comply with his request, and incited against him their ignorant rabble who reviled him, shouted at him, and hurled stones until a crowd gathered and forced him to take refuge in a garden a long distance from town.”

*Tabari VI:118* “The Messenger came back to Mecca and found that its people were more determined to oppose him and to abandon his religion, except for a few weak people who believed in him.”

*Quran 040.004* “Dispute not concerning the verses *al-Lahi* | to Him except those who *kafar* | cover. So not their movement in the countries deceive you. *Quran 040.005* Before them people denied Nuh, and the factions after them and plotted every nation against their messenger to seize him and they disputed by falsehood to refute thereby the truth, so I seized them. Then how was My tormenting penalty?”

*Bukhari:V4B56N830-1* “The Meccan people requested Allah’s Apostle to show them a miracle, and so during the lifetime of the Prophet the moon was split into two parts. On that the Prophet said, ‘Bear witness [to my god].’”

*Ishaq:184* “Umm, Abu Talib’s daughter, said, ‘The Apostle went on no journey except while he was in my house. He slept in my home that night after he prayed the final night prayer. A little before dawn he woke us, saying, ‘O Umm, I went to Jerusalem.’ He got up to go out and I grabbed hold of his robe and laid bare his belly. I pleaded, ‘Muhammad, don’t tell the people about this for they will know you are lying and will mock you.’ He said, ‘By Allah, I will tell them.’ I told a negress slave of mine, ‘Follow him and listen.’”

*Ishaq:183* “Upon hearing this many became renegades who had prayed and joined Islam. Many Muslims gave up their faith. Some went to Abu Bakr and said, ‘What do you think of your friend now? He alleges that he went to Jerusalem last night and prayed there and came back to Mecca.’ Bakr said that they were lying

about the Apostle. But they told him that he was in the mosque at this very moment telling the Quraysh about it. Bakr said, 'If he says so then it must be true. I believe him. And that is more extraordinary than his story at which you boggle.' Then Allah sent down a Quran surah concerning those who left Islam for this reason: 'We made the vision which we showed you only, a test for men. We put them in fear, but it only adds to their heinous error.'"

*Quran 013.007* "And the disbelievers say: 'Why has not a sign been sent down to him from his Lord?'"

*Quran 013.027* "And say those who disbelieved, 'Why has not a sign been sent down to him from his Rabbi?' Say, 'Lo, al-Laha lets go astray whom He wills and guides to Him who turns back.'"

*Quran 013.038* "And lo, we sent messengers from before you, and we made for them wives and offspring. And it was not for a messenger that he comes with a sign except by the leave al-Lahi. For matter a decree and time prescribed. Ar-Rahman abrogates, blots out, or confirms (whatever He wants)."

*Quran 013.041* "Do they not see that We come to the Land, advancing from all sides, reducing it? And al-Lahu decides. There is no adjustment of His Judgment. So He is swift (in) the reckoning."

*Quran 013.043* "And those who disbeliever say, 'You are not a messenger.' Say, 'Sufficient il-Lahi, a Witness between me and between you and whoever has knowledge the writing.'"

*Quran 017.059* "And nothing stops Us. We send the proofs and signs, except that the former denied them. And We gave the she-camel to Thamud as a clear and visible sign, but they did her wrong. And We sent not the signs except to warn (of destruction)."

*Quran 017.090* "And they say, 'Never will we believe in you until you cause to gush forth for us from the earth a spring. *Quran 017.091* Or, you have for yourself a garden of date palms and grapes and cause to gush forth the rivers within them abundantly. *Quran 017.092* Or, you cause the sky to fall as you have claimed upon us in pieces. Or you bring il-Lahi and the angels before. *Quran 017.093* Or you have a house of adorable ornaments. Or you ascend up into the sky. And even then, we will put no faith in your ascension until you bring down for us a book that we would read.'"

*Ishaq:194* "The Apostle offered himself to the Arab tribes at the fairs whenever an opportunity arose. He used to ask them to believe in him and protect him." *Ishaq:195* "The Apostle stopped by the Arab encampments and told them that he was the Prophet of

Allah ordering them to worship Him, to believe in His Messenger, and protect him until Allah made plain His purpose. He went to the tents of the Kinda and offered himself to them, but they declined. He went to the Abdallah clan with the same message, but they would not heed. The Apostle went to the Hanifa, where he met with the worst reception of all. He tried the Amir, but one of them said to him, 'I suppose you want us to protect you from the Arabs with our lives and then if you prevail, someone else will reap the benefits. Thank you, No!'"

*Ishaq:197* "The Apostle heard about Abdul. He asked them if they would like to get something more profitable than their present errand. But they took a handful of dirt and threw it in Muhammad's face."

*Tabari VI:125* "After the Messenger had spoken to the group from Yathrib they said, 'Take note. This is the very prophet whom the Jews are menacing us with. Don't let them find him before we accept him.' Because of this, they responded to his call and became Muslims."

*Ishaq:212* "The Quraysh persecuted his followers, seducing some from their religion and exiling others. They became insolent towards Muhammad's God. They accused His prophet of lying. So He gave permission to His Apostle to fight those who had wronged him. He said in his Quran: 'Fight them so that there will be no more seduction [i.e., no more exposing Islam's faults], until no Muslim is seduced from Islam. Fight them until the only religion is Islam and Allah alone is worshiped.'" [*Quran 022:040 & Quran 002:198*]

*Tabari VI:140* "The Quraysh were now anxious about Muhammad going there as they knew he had decided to join them in order to make war on them."

*Ishaq:221* "They deliberated as to what to do about Muhammad as they had come to fear him. 'Keep him in fetters, lock him up, and wait for the same kind of death to overtake him which overtook other poets of his sort.' 'If you imprison him, his followers will attack and snatch him away. Then their numbers will grow so large, they will destroy the authority of the Quraysh.' 'Let us expel him from among us and banish him from the land. The harm which he has been doing will disappear, and we shall be rid of him. We shall be able to put our affairs back in order and restore our social harmony.'"

*Tabari VI:14 & Ishaq:222* "Among those who had gathered against him was Abu Jahl. He said, while waiting at his door,

‘Muhammad alleges that if we follow him, we shall be kings over the Arabs and Persians. Then after we die fighting for him, we shall be brought back to life and live in gardens like those in Jordan. He also claims that if we do not submit to him, we shall be slaughtered. And after his followers kill us, we shall be brought back to life and thrown into the fires of hell in which we shall burn.’ Allah’s Messenger came out and took a handful of dust and said, ‘Yes, I do say that; and you are one of them.’ Allah took away their sight so that they could not see him. [Just as we have been blinded today.] And Muhammad began to sprinkle the dust [of ignorance and complacency] on their heads while reciting the following verses: ‘Ya Sin. I call to witness the Quran. You are one sent on a straight path... The sentence is justified against most of them, for they do not believe. We will certainly put iron collars on their necks which will come up to their chins so that they will not be able to raise their heads. And We have set a barrier before them, and cover them so that they will not be able to see.’” [Quran 036.001]

*Quran 020.133* “They say, ‘Why doesn’t he bring us a sign from his Lord?’ Didn’t a sign come to them in the former writing?”

*Quran 046.006* “And when men are gathered, they become enemies for them and deny their worshiping. When our signs are rehearsed to them, the unbelievers say: ‘This is evident sorcery! It is a fabrication.’ *Quran 046.008* Or do they say, ‘He has forged it?’ Say: ‘If I fabricated it, still you have no power to support me against Allah. He knows best of that whereof you talk (so glibly). *Quran 046.009* Say, ‘I am not a new thing among the messengers to come. Nor do I know what will be done with me or with you. I only follow that which is revealed to me, and I am but a simple warner.’ *Quran 046.010* Say, ‘Tell me, if this is from Allah, and you deny it, and a witness (Abdullah bin Salam) from among the Children of Israel testifies that this Quran is from Allah, so he believed while you spurn it pridefully.’”

*Quran 046.022* “They [the burnt parents, the dearly departed warners, the sand dunes, or the roastees of Ad] said, ‘If you have come in order to turn us away from our gods then bring upon us what (calamity) you threaten if you are telling the truth.’”

*Ishaq:191* “Abu Jahl with sundry other notables went to Talib and said, ‘We acknowledge your rank, but now that you are near death we are deeply concerned. You know the trouble that exists between us and your nephew, so call him and let us make an agreement that he will leave us alone and we will leave him alone.’ The Messenger arrived and Abu Jahl said, ‘Nephew, these noble

men have come to give you something and gain something in return.’ Muhammad said, ‘Can you give me words by which you can rule the Arabs and subject the Persians to you?’ ‘How about ten words,’ Abu Jahl said [knowing the drill]. Muhammad replied, ‘You must say, “There is no ilah but Allah and Muhammad is his Messenger.”’ They clapped their hands and said, ‘Do you want to make all the Ilahs into one Ilah, Muhammad? That would be an extraordinary thing.’”

*Ishaq:284* “I am amazed at the causes of anger and folly and at those who stir up strife by lying controversy. They abandon our fathers’ ways. They come with lies to twist our minds. But their lies cannot confound the wise. If you give up your raids we will take you back for you are our cousins, our kin. But they chose to believe Muhammad and became obstinately contentious. All their deeds became evil.”

*Tabari VII:2 & Ishaq:288* “The Quraysh said, ‘Muhammad and his companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive.’ The polytheists spread lying slander concerning him, saying, ‘Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and kill our companion in Rajab.’”

*Tabari VII:21* “The Muslims who were in Mecca refuted this.”

*Ishaq:288* “The Jews, seeing in this an omen unfavorable to Muhammad, said, ‘Muslims killing Meccans means war is kindled.’ There was much talk of this. However, Allah turned it to their disadvantage. When the Muslims repeated what the Jews had said, al-Lahi revealed a Quran to His Messenger: ‘They question you with regard to warfare and fighting in the sacred month. Say, “War therein is serious, but keeping people from al-Lahi’s Way and disbelief in Him, and al-Masjidi al-Harami, and driving out its people from it, greater al-Lahi. And oppression greater than killing. And they will not cease fighting with you until they turn you away from your religion if they are able. And whoever turns away among you from his religion, then dies while he is a disbeliever, for those become worthless their deeds in the world and the hereafter. And those the companions of the Fire. They in it will abide forever. The Muslims now knew that seduction was worse than killing.”

*Ishaq:239* “About this time Jewish rabbis showed hostility to the Apostle in envy, hatred, and malice, because Allah had chosen His Apostle from the Arabs. The Jews considered the Prophet a liar and strove against Islam. The Aus and Khazraj joined the Jews by obstinately clinging to their heathen religion. They were hypocrites.

When Islam appeared and their people flocked to it, they were compelled to pretend to accept it to save their lives.”

*Ishaq:239* “Jewish rabbis used to annoy the Apostle with questions, introducing confusion.”

*Ishaq:244* “Hatib was a sturdy man steeped in paganism. Yazid, his son, was one of the best Muslims when he was disabled by wounds. At the point of death, Muslims said, ‘Rejoice, son of Hatib, in the thought of Paradise!’ Then his father’s hypocrisy showed itself. He said, ‘Humph! It is a Garden of Rue. You have sent my son to his death by your deception.’ Concerning him, Allah said: ‘Argue not on behalf of those who deceive themselves. Allah does not love a sinful deceiver.’” (*Quran 004.107*)

*Ishaq:256* “The Jews used to ask Muhammad questions which annoyed and confused him.” *Ishaq:257* “Your situation seems obscure to us, Muhammad.”

*Ishaq:257* “‘O Jews, fear Allah and submit, for you used to hope for the Messiah’s help against the Arabs when we were pagans. You told us that he would be sent and then told us about him.’ A Jew responded, ‘Muhammad has not shown us anything we recognize as prophetic. He is not the one we spoke to you about.’ So Allah revealed, ‘We confirmed what they had, and We sent one they recognized, but they rejected him so We are cursing them.’ The Jews replied, ‘No Covenant was ever made with us about Muhammad.’ ‘Muhammad, you have not brought anything we recognize. And God has not sent down any sign or miracle suggesting that we should believe you.’ So Allah said, ‘We have sent down to you plain signs and only evildoers disbelieve them.’”

*Ishaq:257* “The Jews told Allah’s Messenger, ‘Bring us a book. Bring us something down from heaven that we might read it.’”

*Ishaq:258* “The Jews used to turn men away from Islam. So Allah said, ‘The Scripture folk wish to make you unbelievers after you have believed. They are envious. But be indulgent until Allah gives you his orders [to rob them, rape them, sell them into slavery, and murder them].’” (*Quran 033.025*)

*Quran 002.012* “Beware, lo, they, themselves, are the ones who spread corruption but they know not. *Quran 002.013* When it is said to them, ‘Believe as the people believed,’ they say, ‘Should we believe as the fools believed?’ Beware, lo, they, themselves are the fools, but they know not. *Quran 002.014* When they meet those who believed they say, ‘We believed.’ But when they are alone with their



evil ones, they say, ‘Lo, we with you. We were only joking and mocking.’ *Quran 002.015* Al-Lahu mocks at them, turning the joke against them, and prolongs them in their transgression. They wander blindly.”

*Quran 002.023* “And if you are in doubt of what We have revealed to Our slave, then produce a *suratun* | surah of like it, and call your witnesses from other than al-Lahi if you are truthful. *Quran 002.024* But if not you do, and never will you do, then fear the Fire whose its fuel the men and the stones prepared for the infidel disbelievers.”

*Quran 002.043* “[Jews] Perform *al-Salata* | the Prostration Prayer; pay the *zakat* | tax; bow down prostrate with those performing *ar-Raki’un* | the obedient ritualistic bowers. *Quran 002.044* You command the people the righteousness and you forget yourselves while you recite the writing. Then will not you be reasonable? *Quran 002.045* And seek patiently ang the prostration performance. Lo, it surely hard, except for those who obey in humble submission.”

*Tabari VII:63* “The Messenger uttered these words: ‘O people of the pit, you were evil fellow tribesmen to your Prophet! You disbelieved me when other people believed me. You drove me out when other people gave me shelter. You fought me when other people came to my aid.’”

*Quran 008.030* “When the disbelievers plotted against you to restrain you, to kill you, or to get you out, they were plotting and al-Lahu too was plotting, and al-Lahu is the best schemer. *Quran 008.031* And when our verses (of the Quran) are recited to them, they say, ‘Indeed, we have listened and if we wanted to, we could say the like of this. This is nothing but the tales of former people. *Quran 008.032* And when they said, ‘Al-Lahu, if this was this, it the truth of from you, then rain down stones on us from the sky or bring on us a painful torment.’ *Quran 008.033* But not is al-Lahu that he punishes them while you are among them, and not is al-Lahu the one who punishes them while they seek forgiveness.”

*Tabari VII:85 & Ishaq:363* “The Jews of the Qaynuqa replied, ‘Muhammad, do you think that we are like your people? Do not be deluded by the fact that you met a people with no knowledge and you made good use of your opportunity.’”

*Quran 061.005* “And when Musa (Moses) said to his people, ‘O my people! Why do you hurt me while you know certainly that I am the Messenger of al-Lahi to you?’ So when they turned away,



caused by al-Lahu to deviate their hearts, al-Lahu does not guide the people who are disobedient.”

*Quran 064.005* “Has not come to you news those who disbelieved from before? So they tasted consequence their affair and for them a painful punishment. *Quran 064.006* That was because there came to them their Messengers with proofs, but they said, ‘Shall mere men guide us?’ So they disbelieved and turned away, and al-Lahu can do without them. And al-Lahu is rich, free of all wants, and self-sufficient, worthy of all praise. *Quran 064.007* Those who disbelieve claim that they will never be resurrected. Say, ‘Yes! By my Rabbi, you will be resurrected, then, lo, you will be informed of what you did. And that for al-Lahi is easy.’”

*Quran 003.019* “Lo! The religion near al-Lahi (is) *al-Is’lamu* | the Submission. And not differed those who were given the writing except from after what came to them the knowledge out of envy among them. And whosoever disbelieves in signs and verses al-Lahi, then lo, al-Laha swift account. *Quran 003.020* Then if they argue with you, then say, ‘I have *aslantu* | surrendered to Lillahi and who follow me.’ And say to those who were given the writing and the illiterates (Arabs), ‘Have you submitted yourselves? Then if they *aslamu* | surrender, then, lo, they are guided, but if they turn back, then only on you to the convey. And al-Lahu all-seer of slaves.”

*Quran 003.069* “Wished a group from people of the writing if they could lead you astray and not they dead astray except themselves and not they perceive. *Quran 003.070* People of the Book why do you deny the signs of al-Lahi while you bear witness? *Quran 003.071* People of the Book, why do you mix the truth with the falsehood and conceal the truth while you know?”

*Quran 003.077* “Lo, those who exchange pledge charged and sworn by al-Lahi and their oaths for a small price, those no share for them in the after and not will speak to them al-Lahu and not look at them day the resurrection. And not purify them. And for them a painful punishment. Wished a group from people of the writing if they could lead you astray and not they dead astray except themselves and not they perceive.”

*Ishaq:395* “Muslims, if you listen to the unbelievers you will retreat and become losers. Ask Allah for victory and do not retreat, withdrawing from His religion. ‘We will terrorize those who disbelieve. In that way I will help you against them.’”

*Quran 003.184* “Then if they deceive you by fabricating a fraud (reject you), certainly were frauds, fabricating disappointing lies

and false impressions (rejecting) *rusulun* | messengers from before you, came with *il-bayin* | making the connections to differentiate between (the clear signs) and *al-Zuburi* | the well from which that which was skillfully written by a courageous man of supreme intellect and understanding came forth (the Psalms / Scriptures), and with *al-kitab* | the writing (the Book) of *al-munir* | the vexing fire enflaming and provoking war (the enlightenment).”

*Quran 033.011* “There, the believers were tried and shaken with a mighty shaking. And behold! The Hypocrites and those in whose hearts is a disease said: ‘Allah and His Messenger promised us nothing but delusion!’”

*Ishaq:475* “Those who call Muhammad a liar disbelieve and go astray. They attacked our religion and would not submit.”

*Tabari VIII:52* & *Ishaq:491* “Jahjah and Juhani began crowding each other at the watering place and fought. Juhani shouted, ‘People of the Ansar [Yathrib’s newer Muslims called “helpers”].’ Jahjah shouted, ‘People of the Emigrants [Quraysh Muslim vagabond from the “*Beni HaShem* – Sons of the Name” in Petra].’ Abdallah bin Ubayy [the leader of the Ansar] became enraged and said, ‘Why are they doing this? Are they trying to outrank us and outnumber us in our own land? The proverb “Feed a dog and it will devour you” fits these Quraysh vagabonds. When we go back to Medina, those who are stronger will drive out the weaker. Then he turned to his tribe and said, ‘This is what you have done to yourselves! You have allowed them [the stray “dogs” who have now turned to bite the hand feeding them] to settle in your land [Yathrib] and divide your wealth. Had you kept from them what you had, they would have moved to another place.’”

*Quran 024.011* “Lo, verily, those who brought the slanderous lie (against Aishah, the wife of the Prophet) are a group among you. Not think it bad for you. Nay, it is good for you. For every person among them is what he earned of the sin and the one who took upon himself a greater share of it among them for him a great punishment. *Quran 024.012* Why not when you heard it think the believing men and the believing women good of themselves and say, ‘This is a lie clear.’ *Quran 024.013* Why did they not bring it for four witnesses. Then when the did not bring the witnesses, then those near al-Lahi, they the liars.”

*Tabari VIII:89* “When the Messenger had finished his pact, he said to his companions, ‘Arise, sacrifice, and shave.’ Not a man stood even after he had said it three times. When no one stood up, went into Umm’s tent and told her what he had encountered from

the Muslims. She said, ‘Do you approve of this? Go out, and speak not a word to any of them until you have slaughtered your fattened camel and summoned your shaver to shave you.’ When they saw this, they rose, slaughtered, and shaved until they almost killed each other in grief.”

*Quran 004.081* “And they say, ‘Obedience,’ then when they depart from you a group of them plot by night other than that which you say. But al-Lahu recording what they scheme by night. So turn from them and put trust in al-Lahi.”

*Quran 004.140* “And surely He has revealed to you in *al-kitabi* | the writing (book) that when you hear *ayati* | signs (verses) al-Lahi being rejected it and ridiculed at it, then do not sit with them until they engage in a conversation other than that. Lo, then like them. Verily al-Laha will gather the hypocrites and the disbelievers in *Jahannama* | Hell all together.”

*Quran 004.142* “Lo, the hypocrites deceive al-Laha. And He deceives them. And when they stand for performing the prostration prayer, they stand sluggishly, showing off the people, and not they remember al-Laha but a little. *Quran 004.143* Wavering between that not to these and not to those. And whoever has been led astray by al-Lahu, then never you will find for him a way. *Quran 004.144* Believers, do not take the disbelievers as allies from instead of the believers. Do you with that you make for il-Lahi against you evidence between? *Quran 004.145* Lo, the Hypocrites in the lowest depths of the Fire. And never you will find for them a helper.”

*Quran 004.153* “The people of the writing ask you to cause (an actual) book to descend to them from heaven. Indeed they asked Moses for an even greater (miracle), for they said: ‘Show us Allah in public,’ but they were dazed for their presumption.”

C★

## Megalomania

*Ishaq:233* “Allah’s Apostle, the Lord of the Muslims, Leader of the Allah Fearing, Messenger of the Lord of the Worlds, the Peerless and Unequaled.” *Quran 004.065* “But no, by your *Rabbi* | Lord, not will they believe until they make you judge about what arises between them then not they find in themselves any discomfort about what you decided and *yusallimu* | submit *tasliman* |

submission.”

*Bukhari:V1B7N1331* “The Prophet said, ‘I have been given five things which were not given to any one else before me. 1. Allah made me victorious by awe by His terrorizing my enemies. 2. The earth has been made for me. 3. Booty has been made lawful for me yet it was not lawful for anyone else before me. 4. I have been given the right of intercession. 5. Every Prophet used to be sent to his nation only but I have been sent to all mankind.’”

*Quran 033.021* “Verily, you have a noble paradigm and a good example for everyone to follow in the Messenger of al-Lahi for him who hopes in al-Laha, the Last Day, and remembers al-Laha.”

*Bukhari:V7B63N1891* “Indeed in the Apostle of Allah you have a good example to follow.”

*Ishaq:467* “Allah addressed the believers and said, ‘In Allah’s Apostle you have a fine example for anyone who hopes to be in the place where Allah is.’”

*Bukhari:V1B3N65* “The Prophet got a silver ring made with ‘Muhammad Allah’s Apostle’ engraved on it. The ring glittered on his hand.”

*Bukhari:V4B56N732* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have five names: I am Muhammad and Ahmad, the praised one; I am al-Mahi through whom Allah will eliminate infidelity [by killing every infidel]; I am al-Hashir who will be the first to be resurrected [beating Jesus]; and I am also al-Aqib, because there will be no prophet after me.’”

*Bukhari:V4B55N651-2* “I heard Allah’s Apostle saying, ‘I am the nearest of all the people to Jesus. All the prophets are paternal brothers, their mothers are different, but their religion is one. There has been no prophet between me and Jesus.’”

*Bukhari:V6B61N504* “Muhammad said, ‘Every Prophet was given miracles because of which people believed, but what I have been given is Divine Inspiration which Allah has revealed to me. So I hope that my followers will outnumber the followers of the other Prophets.’”

*Bukhari:V1B3N68* “Muhammad used to take care of us in preaching by selecting a suitable time, so that we might not get bored. He abstained from pestering us with sermons and knowledge.”

*Bukhari:V9B92N384* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Whoever obeys

me will enter Paradise, and whoever disobeys me will not enter it.”

*Quran 049.001* “O you who believe, do not put forward before al-Lahi and His Rasuli. So fear al-Laha. Lo, al-Laha all-hearer, all-knower. *Quran 049.002* O you who believe, not raise your voices above voice of the Prophet, and do not be loud *lahu* | to him in speech, like loudness some of you to others, lest your deeds become nullified and worthless while you not perceive. *Quran 049.003* Verily, those who lower their voices presence Rasuli al-Lahi, those the ones al-Lahu has tested their hearts for rightness. For them, forgiveness and an immense reward.”

*Quran 033.036* “It is not for a believing man or a believing woman, when al-Lahu and His Messenger has decided and decreed a matter, that for them, there should be no choice in their affairs. And whoever disobeys al-Laha and His Messenger, he has indeed strayed into manifest error.”

*Quran 033.056* “Lo, al-Laha and his angels send blessings upon the Prophet. O you who believe, send your blessings on him, and salute him with all respect, greet him greetings.”

*Quran 033.057* “Verily, those who annoy al-Laha and His Messenger, al-Lahu has cursed them in the world and the after, and has prepared for them a humiliating punishment.”

*Bukhari:V8B78N628* “The Prophet was holding Umar’s hand. ‘Allah’s Apostle, you are dearer to me than everything except my own self.’ The Prophet said, ‘No, by him in whose hand my soul is, you will not have faith till I am dearer to you than your own self.’ Then Umar said, ‘Now, by Allah, you are dearer to me than my own self.’ The Prophet said, ‘Now, Umar, you are a believer.’”

*Bukhari:V9B88N174* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Far removed from mercy are those who change the religion of Islam after me! Islam cannot change!’”

*Tabari VI:70* “He went to Khadija and said, ‘I think that I have gone mad.’ ‘No, by Allah,’ she said. ‘Your Lord would never do that to you. You have never committed a wicked act.’ Khadija went to Waraqa and told him what had happened. He said, ‘If what you have said is true, your husband is a prophet.’ After this Gabriel did not come to him for a while and Khadija said, ‘I think that your Lord must hate you.’”

*Ishaq:155* “Khadija was the first to believe in Allah and His Apostle. By her Allah lightened the burden on His Prophet. He never met with contradiction and charges of falsehood but he was

comforted by her when he went home. She strengthened him and belittled the opposition.”

*Quran 094.001* “Have We not opened up your chest, *Quran 094.002* and removed your burden, *Quran 094.003* which weighed down your back, *Quran 094.004* and raised your frame.”

*Ishaq:118* “‘Muhammad is trying to bewitch you.’ With that the Quraysh got up and left before the Messenger could speak. The following day they gathered again. This time the Apostle said, ‘Kinsmen, I know of no Arab who has come to his people with a nobler message than mine. I have brought you the best of this world and the next.’”

*Quran 109.001* “Say: unbelieving polytheists, *Quran 109.002* I worship not that which you worship, *Quran 109.003* Nor will you worship that which I worship, *Quran 109.004* Nor will I worship that which you worship, *Quran 109.005* Nor will you worship that which I worship, *Quran 109.006* To you your way, to me my way.”

*Quran 108.003* “For he who makes you angry, he will be cut off without posterity.”

*Quran 024.062* “The believers are only those who believe in il-Lahi and His Messenger, and when they are with him for a matter of collective action not they go until they asked his permission. Verily! Those who ask your permission, those who believe in il-Lahi and His Rasuli. So when they ask your permission for some affairs of theirs, then give permission to whom you will of them, and ask al-Laha for their forgiveness. *Quran 024.063* Not make calling the Messenger among you as call some of you others. Lo, al-Lahu knows those of you who slip away under shelter. Let beware those who oppose the from his commandments (his Sunnah), lest some trial or tribulation (disbelief) befall them or a painful punishment.”

*Quran 067.001* “Blessed is He whose hand is the dominion, and He is able to do all things.” is He who holds the reins of Kingship.”

*Quran 068.004* “And verily, you are on an exalted standard of character of sublime morality. *Quran 068.005* You will see, and they will see, *Quran 068.006* who is afflicted with madness.

*Bukhari:V9B87N127* “The Prophet said, ‘I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror so the treasures of the earth were given to me.’”

*Quran 081.015* “But nay! So, I swear by the receding planets, *Quran 081.016* those which run swiftly, hiding themselves, *Quran 081.017* the closing night as it dissipates and departs, *Quran 081.018*

the rising dawn as it breathes away the darkness, *Quran 081.019* lo, it is indeed the word of a noble messenger, *Quran 081.020* possessor of power with owner of the throne secure, *Quran 081.021* one to be obeyed and worthy of trust. *Quran 081.022* And not your companion mad or possessed, *Quran 081.023* For surely, he saw him in the horizon clear. *Quran 081.024* And not he on the unseen a withholder or a tenacious concealer. *Quran 081.025* And not it word of Satan accursed.”

*Ishaq:471* “We were steadfast trusting in Him. We have a Prophet by whom we will conquer all men.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N203* “I heard Allah’s Apostle saying, ‘He who obeys me, obeys Allah, and he who disobeys me, disobeys Allah. He who obeys the chief, obeys me, and he who disobeys the chief, disobeys me.’”

*Bukhari:V9B87N127* “The Prophet said, ‘I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror so the treasures of the earth were given to me.’”

*Ishaq:391* “People, Allah’s Apostle is among you. Allah has honored and exalted you by him. So help him and strengthen him. Listen to his commands and obey them.’ But the Muslims in attendance took hold of his robe and said, ‘Sit down, you enemy of Allah. You are not worthy of that, having behaved as you did.’”

*Tabari VIII:182* “The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. They gathered to do homage to the Apostle in Islam. Umar remained below the Prophet, lower than the place where he sat, imposing conditions on the people as they paid homage to Muhammad, promising to submit and obey. Umar administered the oath, receiving from the Meccans their pledge of allegiance to Muhammad. They promised to heed and obey Allah and His Messenger.”

*Muslim:C22B20N4604* “We used to take oath to the Messenger of Allah that we would listen to and obey his orders. He would tell us to say in the oath: As far as it lies in my power.”

*Quran 004.114* “No good in much of their secret talk except who orders charity of kindness or conciliation between the people. And who does that seeking pleasure al-Lahi then soon We will give him a great reward. *Quran 004.115* And whoever contradicts or opposes the Messenger from after what between (became clear) to him the guidance and he follows other than way the believers, we will turn him what he turned. And We will burn him in Hell.”



*Quran 049.004* “Lo, those who call you from behind the private chambers (apartments) most of them not understand and have no sense. *Quran 049.005* And if they had waited patiently until you had come out to them, verily, it would be better for them. And al-Lahu oft-forgiving, most Rahim.”

*Quran 066.001* “O Prophet! Why you forbid and prohibit what al-Lahu has made lawful for you? (Are you) seeking to please your wives? And al-Lahu oft-forgiving, most Rahim. *Quran 066.002* Lo, verily, al-Lahu has ordained, authorized, and sanctioned for you dissolution of your vows, promises, and oaths. And al-Lahu your protector. And He the knower, the wise.”

*Quran 048.008* “Verily, we have sent you a witness and a bearer of glad tidings and a warner, *Quran 048.009* that may believe in il-Lahi and His Rasuli and honor him and respect him and glorify him morning and evening. *Quran 048.010* Lo, those who pledge allegiance to you (Muhammad), only they pledge allegiance to al-Laha. Hand of al-Lahi over their hands. Then whoever breaks then only he breaks against himself. And whoever fulfills what he has covenanted with al-Laha, soon He will give him a great reward.”

*Quran 048.018* “Certainly, For Him was exceedingly pleased with the believers when they pledged allegiance to you under the tree and He knew what was in their hearts. So He sent down the Shekhinah upon them and rewarded them with a victory.”

*Bukhari:V1B2N13* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘By Him in Whose Hands my life is, none of you will have faith till he loves me more than his father and his children.’”

*Bukhari:V1B2N14* “The Prophet said, ‘None will have faith till he loves me more than his father, his children and all mankind.’”

*Bukhari:V1B4N154* “Whenever Allah’s Apostle went to answer the call of nature, I along with another boy used to go behind him carrying a tumbler of water for cleaning the private parts and a spear-headed stick.” *Bukhari:V1B4N158* “The Prophet went out to answer the call of nature and asked me to bring three stones. I found two stones and searched for the third but could not find it. So I took a dried piece of dung and brought it to him. He took the stones and threw away the dung, saying, ‘This is a filthy thing.’”

*Quran 009.062* “To you they swear in order to please you: but it is more fitting that they should please Allah and His Messenger.”

*Tabari VIII:181* “People of the Quraysh, Allah has taken from you the haughtiness of the Time of Ignorance and its veneration of



ancestors... For now I have humbled you, made you Muslims, submissive unto me.... People of the Quraysh and people of Mecca, what do you think I intend to do with you?"

*Ishaq:553* "The people assembled in Mecca to swear allegiance to the Messenger in submission. They gathered to do homage to the Apostle in Islam. Umar remained below the Prophet, lower than the place where he sat, imposing conditions on the people as they paid homage to Muhammad, promising to submit and obey. Umar administered the oath, receiving from the Meccans their pledge of allegiance to Muhammad. They promised to heed and obey Allah and His Messenger."

*Tabari VIII:183* "When the Messenger was finished with the men's swearing of allegiance, the women swore allegiance. 'You are swearing allegiance to me on condition that you will associate nothing with Allah.' 'By Allah, you are imposing something on us that you did not impose on the men,' one of the women said. 'Do not kill your children,' the woman repeated, 'We raised them and you killed them. You know better about killing them than we do.' Umar laughed immoderately at her."

*Ishaq:555* "It is not lawful for anyone to shed blood in Mecca. It was not lawful to anyone before me and it will not be lawful after me. If anyone should say, 'The Apostle killed men in Mecca,' say, 'Allah permitted his Apostle to do so but He does not permit you.'"

*Ishaq:557* "Allah gave you a seal imprinted. [The "Seal of Prophethood" was a hairy mole.] Allah's proof is great. [Now there's a delusional thought.] I testify that your religion is true and that you are great among men. Allah testifies that Ahmad [it means "praised"] is the chosen. You are a noble one, the cynosure [someone who attracts attention or admiration] of the righteous, a prince."

*Tabari IX:8 & Ishaq:569* "Our people were routed and fled, no one turning to look back. Allah's Apostle withdrew and cried, 'Where are you going? Come to me. I am Allah's Apostle! I am Muhammad, son of Abdallah!' It was of no avail. The camels just bumped into one another as the Muslims ran away."

*Tabari IX:8* "When the polytheists overwhelmed the Muslims, the Prophet got off his mount and started reciting verses in the rajaz meter: 'I am the Prophet, it is no lie.'"

*Tabari IX:1* "When Muhammad saw his men confused and in disarray, he repeated: 'Where are you going, men?' But not even one of them paid heed to his cries."

*Ishaq:580* “Allah’s religion is the religion of Muhammad. We are satisfied with it. It contains guidance and laws. By it he set our affairs right.”

*Tabari IX:76* “The Prophet is master of your rich and poor.”

*Tabari IX:156* “The Messenger of Allah named himself to us in various ways. He said, ‘I am Muhammad the one who is praised, Ahmad, the most praiseworthy, al-Aqib, the last in succession, and al-Mahi, the obliterator.’”

*Quran 059.006* “Al-Laha gives power to His Rasulahu over whom he wants.”

*Quran 056.096* “Therefore, glorify and praise the name of your Lord, the Most Great, Tremendous, and Supreme.”

*Ishaq:182* “While I was in the Hijr, Gabriel came and stirred me with his foot. He took me to the door of the mosque and there was a white animal, half mule, half donkey, with wings on its sides yet it was propelled by its feet. He mounted me on it. When I mounted, he shied. Gabriel placed his hand on its mane and said [to the jackass], ‘You should be ashamed to behave this way. By God, you have never had a more honorable rider than Muhammad.’ The animal was so embarrassed, it broke into a cold sweat.”

*Muslim:C75B1N309* “The Messenger said: ‘I was brought on al-Buraq, an animal white and long. I mounted it and came to the Temple in Jerusalem. I tethered it to the ring used by the prophets and entered the mosque, praying two rak’ahs in it. Then I came out [of the nonexistent building] and Gabriel brought me a vessel of wine and one of milk. I chose the milk, and he said: “You have chosen the natural thing,” and took me to heaven.’”

*Ishaq:182* “When we arrived at the Temple in Jerusalem, we found Abraham, Moses, and Jesus, along with a company of prophets. I acted as their imam in prayer.”

*Ishaq:184* “After the completion of my business in Jerusalem, a ladder was brought to me finer than any I have ever seen. An angel was in charge of it and under his command were 12,000 angels each of them having 12,000 angels under his command. And none knows the armies of Allah better than he.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N429 & Muslim:C75B1N309* “When I reached the nearest heaven, Gabriel said to heaven’s gatekeeper, “Open the gate.” The guard asked, “Who is it?” He said, “Gabriel.” The gatekeeper said, “Who is accompanying you?” Gabriel said, “Muhammad.” The guard replied, “Has he been called?” Gabriel

said, “Yes.” It was said, “He is welcomed. What a wonderful visit his is!” Then I met Adam and greeted him and he said, “You are welcomed, son and Prophet.””

*Bukhari:V8B77N610* “We granted the vision of the ascension to the heavens, Miraj, which We showed you as an actual eye witness but as a trial for people.’ (*Quran 017.060*) Allah’s Apostle actually saw with his own eyes the vision of all the things which were shown to him on the Night Journey to Jerusalem. It was not a dream.”

*Ishaq:203* “‘Choose what you want for yourself and your Lord.’ The Messenger recited the Quran and made us desirous of Islam. Then he said, ‘I will enter a contract of allegiance with you, provided that you protect me as you would your women and children.’” *Tabari VI:133* “We pledge our allegiance to you and we shall defend you as we would our womenfolk. Administer the oath of allegiance to us, Messenger of Allah, for we are men of war possessing arms and coats of mail.”

*Tabari VI:134* “‘Men of the Khazraj, do you know what you are pledging yourselves to in swearing allegiance to this man?’ ‘Yes,’ they answered. ‘In swearing allegiance to him we are pledging ourselves to wage war against all mankind.’”

*Ishaq:205* “‘If you are loyal to this undertaking, it will profit you in this world and the next.’ They said, ‘We will accept you as a Prophet under these conditions, but we want to know specifically what we will get in return for our loyalty.’ Muhammad answered, ‘I promise you Paradise.’”

*Ishaq:256* “Do you find in what He has sent down to you that you should believe in Muhammad? If you do not find that in your scripture then there is no compulsion upon you. ‘The right path has been plainly distinguished from error’ [*Quran 002.257*] so I call you to Allah and His Prophet.”

*Tabari VII:54* “Abu Bakr picked up his cloak and put it on him, grasping him from behind. ‘O Prophet whom I value more than my father and mother, this constant calling on your Lord is annoying.’ Then Allah revealed, ‘When you sought the help of your Lord he answered you saying, “I will help you with a thousand angels, rank on rank.”’” (*Quran 008.009*)

*Ishaq:306* “Allah’s Apostle ordered the dead be thrown into a pit. All were thrown in except Umayyah. He had swollen up in his coat of mail and filled it. They went to move him, but he fell apart, so they left him where he was and flung some rocks over him. As the dead were being thrown in, Muhammad stood over them and

said, 'People of the pit, have you found what your Lord promised to be true? For I have found what my Lord promised me to be true.' The Muslims said to him. 'O Allah's Messenger, are you speaking to dead people who have been putrefied?' He replied, 'They know what I promised them is the truth.' You hear what I say no better than they, but they cannot answer me."

*Bukhari:V5B59N314-7* "At Badr, the Prophet ordered the corpses of twenty-four Quraysh leaders to be thrown into a pit. It was a habit of the Prophet that whenever he conquered some people, he used to stay at the battlefield for three nights [to gloat]. So, on the third day he ordered that his she-camel be saddled and he set out. His Companions followed, saying: 'The Prophet is proceeding for some great purpose.' When he halted at the edge of the pit, he addressed the corpses of the Quraysh infidels by their names, 'O so-and-so, son of so-and-so! Why didn't you obey Allah's Apostle?' Umar said, 'O Apostle! You are speaking to the dead!' Muhammad said, 'Allah brought them to life to let them hear me, to reprimand them, to slight them, and so that I might take my revenge over them.' Then he quoted the Holy Verse out of the Quran: 'You cannot make the dead listen or the deaf hear your call...until they believe our signs and come into submission.'"

*Ishaq:231* "Whenever you differ about a matter it must be referred to Allah and Muhammad."

*Quran 061.006* "And when said *Iesa* | Jesus, the son (of) Mary, '*Yabani Is'raila* | O Children of Israel! Lo! I am the messenger of al-Lahi to you, confirming that which (was) between my hands of *al-Taurat* | the Towrah (which came) bringing *Bashir* | Glad Tidings of a *Rasuli* | Messenger to come from after me, whose name (shall be) Ahmadu.' But when he came to them with proofs and signs, they said, 'This is evident sorcery!'"

*Quran 062.002* "He (is) the One Who sent among the unlettered and illiterate a Messenger from themselves, reciting to them His Verses, purifying them, and teaching them the Book and *Al-Hikmah* | the Wisdom (as-Sunnah of Prophet Muhammad). Although they were from before in manifest error."

*Tabari VII:126* "The Prophet went up the mountain. He had become stout and heavy with age. He was wearing two coats of mail. When he tried to climb up, he could not manage on his own. Talba Ubaydullah squatted beneath him and lifted him up until he settled comfortably on a rock." *Ishaq:383* "That day I heard the Prophet saying, 'Talha earned paradise when he did what he did for me.'"

*Bukhari:V4B52N220* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have been sent with the shortest expressions bearing the widest meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror. While I was sleeping, the keys to the treasures of the world were brought to me and put in my hand.’”st meanings, and I have been made victorious with terror.”

*Ishaq:440* “Helped by the Holy Spirit we smited Muhammad’s foes. He is a true Messenger from the Compassionate, an Apostle reciting Allah’s Book. He became honored in rank and station. So the Apostle sent a message to them with a sharp cutting sword.”

*Quran 033.053* “O you who believe! Do not enter the Prophet’s dwellings except when permission is given to you for a meal and without (coming early) to wait for it to be prepared. When you are invited, enter (at the proper time); and when you have eaten, disperse without lingering for the sake of conversation. Indeed, that offensive and annoying to the Prophet, and he is shy (to tell the truth) to you. But al-Lahu not shy of the truth. And when you ask them anything, then ask them from behind a screen. That is purer for your hearts and their hearts. And not is for you that you bother al-Lahi’s Messenger. And not that you should marry his women after him, ever. That, verily, with al-Lahi an enormity.”

*Tabari VIII:40* “Aisha, the Mother of the Faithful, was asked, ‘How did the Messenger of God behave?’ She replied, ‘His eye did not weep for anyone.’”

*Quran 004.080* “Who obeys *al-Rasula* | the Messenger, then lo, he obeyed al-Laha. And whoever turns away then not We sent you over them a guard.”



## Inspiration

*Bukhari:V1B1N2* “‘Allah’s Messenger! How is the Divine Inspiration revealed to you?’ He replied, ‘Sometimes it is like the ringing of a bell. This form of Inspiration is the hardest of all and then this state passes off after I have grasped what is inspired. Sometimes the angel comes in the form of a man and talks to me and I grasp whatever he says.’ Aisha added: ‘I saw the Prophet being inspired and (noticed) the sweat dropping from his forehead on a very cold day as the Inspiration was over.’”

*Bukhari:V7B67N427* “The Prophet said, ‘If I take an oath and

later find something else better than that, then I do what is better and expiate my oath.”

*Bukhari:V6B60N8* “Umar said, ‘Our best Quran reciter is Ubai. And in spite of this, we leave out some of his statements because Allah’s Apostle himself said, “Whatever verse or revelation We abrogate or cause to be forgotten We bring a better one.”’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N457* “Whoever claims the Prophet Muhammad saw his Lord is committing a great fault for he only saw Gabriel in his genuine shape when covering the horizon.”

*Bukhari:V6B60N378* “Masruq asked Aisha, ‘O Mother of the faithful, did Muhammad see his Lord?’ Aisha said, ‘What you have said makes my hair stand on end! Know that if somebody tells you one of the following things, he is a liar. Whoever tells you that Muhammad saw his Lord, is a liar. Whoever tells you that the Prophet knows what is going to happen tomorrow, is a liar. And whoever tells you that he concealed, is a liar.’ Aisha added. ‘The Prophet saw Gabriel in his true form twice.’” [making the Quran 112 surahs too long.]

*Bukhari:V4B54N455* “The Prophet informed us that he had seen Gabriel and he had 600 wings.”

*Ishaq:558* “Gabriel, Allah’s messenger is with us and the Holy Spirit has no equal.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N440* “The Prophet said, ‘Aisha, this is Gabriel. He sends his greetings and salutations to you.’ Aisha replied, ‘Salutations and greetings to him.’ Then addressing the Prophet she said, ‘You see what I don’t see.’”

*Quran 074.032* “Nay, I swear by the Moon, *Quran 074.033* and by the night when it withdraws, *Quran 074.034* and by the dawn when it is unveiled, *Quran 074.035* lo, this is one of the greatest, *Quran 074.036* a warning to mankind, *Quran 074.037* to you going forward or remaining behind, *Quran 074.038* every soul is pledged for what it does or earns, *Quran 074.039* except those on the right hand, *Quran 074.040* in demonic gardens they will ask each other, *Quran 074.041* of Evil-Doers, Disbelievers, and Polytheists, *Quran 074.042* ‘What has brought you to Hell?’ *Quran 074.043* They will say, ‘We did not fulfill our prayers, *Quran 074.044* nor did we feed the wretched indigent, *Quran 074.045* and we waded with waders vainly, *Quran 074.046* and we used to deny the Day of Judgment, *Quran 074.047* until there came to us the inevitable.’ *Quran 074.048* So, no intercession of intercessors will avail. *Quran 074.049* Why

now turn they away from admonition, *Quran 074.050* as if they were frightened asses, *Quran 074.051* fleeing from a lion, or beast hunting them? *Quran 074.052* Nay, every one of them desires that he should be given pages spread out! *Quran 074.053* Nay! By no means. They fear not the hereafter. *Quran 074.054* Nay! Verily. This is an admonition. *Quran 074.055* So whoever will may heed. *Quran 074.056* And they will not heed unless God wills. He is worthy of being feared. He is the fount of mercy.”

*Quran 002.106* “Whatever from signs or proofs, even verses We abolish and abrogate or We cause it to be forgotten, We bring better than it or similar to it. Do not you know that al-Laha over every thing all powerful?”

*Quran 016.103* “When we replace a message with another, and Allah knows best what He reveals, they say: ‘You have made it up.’”

*Quran 004.082* “Do they not ponder over the Quran? Had it been from other than Allah, they surely would have found therein much contradictions, a good deal of variation, many a discrepancy, and much incongruity.”

*Ishaq:326* “Abdallah told me that when this verse came down it was a shock to the Muslims who took it hard. They were afraid, as the odds were too great. So Allah relieved them and cancelled the verse with another: ‘Now has Allah relieved you and He knows that there is a weakness among you, so if there are 100 they shall vanquish 200.’”

*Bukhari:V6B60N478* “The commencement of divine inspiration to Allah’s Messenger was in the form of dreams... The Prophet loved the seclusion of a cave in Hira. The angel came to him and asked him to read. The Prophet replied, ‘I do not know how to read.’ The Prophet added, ‘Then the angel caught me forcefully and pressed me so hard that I could not bear it any more. He released me and asked me to read. I replied, “I do not know how to read.” Thereupon he caught me again and pressed me till I could not bear it any more. He asked me to read but I replied, “I do not know how to read or what shall I read?” Thereupon he caught me for the third time and pressed me, “Read in the name of your Lord who has created man from a clot. Read!” Then the Apostle returned from that experience; the muscles between his neck and shoulders were trembling, and his heart beating severely. He went to Khadija and cried, ‘Cover me! Cover me!’ She did until his fear subsided. He said, ‘What’s wrong with me? I am afraid that something bad has happened to me.’”



*Tabari VI:67* “The Prophet said, ‘I had been standing, but fell to my knees; and crawled away, my shoulders trembling. I went to Khadija and said, “Wrap me up!” When the terror had left me, he came to me and said, “Muhammad, you are the Messenger of Allah.” Muhammad said, ‘I had been thinking of hurling myself down from a mountain crag, but he appeared to me as I was thinking about this and said, “I am Gabriel and you are the Messenger.” Then he said, “Recite!” I said, “What shall I recite?” He took me and pressed me three times. I told Khadija, “I fear for my life.” She said, “Rejoice, for Allah will never put you to shame.””

*Ishaq:106* “The Prophet set off to Hira with his family. When it was night, Gabriel brought him the command of Allah. ‘He came to me,’ the Apostle said, ‘while I was asleep, with a coverlet of brocade whereon was some writing, and said, ‘Read.’ I said, ‘What shall I read?’ He pressed me so tightly that I was near death. Then he let go and said, ‘Read!’ When I thought I was nearly dead I said, ‘What shall I read; only to deliver myself from him, lest he should do the same thing to me again. He said, ‘Read in the name of your Lord who created man of blood coagulated. Read! Your generous Lord taught by the pen.’ So I read it, and he departed from me. I awoke from my sleep. These words were written on my heart. None of Allah’s creatures was more hateful to me than an ecstatic poet or a man possessed.’ I thought, ‘Woe is me, I’m a possessed poet.”

*Ishaq:105* “Aisha said that when Allah desired to honor Muhammad, the first sign of prophethood was a vision in brightness of day shown to him in his sleep. [In other words, he was dreaming.] He liked nothing better than to be alone. When he left Mecca and there was no house in sight, every stone and tree that passed by said, ‘Peace be unto you, Allah’s Apostle.’ Muhammad would turn around and see naught but trees and stones. [In other words, he was stoned.] He stayed seeing and hearing things as long as it pleased Allah. Then Gabriel came to him with the gift of Allah’s grace [the spiritual beating] while he was on Hira in the month of Ramadhan. The Apostle would pray in seclusion on Hira every year for a month to practice Tahannuth as was the custom of the Quraysh in the heathen days. [In other words, Muhammad was a heathen and the Islamic Pillar requiring Ramadhan fasting was pagan.] Tahannuth is religious devotion [to pagan idols]. After praying in seclusion, he would walk around the Ka’aba seven times. [The centerpiece of the Hajj Pillar is pagan as well.]”

*Bukhari:V9B87N113* “The Prophet said, ‘A good dream is



from Allah, and a bad dream is from Satan.”

*Tabari VI:76* “The inspiration ceased to come to the Messenger for a while, and he was deeply grieved. He began to go to the tops of mountain crags, in order to fling himself from them; but every time he reached the summit of a mountain, Gabriel appeared to him and said to him, ‘You are Allah’s Prophet.’ Thereupon his anxiety would subside and he would come back to himself.” Muhammad explains: “I was walking one day when I saw the angel who used to come to me at Hira. I was terror-stricken by him.”

*Quran 073.001* “O you who wrapped in garments *Quran 073.002* stand all night, but not all night, *Quran 073.003* half of it, or a little less *Quran 073.004* or a little more, and recite the Quran in a slow style, perhaps rhythmically. *Quran 073.005* Lo, we shall send down to you a weighty word. *Quran 073.006* Verily, the rising by night is very hard and most potent and good for governing, and most suitable for the word, when the soul is most receptive. *Quran 073.007* Lo, there is for you by day ordinary occupation.”

*Ishaq:115* “Muhammad did not want his secret to be divulged before he applied himself to the publication of his message.”

*Ishaq:155* “The revelations stopped for some time so that the Apostle was distressed and grieved. Then Gabriel brought him the ‘Morning,’ in which he swore that he had not forsaken him and did not hate him.”

*Quran 093.001* “I swear by the early hours of the morning, *Quran 093.002* and the night when dark and still, *Quran 093.003* your Lord has not forsaken you, nor doth He despiseth thee.”

*Ishaq:117* “Three years elapsed from the time that Muhammad concealed his state until Allah commanded him to publish his religion according to information that has reached me. ‘Proclaim what you have been ordered and turn away from the polytheists.’ (*Quran 015.094*) ‘Warn your family, your nearest relations.’ (*Quran 026.214*) When these words came down to the Apostle he said, ‘Allah has ordered me to warn my family and the task is beyond my strength. When I make my message known to them, I will meet with unpleasantness so I have kept silent. But Gabriel has told me that if I do not do as ordered my Lord will punish me.’”

*Bukhari:V6B61N550* “The Prophet said, ‘It is a bad thing that some of you say, “I have forgotten such-and-such verse of the Quran.” For indeed, I have been caused to forget it. So you must

keep on reciting the Quran because it escapes from the hearts of men faster than a runaway camel.”

*Quran 087.004* “We shall make you read so that you will not forget.” [Contradicting himself.]

*Tabari VI:75* “Messenger, how did you first know with absolute certainty that you were a prophet?” He replied, “Two angels came to me while I was somewhere in Mecca... One angel said, “Open his breast and take out his heart.” He opened my chest and heart, removing the pollution of Satan and a clot of blood, and threw them away. Then one said, “Wash his breast as you would a receptacle.” He summoned the Sakinah [the Hebrew Shekhinah is exclusively a rabbinic and religious term], which looked like the face of a white cat, and it was placed in my heart. Then one said, “Sew up his breast.” So they sewed up my chest and placed the seal between my shoulders.”

*Quran 094.001* “Have We not opened up your chest, *Quran 094.002* and removed your burden, *Quran 094.003* which weighed down your back, *Quran 094.004* and raised your frame.”

*Quran 075.005* “Nay! He desires to continue committing sins and to lie about what is before him. *Quran 075.006* He asks, “When will be this Day of Resurrection?” *Quran 075.007* So when the sight is dazed, dazzled, and confounded, *Quran 075.008* and the moon will be eclipsed, *Quran 075.009* and the sun and the moon are brought together and conjoined. *Quran 075.010* On that day, man will say: “Where to flee?” *Quran 075.011* No, Never! There is no refuge or escape. *Quran 075.012* Unto your Lord will be the retreat on that day. *Quran 075.013* On that day he will be told what he had sent ahead and put off, leaving behind. *Quran 075.014* Nay, man will be evidence against himself, *Quran 075.015* though he puts forth and tenders his excuses. *Quran 075.016* Move not your tongue concerning to make haste. *Quran 075.017* Lo! It is for us to collect, put together, and recite. *Quran 075.018* And when We have recited it to you, follow its recital. *Quran 075.019* Then, lo, upon us to explain it. *Quran 075.020* Nay! You love this fleeting life.”

*Quran 047.024* “Do they not understand the Quran? Nay, on the hearts there are locks preventing them from understanding.”

*Quran 005.101* “Believers, ask not questions about things which if made plain to you would cause you trouble when the Quran is revealed. Some people before you asked questions, and on that account lost their faith. *Quran 005.102* A people before you did ask such questions, and on that account they lost their faith and

became disbelievers.”

*Quran 005.109* “One day Allah will gather the messengers together, and ask: ‘What was the response you received (from men to your teaching)?’ They will say: ‘We have no knowledge.’”

*Bukhari:V2B24N555* “I heard the Prophet say, ‘Allah has hated for you for asking too many questions.’”

*Quran 003.007* “He the One who revealed to you the writing of it signs, proofs, and verses clear. They the foundation the writing and others allegorical. Then as for those in their hearts perversity, they follow what allegorical of it, seeking the discord and seeking its interpretation. And not knows its interpretation but al-Lahu. And those firm in the knowing they say, ‘We believe in it. All from our Lord.’ And not will take heed except men understanding.”

*Quran 069.038* “But nay! I swear to witness all that you see, *Quran 069.039* and what you do not see, *Quran 069.040* that this is verily the word of an illustrious and honored Messenger, *Quran 069.041* and not the word of a poet, little is it you believe, *Quran 069.042* nor is it the word of a soothsayer, little that you remember. *Quran 069.043* This is a revelation sent down from the Lord of the words. *Quran 069.044* And if he forged any false words concerning us, *Quran 069.045* we would have seized him by his right hand, *Quran 069.046* And then certainly should have cut off his life artery (aorta). *Quran 069.047* And not one of you would be able to stop us, withholding us from (punishing) him. *Quran 069.048* And lo, this is a reminder for those who guard. *Quran 069.049* And, lo, We know that some among you deny and reject. *Quran 069.050* And, lo, it is the nemesis of unbelieves, an anguish and grief. *Quran 069.051* And lo, it is ultimate reality, absolute truth, and assured certainty. *Quran 069.052* So glorify the name of your Lord, Great, Lord High!”

*Ishaq:180* “According to my information, the Apostle often sat by a young Christian slave named Jabr. The Meccans said, ‘He is the one who teaches Muhammad most of what he brings.’ Then Allah revealed, *Quran 016.103* ‘We know what they say: “It is only a mortal man who teaches him. But the tongue of the man they wickedly point to is foreign, while this is pure Arabic.”’

*Bukhari:V4B56N814* “There was a Christian who embraced Islam and he used to write the revelations for the Prophet. Later on he returned to Christianity again he used to say: ‘Muhammad knows nothing but what I have written for him.’”

*Bukhari:V4B55N554* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Shall I not tell you about the a story of which no prophet told his nation? Someone will

bring with him what will resemble Hell and Paradise, and what he will call Paradise will be actually Hell.”

*Quran 072.001* “Say, ‘It has been revealed to me that a group (three to ten) of Jinn listened (to the Quran). They said, “Verily, we have heard a really wonderful recital (of this Quran)! *Quran 072.002* It guides to the right path. We have come to believe it. And we shall never associate anything with our Lord.””

*Bukhari:V5B58N199* “‘Who informed you Prophet about the Jinn when they heard the Quran?’ He said, ‘A tree informed me about them.’”

*Quran 072.013* “And, indeed, when we (Jinn) listened to the guidance (of this Quran), we believed and have accepted (Islam).”

*Quran 081.015* “But nay! So, I swear by the receding planets, *Quran 081.016* those which run swiftly, hiding themselves, *Quran 081.017* the closing night as it dissipates and departs, *Quran 081.018* the rising dawn as it breathes away the darkness, *Quran 081.019* lo, it is indeed the word of a noble messenger, *Quran 081.020* possessor of power with owner of the throne secure, *Quran 081.021* one to be obeyed and worthy of trust. *Quran 081.022* And not your companion mad or possessed, *Quran 081.023* for surely, he saw him in the horizon clear. *Quran 081.024* And not he on the unseen a withholder or a tenacious concealer. *Quran 081.025* And not it word of Satan accursed. *Quran 081.026* So whither do you stray and whither you go? *Quran 081.027* This (the Quran) is no less than a reminder to the nations, worlds, and creation.

*Quran 091.001* “(I swear) by the sun and its brilliance, *Quran 091.002* and by the moon as she follows him.”

*Muslim:C14B39N6757* “Allah’s Messenger said: ‘There is none amongst you with whom is not an attaché from amongst the jinn, a devil.’ The Companions said: ‘Allah’s Messenger, is there a devil with you too?’ Thereupon he said: ‘Yes, but Allah helps me against him so I am safe from his hand and he does not command me but for good.’”

*Tabari VI:107* “Satan cast a false revelation on the Messenger of Allah’s tongue.”

*Quran 022.052* “Every Messenger or Prophet before you recited the message Satan cast into his recitation. Allah abrogates what Satan casts. Then Allah established his verses.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N716-V4B52N288* “The ailment of Allah’s Apostle became worse. He said, ‘Fetch me something so I may write

something to keep you from going astray.’ The people differed in this matter, and it was not right to differ before a prophet. Some said, ‘What is wrong with him? Do you think he’s delirious? Let’s ask him.’ So they went to the Prophet and asked. He said, ‘Leave me, for my present state is better than what you question me about.’ Then he ordered them to do three things. He said, ‘Turn the pagans out of the Arabian Peninsula; give gifts to the foreign delegations as you have seen me dealing with them.’”

*Tabari IX:175* “Bring me a tablet, or a plank of the shoulder blade and an inkpot, so that I can write for you a document, after which you will not go astray.’ Some said, ‘The Messenger of Allah is out of his mind.’”

*Muslim:C24B20N4607* “Allah’s Messenger forbade that one should travel to the land of the enemy taking the Quran with him.”

*Tabari IX:85* “None but the purified shall touch the Quran.”

*Muslim:C24B20N4608* “It is forbidden to take the Quran to the land of the Infidels when it is feared that it might fall into their hands: Muhammad used to forbid anyone from traveling to the land of the enemy taking the Quran lest it should fall into the hands of the enemy.”

*Muslim:C24B20N4609* “The Messenger said: ‘Do not take the Quran on a journey with you, for I am afraid lost it would fall into the hands of the enemy.’ Ayyub, one of the narrators in the chain of transmitters, said: ‘The enemy may seize it and may quarrel with you over it.’”

*Quran 056.075* “So I swear by the mansions of the stars. *Quran 056.076* And verily, this is a tremendous oath if you but knew. *Quran 056.077* That is indeed a honorable recital or glorious Quran, *Quran 056.078* In a writing kept hidden and guarded, *Quran 056.079* which none touch but the purified, *Quran 056.080* a revelation from the Lord of the worlds.”

*Quran 012.001* “These are verses of the immaculate writing, a clear discourse. *Quran 012.003* Through the Quran We narrate the best of histories.”

*Quran 002.001* “This is a book free of doubt.”

*Quran 010.037* “This Quran is such a writing that none but Allah could have composed it. It confirms what has been revealed before.”

*Ishaq:141 & Tabari VI:104* “The first to recite the Quran aloud

in Mecca after the apostle was Abdallah bin Mas'ud. One day the companions of the Prophet were assembled together [all five of them] and remarked, 'The Quraysh have never heard this Quran recited aloud to them. Who will make them listen to it?'"

*Ishaq:141* "The next day Ibn Mas'ud went to the Ka'aba in the late morning when the Quraysh were gathered in groups. He turned toward them as he recited: *Quran 055.001* "Ar-Rahman | the Merciful, *Quran 055.002* He taught the Quran. *Quran 055.003* He created man. *Quran 055.004* He taught him speech."

*Quran 013.038* "And lo, we sent messengers from before you, and we made for them wives and offspring. And it was not for a messenger that he comes with a sign except by the leave al-Lahi. For matter a decree and time prescribed. Ar-Rahman abrogates, blots out, or confirms. *Quran 013.042* And certainly those who plotted from before them, but for Alillahi are all the plots. He knows what every soul earns. And will know the disbelievers for whom the final abode. *Quran 013.043* And those who disbeliever say, 'You are not a messenger.' Say, 'Sufficient il-Lahi, a witness between me and between you and whoever has knowledge (of) the writing.'"

*Bukhari:V4B56N667* "The Messenger said, 'Convey to the people even if it were a single sentence, and tell others the stories of Israel (which have been taught to you), for it is not sinful to do so. And whoever tells a lie on me intentionally, will surely take his place in the Hell Fire.'"

*Quran 087.018* "Lo, this is in the former writings, *Quran 087.019* writings of Ibrahim and Musa."

*Quran 046.012* "Before this was the writing of Musa as a guide and a mercy. And this writing confirming Arabic tongue to warn the polytheists and as glad tidings to the do-gooders."

*Quran 003.001* "Alif-Lam-Mim. Alif, Lam, Mim. (These letters are one of the miracles of the Quran and none but Allah knows their meanings.) *Quran 003.003* He has verily revealed to you this writing, in truth and confirmation of the writings revealed before, as indeed He had revealed the Taurat (Torah) and the Injeel (Gospel). He revealed to you the writing in truth confirming that which before it and He revealed the Taurat | Towrah / Torah and the Injeel [errant transliteration of euangelion / good messenger]."

*Tabari VII:167* "The Messenger married Umm Salamah. In this year also, the Prophet commanded Zayd bin Thabit to study the Book of the Jews, saying, 'I fear that they may change my Book.' In this year the polytheists were in charge of the Meccan

Pilgrimage.”

*Quran 020.113* “Thus we have sent the Quran down in Arabic and We have explained in it the different threats and warnings that they might fear or it may cause for them remembrance.”

*Quran 021.018* “Nay, We fling the truth against the falsehood, so it destroys it, and behold, it is vanished. And woe to you for that which you ascribe. *Quran 021.019* To Him belongs whosoever is in the heavens and on earth. And those who are near Him are not too proud to worship Him, nor are they weary.”

*Bukhari:V6B60N13* “The Prophet prayed facing Jerusalem but he wished that his Qiblah would be the Ka’aba at Mecca so Allah Revealed a Quran. A man who had prayed with him went out and said, ‘I swear I have prayed with the Prophet facing Mecca.’ Hearing that, they turned their faces to the Ka’aba while they were still bowing. Some men had died before the Qiblah was changed and we did not know what to say about them.”

*Quran 059.021* “If we sent down this *al-Qur’ana* | the Quran on a mountain, surely you would have seen it, humbled breaking asunder from the fear of al-Lahi. And these examples we present them to the people so that they give thought.”



## Allah No Ilah

*Ishaq:324* “Allah said, ‘Leave Me to deal with the liars. I have fetters, fire, and food which chokes.’”

*Quran 068.044* “Leave Me alone with those who deny and reject this announcement and message. Step by step, by degrees, we will lead them and punish them gradually from directions and in ways they cannot perceive.”

*Quran 073.011* “Leave me the rejecters, the possessors of ease and comfort. Give them respite for a while. *Quran 073.012* Verily, we have heavy fetters with us and a roaring furnace (to burn them), *Quran 073.013* and food that chokes, sticking in the throat, and a painful torment.”

*Quran 104.004* “Nay! Surely, he will be thrown into the Crusher. *Quran 104.005* And what will make you know the Crusher that Breaks him into Pieces?”



*Quran 104.006* A fire al-Lahi kindled, *Quran 104.007* which leaps over them penetrating the hearts. *Quran 104.008* Lo, upon them closed over. *Quran 104.009* In pillars outstretched.”

*Quran 089.012* “And much corruption therein, *Quran 089.013* So, poured on them your Lord scourge of punishment.”

*Quran 089.021* “Nay, when the earth is leveled and made to crumble by being pounded, *Quran 089.022* and your Lord comes, his angels rank upon rank, *Quran 089.023* and Hell is brought that Day, that Day man will remember, but how will that remembrance be for him? *Quran 089.024* He will say, ‘O I wish I had sent for my life.’ *Quran 089.025* So that Day, his punishing chastisement will be such as no other can inflict. None punishes as he will punish! *Quran 089.026* None can bind as he will bind.”

*Quran 067.016* “Are you so unafraid that he will not open the earth to swallow you, pelt you with showers of stones, or let loose on you a violent wind so that you shall know how terrible is my warning? But indeed men before them rejected my warning. They denied, so then how terrible will be my punishment of them and my wrath. Are you so unafraid that he, who is over the heaven, will not open the earth to swallow you up when it will begin to tremble, sinking with you when it shakes? *Quran 067.017* Or do you feel secure that he, who is over the heaven, will not send against you a violent whirlwind – perhaps a tornado with showers of stones. Then you would know how terrible has been my warning? *Quran 067.018* And, indeed, those before them rejected and denied. And how terrible was my rejection and punishment then?”

*Quran 091.013* “But said to them, (the) Messenger (of) al-Lahi, ‘(It is the) she-camel (of) al-Lahi! And (do not bar) her (from having a) drink!’ *Quran 091.014* But they denied him (as a false prophet) and they hamstrung her. So *rabbuhum* | their Lord God obliterated them for their sin and leveled them. *Quran 091.015* And not he fears its consequences.”

*Quran 048.006* “And he punish the hypocrite men and hypocrite women and the criminal polytheist men and women who assume with il-Lahi an evil assumption. Upon them an evil turn and al-Lah’s wrath upon them. He has cursed them and prepared for them Hell, and evil a destination.”

*Quran 047.012* “How many cities, with more power than your city (Muhammad) which has driven you out, have we destroyed?”

*Quran 053.049* “And that to your Lord the final goal *Quran 053.043* that he makes laugh and weep. *Quran 053.044* And that he



causes death and life. *Quran 053.045* And that he created pairs, male and female, *Quran 053.046* from *nutfah* | sexual discharge when emitted, *Quran 053.047* and that upon him the bringing forth another, *Quran 053.048* And that he enriches and suffices, *Quran 053.049* And that he, himself, (is) Lord (of) *al-Shi'ra* | Sirius.”

*Quran 040.001* “Ha Mem (These letters are one of the miracles of the Quran and none but Allah understands their meaning.) *Quran 040.002* Revelation (of) the writing (is) from *al-Lahi* | the To-Him, the Omnipotent, the Omniscient, *Quran 040.003* Forgiver (of) the sin, and (the) Acceptor (of) the repentance, severe (in) the punishment. Owner of overabundance. (There is) *la ilah* | no god *illa huw* | except Him. *Lahi* | to Him (is) the final return.”

*Quran 040.020* “And *al-Lahu* | the for-Him judges in truth, while those whom they invoke besides him cannot judge anything. Lo, *al-Laha* (is) the Hearer, the Seer. *Quran 040.021* Have they not travelled in the land and seen what was the end of those who were before them? They were superior to them (in) strength and in traces (impression they left) in the land. But *al-Lahu* | for Him seized them with punishment for their evil. And none had they to protect them from *al-Lahi* | to Him. *Quran 040.022* That (was) because used to them their Messengers with proofs and signs, but they disbelieved. So *al-Lahu* | for Him seized them with punishment. Verily, he (is) Strong, Severe in Punishment.”

*Tabari VII:3* “Whoever disobeys them has erred and gone far astray. I recommend to you the fear of Allah, for the best thing which a Muslim can enjoin upon a Muslim is that he should be...commanded to fear Allah. [*Quran 087.010*] Beware of what Allah has warned you concerning himself. The fear of Allah for whoever acts according to it in fear and dread of his Lord is a trusty aid to what you desire. Allah says, ‘The sentence that comes from me cannot be changed, and I am in no wise a tyrant unto the slaves.’ The fear of Allah will ward off Allah’s hatred and wrath.”

*Quran 033.026* “And He brought down those who backed them among the People of the writing from their strongholds, and cast *ru’ba* | terror into their hearts, so that a group (of them) you killed, and a group (of them) you enslaved as captives. *Quran 033.027* And He caused you to inherit their land and their houses and their wealth, and land you had not trodden. *Al-Lahu* is on every thing Powerful. (*Quran 059.002*) He, the one, who expelled, driving out the disbeliever from the People of *al-Kitabi* | the Book (the Jews of of Bani An-Nadir) from their homes at the first gathering. You did not think that they would leave. And they thought that they,

their fortresses, would defend them against al-Lahi! But came to them from al-Lahu from where they expected it not. And He cast *al-ru'ba* | the terror into their hearts. They destroyed their houses with their hands and the hands of the believers. Then take warning, O you with eyes (to see).”

*Quran 008.001* “They ask you about the spoils of war. Say, ‘The spoils of war for Lillahi and the Rasuli. So fear al-Laha and adjust everything between you to obey al-Laha and his Messenger if you are believers.’ *Quran 008.002* Believers, to the exclusion of all else, are those when al-Lahu is mentioned, feel fear.”

*Ishaq:322* “Allah said concerning the pebbles thrown by the Apostle, ‘I threw them not you. Your tossing them would have had no effect without my help. But working together, we terrorized the enemy and put them to flight.”

*Quran 008.017* “You killed them not, but al-Lahu killed them. And you did not cast (terror) or throw when you did throw or cast, but al-Laha threw, that he might test the believers by a trial and great favor from him. Verily, al-Laha is Hearer, Knower. *Quran 008.018* That and al-Laha renders vain plan of the kafir.”

*Ishaq:327* “Allah said, ‘A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.’”

*Quran 064.011* “No calamity befalls or disaster strikes except by the decision and permission of al-Lahi. And whosoever believes in al-Lahu, he guides his heart, and al-Lahi of every thing knower.”

*Quran 003.062* “Lo, this verily it, the narration the true. And no from *ilahin* | god *illa* | but al-Lahu. And lo, al-Laha verily he the Mighty, the Wise. There is no ilah except him.”

*Quran 003.102* “O you who believed, fear al-Laha right He (should) be feared and do not die except while you Muslims.”

*Ishaq:392* “It is not your affair whether Allah changes His attitude to them or punishes them, for they are evildoers. You are not to be bothered with My judgment of My slaves except in so far as I give you orders concerning them. I may change My mind toward them. Punishing them is my prerogative. They deserve this for their disobedience to Me.”

*Ishaq:393* “Fear Allah that you may prosper. Obey Allah and perhaps you may escape from His punishment of which He has

warned you and attain His reward which He has made you desire. And fear the fire which He has prepared for the disbelievers, a resort for those who disbelieve Me.”

*Quran 078.037* “None shall have power to argue with the Lord, none can converse with him or address him.”

*Quran 003.098* “Say, ‘O People the Book, why you disbelieve in *ayat* | signs, proofs, and verses al-Lahi?’ Al-Lahu a witness over what you do.”

*Quran 021.016* “We created not the heavens and the earth and all that is between them for play out of fun. If it had been our wish to take a pastime, to make a diversion or hobby, we surely could have made it ourselves, in our presence, if we would do.”

*Quran 114.001* “Say: I seek refuge in (the) *Rabbi* of *al-nasi* | the foremost leader, *Quran 114.002 Maliki* | King *al-nasi* | the first and foremost, the *ilah* | god of the elevated ruler. *Quran 114.003 Ilahi* | god *al-nasi* | exalted prince. *Quran 114.004* From evil of the sneaking whisperer (the Devil) who (as Satan) breathes temptations and is withdrawn. *Quran 114.005* The one who whispers in breasts of *al-nasi* | supreme leader. *Quran 114.006* From *al-jinati* | the jinn and *wal-nasi* | and the elevated and exalted governor.”

*Quran 020.008* “Al-Lahu, *la ilaha illa huwa* | no god but him. To Him the names, the most beautiful.”

*Quran 020.014* “Lo! Verily, I am *al-Lahu* | the for-Him. *La ilaha illa ana* | no god but I. So worship me. And establish and perform regular prostration prayer for my praise.” Verily the hour is coming. I am almost hiding it from myself.”

*Quran 020.096* “Now look at your *ilah*, of whom you have become devoted. We will (burn) it and scatter it in the sea! But your *Ilah* is al-Lahu: no *ilah* (god) but He. Thus do We relate to you some stories of what happened before from our own Remembrance.”

*Quran 002.132* “And this (submission to Allah, Islam) was enjoined upon Ibrahim upon his sons and Ya’qub (Jacob). ‘Oh my sons! Lo, verily, al-Laha has decided for you the religion. Then die not except Muslims, submissive.’ *Quran 002.133* Or were you witnesses when death came to Ya’qub when he said unto his sons, ‘What will you worship after me?’ They said, ‘We shall worship *ilahaka* | your god, *ilaha* | god of your fathers, of Ibrahim, Isma’ila, Ishaqa, god one. And we to him *mus’limuna* | submissive.”

*Ishaq:324* “Fight them so that there is no more rebellion, and religion, all of it, is for Allah only. Allah must have no rivals.”

*Quran 073.008* “But keep in remembrance the name of your Lord and devote yourself to Him in complete devotion. Lord of the East and West: there is no Ilah but He.”

*Quran 087.001* “Glorify name your *Rabbi* the Most High, *Quran 087.002* the one who created, then proportions.”

*Ishaq:162* “Abu Jahl met the Apostle and said, ‘By Allah, Muhammad, you will either stop cursing our gods or we will curse the god you serve.’ So the Quran verse was revealed, ‘Do not insult those [gods] to whom they pray lest they curse God wrongfully through lack of knowledge.’ [*Quran 006.108*] I have been told that the Apostle then refrained from cursing their gods, and began to call them to Allah [rather than Rahman].”



## Ar Rahman, the Other Ilah

*Quran 067.020* “Who is he that will be an army to assist you besides Ar-Rahman? The unbelievers are lost in delusion.”

*Quran 055.001* “Ar-Rahman, *Quran 055.002* he taught the Quran. *Quran 055.003* He created man. *Quran 055.004* He taught him speech.”

*Quran 055.006* “Ar-Rahman created the herbs (or stars) and the trees all of which prostrate themselves. *Quran 055.014* He created the man from clay like the pottery, *Quran 055.015* He created the *jinn* | devils and demons from a smokeless flame of fire. *Quran 055.016* So which favors of your Lord will you both deny? *Quran 055.017* Lord of the two Easts and Lord of the two Wests. *Quran 055.035* “Will be sent against both of you a flame of fire and smoke (to choke). And you will not defend yourselves or escape. How many favors of your Lord will you both deny? *Quran 055.041* The unbelievers and polytheists will be recognized by their marks and seized by their forelocks and feet. *Quran 055.042* So which of the favors of your Lord will you both then deny? *Quran 055.043* This the Hell of which the polytheists denied. *Quran 055.044* They will go round and round between its fiercely hot boiling and scalding water. *Quran 055.045* So which of the favors of your Lord will you both then deny? *Quran 055.046* But for him who stands in fear of his Lord, awestruck and terrorized, are two gardens.”

*Quran 013.030* “They do not believe in Ar-Rahman. Tell them,

‘He is my Lord. There is no other Ilah (God) but He. In Him I have placed my trust.’”

*Quran 013.038* “And lo, certainly, We sent messengers from before you, and We made for them wives and offspring. And it was not for a messenger that he comes with a sign except by the leave al-Lahi. For matter a decree and time prescribed. Ar-Rahman abrogates, blots out, or confirms.”

*Quran 020.090* “And lo, verily, Harun said to them from before, ‘O my people, you are only being tested with this. Surely, your Lord is Rahman. So follow me and obey my command.’”

*Quran 020.108* “On that Day they will follow the caller. No deviation from it. And humbled and hushed the voices for Rahman. You will not hear a sound but faint shuffling. *Quran 020.109* That day no intercession will matter other than his whom Rahman grants permission. And He has accepted for him a word.

*Quran 021.025* “We did not send any Messenger before you but We inspired him that there is no God but I so worship Me. *Quran 021.026* They say, ‘Ar-Rahman has begotten a son.’ Glory to Him! Nay, they are but honored slaves.”

*Quran 021.036* “When the unbelievers see you they make fun of you, mocking you, ridiculing you and scoffing at you. ‘Is this the one who mentions your gods?’ And they would deny all mention of Ar-Rahman, disbelieving him!”

*Quran 021.041* “Mocked were messengers before you, but the scoffers were surrounded by what they had ridiculed. Say: ‘Who can protect you from Ar-Rahman?’ Yet they turn away from the mention of their Lord. Have they alihah (gods) who can defend them against Our Torment?”

*Ishaq:302 & Tabari VII:60* “Umayyah used to meet me when we were in Mecca and say, ‘Abd Amr, do you dislike the name your father gave you?’ I would reply, ‘Yes.’ Umayyah would then say, ‘I do not recognize Ar-Rahman, so adopt a name that I can call you by when we meet. Well then, you are Abd al-Ilah.’ I agreed.”



## Demons & Devils

*Muslim:C14B39N6759* “Aisha, the wife of Allah’s Apostle,

reported: ‘Allah’s Messenger left my apartment during the night. Then he came and he saw me in an agitated state.’ He said: “Aisha, what has happened to you? Do you feel jealous?” I said: “How can it be that a girl like me would not feel jealous in regard to a husband like you? Thereupon Allah’s Messenger said: “It is your devil who has come to you.” I said: “Allah’s Messenger, is there a devil with me?” He said: “Yes.” I said: “Is there a devil attached to everyone?” He said: “Yes.” I said: “Allah’s Messenger, is there a devil attached to you also?” He said: “Yes.””

*Muslim:C14B39N6757* “Allah’s Messenger said: ‘There is none amongst you with whom is not an attaché from amongst the jinn, a devil.’ The companions said: ‘Allah’s Messenger, is there a devil with you too?’ He said: ‘Yes, but Allah helps me against him so I am safe from his hand and he commands me for good.’”

*Bukhari:V6B60N475* “Allah’s Apostle became sick and could not offer his prayer. A lady came and said, ‘Muhammad! I think that your Satan has forsaken you, for I have not seen him with you for two or three nights!’ On that Allah revealed: ‘By the night when it darkens, your Lord has neither forsaken you, nor hated you.’”

*Ishaq:166* “‘You have recited to the people that which I did not bring to you from Allah, and you have said that which He did not say to you.’ The Messenger was grieved and feared Allah greatly. So Allah sent a revelation to him, consoling him and making light of the affair. He informed him that there had never been a prophet or messenger before who desired as he desired and wished as he wished but that Satan had cast words into his recitation, as he had interjected them on Muhammad’s tongue and into his desires.”

*Ishaq:166* “Then Allah annulled what Satan had cast, and established his verses by telling him that he was like other prophets and messengers.”

*Ishaq:166* “Every Messenger or Prophet before you recited the message Satan cast into his recitation. Allah abrogates what Satan casts. Then Allah established his verses.” (*Quran 022.052*)

*Quran 022.052* “‘And never did we send from before you out of a messenger and not a prophet, but, when he recited, the Adversary, Satan, projected and ascribed within, proposing and offering something included in his recital. But the for-Him abolishes what the Adversary, Satan throws in and ascribes, proposes and offers. Then, the for-Him will establish his verses. And the for-Him, Knower, Wise.’” [Another translation reads:] “He recited (the message) Satan proposed. But Allah abolishes that which Satan

proposes.” [A third claims:] “Satan made a suggestion respecting his desire; but Allah annuls that which Satan casts.” [A fourth:] “whose recitations Satan tampered with, yet Allah abrogates what Satan interpolates; and Allah will confirm His Signs/Revelations.”

*Quran 022.053* “That He may make what *al-Shaytanu* | the Adversary, Satan, *yul’qi* | throws in, projects and ascribes, proposes and offers a trial or temptation for those in whose hearts (is) a disease (of hypocrisy and disbelief), and hardened their hearts. And lo, verily, *al-zalimina* | the cruel lords (are) surely in a far-reaching schism of dissent and opposition.”

*Tabari VI:110* “Thus Allah removed the sorrow from his Messenger, reassured him about that which he had feared, and cancelled the words which Satan had cast on his tongue, that their gods were exalted high-flying cranes (goddesses) whose intercession was accepted with approval. He now revealed, following the mention of al-Lat, al-Uzza, and Manat, ‘the words: are yours the males and his the females? That indeed is an unfair division! They are but names which you and your fathers have given,’ to the words: ‘to whom he wills and accepts.’” (*Quran 053.021*)

*Quran 053.001* “By the Star when it goes down and sets, *Quran 053.002* your Companion has not strayed nor has he erred, being confused, deceived, nor misled. *Quran 053.003* Nor does he speak from the desire. *Quran 053.004* Not it except a revelation revealed. *Quran 053.005* Has taught him by the Mighty Power and Supreme Intellect. *Quran 053.006* Vigorous, Endued with Wisdom, the Lord of Strength, and Free of Defect in Body or Mind, He rose and grew, coming into view in stately form. *Quran 053.007* And reached the highest pinnacle on the uppermost horizon, *Quran 053.008* Then He drew near, closer, approaching, *Quran 053.009* Until a space (of) two bow, or nearer. *Quran 053.010* So he revealed to His slave what he revealed. *Quran 053.019* Have you considered Al-Lat and Al-Uzza, *Quran 053.020* And Manat, the third and the other? *Quran 053.021* Are there males for you and for Him females? *Quran 053.022* That is an unfair apportioning.”

*Tabari VI:110* “When Muhammad brought a revelation from Allah canceling what Satan had cast on the tongue of his prophet, the Quraysh said, ‘Muhammad has repented what he said concerning the position of our gods with Allah. He has altered and brought something else.’ Those two phrases which Satan had cast on Muhammad’s tongue were in the mouth of every polytheist. They became even more ill-disposed and violent in their persecution of those who had accepted Islam following the Messenger.”



*Tabari VI:116 & Ishaq:193* “When the Messenger despaired of getting any positive response from the Thaqif, he left Ta’if to return to Mecca. When he was at Nakhlah, he rose in the middle of the night to pray, and, as Allah has told, a number of the jinn passed by. Ishaq says that he was told that there were seven jinn from Nasibin of the Yemen. They listened to him, and when he had completed his prayer they went back to their people to warn them, having believed and responded to what they had heard. Allah mentioned their story when he said: *Quran 046.029* And when We turned, sent, and inclined toward you a nafran of jinns who listened to the Quran when they arrived and stood in its presence, said, ‘Give ear.’ When it was over, they came back to their people, warning.”

*Quran 046.030* “They [Jinns/Demons] said, ‘O our people, verily, lo, we have listened to and heard a Book which has come down after *Musa* | Moseh, confirming what was before it, guiding to the truth and a straight path and right road.’ He will forgive you your sins, and deliver you from a Penalty Grievous.”

*Bukhari:V2B21N245* “A person slept in and missed the morning prayer. So the Prophet said, ‘Satan urinated in his ears.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N494* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘When the upper edge of the sun appears in the morning, don’t perform prayer till it has risen. When the lower edge of the sun sets, don’t perform prayer till it has set, for the sun rises between two sides of Satan’s head.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N509* “The Prophet said, ‘Yawning is from Satan and if anyone of you yawns, he should check his yawning as much as possible, for if anyone of you during the act of yawning should say: “Ha,” Satan will laugh at him.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N513* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘A good dream is from Allah, and a bad dream is from Satan; so if anyone of you has a bad dream and is afraid, he should spit on his left side, for then it will not harm him.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N516* “The Prophet said, ‘If anyone rouses from sleep and performs the ablution, he should wash his nose by putting water in it and then blow it out thrice because Satan has stayed in the upper part of his nose all the night.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N522* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘When you hear the crowing of cocks, seek blessings. Their crowing indicates that they have seen an angel. When you hear the braying of donkeys, seek refuge, for their braying indicates that they have seen Satan.’”

*Ishaq:72* “But she sent him (Muhammad) back. Some months



after his return to the desert two men in white seized the boy, threw him down and opened up his belly, stirring it up. We are told that Muhammad was livid. Halima said, 'I am afraid that this child has had a stroke, so I want to take him back before the result appears.' She carried him back to Aminah and said, 'I am afraid that ill will befall him, so I have brought him back to you.' She asked what had happened. I said, 'I fear a demon has possessed him.'"

*Ishaq:90* "Jewish rabbis, Christian monks, and Arab soothsayers had spoken about the Apostle of Allah before his mission when his time drew near. The rabbis and monks found his description in their scriptures. The Arab occultists had been visited by satans from the jinn with reports which they had secretly overheard before they were prevented from hearing by being pelted with stars."

*Ishaq:91* "The Prophet explained the nature of shooting stars. 'Allah shut off the Satans by these stars which pelted them. So Satans tried to steal information, listening in, mingling what they heard with conjecture and false intelligence. They conveyed it to the soothsayers.'"

*Quran 067.005* "Lo, we have adorned the lowest heaven with lamps, and We have made such lamps as missiles to drive away *ha Shayatin* | the Adversary, these Satanic devils, and We have prepared for them the doom of Hell, the penalty of torment in the most intense Blazing Fire."

*Quran 037.006-10* "Behold! We adorned *al-samaa* | the sky, *al-dunya* | this world, with an ornament of *al-kawakibi* | the stars, guarding against every rebellious *Shaytan* | Satan, so they cannot listen to the assembly. The exalted are pelted from every side. Repelled, for them a perpetual punishment, except who snatches by theft. But follows him a piercing burning flame."

*Bukhari:V4B54N508* "The Prophet said, 'While angels talk amidst the clouds about things that are going to happen, devils hear what they say and pour it in the ears of soothsayers as one pours something in a bottle, and they add one hundred lies to it.'"

*Muslim:C10B16N4168* "Allah's Messenger said: 'He seems to be one of the soothsayers on account of the rhymed speech which he has composed.'"

*Quran 072.001* "Say [Muhammad] 'It has been revealed to me that a group (three to ten) of Jinn listened (to the Quran). They said, 'Verily, We have heard a really wonderful Recital (of this Quran)!

*Quran 072.002* It guides to the Right Path. We have come to believe it. And we shall never associate anything with our Lord.””

*Quran 072.004* And that the foolish among us say preposterous things, atrocious lies, against god. *Quran 072.005* And lo, we thought that men and Jinn would never lie against god. *Quran 072.006* But there were males among mankind who took shelter with the male jinn. But they (jinn) increased them in waywardness, folly, and revolt. *Quran 072.007* And they came to think as you thought, that the Lord would not resurrect anyone. *Quran 072.008* We (jinn | demons) sought to reach the heaven to pry into the secrets; but we found it filled with fierce guards, stern wardens with flaming fires and shooting flames. *Quran 072.009* And lo, verily, we used to sit there in stations, hidden in observatories, trying to (steal) a hearing. But any who listens now will find a shooting star and a flaming fire watching him, lying in wait as an ambush for him. *Quran 072.010* And we (Jinn) know not whether harm or evil is the intended fate of all men on earth, or whether their lord intends for them a right path and to give them some guidance.”

*Bukhari:V6B60N332* “The Prophet said, ‘Last night a demon from the Jinn came to me to disturb my prayer, but Allah gave me the power to overcome him. I intended to tie him to one of the pillars of the mosque till the morning so that all of you could see him.’”

*Bukhari:V5B58N199* “‘Who informed you Prophet about the Jinn when they heard the Quran?’ He said, ‘A tree informed me about them.’”

*Bukhari:V9B93N650* “Some people asked the Prophet about soothsayers. ‘Allah’s Apostle! Some of their talks come true.’ The Prophet said, ‘That word which happens to be true is what a Jinn snatches away by stealth (from Heaven) and pours it in the ears of the soothsayer with a sound like the cackling of a hen. The soothsayer mixes it with one hundred lies.’”

*Tabari VI:73 & Ishaq:107* “‘Cousin, can you tell me when this visitor comes to you?’ Muhammad replied, ‘Yes.’ She said, ‘Tell me then, when he comes.’ Gabriel came to him as before, and Muhammad said, ‘Here is Gabriel who has just come to me.’ She said, ‘Yes? Come, cousin, and sit by my left thigh.’ He came, and she said, ‘Can you see him?’ ‘Yes.’ ‘Move around and sit by my right thigh.’ He did so and she said, ‘Can you see him?’ ‘Yes.’ She said, ‘Sit in my lap.’ He did so, and she said, ‘Can you see him?’ He replied, ‘Yes.’ She was grieved, and flung off her veil and disclosed her body while the Apostle was sitting in her lap.” Then she said, ‘Can you see him?’ ‘No.’ At that she said, ‘Rejoice cousin. By Allah,

this spirit is an angel and not Satan.”

*Ishaq:510* “When the Apostle looked down on Khaybar he told his Companions, ‘O Allah, Lord of the heavens and what they overshadow, and Lord of the Devils and what into error they throw, and Lord of the winds and what they winnow, we ask Thee for the booty of this town and its people. We take refuge in Thee from its evil and the evil of its people. Forward in the name of Allah.’ He used to say this of every town he raided.”

*Ishaq:106* “None of Allah’s creatures was more hateful to me than an ecstatic poet or a man possessed. I thought, ‘Woe is me, I’m a possessed poet.’” *Ishaq:106* “I will go to the top of the mountain and throw myself down that I may kill myself and be at rest.”

*Ishaq:106* “I stood gazing at him and that distracted me from committing suicide. I couldn’t move. Khadija sent her messengers in search of me and they gained the high ground above Mecca so I came to her and sat by her thigh. She said, ‘Abu’l-Qasim, where have you been?’ I said, ‘Woe is me. I am possessed.’ She said, ‘I take refuge in Allah from that Abu’l-Qasim. Allah would not treat you that way. This cannot be. Perhaps you did see something.’”

*Tabari VI:70* “He went to Khadija and said, ‘I think that I have gone mad.’ ‘No, by Allah,’ she said. ‘Your Lord would never do that to you. You have never committed a wicked act.’ Khadija went to Waraqa and told him what had happened. He said, ‘If what you have said is true, your husband is a prophet.’ After this Gabriel did not come to him for a while and Khadija said, ‘I think that your Lord must hate you.’”

*Quran 075.001* “I call to witness and swear by the reprehensive person, the accusing soul, and self-reproaching spirit.”

*Quran 069.038* “But nay! I swear to witness all that you see, *Quran 069.039* and what you do not see, *Quran 069.040* that this is verily the word of an illustrious and honored Messenger, *Quran 069.041* and not the word of a poet, little is it you believe, *Quran 069.042* nor is it the word of a soothsayer, little that you remember.”

*Quran 068.001* “By the pen and that which they write. *Quran 068.002* You are not, by the Rabb’s grace, a possessed madman.”

*Quran 068.051* “And lo, those who disbelieve would almost make you slip with their eyes through hatred when they hear the reminder, and they say, ‘Lo, he is possessed and mad!’”

*Bukhari:V6B60N662* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Some eloquent speech is as effective as magic.’”

*Bukhari:V6B60N658* “A man worked magic on Allah’s Apostle until he started imagining that he had done a thing that he had not really done.”

*Muslim:B001N0244 & Bukhari:V4B54N496* “The Messenger of Allah observed: ‘Satan comes to every one of you and says, “Who created this and that,” until he asks, “Who created your Lord?” When he comes to that, one should seek refuge and keep away from such idle thoughts.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N533* “Muhammad preached, ‘Cover your utensils, tie your water skins, close your doors, and keep your children close at night, as Jinn spread out at such time and snatch things away. When you go to bed put out your lights, for they may use a candle to burn you and your house.’ Ata added, ‘The Prophet actually said, “Devils,” instead of “Jinn”.’”

*Quran 072.013* “And, indeed, when we (Jinn) listened to the guidance (of this Quran), we believed therein and have accepted (Islam). And any whosoever believes in his lord has no fear of loss, force, or oppression.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N506* “When a human being is born, Satan touches him at both sides of the body with his two fingers. That is why it cries.”

*Quran 081.024* “Neither is he a concealer, withholding knowledge of the unseen. Nor is it (the Quran) the Word of an evil spirit accursed, the utterance of a devil, the curses of Satan. And not he on the unseen a withholder or a tenacious concealer. *Quran 081.025* And not it word of Satan accursed.”

*Quran 006.066* “The people reject this (Book) and call it a lie though it is the truth. Say: ‘I am not a warden over you.’ ...When you see men who meddle with Our Revelations, turn away, withdrawing from them. Satan makes you forget.”

*Ishaq:548* “By Allah, the black mass has spread.” *Ishaq:548* “Abu Bakr said, ‘There is not much honesty among people now.’”

*Ishaq:569* “When the Muslims fled, the uncouth and rude fellows from Mecca who were with us saw that we were in total disarray. Some of them spoke in a manner that disclosed the hatred they harbored against us. Abu Sufyan had divining arrows with him but another Muslim said, ‘Sorcery is useless today.’ Sufyan replied, ‘Shut up! May Allah smash your mouth!’”

*Tabari IX:14 & Ishaq:572* “While the men were still fighting I

saw a black striped garment descending from the sky until it dropped between us and the enemy. I gazed, and lo, it was a mass of black ants strewn everywhere, which filled the valley. I had no doubt that they were angels and that the enemy would be routed.”

*Ishaq:580* “Our strong warriors obey his orders to the letter. By us Allah’s religion is undeniably strong. You would think when our horses gallop with bits in their mouths that the sounds of demons are among them. The day we trod down the unbelievers there was no deviation or turning from the Apostle’s order. During the battle the people heard our exhortations to fight and the smashing of skulls by swords that sent heads flying. We severed necks with a warrior’s blow. Often, we have left the slain cut to pieces and a widow crying over her mutilated husband. ’Tis Allah, not man we seek to please.” *Tabari IX:69* He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for one who disbelieves, we will fight him forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing him is a small matter to us.”

*Tabari IX:121* “The Messenger called me and said, ‘I suspect that Khalid Sufyan is going to attack me. So go to him and kill him.’ ‘O Prophet, describe him to me so that I might know him.’ He said, ‘When you see him he will remind you of Satan.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N491* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘While you sleep, Satan ties three knots at the back of your head. He blows the following words at each knot, “The night is long so keep sleeping.” If that person wakes up and praises Allah, then one knot is undone. When he performs ablution the second is undone. When he prays, all the knots are undone, and he gets up in the morning lively and gay, otherwise he is dull and gloomy.’”

*Bukhari:V7B71N660* “Magic was worked on Allah’s Apostle so that he used to think that he had sexual relations with his wives while he actually had not. That is the hardest kind of magic as it has such an effect. One day he said, ‘O Aisha, do you know that Allah has instructed me concerning the matter I asked Him about? Two men came to me and one of them sat near my head and the other near my feet. The one asked, “What is wrong with this man?” “He is under the effect of magic.” “Who cast the magic spell on him?” “Labid, an Arab ally of the Jews and a hypocrite.” “What material did he use to cast the spell?” “A comb with hair stuck to it.” “Where is that comb and hair?” “In a skin of pollen of a male palm tree kept under a stone in the well of Dharwan.” So the Prophet went to that well and took out those things, saying, ‘That was the well shown to me in the dream. Its water looked red and its palms looked like the

heads of devils. My companions removed those things.’ I said, ‘Why didn’t you just treat yourself?’ He said, ‘Allah has cured me, and I don’t want to spread evil among my people.’”

*Bukhari:V7B71N661* “Magic was worked on Allah’s Apostle and he was bewitched so that he began to imagine doing things which in fact, he had not done. While he was with me, he invoked Allah for a long period and then said, ‘Aisha! Do you know what Allah has instructed me to do regarding the matter I asked Him about?’ ‘What is that?’ He said, ‘Two men came to me. One said, ‘What is the disease of this man?’ The other replied, ‘He is under the effect of magic.’ ‘Who has worked magic on him?’ ‘Labid, a Jew from the Zuraiq tribe.’”

*Bukhari:V5B58N200* “I carried a water pot for the Prophet’s ablution and for cleaning his private parts. While following him with the pot, the Prophet turned and said, ‘Who are you?’ ‘I am Abu.’ The Prophet said, ‘Bring me stones in order to clean my private parts, but do not bring any bones or animal dung.’ So I brought some stones, carrying them in the corner of my robe till I put them by his side. When he finished, I walked with him and asked, ‘What can you tell me about the bones and the animal dung?’ He said, ‘They are of the food of Jinns [Devils]. A delegate of Jinns of the city of Nasibin came to me—and how nice those Jinns were—and asked me for the remains of human food. I invoked Allah for them that they would never pass by a bone or animal dung but find food on them.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N484* “I heard Muhammad saying, ‘Fever is from the heat of the Hell Fire; so cool it with water.’”

*Bukhari:V1B11N582* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘When the Adhan [the call to prayer] is announced, Satan takes to his heels and passes wind with noise during his flight in order not to hear the Adhan.’”

*Bukhari:V3B33N254* “Satan circulates in the human being as blood circulates. I was afraid lest Satan might insert an evil thought in your minds.”

*Tabari VI:107* “Satan Cast a False Quran Revelation on the Messenger of Allah’s Tongue.”

*Quran 113.001* “Say, ‘I seek refuge with the Lord of the Dawn, *Quran 113.002* from the evil of what he has created, *Quran 113.003* and from the evil of the darkening as it comes with its intense darkness as it overspreads, *Quran 113.004* and from the evil of malignant witchcraft when they blow on knots, *Quran 113.005* and from the evil of the envier when he envies.’”

*Bukhari:V7B71N643* “I heard the Prophet saying, ‘If anyone sees something he dislikes, he should blow three times on his left side and its evil will not harm him.’” *Bukhari:V6B61N535* “Narrated Aisha: Whenever Allah’s Messenger became sick, he would recite Mu’awwidhat (Surat Al-Falaq and Surat An-Nas) and then blow his breath over his body. When he became seriously ill, I used to recite (these two Suras) and rub his hands over his body hoping for its blessings.” *Bukhari:V6B61N536* “When the Prophet went to bed he would cup his hands together and blow over them reciting surahs. He would then rub his hands over whatever parts of his body he could reach, starting with his head, face and frontal areas.”

*Quran 114.001* “Say: I seek refuge in (the) *Rabbi* | Lord of *al-nasi* | the foremost leader, *Quran 114.002* *Maliki* | King *al-nasi* | the first and foremost, the *ilah* | god of the elevated ruler, *Quran 114.003* *ilahi* | god *al-nasi* | exalted prince, *Quran 114.004* from evil of the sneaking whisperer (the Devil) who (as Satan) breathes temptations and is withdrawn, *Quran 114.005* the one who whispers in breasts of *al-nasi* | supreme leader *Quran 114.006* from *al-jinati* | the jinn and devils *wal-nasi* | and the elevated and exalted governor.”

*Quran 052.029* “Therefore remind for not you by grace of your *Rabbi* | Lord a vulgar soothsayer nor a possessed madman.”

*Ishaq:205* & *Tabari VI:133* “When we had all sworn the oath of allegiance to the Messenger, Satan shouted from the top of Aqabah in the most piercing and penetrating voice I have ever heard. ‘People of the stations of Mina, do you want to follow a blameworthy reprobate?’ The Messenger said, ‘What does the Enemy of God say?’ ‘I am the Devil, and I shall deal with you!’”

*Ishaq:262* “‘To arms! To arms!’ the Muslims said quarreling and boasting among themselves. When this reached the Prophet, he said, ‘Muslims, will you act as pagans while I am with you?’ They realized that their dissension was due to Satan and the guile of their enemy. Then they went off with the Apostle attentive and obedient.”

*Quran 002.102* “They follow what *al-Shayatin* | the Adversary, Satan, recited over the kingdom of *Sulaiman* | Solomon. Solomon never disbelieved. The *al-Shayatin* | the Adversary, Satan denied and disbelieved, teaching people magic and sorcery, and such things that came down at Babylon to the two angels, Harut, and Marut. And they both did not teach any one unless they both said, ‘We are only a temptation and trial, so do not deny or disbelieve.’ But from those two they learned what causes division with it between the man and his wife. And they could not harm them or profit them except by al-Lahi’s permission. And, indeed, they knew that whoever buys



it, *lahu* | for him, (there is) no share in the hereafter. And, indeed, evil is what they sold themselves with if they but knew.”

*Ishaq:327* “Allah said, ‘A prophet must slaughter before collecting captives. A slaughtered enemy is driven from the land. Muhammad, you craved the desires of this world, its goods and the ransom captives would bring. But Allah desires killing them to manifest the religion.’”

*Quran 003.175* “Only that *al-Shaitan* | the Adversary, Satan, frightens his *auliya*’ | supporters and friends, so fear them not, but fear Me, if you are believers.”



## Predestination

*Tabari I:202* “There are people who consider predestination untrue. Then they consider the Quran untrue... People merely carry out what is a foregone conclusion, decided by predestination and written down by the Pen.”

*Quran 097.001* “Lo, we revealed it (the Quran) in (the) Night (of) *al-qadri* | Predestination.”

*Bukhari:V6B60N473* “Every created soul has his place written for him either in Paradise or in the Hell Fire. His happy or miserable fate is predetermined for him.”

*Bukhari:V6B60N473* “While we were in a funeral procession, Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Every created soul has his place written for him either in Paradise or in Hell. They have a happy or miserable fate predestined for them.’ A man said, ‘Apostle! Shall we depend upon what is written and give up doing deeds? For whoever is destined to be fortunate, will join the fortunate and whoever is destined to be miserable will go to Hell.’”

*Tabari I:306* “The Messenger said, ‘Allah created Adam and then rubbed Adam’s back with his right hand and brought forth his progeny.’ Then He said, ‘I have created these as the inhabitants of Paradise.’ Then he rubbed his back with His left hand and said, ‘I have created those for the Fire, and they will act as the inhabitants of the Fire.’ A man asked, ‘O Messenger, how is that?’ Muhammad replied, ‘When Allah creates a human being for Paradise, He employs him to act as the inhabitants of Paradise, and he will enter



Paradise. And when Allah creates a human being for the Fire, He will employ him to act as the inhabitants of the Fire, and will thus make him enter the Fire.”

*Tabari I:305* “Then Allah rubbed Adam’s back and brought forth his progeny. And every living being to be created by Allah to the Day of Resurrection came forth at Na’mān. He scattered them in front of him like tiny ants. He made covenants with them.... He took two handfuls and said to those on the right, ‘Enter Paradise! And He said to the others, ‘Enter the Fire! I do not care.’”

*Bukhari:V4B55N550* “The Prophet said, ‘Allah has appointed an angel in the womb, and the angel says, “Lord, a drop of semen discharge. Lord, a clot, Lord, a piece of flesh. And then, if Allah wishes to complete the child’s creation, the angel will say. “Lord, male or a female? Lord, wretched or blessed in religion? What will his livelihood be? What will his age be?” The angel writes all this while the child is in the womb of its mother.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N430* “Allah’s Apostle, the true and truly inspired said, ‘Regarding the matter of the creation of a human being: humans are put together in the womb of the mother in forty days. Then he becomes a clot of thick blood for a similar period. He becomes a piece of flesh for forty days. Then Allah sends an angel who is ordered to write four things: the new creature’s deeds, livelihood, date of death, and whether he will be blessed or wretched. He will do whatever is written for him.’”

*Bukhari:V7B71N665* “The Prophet said, ‘No contagious disease is conveyed without Allah’s permission.’”

*Quran 052.007* “Lo, punishing torment your Lord (will) surely occur. *Quran 052.008* Not for it any preventer, none can avert it.”

*Quran 064.011* “No calamity befalls or disaster strikes, except by the decision and permission of al-Lāhī.”

*Quran 003.145* “And not is for a soul that he dies except by permission al-Lāhī, determined decree.”

*Ishaq:395* “No soul can die but by Allah’s permission in a term that is written.”



## Muhammad's Morality

*Quran 066.001* “O Prophet! Why you forbid and prohibit what al-Lahu has made lawful for you? (Are you) seeking to please your wives? And al-Lahu oft-forgiving, most Rahim. *Quran 066.002* Lo, al-Lahu has ordained, authorized, and sanctioned for you dissolution of your vows, promises, and oaths.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N143* “The Prophet told an Ansar, ‘Choose one of your slave boys to serve me in my expedition to Khaybar.’ So, he chose me, even though I was just nearing puberty. I served Muhammad when he stopped to rest. I heard him saying repeatedly, ‘Allah! I seek refuge with you from distress and sorrow, from helplessness and laziness, from miserliness and cowardice, from being heavily in debt and from being overcome by men.’”

*Quran 008.029* “O you who believe! If you obey and fear Allah, He will grant you a criterion to judge between right and wrong, or a way to overlook your evil thoughts and deeds.”

*Ishaq:288* “The Quraysh said, ‘Muhammad and his companions have violated the sacred month, shed blood, seized property, and taken men captive.’ The polytheists spread lying slander concerning him, saying, ‘Muhammad claims that he is following obedience to Allah, yet he is the first to violate the holy month and kill our companion in Rajab.’”

*Quran 008.068* “Were it not for a previous ordainment from al-Lahi and predetermined, indeed, a severe punishment, an awful doom, (would) have befallen you for what you took.”

*Quran 008.069* “So enjoy and eat what you took as lawful booty (and) good plunder. And fear al-Laha. Verily, al-Laha (is) Oft-Forgiving, Most-Merciful.”

*Ishaq:327* “Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured.”

*Tabari VI:89* “Utaibah came before the Prophet and said: ‘I repudiate Islam.’ Then he spat at him, but his spital did not fall on him. The Prophet prayed: ‘O Allah, subject him to the power of a dog from among Your dogs.’”

*Ishaq:106* “I will go to the top of the mountain and throw myself down that I may kill myself and be at rest.”

*Quran 070.028* “Preserve their chastity except with their wives and the slave girls they possess, for which there is no blame.”

*Tabari VIII:116 & Ishaq:511* “So Muhammad began seizing their herds and their property bit by bit. He conquered Khaybar home by home. The first stronghold defeated was Naim. The Messenger took some of its people captive, including Safiyah bt. Huyayy, the wife of Kinanah and her two cousins. The Prophet chose Safiyah for himself.”

*Tabari VIII:121 & Ishaq:515* “Ali struck the Jew with a swift blow that split his helmet, neck protector, and head, landing in his rear teeth. Then when the Muslims entered the city, Muhammad conquered Qamus, the neighborhood of Abi Huqayq. Safiyah bt. Huyayy was brought to him, and another woman with her. Bilal led them past some of the Jews we had slain including the woman’s dead husband. When she saw them, the woman with Safiyah cried out, slapped her face, and poured dust on her head. When Allah’s Prophet saw her, he said, “Take this she-devil away from me!””

*Tabari VIII:123 & Ishaq:515* “Allah’s Apostle besieged the final [Jewish] community of Khaybar until they could hold out no longer. Finally, when they were certain that they would perish, they asked Muhammad to banish them and spare their lives, which he did. The Prophet took possession of all their property.”

*Tabari VIII:124 & Ishaq:516 & Bukhari:V5B59N541* “Having finished with Khaybar, the Apostle went to Wadi Qura and besieged its people for a while. Then we headed back to Medina, halting at Qura toward sunset. With Muhammad was a slave lad of his whom Rifa’ah had given him. Suddenly, as we were setting down the saddle of the Prophet, a stray arrow came and hit the slave boy, killing him. We congratulated him, saying, ‘May he enjoy Paradise!’ But Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Certainly not! The sheet of cloth on his back is now being burnt on him in the Hell Fire!’ He pilfered it from the booty of the Muslims following the Khaybar raid before it was duly distributed.”

*Tabari VIII:12* “Rejoice, Allah has promised us victory after tribulation.’ This increased the Muslims faith and submission.” “When cities were conquered Muslims used to say, ‘Conquer for yourselves whatever seems good to you because all treasures were given to Muhammad.”

*Quran 024.058* “Believers, let your slave girls, and those who have not come to puberty, ask permission on three occasions: before dawn, while you take off your clothes at midday, and after the night prayer. These are your times of undress, times of privacy for you. Outside those times it is not wrong for them to move about: Thus does Allah make clear the signs.”

*Ishaq:535* “The women began to cry after learning about Ja’far’s death. Disturbed, Muhammad told Abd-Rahman to silence them. When they wouldn’t stop wailing, Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Go and tell them to be quiet, and if they refuse throw dust in their mouths.’” So much for honoring martyrs.

*Quran 064.014* “Believers, truly, among your wives and your children there are enemies for you: so beware of them... Your wealth and your children are only a trial.”

*Quran 008.028* “And know that your property and your children are just a temptation.”

*Quran 004.135* “O you who believed, be custodians of justice, witnesses to il-Lahi even if against yourselves of the parents and the relatives if he be rich or poor for al-Lahu nearer to both of them. So not follow the desire lest you deviate. And if you distort or refrain then lo, verily, al-Laha is of what you do, aware.”

*Quran 009.023* “O you who believe! Take not your fathers or your brothers for supporters and friends if they prefer the disbelief to the belief. And whoever of you takes them as friends, helpers, and allies, then he is one of the zalimun.”

*Tabari VIII:183* “When the Messenger was finished with the men’s swearing of allegiance, the women swore allegiance.”

*Tabari VIII:183* “You are swearing allegiance to me on condition that you will associate nothing with Allah.’ ‘By Allah, you are imposing something on us that you did not impose on the men,’ one of the women said.” *Tabari VIII:183* “‘Do not kill your children,’ the woman said, ‘We raised them and you killed them. You know better about killing them than we do.’”

*Bukhari:VIB4N1229-33* “Aisha [who was 9] said, ‘I used to wash the semen off the clothes of the Prophet [who was 68]. When he went for prayers I used to notice one or more spots on them.’”

*Ishaq:572* “Muhammad is the man, an Apostle of my Lord who errs not, neither does he sin. Any who would rival him in goodness must fail. Evil was the state of our enemy so they lost the day. Fortunes change and we came upon them like lions from the thickets. The armies of Allah came openly, flying at them in rage, so they could not get away. We destroyed them and forced them to surrender. In the former days there was no battle like this; their blood flowed freely. We slew them and left them in the dust. Those who escaped were choked with terror. A multitude of them were slain. This is Allah’s war in which those who do not accept Islam

will have no helper. War destroyed the tribe and fate the clan.”

*Ishaq:594* “The Apostle gave gifts to those whose hearts were to be won over, notably the chiefs of the army, to win them and through them the people.”

*Ishaq:499* “The Apostle provided some compensation that included a castle, some property, a portion of the zakat tax, and a Copt slave girl.”

*Tabari IX:34* “Khuwaysirah came and stood by the Prophet as he was giving gifts to the people and said, ‘Muhammad, I have seen what you have done today.’ ‘Well, what did you see?’ He said, ‘I don’t think you have been fair.’ Allah’s Messenger became angry. ‘Woe to you! If justice is not to be found with me, then with whom is it to be found?’” *Ishaq:595* “The Apostle said, ‘Get him away from me and cut off his tongue.’”

*Bukhari:V4B53N374* “The Prophet said, ‘I give to the Quraysh so that they will desire Islam, for they are nearer to their life of Ignorance and it is not strong in their hearts.’”

*Ishaq:596* “‘Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among you own people.’ After due praise and exaltation of Allah, he addressed them. ‘Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor in your hearts against me? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah?’ ‘You came to us discredited, when your message was rejected by the Quraysh, and we believed you. You were forsaken and deserted and we assisted you. You were a fugitive and we took you in, sheltering you. You were poor and in need, and we comforted you.’”

*Tabari IX:37 & Ishaq:596* “Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?”

*Tabari IX:60* “On the way, Muhammad ordered that whoever got to the first well before him should not drink until he arrived. Some of the hypocrites arrived and drew water. The Prophet cursed them and invoked Allah’s curse on them.”

*Tabari VIII:38* “The Prophet selected for himself from among the Jewish women of the Qurayza, Rayhanah bt. Amr. She became his concubine. When he predeceased her, she was still in his

possession. When the Messenger of Allah took her as a captive, she showed herself averse to Islam and insisted on Judaism.”

*Ishaq:466* “The Apostle chose one of the Jewish women for himself. Her name was Rayhanah. She remained with him until she died, in his power.”

*Tabari VIII:56* & *Ishaq:493* “According to Aisha: ‘A great number of Mustaliq were wounded. The Messenger took many captives, and they were divided among all the Muslims. Juwayriyah was one of the slaves. When the Prophet divided the captives by lot, Juwayriyah fell to the share of Thabit, Muhammad’s cousin. She gave him a deed for her freedom which he did not accept. Juwayriyah was the most beautiful woman and she captivated anyone who looked at her. She came to the Apostle seeking his help. As soon as I saw her at the door of my chamber, I took a dislike to her, and I knew that he would see in her what I saw.’”

*Tabari VIII:97* “When I returned to Medina, the Prophet met me in the market and said, ‘Salamah, how excellent the father who begot you! Give me the woman.’ I said, ‘Holy Prophet of Allah, I like her, and I have not uncovered her garment.’ Muhammad said nothing to me until the next day. He again met me in the market and said, ‘Salamah, give me the woman.’ I said, ‘Prophet, I have not uncovered her garment but she is yours.’ Muhammad sent her to Mecca, and with her he ransomed some Muslim captives who were in the hands of the Quraysh.”

*Ishaq:467* “Allah addressed the believers and said, ‘In Allah’s Apostle you have a fine example for anyone who hopes to be in the place where Allah is.’”

C\*

## Love of Money

*Quran 064.016* “So fear al-Laha as much as you can; listen and obey; then spend. That (is) better for yourselves. And whosoever is saved from his soul’s covetousness, then those, they, the successful.”

*Tabari VI:82* “I asked Abbas, ‘What is this religion?’ He answered, ‘This is Muhammad bin Abdallah, who claims that Allah has sent him as His Messenger with this religion and that the treasures of Chusroes and Caesar will be given to him by conquest.’”

*Ishaq:113* “When I was a merchant I came to Mecca during the hajj pilgrimage. While I was there a man came out to pray and stood facing the Ka’aba. Then a woman and a boy came out and stood praying with him. I asked, ‘What is their religion? It is something new to me.’ Abbas said, ‘This is Muhammad who alleges that Allah has sent him with it so that the treasures of Chusroes and Caesar will be open to him. The woman is his wife Khadija who believes in him.’”

*Bukhari:V4B56N793* “The Prophet said, ‘If you live long enough the treasures of Khosrau will be opened and taken as spoils. You will carry out handfuls of gold and silver.’”

*Bukhari:V4B56N795* “I have been given the keys of the treasures of the world by Allah.”

*Tabari VIII:16 & Ishaq:454* “Soon the trial became great for the Muslims and fear intensified. Their foe came at them from above and below, so the believers were beset with fear. The hypocrisy of the hypocrites became evident. One said, ‘Muhammad was promising us that we should eat up the treasures of Chosroes [Persians] and Caesar [Byzantines], and now none of us even can go out to relieve himself!’”

*Quran 093.004* “Surely what comes after is better for you than the present. *Quran 093.005* For your Lord gives to you so you shall be well pleased. *Quran 093.006* Did He not find you an orphan and give you a refuge? *Quran 093.007* And find you lost and perplexed, unaware, and show you the way? *Quran 093.008* Did He not find you poor and made you rich?”

*Quran 108.001* “To you have We granted Kausar, the fountain of abundance.”

*Tabari VI:95* “Abu Talib said to Muhammad, ‘Nephew, how is it that your tribe is complaining about you and claiming that you are reviling their gods and saying this, that, and the other?’ Then Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Uncle, I want them to utter one saying. If they say it, the Arabs will submit to them and the non-Arabs will pay the jizyah tax.’”

*Quran 009.029* “Fight those who do not believe in il-Lahi, nor in the Last Day, nor make unlawful that which has been forbidden by al-Lahu and His Rasuli, nor acknowledge not the religion of truth among those who were given the Book, until they pay the *Jizyah* | debilitating Tax in submission while being subdued.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N512* “The Prophet offered the Prayer of Fear

when it was still dark and said, ‘Allahu-Akbar! Khaybar is destroyed, for whenever we approach a hostile nation to fight, then evil will be the morning for those who have been warned.’ The inhabitants came out running. The Prophet had their men killed, their children and women taken as captives.”

*Tabari VIII:122 & Ishaq:515* “Abi Huqayq [Safiyah’s father] held the treasure of the Nadir [the second Jewish tribe Muhammad exiled from Yathrib]. He was brought to Allah’s Messenger, and he questioned him. But Huqayq denied knowing where it was. So the Prophet questioned other Jews. One said, ‘I have seen Kinanah [Safiyah’s husband] walk around a ruin.’ Muhammad had Kinanah brought to him and said, ‘Do you know that if we find it, I shall kill you.’ ‘Yes,’ Kinanah answered.’ The Prophet gave orders concerning Kinanah to Zubayr, saying, ‘Torture him until you root out and extract what he has. So Zubayr kindled a fire on Kinanah’s chest, twirling it with his stick until Kinanah was near death. Then the Messenger gave him to Maslamah, who beheaded him.”

*Ishaq:515* “When the people of Fadak heard of what had happened, they sent word to the Messenger, asking him to banish them and spare their lives, saying they too would leave him their property. When the people of Khaybar surrendered on these conditions, the survivors asked Muhammad to employ them on their farms for a half share of whatever they produced. They said, ‘We know more about farming.’ So Muhammad made peace with them for a half share, provided that: ‘If we want to expel you, we may.’ He made a similar arrangement with Fadak. So Khaybar became the prey of the Muslims, while Fadak belonged exclusively to the Messenger of Allah, becoming his personal property, because the Muslims had not attacked its people with cavalry.”

*Quran 008.001* “They ask you about the spoils of war. Say, ‘The spoils of war (are) for Lillahi and the Rasuli. So fear al-Laha and adjust everything between you to obey al-Laha and His *Rasul* | Messenger if you are believers.”

*Tabari VIII:142* “Whoever prays our prayer, eats of our sacrifice, and turns to our Qiblah is a Muslim. Incumbent on whoever refuses is the payment of the jizyah tax.”

*Quran 009.055* “Let not their wealth nor their sons dazzle you or excite your admiration (Muhammad). *Quran 009.057* Some slander you, blaming you (of partiality) in the matter of (the distribution of) the offerings [stolen spoils]. If they are given part



of these, they are pleased, but if not they are indignant.”

*Quran 009.059* “If only they had been content with what Allah and His Messenger gave them, and said, ‘Sufficient is Allah! His Messenger will soon give us his bounty. We beg Allah to enrich us.’”

*Quran 009.075* “Amongst them are men who made a deal with Allah, that if He bestowed on them of His bounty [booty], they would pay in zakat tax. But when He did bestow of His bounty, they became niggardly, and turned back, averse (refusing to pay).”

*Quran 005.013* “Loan Allah a beautiful loan, verily I will wipe out from your evils, and admit you to Gardens of Demons.”

*Quran 005.119* “Allah will say: This is the day on which the Muslims will profit from Islam...”

*Bukhari:V4B53N376* “While Allah’s Apostle was accompanied by the people on their way back from Hunayn, the Bedouins started begging for things so aggressively that they forced him to go under a Samura tree where his outer garment was snatched away. On that, Allah’s Apostle stood up and said, ‘Return my clothes. If I had as many camels as these trees, I would have distributed them amongst you; and you will not find me a miser.’”

*Bukhari:V4B53N377* “While I was walking with the Prophet he was wearing a Najrani outer garment with a thick hem. A Bedouin came upon him and pulled his garment so violently that I could see the imprint of the hem on his shoulder caused by the violence of his pull. The Bedouin said, ‘Give me something from Allah’s Fortune which you have.’ The Prophet turned, smiled, and ordered that a gift should be given.”

*Bukhari:V4B53N375* “When Allah favored His Apostle with the properties of the Hawazin tribe as Fai booty, he started giving to some of the Meccan men up to one-hundred camels each. Whereupon some Ansari said, ‘May Allah forgive His Apostle! He is giving to the Quraysh and leaving us out, in spite of the fact that our swords are still dripping with the blood of the infidels.’ When Muhammad was informed of what they had said, he called for the Ansar and gathered them in a leather tent. ‘What is the statement which I have been informed?’ The smart ones replied, ‘Allah’s Apostle, the wise ones did not say anything, but the youngsters said, ‘May Allah forgive his Apostle; he enriches the Quraysh and leaves the Ansar poor, in spite of the fact that Ansar swords are still dribbling with the blood of the infidels.’” The Prophet replied, ‘I give them more because they are still close to the period of Infidelity and have just recently embraced Islam. You should be pleased to

see them becoming rich.”

*Tabari IX:36 & Ishaq:596* “‘Prophet, this group of Ansar have a grudge against you for what you did with the booty and how you divided it among your own people.’ ‘Ansar, what is this talk I hear from you? What is the grudge you harbor? Do you think ill of me? Did I not come to you when you were erring and needy, and then made rich by Allah? Do you hold a grudge against me and are you mentally disturbed because of the worldly things by which I conciliate a people and win them over so that they will embrace Islam and become Muslims?’”

*Tabari IX:79* “In this year the zakat was made obligatory, and the Messenger dispatched his agents to collect it. The verse was revealed: ‘Take the zakat from their wealth to purify them.’”

*Tabari IX:86* “He orders you to give one fifth of Allah’s booty and pay the zakat tax. It is enjoined on the faithful from their land and property.... And don’t seduce the Jews or Christians for incumbent on them is to pay the jizyah protection tax. Allah’s Apostle dispersed his representatives to every land where Islam had entered to collect the zakat.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N546* “Fatimah, the daughter of the Prophet, sent someone to Bakr, asking for her inheritance of what Allah’s Apostle had left of the property taken from the Fai booty gained without fighting in Medina and Fadak, and what remained of the Khumus of the Khaybar booty.”

*Bukhari:V9B84N59* “When the Prophet died, Arabs reverted to disbelief. Umar asked Bakr, ‘Should we fight these people? Remember, Allah’s Apostle said, ‘I have been ordered to fight everyone until they say: ‘None has the right to be worshipped but Allah,’” Bakr replied, ‘By Allah! I will fight whoever differentiates between Salat [prayer performance] and Zakat [tax payment], as the Zakat must be taken from property according to Allah’s Orders. If they refuse to pay me, I will fight them.’ Umar said, ‘I noticed that Allah opened Bakr up to the decision to fight.’”

*Bukhari:V5B57N119* “The people used to send presents to the Prophet on the day of Aisha’s turn [to have sex with him]. Aisha said, ‘His other wives gathered in the apartment of Um Salama and said, ‘Um, the people send presents on the day of Aisha’s turn and we too, love the good presents just as much as she does. You should tell Allah’s Apostle to order the people to send their presents to him regardless of whose turn it may be.’ Um repeated that to the Prophet and he turned away from her. When the Prophet returned

to Um, she repeated the request again. The Prophet again turned away. After the third time, the Prophet said, “Um, don’t trouble me by harming Aisha, for by Allah, the Divine Inspiration never came to me while I was under the blanket of any woman among you except her.””

*Quran 002.245* “Who (is) he that will loan al-Laha a beautiful loan, which al-Lahu will double to his credit and multiply many times? And al-Lahu withholds and grants abundance and to Him you will be returned.”

*Bukhari:V9B87N127* “The Prophet said, ‘I have been given the keys of eloquent speech and given victory with terror so the treasures of the earth were given to me.’”

*Quran 063.010* “And spend what We have provided you before death comes to one of you and he says, ‘My Rabbi! Why don’t You delay me for a term near so then I would give Sadaqah (i.e. Zakat) and be among the right? *Quran 063.011* But never will be delayed (by) al-Lahu a soul when has come its term. And al-Lahu All-Aware of what you do.” [The Noble Quran footnotes a Bukhari Hadith to explain this verse.] “The Prophet said, ‘Everyday two angels come down from heaven. One says, “O Allah, reward every person who spends in Your Cause.” The other says, “O Allah, destroy every miser.””

*Tabari VII:106* “Abu Azzah, you are a poet, so aid us with your tongue. Join our expedition and I swear before Allah I will make you a rich man.”

*Quran 003.014* “Beautified for mankind love the things desire of the women, the sons, the heaps stored up of the gold and the silver, and the horses, the branded, and the cattle, and the tilled land. That provision of the life of the world. But al-Lahu, with Him, excellent abode to return.”

*Quran 003.181* “Verily al-Lahu heard saying those who said, ‘Verily, al-Laha poor while we rich!’ We will record their saying and their killing the prophets without right. And We will say, ‘Taste the punishment of the Scorching Fire!’”

*Quran 008.069* “So enjoy and eat what you took as lawful booty (and) good plunder. And fear al-Laha.”

*Ishaq:327* “Allah made booty lawful and good. He used it to incite the Muslims to unity of purpose. So enjoy what you have captured.”

*Ishaq:324* “Allah taught them how to divide the spoil. He made

it lawful and said, ‘A fifth of the booty belongs to the Apostle.’”



## Lust

*Quran 033.051* “You may put off whom you please of them, or you may take for yourself whomever you desire of those whom you have set aside. Then there is no blame on you. That more suitable that may be cooled their eyes and not they grieve and they may be pleased with what you have given them, all of them. And al-Lahu know what in your hearts. And al-Lahu knower, forbearing.”

*Tabari VIII:187* “The [78-year-old] Messenger of Allah married Mulaykah. She was young and beautiful. One of the Prophet’s wives came to her and said, ‘Are you not ashamed to marry a man who killed your father during the day he conquered Mecca?’ She therefore took refuge from him.”

*Quran 066.004* “If you two (women, namely Aisha and Hafsa) repent and turn to al-Lahi so, lo, inclined your hearts, But if it becomes apparent you backup each other against him (Muhammad), then, lo, verily, al-Laha, He, *maw-lahu* | nearby for him, allied with him and protective of him, and *Jib’rilu* | Gabriel, and *asalihu* | righteous and fit good-deed doers of the believers, and after that, the angels appear. *Quran 066.005* Perhaps, just maybe, his Lord, if he divorced you that He will substitute for him wives better than you – submissive, faithful, obedient, repentant, who worship, inclined to fasting, previously married and virgins.”

*Tabari VIII:117* “Dihyah had asked the Messenger for Safiyah when the Prophet chose her for himself. Muhammad gave Dihyah her two cousins instead.” *Ishaq:511* “When Dihyah protested, wanting to keep Safiyah for himself, the Apostle traded for Safiyah by giving Dihyah her two cousins. The women of Khaybar were distributed among the Muslims.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N524* “The Muslims said among themselves, ‘Will Safiyah be one of the Prophet’s wives or just a lady captive and one of his possessions?’”

*Tabari VIII:110* “When Abu Sufyan learned that the Prophet had taken her, he said, ‘That stallion’s nose is not to be restrained!’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N143 / V5B59N523* “When we reached

Khaybar, Muhammad said that Allah had enabled him to conquer them. It was then that the beauty of Safiyah was described to him. Her husband had been killed [actually tortured and then decapitated], so Allah's Apostle selected her for himself. He took her along with him till we reached a place called Sad where her menses were over and he took her for his wife, consummating his marriage to her, and forcing her to wear the veil." *Tabari VIII:122* "Muhammad commanded that Safiyah should be kept behind him and he threw his cloak over her. Thus the Muslims knew that he had chosen her for himself."

*Ishaq:517* "When the Apostle married [using a word designed to convey the nature of a moral and loving relationship to this situation is repulsive] Safiyah on his way out of town, she was beautified and combed, putting her in a fitting state for the Messenger. The Apostle passed the night with her in his tent. Abu Ayyub, girt with his sword, guarded the Apostle, going round the tent until he saw him emerge in the morning. Abu said, 'I was afraid for you with this woman for you have killed her father, her husband, and her people.'"

*Tabari IX:126* "The Messenger of Allah married fifteen women. He combined eleven at a time and left behind nine."

*Ishaq:311* "The Apostle saw Ummu'l when she was a baby crawling before his feet and said, 'If she grows up, I will marry her.' But he died before he was able to do so."

*Tabari VII:7* "The Prophet married Aisha three years before the Hijrah, after the death of Khadija. At the time she was six."

*Ishaq:281* "When the Apostle came to Medina he was fifty-three [actually 70 since he was born in 552 – the Year of the Elephant]." *Tabari IX:128* "When the Prophet married Aisha she very young and not yet ready for consummation."

*Bukhari:V9B87N139-40* "Allah's Apostle told Aisha, 'You were shown to me twice in my dreams [a.k.a. sexual fantasies]. I beheld a man or angel carrying you in a silken cloth. He said to me, 'She is yours, so uncover her.' And behold, it was you. I would then say to myself, 'If this is from Allah, then it must happen.'"

*Tabari IX:131* "My mother came to me while I was being swung on a swing between two branches and got me down. My nurse took over and wiped my face with some water and started leading me. When I was at the door she stopped so I could catch my breath. I was brought in while Muhammad was sitting on a bed in our house. My mother made me sit on his lap. The other men and

women got up and left. The Prophet consummated his marriage with me in my house when I was nine years old.”

*Tabari IX:133* “Juwayriyyah was chosen by the Messenger for himself on the day of the Muraysi raid from the captives.” “Muhammad married Umm, who had embraced Christianity.”

*Tabari IX:134* “Muhammad took Zaynab [his daughter-in-law] but Allah did not find any fault in the [incestuous] relationship and ordered the marriage.”

*Tabari IX:135* “When the Prophet scrutinized the captives on the day of Khaybar, he threw his cloak over Safayah. Thus she was his chosen one.” *Tabari IX:139* “The Messenger married Ghaziyyah after the news of her beauty and skill had reached him.”

*Tabari IX:137* “Allah granted Rayhanah of the [Jewish] Qurayza to His Messenger as booty [but only after she had been forced to watch him decapitate her father and brother, seen her mother hauled off to be raped, and her sisters sold into slavery].”

*Tabari IX:137* “Mariyah, a Copt slave, was presented to the Prophet. She was given to him by Muqawqis, the ruler of Alexandria.”

*Tabari IX:138* “The Prophet married Aliyyah, a Bakr woman. He gave her gifts for divorce and left her. He also married Qutaylah, but he died before he could consummate the marriage.”

*Tabari IX:139* “Layla approached the Prophet while his back was to the sun and clapped him on his shoulder. He asked her who it was and she replied, ‘I am the daughter of one who competes with the wind. I am Layla. I have come to offer myself to you.’ He replied, ‘I accept.’” [Layla shared her story with her parents.] “They said, ‘What a bad thing you have done! You are a self-respecting girl, but the Prophet is a womanizer.’”

*Tabari IX:147* “A eunuch named Mubur was presented to Muhammad along with two slave girls. One he took as a concubine, the other he gave to Haasn.”

*Ishaq:186* “He took me into Paradise and there I saw a damsel with dark red lips. I asked her to whom she belonged, for she pleased me much when I saw her.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N211* “I participated in a Ghazwa with the Prophet. I said, ‘Apostle, I am a bridegroom.’ He asked me whether I had married a virgin or matron. I answered, ‘A matron.’ He said, ‘Why not a virgin who would have played with you? Then you

could have played with her.’ ‘Apostle! My father was martyred and I have some young sisters, so I felt it not proper that I should marry a young girl as young as them.’”

*Bukhari:V9B86N98* “The Prophet said, ‘A virgin should not be married till she is asked for her consent.’ ‘O Apostle! How will the virgin express her consent?’ He said, ‘By remaining silent.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N342* “Umar said, ‘When my daughter Hafsa lost her husband in the battle of Badr, Allah’s Apostle demanded her hand in marriage and I married her to him.’”

*Tabari VIII:1* “In this year the Messenger married Zaynab bt. Jahsh [a first cousin]: Allah’s Messenger came to the house of Zayd bin [son of] Muhammad. Perhaps the Messenger missed him at that moment. Zaynab, Zayd’s wife, rose to meet him. Because she was dressed only in a shift, the Holy Prophet turned away from her. She said: ‘He is not here. Come in, you are as dear to me as my father and mother!’ Muhammad refused to enter. Zaynab had dressed in haste when she heard that the Prophet was at her door. She jumped up eagerly and excited the admiration of Allah’s Messenger, so that he turned away murmuring something that could scarcely be understood. However, he did say overtly, ‘Glory be to Allah Almighty, who causes hearts to turn!’”

*Tabari VIII:4* “One day Muhammad went out looking for Zayd. Now there was a covering of haircloth over the doorway, but the wind had lifted the covering so that the doorway was uncovered. Zaynab was in her chamber, undressed, and admiration for her entered the heart of the Prophet. After that Allah made her unattractive to Zayd.”

*Tabari VIII:3* “Zayd left her, and she became free. While the Messenger of Allah was talking with Aisha, a fainting overcame him. When he was released from it, he smiled and said, ‘Who will go to Zaynab to tell her the good news? Allah has married her to me.’ Then the Prophet recited [*Quran 033.001-053*] to the end of the passage. Aisha said, ‘I became very uneasy because of what we heard about her beauty and another thing, the loftiest of matters, what Allah had done for her by personally giving her to him in marriage. I said that she would boast of it over us.’”

*Quran 033.006* “The Prophet *awla* | closer, more worthy, with a greater claim on the faithful believers than their own selves. And his wives (are) their mothers. And the people’s relatives, some of them closer to another in dictates and decrees of al-Lahi than the believers and those who fled, abandoned and forsaken (emigrants)



except that you do to your closer allies and protectors a suitable acknowledgment. That is, that is in the written.”

*Quran 033.037* “When you said to the one al-Lahu for him comforted and convalidated, and you provided comforts and convalidations on him, ‘Keep to yourself your woman and fear al-Laha.’ But you concealed within yourself what al-Lahu disclose. And you fear the people and al-Lahu has more right that you should fear Him. So when ended Zayd from her necessary, We married her to you so that not there be on the believers any discomfort concerning the women of their adopted sons when they have ended from the necessary. And is command al-Lahi accomplished. *Quran 033.038* Not be upon the Prophet any discomfort, constraint, or blame in what al-Lahu has imposed *lahu* | for him. Way al-Lahi concerning those who passed away from before. And is command of al-Lahi is a decree determined as destiny. (It is the practice of those) who deliver the Messages of Allah, and fear Him. Allah keeps good account. Muhammad is not the father of any of your men, but (he is) the Messenger of Allah, and the Last of the Prophets with the Seal: and Allah has full knowledge of all things.”

*Quran 033.050* “O Prophet! Verily, We, Ourselves, have made lawful to your women who you have paid dowers [with stolen property]; and those whom your hands possess out of the prisoners of war spoils from those al-Lahu has assigned and given to you; and daughters of your paternal uncles, daughters of your maternal aunts, daughters of your paternal uncles, and daughters of your maternal aunts who migrated with you; and a believing woman who gives herself to the Prophet if the Prophet wishes to have her. (This privilege is) only for you, alone, excluding rest of the Believers. We know what We have made obligatory on them concerning the women and the captives whom they possess in order that there should be any discomfort for you. Al-Lahu forgiving, merciful.”

*Quran 033.051* “You may put off whom you please of them, or you may take for yourself whomever you desire of those whom you have set aside. Then there is no blame on you. That more suitable that may be cooled their eyes and not they grieve and they may be pleased with what you have given them, all of them. And al-Lahu know what in your hearts. And al-Lahu knower, forbearing.”

*Quran 033.028* “O Prophet, say to your wives and consorts: ‘If you desire the life the world and its adornment, then come! I will provide for you and release you, a release good. *Quran 033.029* But if you desire al-Laha and His Rasuli and the hereafter home, then lo, al-Laha has prepared for the good-deed doers among you an



immense reward.”

*Quran 033.030* “O women of the Prophet! Whoever commits from you clear immorality will be doubled for her the tormenting punishment and two-fold. And that is, that is for al-Lahi easy. *Quran 033.031* But whosoever is obedient and submissive among you to Lillahi and His Rasuli and does right, We will give her reward twice. We have prepared for her a generously rich and noble provision.”

*Quran 033.032* “O women of the Prophet! You are not like anyone among the (other) women. If you fear, then do not be lowly and submissive in speech lest should be moved with covetousness and desire he who in his heart a disordering and distempering disease, but say a saying recognizable.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N459* “I entered the Mosque and asked about sex. Abu Said said, ‘We went out with Allah’s Apostle and we received female slaves from among the captives. We desired women and we loved to do coitus interruptus.’”



## Quranic Paradise

*Quran 056.008* “Then those of the right hand, what will be those of the right hand? ...Who will be honored in the Garden of Demonic Bliss; *Quran 056.010* The foremost in the race, the foremost racer, *Quran 056.011* those are they who will be brought nigh, *Quran 056.012* in gardens of delightful devilish bliss, *Quran 056.013* a numerous company from those of old, *Quran 056.014* and a few of those among the latter times, *Quran 056.015* on golden couches and decorated thrones, *Quran 056.016* reclining on them face to face. *Quran 056.017* Round them will be boys who are perpetual virgins to pass around. *Quran 056.018* Cups and jugs, beakers full of sparkling wine *Quran 056.019* wherefrom they will get neither aching of the head, any madness, nor exhaustion. *Quran 056.020* And fruit, that they prefer. *Quran 056.021* Bird meats that they relish. *Quran 056.022* And *houris* virgins with beautiful with big eyes, *Quran 056.023* like pearls within their shells. *Quran 056.024* A reward for what they used to do.”

*Quran 056.033* “Unending, unforbidden, *Quran 056.034* Incomparable maidens. *Quran 056.035* Surely, we have made them perpetual virgins, growing a new growth, *Quran 056.036* and made

them virgins, *Quran 056.037* lovers, matched in age, *Quran 056.038* for those on the right hand. *Quran 056.039* A goodly number from those of old, *Quran 056.040* And a multitude from later times.”

*Bukhari:V8B76N550* “I heard Allah’s Apostle saying, ‘From my followers there will be a crowd of 70,000 in number who will enter Paradise whose faces will glitter as the moon.’”

*Quran 037.040* “Fruits, Delights; they will be honored in the Gardens of Demonic Pleasure, on thrones facing one another. Round them will be passed a cup of pure white wine, delicious to the drinkers, free from ghoulish (hurt), nor shall you be made mad or exhausted thereby. And with them will be Qasirat-at-Tarf (virgin females), restraining their glances (desiring none but you), with big, beautiful eyes. As if they were (sheltered) eggs, preserved.”

*Quran 088.008* “Faces that day joyful, *Quran 088.009* with their effort satisfied, *Quran 088.010* in a lofty demonic garden elevated. *Quran 088.011* Not they will hear therein harmful vain talk. *Quran 088.012* Therein a bubbling spring flowing, *Quran 088.013* Therein raised throne-like couches, *Quran 088.014* and drinking cups ready placed, *Quran 088.015* and cushions set in rows, lined up, *Quran 088.016* and carpets spread out.”

*Bukhari:V4B55N544* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘The first group who will enter Paradise will be glittering like the moon and those who will follow will glitter like the most brilliant star. They will not urinate, relieve nature, spit, or have any nasal secretions. Their combs will be gold and their sweat will smell like musk. Their companions will be houris (virgins). All of them will look alike and will be sixty cubits (180 feet) tall.’”

*Bukhari:V8B76N542* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘The believers, after being saved from the Fire, will be stopped at a bridge between Paradise and Hell and mutual retaliation will be established among them regarding wrongs they have committed in the world against one another. After they are cleansed and purified through the retaliation, they will be admitted into Paradise.’”

*Quran 047.015* “A parable the Garden of Devils which is promised the righteous. Therein rivers of water not polluted and rivers of milk not changes its taste and rivers of wine delicious for drinkers and rivers of honey purified and for them therein of all fruits and forgiveness from their Lord like he who abide forever in the Fire and they will be given to drink boiling water so it cuts their intestines into pieces.”

*Quran 076.005* “As for the righteous, they will drink a cup of

wine from a spring, making it gush forth abundantly. *Quran 076.019* Will circulate among them young boys made eternally youthful. When you see them you would think of them as scattered pearls. *Quran 076.021* Upon their bodies fine silk garments, green and brocade. And they will be adorned (with) bracelets of silver. And their Lord will give them to drink, a drink pure and holy.”

*Quran 077.041* “Lo, those who guard their duty and fear, in shades and springs, *Quran 077.042* and fruits from what they desire. *Quran 077.043* Eat and drink (to) satisfaction for what you used to do. *Quran 077.044* Lo! We thusly reward the good-deed-doers.”

*Quran 078.031* “Verily for those who guard, achievement. Gardens and grapevines, and splendid virgins, voluptuous women, full-breasted maidens, all the same age, and a cup full. They will not hear therein any vain talk and not any falsehood, a reward from your Lord, a gift account.”

*Quran 083.022* “Verily, the right surely in bliss, *Quran 083.023* on thrones observing. *Quran 083.024* You will recognize in their faces (the) radiance (of) bliss. *Quran 083.025* They will be given to drink of pure wine, sealed, *Quran 083.026* Its seal musk. And for that let aspire the aspirers. *Quran 083.027* And its mixture of Tasneem. *Quran 083.028* A spring will drink those brought near.”

*Quran 085.011* “For those who believe and do good deeds will be Gardens for Devils; the fulfillment of all desires.”

*Bukhari:V7B69N494* “I heard the Prophet saying, ‘From among my followers there will be some who will consider illegal sexual intercourse, the wearing of silk, the drinking of alcoholic drinks and the use of musical instruments, to be lawful. Allah will destroy them during the night and will let mountains fall on them. He will transform the rest into monkeys and pigs and they will remain so till the Day of Doom.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N476-544* “The Prophet said, ‘In Paradise they will not urinate, relieve nature, spit, or have any nasal secretions. Everyone will have two virgins who will be so beautiful and transparent the bones of their legs will be seen through their flesh.’”

*Quran 052.017* “Verily, those who guard and fear, keeping their duty in Gardens of Demonic Pleasure. *Quran 052.018* Rejoicing and enjoying what their Lord has provided them, and their Lord has protected them by warding off torment (of) the blazing Hell-Fire. *Quran 052.019* Eat and drink (with) glee, satisfied and happy because of what you did [to rob, rape, and murder for me], *Quran 052.020* Reclining on throne couches arranged in ranks

and rows. And We will pair, mate, and join them with beautiful *houris* | fair female maidens, virgins (with) wide, lovely eyes.”

*Quran 052.021* “And those who believed and whose offspring followed them in Faith, we joined with them their offspring. And now will We deprive them of their deeds, from every thing a person has earned (is) pledged. *Quran 052.022* And We will provide them with fruit and meat from what they desire. *Quran 052.023* They will pass to one another, exchanging therein, a cup, wherein is nothing *laghwun* | dirty, false, evil, or vague speech, neither frivolous nor vain, and no sin. *Quran 052.024* And will circulate among them, boys for them of their own, attending to and serving them, as handsome as well-protected pearls. They will advance to each other, drawing near, engaging in mutual enquiry. They will say: ‘We used to be afraid (of the punishment) in the midst of our families, but Allah has been good to us, and has delivered us from the torment of the Scorching Wind and Breath of Fire.’”

*Quran 055.046* “But for him who stands in fear of his Lord, awestruck and terrorized, are two gardens of demons and devils. So which of the favors of your Lord will you both then deny? Having spreading branches in both of them, two springs flowing. In both of them, pairs of all fruits. Reclining on couches and carpets, with inner linings of silk brocade, and the fruits of the gardens within reach and near. So which of the favors of your Lord will you both then deny? *Quran 055.062* Besides these two, devilish gardens.”



## Allah’s Hell

*Quran 056.041* “But those of the left hand, who will be those of the left hand, *Quran 056.042* in scorching wind and scalding water, *Quran 056.043* and shadow of thick black smoke, *Quran 056.044* neither cool nor refreshing. *Quran 056.045* Verily, before that, they indulged in luxury, *Quran 056.046* And were persisting in the great sin. *Quran 056.047* And they said, ‘When we die and become dust and bones, shall we then, indeed, be raised? *Quran 056.048* And so will our fathers.’ *Quran 056.049* Say, ‘Lo, those of old and the later time, *Quran 056.050* Will surely be gathered together for the meeting appointed for a day well-known and predetermined.’ *Quran 056.051-56* “Then lo you, the astray, the astray erring deniers. Lo, you will eat the tree of Zaqqum (thorns). Then will fill

with it the bellies. And drink boiling and scalding water on top of it. Lapping it up like female camels raging of thirst. Such is their welcome and entertainment on the Day of Doom!”

*Bukhari:V8B76N537* “The Prophet said, ‘Allah will say, Adam!’ ‘I am obedient to Your orders.’ Allah will say, ‘Bring out the people of the Fire.’ ‘How many are the people of the Fire?’ Allah will say, ‘Out of every thousand take out nine hundred and ninety-nine persons. At that time children will become hoary-headed and every pregnant female will drop her load. You will see the people as if they were drunk.’ Allah’s punishment will be very severe.”

*Quran 037.019-23* “Then it will be limited to a single cry, one scream, then lo, they will see! And they will say, ‘O woe to us this Day of Doom.’ This is the Day of Judgment which you used to deny. Assemble the *zalam* | unfair and their ilk, whatever they worship beside al-Lahi. Then lead them to the way of the Hell-Fire.”

*Quran 037.063* “For We have truly made it as a trial to torment the disbelievers. Zaqqum is a horrible thorn tree that grows in Hell. The shoots of its fruit-stalks are like the heads of devils. Truly they will eat it and fill their bellies with it. On top of that they will be given a mixture made of boiling water to drink especially prepared. Then they shall be returned to the Blazing Fire.”

*Quran 074.008* “When the trumpet is sounded, *Quran 074.009* surely that day will be of anguish, *Quran 074.010* not at ease for disbelievers. *Quran 074.011* Leave Me alone to deal with the creature whom I created bare and alone!”

*Quran 096.015* “Nay, if ceases not, we will catch him by the forelock, a lying, sinful forelock! Then, let him call upon his henchmen. We will call the guards of Hell Nay! Do not obey him. Fall prostrate and draw nigh. We will call on the angels of punishment to deal with him!”

*Quran 074.015* “After all that he wants that I should give more. *Quran 074.016* Never. Nay! Verily, he has been stubborn, opposing Our signs and proofs. *Quran 074.017* I shall inflict on him hardship. I will impose a severe torment and fearful doom, a distressing punishment to overtake him. *Quran 074.018* Verily, he had thought, considered, and then calculated. *Quran 074.019* So may he be cursed, and destroyed. Woe to him, how he plotted and planned. *Quran 074.020* And more, let him be cursed, how he plotted.”

*Quran 074.026* “I will cast him into the Hell-Fire! *Quran 074.027* And what will make you know exactly what Hell-Fire is? *Quran 074.028* It leaves nothing and spares naught. *Quran 074.029*

Burning the skins, scorching the mortal. *Quran 074.031* And We have set none but angels as guardians of the Fire, and We have fixed their number only as a contentious trial for the disbelievers, in order that the people of the writing may arrive at a certainty and the believers may increase in Faith and that no doubts may be left for the people of the writing and the believers, and that those skeptics and infidels in whose hearts is a disease and the disbelievers may say: ‘What does God intend by this example and parable?’”

*Quran 075.020* “Nay! You love this fleeting life *Quran 075.021* And neglect, leaving alone, the hereafter. *Quran 075.022* Some faces that Day will be bright *Quran 075.023* looking for their Lord, *Quran 075.024* and some faces that day will be sad, *Quran 075.025* knowing that some great disaster is going to be inflicted on them, calamitous and back-breaking. *Quran 075.026* Nay! When it comes up to the collar bone, *Quran 075.027* and it is said, ‘Is there a reciter of charms, a magician, or a wizard?’ *Quran 075.028* And he will know that it was of parting, *Quran 075.029* and one leg will be joined to another, agony heaped on anguish.”

*Quran 067.005* “Lo! we have adorned the lowest heaven with lamps, and we have made such lamps as missiles to drive away *ha Shayatin* | the Adversary, these Satanic devils, and we have prepared for them the doom of Hell, the penalty of torment in the most intense Blazing Fire. *Quran 067.006* And for those who reject and believe not in their *Rabbi* | Lord is the punishment of Hell, such a wretched destination – a hapless journey’s end and evil resort. *Quran 067.007* When they are flung in, they will hear the terrible drawing in of their breath, roar and raging. *Quran 067.008* It bursts with fury and rage. Whenever a fresh host and new crowd is cast in, its wardens will ask, ‘Did no warner come to you?’”

*Quran 069.027* “‘I wish death had put an end to me. *Quran 069.028* Of no use was my wealth. *Quran 069.029* My power has gone from me.’ *Quran 069.030* Seize him, manacle and fetter him, *Quran 069.031* and throw him in, burning in the blazing fire. *Quran 069.032* String him up, fastened to a chain of 70 cubits. *Quran 069.033* Verily, he did not believe in God, Most Great, *Quran 069.034* And urged not feeding the indignant wretched. *Quran 069.035* Therefore no friend has he this day, *Quran 069.036* nor food except filth from washing wounds *Quran 069.037* which none but disbelieving polytheists eat.”

*Quran 070.010* “And no friend will ask a friend, *Quran 070.011* though they will be made to see one another, (there will be none but see his father, children and relatives, but he will neither speak to

them nor will ask them for any help) would desire to ransom himself from the Punishment of that Day by sacrificing his children as a ransom to save himself from the torment. *Quran 070.012* He would sacrifice his wife and his brother, *Quran 070.013* and his family who stood by and sheltered him, *Quran 070.014* and all those who are on earth to save himself. *Quran 070.015* But nay, by no means! It is the Fire of Hell! *Quran 070.016* That would skin the scalp, eager to roast, plucking apart right to the skull! *Quran 070.017* It will summon whoever turns his back and flees.”

*Quran 070.042* “So leave them to chat vainly and play about, with their idle disputes until they meet their Day threatened. *Quran 070.043* The Day when they will rise from their graves as if rushing to a goal, *Quran 070.044* eyes lowered in dejection and disgrace, fear and humility, in aghast, abasement, stupefying them. Such is the Day that they are threatened with!”

*Quran 080.033* “But when comes the Deafening Blast, *Quran 080.034* Day will flee a man from his brother, *Quran 080.035* and his mother, and his father, *Quran 080.036* and his wife, and his children. *Quran 080.037* For every man among them that Day a matter occupying him (making him careless of others).

*Quran 068.042* “On the Day when the calamity and severe affliction befalls, and they are called to prostrate themselves but are not able, their eyes cast down, disgrace overwhelming and stupefying them. They had been summoned to prostrate in homage while they were healthy and not yet hurt. *Quran 068.044* Leave Me alone with those who deny and reject this announcement and message. Step by step, by degrees, We will lead them and punish them gradually from directions and in ways they cannot perceive.”

*Quran 073.011* “Leave Me (alone to deal with) the rejecters, the possessors of ease and comfort. Give them respite for a while. *Quran 073.012* Verily, We have heavy fetters with Us (to bind them), and a roaring furnace (to burn them), *Quran 073.013* And food that chokes, sticking in the throat, and a painful torment.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N487* “The Prophet said, ‘The Hell Fire is 69 times hotter than ordinary worldly fires.’ So someone said, ‘Allah’s Apostle, wouldn’t this ordinary fire have been sufficient to torture the unbelievers?’”

*Quran 072.015* “But the *Qasitun* | Disbelievers and Deviators are the fuel and firewood of hell.”

*Quran 007.041* “For them of Hell a bed and over them coverings. Thus do We reward *al-zalimun* | the cruel lords.”



*Quran 104.004* “Nay! Surely, he will be thrown into the Crusher. *Quran 104.005* And what will make you know the Crusher that Breaks him into Pieces? *Quran 104.006* A fire al-Lahi kindled, *Quran 104.007* Which leaps over them penetrating the hearts. *Quran 104.008* Lo, upon them closed over. *Quran 104.009* In pillars outstretched.”

*Quran 079.001* “I swear by those who violently tear out (the souls), and drag them to destruction.”

*Quran 087.012* “The one entering and burning in the great fire. *Quran 087.013* Then not he will die therein and not will live.”

*Quran 088.001* “Has come to you news and tidings of the overwhelming (calamity)? Faces (all disbelievers, Jews, and Christians) that Day, humiliated, laboring exhausted. They will burn in a blazing fire, intensely hot. They will be given drink from a boiling spring. Not for them food except a poisonous plant with bitter thorns. Not it nourishes and not it avails from hunger.”

*Quran 088.006* “Not for them food except a poisonous plant with bitter thorns, *Quran 088.007* not it nourishes and not it avails from hunger.”

*Quran 090.019* “But those who disbelieve and reject our signs, proofs, or verses, they (are) companions of the left. *Quran 090.020* Over them, Fire closed in, an awning, vaulting over them.”

*Quran 066.006* “O who believe, ward of from yourselves and your families a Fire whose fuel is people and stones, over which angels stern, severe, who never disobey al-Laha what He Commands of them.”

*Quran 047.015* “Those who shall dwell forever in the Fire are given to drink boiling water that tears their bowels to pieces, and cutting their intestines to shreds.”

*Bukhari:V8B76N548* “The Prophet said, ‘Protect yourself from the Fire.’ He turned his face aside as if he were looking at it and said, ‘Protect yourself from the Fire,’ and turned his face aside as if he were looking at it, and he said for the third time till we thought he was actually looking at it: ‘Protect yourselves from the Fire.’”

*Bukhari:V8B76N547* “The Prophet said, ‘All of you will be questioned by Allah on the Day of Doom. There will be no interpreter between you and Allah. And the Hell Fire will confront you. So, whoever among you can, save yourself from the Fire.’”

*Quran 021.098* “Certainly! You and that which you are



worshipping besides al-Lahi, are the firewood for Hell! You, to it, will come. *Quran 021.099* If these were gods, they would not have come to it (Hell). And all of them therein will abide forever. *Quran 021.100* For them, therein, breathing out with deep sighs and roaring. And, therein, they will not hear.”

*Quran 077.029* “It will be said: Proceed to what you used to deny. *Quran 077.030* Proceed to a shadow having three ramifications. *Quran 077.031* No cool shade and no availing against the flame of the blazing fire. *Quran 077.032* Lo! It throws up sparks as a fortress, *Quran 077.033* As if they were yellow camels.”

*Quran 078.021* “Verily, Hell is lying in wait to ambush, *Quran 078.022* for the rebels an abode. *Quran 078.023* (They will) remain therein (for) eons. *Quran 078.024* Therein, they will not sleep, taste coolness, nor have any drink *Quran 078.025* except scalding water and purulence – the rotten discharge from open wounds, *Quran 078.026* a fitting and appropriate reward.”

*Quran 084.010* “But as for (him) who is given his record behind his back, *Quran 084.011* then soon he will cry, praying for (his) destruction and death, *Quran 084.012* for he will enter and burn (in) the scorching Blaze and taste its burning.”

*Quran 085.001-8* “I swear by the mansions of the stars and the Zodiacal Signs. Cursed are the men of the trench, ditch, and pit. Full of fire fed by faggots. When they sat by it. And they witnessed what they were doing to the believers, burning them. They had nothing against them, except that they believed in al-Lahu.”

*Quran 101.008* “But as for whose light his scales, *Quran 101.009* His abode *hawiyah* | the Pit of Hell and Abyss. *Quran 101.010* And what will make you know what it is? *Quran 101.011* A fire raging and intensely hot.”

*Quran 056.092* “But if he (the dying person), be of the denying, who go wrong (away from Islam), then the welcome for him is the entertainment of boiling water, *Quran 056.094* and burning in Hell-Fire. *Quran 056.095* Verily, this! This is the absolute Truth and it is Certain. *Quran 056.096* Therefore, glorify and praise the name of your Lord, the Most Great, Tremendous, and Supreme.”

*Quran 052.014* ““This (is) the Fire, which you used to deny! *Quran 052.015* Then is this magic, a fake, or (do) you not see? *Quran 052.016* Roast therein, taste its heat, burn and bear it. (It is the) same whether you (bear it) patiently or impatiently. Only you are being paid (for) what you did.”

*Quran 055.041* “The unbelievers and polytheists will be recognized by their marks and seized by their forelocks and feet. *Quran 055.042* So which of the favors of your Lord will you both then deny? *Quran 055.043* This (is) the Hell of which the friendly who shared denied. *Quran 055.044* They will go round and round between its fiercely hot boiling and scalding water. *Quran 055.045* So which of the favors of your Lord will you both then deny?”

*Quran 040.046* “The Fire, they are exposed to it morning and evening. And Day established, the Hour. Cause to enter people (of) Firaun, severest punishment. *Quran 040.047* Then they will dispute, arguing noisily with each other while they wrangle in the Fire! The weak ones will say to those who had been arrogant, ‘Lo, we were for you followers, so can you avert from us some share of the Fire?’ *Quran 040.048* The arrogant will say, ‘Verily, we (are) all in it! Truly, *al-Laha* | the to-Her has judged between slaves!’ *Quran 040.049* Those in the Fire will say to the guards and keepers of Hell, ‘Pray to your Lord to lighten for us the torment for a day!’ *Quran 040.050* Then they will say, ‘Did there not come to you your Messengers with clear proofs and signs?’ They will say, ‘Yes.’ Then say, ‘Pray not! The prayer of the disbelievers is futile!’”

*Quran 013.005* “And if you are surprised, then astonishing is the speech! ‘Having turned to dust shall we be raised as a new creation?’ They are those who disbelieve in their Lord. They are those who will have iron chains tying their hands to their necks. They will be inmates of Hell, dwellers of the Fire, where they will abide for ever.”

*Quran 021.037* “Man is made of inordinate haste. Soon, I [Ar-Rahman] will show you My Signs. Therefore, do not ask Me to hasten (the punishment)! *Quran 021.038* And they say, ‘When will this promise if you are truthful.’ *Quran 021.039* If only the unbelievers could apprehend the moment when they would not be able to ward off the fire from their faces and their backs, and they will not be helped. *Quran 021.040* Nay, it (the Fire of the Day of Doom) will come upon them unawares, confounding and stupefying them, and they will not be able to avert it nor will they get respite.”

*Quran 004.055* “Then of them who believed in him and of them who turned away from him and sufficient Hell Blazing Fire. *Quran 004.056* Lo, those who disbelieved in our signs, soon We will burn them a Fire. Every time their skin is roasted and burnt, we will change their skins for another that so that they may taste the

punishing torment.”



## Jews

*Quran 004.044* “Did not you see toward those who were given a portion of the Book purchasing the error and wishing that you stray the way? *Quran 004.045* And al-Lahu knows better about your enemies. *Quran 004.046* Of those who acting like Jews, they distort the words from their place and they say, ‘We hear and we disobey.’ And hear not to be heard and raina [?] twisting their tongues and defaming in the religion. And if that they said, ‘We hear and we obey. And hear and look us,’ lo, it would have been better for them and more suitable, and but al-Lahu cursed them for their disbelief so not they believe except a few. *Quran 004.047* O you who had been given the Book, believe in what We revealed confirming what is with you from before that We obliterate your faces and turning them inside out and backwards and We curse them as We cursed companions of the Sabbath. And is command of al-Lahi executed.”

*Quran 004.160* “Then for wrongdoing of those who *hadu* | were acting like Jews, We made unlawful for them good things which had been lawful for them and for their hindering from way al-Lahi many. *Quran 004.161* And for their taking *al-riba* | the increase (usury) while lo, they were forbidden from it and for their consuming wealth the people wrongfully. And We have prepared for the disbelievers among them a painful punishment.”

*Quran 005.059* “Say, ‘O people of the Book! Do you resent and criticize us for no other reason than because we believe in il-Lahi, and the revelation that has come to us? And in which has been revealed before, and that most of you are defiantly disobedient?’ Say: ‘Shall I point out to you something much worse than this by the treatment it received from Allah? Those who incurred the curse of Allah and His wrath, those of whom He transformed into apes and swine.’”

*Ishaq:240* “The Jews are a treacherous, lying, and evil people.”

*Quran 033.026* “He brought down those who backed them among the people of the writing from their strongholds, and cast terror into their hearts, so that a group (of them) you killed, and a

group (of them) you enslaved as captives. *Quran 033.027* And He caused you to inherit their land and their houses and their wealth, and land you had not trodden. Al-Lahu is on every thing powerful.”

*Ishaq:250* “Allah raised the mountain above the Jews so that they might receive what was brought to them; and the bestial transformation occurred when Allah turned Jews into apes.”

*Quran 059.014* “Not will they [Jews] fight you all except in fortified towns or form behind walls. Their violence among themselves (is) severe. You think they are united, but their hearts divided. That is because they a people without reason.”

*Ishaq:254 & Quran 002.096* “We will not remove a Jew from the punishment. The Jew knows the shameful thing that awaits him in the next life because he has wasted the knowledge he has.”

*Quran 004.055* “Sufficient for the Jew is the Flaming Fire!”

*Tabari VIII:116* “After his return from Hudaibiyah, Allah’s Messenger marched against Khaybar. He halted with his army in a valley between the people of Khaybar and the Ghatafan tribe to prevent the latter from assisting the Jews.”

*Ishaq:264* “Rifa’a, a notable Jew, spoke to the Apostle, twisting his tongue: ‘Give us your attention, Muhammad, so that we can make you understand.’ Then he attacked Islam and reviled it. So Allah sent down, ‘Allah knows about your enemies. Some of the Jews change words from their contexts and say: “We hear and disobey,” twisting their tongues and attacking the religion. But Allah cursed them.”’ (*Quran 002.059 & Quran 004.047*)

*Tabari VIII:121* “Ali struck the Jew with a swift blow that split his helmet, neck protector, and head, landing in his rear teeth. Then when the Muslims entered the city, Muhammad conquered Qamus, the neighborhood of Abi Huqayq. Safiyah bt. Huyayy was brought to him, and another woman with her. Bilal led them past some of the Jews we had slain including the woman’s dead husband. When she saw them, the woman with Safiyah cried out, slapped her face, and poured dust on her head. When Allah’s Prophet saw her, he said, “Take this she-devil away from me!”

*Bukhari:V4B53N380* “Umar expelled all the Jews and Christians from Arabia. Allah’s Apostle after conquering Khaybar thought of expelling the Jews from the land which, after he conquered it, belonged to Allah, Allah’s Apostle and the Muslims. But the Jews requested Allah’s Apostle to leave them there on the condition that they would do the labor and get half of the fruits (the

land would yield). Allah's Apostle said, 'We shall keep you on these terms as long as we wish.' Thus they stayed till the time of Umar's Caliphate when he expelled them."

*Ishaq:517* "Khaybar was stormed by the Apostle's squadron, fully armed, powerful, and strong. It brought certain humiliation with Muslim men in its midst. We attacked and they met their doom. Muhammad conquered the Jews in fighting that day as they opened their eyes to our dust."

*Ishaq:524* "We cannot accept the oaths of Jews. Their infidelity is so great they swear falsely."

*Ishaq:245* "The Apostle used to say, 'He belongs to the people of Hell.' Yet he had fought valiantly and killed many polytheists. So when he became severely wounded Muslims said, 'Cheer up, you have done gallantly and your sufferings have been for Allah's sake.' 'Why should I cheer up? I fought to protect my people.' When the pain of his wounds became unbearable he took an arrow from his quiver, slit his wrist and committed suicide. He was suspected of hypocrisy and love of Jews. This poem was written of him: 'Who will tell him that by cutting his vein he won't be glorified in Islam? Do you love Jews and their religion, you liver-hearted ass, and not Muhammad? Their religion will never march with ours.'"

*Ishaq:248* "Allah increases their sickness. A tormented doom awaits the Jews. Allah said, 'They are mischief makers. They are fools. The Jews deny the truth and contradict what the Apostle has brought. I will mock them and let them wander blindly.'"

*Tabari VII:158* "The Messenger of Allah besieged the Nadir Jews for fifteen days. In the end they made peace with him on the condition that the Prophet would not shed their blood and that their property and possessions would be his."

*Quran 005.013* "So for their breaking (of) their covenant We cursed them and We made their hearts hard. They change and distort the words from their places [the illiterate prophet pronounced who had plagiarized them] and forget a part of what they were reminded of it. And you will continually discover treachery from them, with the exception of a few of them."

*Quran 005.041* "Or it be among the Jews, men who will listen to any lie. They change the context of the words from their (right) times and places. They say, 'If you are given this, take it, but if not, beware!' If anyone's temptation is intended by Allah's desires, you have no authority in the least for him against Allah. For such it is not Allah's will to purify their hearts. For them there is disgrace in

this world, and in the Hereafter a heavy punishment.”

*Quran 005.042* “They are fond of listening to falsehood, of devouring anything forbidden; they are greedy for illicit gain!”

*Quran 005.044* “It was We who revealed the Torah (to Moses). By its standard the prophets judged the Jews, and the prophets bowed (in Islam) to Allah’s will, surrendering. For the rabbis and priests: to them was entrusted the protection of Allah’s Scripture Book, and they were witnesses of it. Therefore fear not men, but fear Me, and sell not My revelations for a miserable price.”

*Quran 005.064* “The Jews say: ‘Allah’s hands are fettered.’ [i.e., Allah is powerless.] Be their hands tied up and be they accursed for the blasphemy they utter. Nay, both His hands are widely outstretched, **giving** [Muslims Jewish booty] as He pleases. Amongst them we have placed enmity and hatred till the Day of Doom. Every time they kindle the fire of war, Allah does extinguish it. But they strive to do mischief on earth.”

*Quran 098.001* “Not were those from (the) People of the Book who disbelieve and *al-Mushrikun* | those who work together, are friendly, and share be abandoned (from their false religion) until there came to them the proofs. *Quran 098.002* A Messenger from al-Lahi reciting purified pages, *Quran 098.003* Wherein (are) correct writings. *Quran 098.004* And not became divided those who were given the Book from after what came (to) them clear proof. *Quran 098.005* And not they were commanded except only to worship al-Laha sincere *lahu* | to Him (in) the *dina* | religion, right to establish *al-Salata* | the devotional obligations and prayer, and to give Zakat (religious tax). And that (is the) right *dinu* | religion. *Quran 098.006* Surely those who disbelieve from (the) People (of) the Book and *al-Mushrikun* | those who are friendly and share will abide in the Fire of Hell eternally therein. They (are the) worst (of) beasts.”

*Quran 005.077-78* “Say, People of the writing, do not overstep the bounds in your religion, or follow the people who erred in their vain desires and led many astray from the way. Cursed are the unbelievers of the Children of Israel...because they disobeyed.”

*Quran 005.0082* “You will surely find that, of all people, the most hostile to those who believe are the Jews.”

*Ishaq:262* “Some Muslims remained friends with the Jews, so Allah sent down a Quran forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse.”

*Quran 002.059* “Rifa’a, a notable Jew, spoke to the Apostle, twisting his tongue: ‘Give us your attention, Muhammad, so that we can make you understand.’ Then he attacked Islam and reviled it. So Allah sent down, ‘Allah knows about your enemies. Some of the Jews change words from their contexts and say: “We hear and disobey,” twisting their tongues and attacking the religion. But Allah cursed them.”

*Bukhari:V4B56N679* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Plague is a means of torture sent on the Israelis.”

*Bukhari:V2B23N457* “The Prophet went out after sunset and heard a dreadful voice. He said, ‘The Jews are being punished in their graves.”

*Quran 017.007* “So when the last promise came, to sadden your faces and to enter the mosque (of Jerusalem) as they had entered it the first time, and to destroy what they had conquered with utter destruction.”

*Bukhari:V1B4N147* “People say, ‘Whenever you sit for answering the call of nature, you should not face the Qiblah of Jerusalem.’ I told them. ‘Once I went up the roof of our house and I saw Allah’s Apostle answering the call of nature while sitting on two bricks facing Jerusalem.”

*Ishaq:239* “About this time Jewish rabbis showed hostility to the Apostle in envy, hatred, and malice, because Allah had chosen His Apostle from the Arabs. The Jews considered the Prophet a liar and strove against Islam. The Aus and Khazraj joined the Jews by obstinately clinging to their heathen religion. They were hypocrites. When Islam appeared and their people flocked to it, they were compelled to pretend to accept it to save their lives.”

*Ishaq:239* “Jewish rabbis showed hostility to the Apostle in envy, hatred, and malice, because Allah had chosen His Apostle from the Arabs. The Jews considered the Prophet a liar and strove against Islam.”

*Ishaq:240* “Labid bewitched Allah’s Apostle so that he could not come at his wives [apparently the non-prophet became as impotent as his god]. Jewish rabbis opposed the apostle, asking questions to stir up trouble against Islam trying to extinguish it.”

*Ishaq:240* “I concealed the matter from the Jews and then went to the Apostle and said, ‘The Jews are a nation of liars and I want you to give me a house and hide me from them.”

*Ishaq:240* ““If they learn I’ve become a Muslim, they’ll utter



slandrous lies against me.’ So the prophet gave me a house, and when the Jews came, I emerged and said, ‘O Jews, fear Allah and accept what He has sent you. For you know that he is the Apostle of Allah. You will find him described in your Torah and even named.’ They accused me of lying and reviled me. I told Muhammad, ‘The Jews are a treacherous, lying, and evil people.’”

*Ishaq:241* “Mukhayriq was a learned rabbi owning much property in date palms. He recognized the Apostle by his description and felt a predilection for his religion. He violated the Sabbath to fight on behalf of Islam and was killed in battle. I am told the Prophet used to say, ‘Mukhayriq is the best of the Jews [a dead one].’ The Apostle took his property.”

*Ishaq:242* “Julas the Jew used to say, ‘If Muhammad is right we are worse than donkeys.’ Allah sent down concerning him: ‘They swear that they did not say it, when they did say the words of unbelief.... Allah will afflict them with a painful punishment in this world and in the next.’” (*Quran 009.075*) *Ishaq:242* “The Apostle ordered Umar to kill him, but he escaped to Mecca.”

*Ishaq:246* “The surah of the Hypocrites came down because some men sent secret messages to the Nadir Jews when the Apostle besieged them. So Allah sent down, ‘Have you not considered the Hypocrites who say to their brethren, the People of the Book, “We shall never obey anyone against you. If you are attacked [by the Muslims] and driven out we will help you.” Allah bears witness that they are liars. Like Satan when he says to men, “Disbelieve.”’”

*Quran 059.002* “He, the one, who expelled, driving out the disbeliever from the People of *al-Kitabi* | the Writing (the Jews of the tribe of Bani An-Nadir) from their homes at the first gathering. You did not think that they would leave. And they thought that they, their fortresses, would defend them against al-Lahi! But came to them from al-Lahu from where they expected it not. And He cast *al-ru’ba* | the terror into their hearts. They destroyed their houses with their hands and the hands of the believers. Then take warning, O you with eyes (to see).”

*Ishaq:251* “Moses commanded them to prostrate themselves and his Lord spoke to him and they heard His voice giving them commands and prohibitions so that they understood what they heard. But when Moses went back to the Jews a party of them changed the Commandments they were given.” (*Quran 002.075*)

*Ishaq:252* “Have you no understanding? Why do you maintain that he is not a prophet since you know that Allah has



made a Covenant with you that you should follow him? While he tells you that he is the prophet whom you are expecting, and that you will find him in Our book, you oppose him and do not recognize him. You reject his prophethood on mere opinion.” (*Quran 002.077*)

*Ishaq:253* “When we made a covenant with you, saying ‘Shed not your blood and do not turn people out of their dwellings,’ you ratified it. Yet you take prisoners and ransom them and expel people although it is forbidden in your religion.... Allah cursed them for their unbelief. When a scripture comes to them from Allah confirming what they already have, they deny it. Allah’s curse is on them.” (*Quran 002.082*)

*Ishaq:254* “In the pagan era the Jews were scripture folk and we were pagans. They used to say, ‘Soon a prophet will be sent whom we shall follow.’ When Allah sent his Apostle from the Quraysh and we followed him they denied him. Allah revealed, ‘When there comes one they recognize, they deny him. They are wretched, so Allah cursed them. He will give them a shameful punishment.’ The double anger is His wrath because they have disregarded the Torah and because they disbelieve in the Prophet whom he sent to them.” (*Quran 002.089*)

*Ishaq:254* “Long for death [Jews], if you are truthful. Pray that God will kill whichever one of us is the most false. The Jews refused the Prophet’s dare.” “Allah said to His Prophet, ‘They will never accept your dare because of their past deeds. But they recognize you from the knowledge they have. Yet they deny. Had they accepted your dare, not a single Jew would have remained alive on earth.’” (*Quran 002.094*)

*Ishaq:254* “We will not remove a Jew from the punishment. The Jew knows the shameful thing that awaits him in the next life because he has wasted the knowledge he has.” (*Quran 002.096*)

*Ishaq:255* “Jewish rabbis came to the Apostle and asked him to answer four questions saying, ‘If you do so we will follow you, testify to your truth, and believe in you.’ They began, ‘Why does a boy resemble his mother when the semen comes from the father?’ Muhammad replied, ‘Do you not know that a man’s semen is white and thick and a woman’s is yellow and thin? The likeness goes with that which comes to the top.’ ‘Agreed,’ the rabbis proclaimed.”

*Ishaq:255* “So Allah sent down concerning them: ‘When the Apostle comes to them from Allah confirming that which they have received in scripture, they put it behind their backs as if they did not know it. They follow that which Satan read concerning the kingdom

of Solomon – sorcery.’ One of the rabbis said, ‘Don’t you wonder at Muhammad? He alleges that Solomon was a prophet, and yet he was nothing but a sorcerer.’ So Allah sent down, ‘Solomon did not disbelieve but Satan did, practicing sorcery.’” (*Quran 002.101*)

*Ishaq:256* “The [illiterate] Apostle wrote a letter to the Jews of Khaybar [before he annihilated them]. In the name of Allah, Ar-Rahman, Ar-Rahim from Muhammad the Apostle of Allah, friend and brother of Moses who confirms what Moses brought. Allah says to you, ‘O Scripture folk, and you will find it in your scripture “Muhammad is the Apostle of Allah. Those with him are severe against the unbelievers. You see them bowing, falling prostrate, seeking bounty, and acceptance. The mark of their prostrations is on their foreheads.” That is their likeness in the Torah and in the Gospels.”

*Ishaq:256* “The Jews used to ask Muhammad questions which annoyed and confused him.” *Ishaq:257* “Your situation seems obscure to us, Muhammad.”

*Ishaq:257* “‘O Jews, fear Allah and submit, for you used to hope for the Messiah’s help against the Arabs when we were pagans. You told us that he would be sent and then told us about him.’ A Jew responded, ‘Muhammad has not shown us anything we recognize as prophetic. He is not the one we spoke to you about.’ So Allah revealed, ‘We confirmed what they had, and We sent one they recognized, but they rejected him so We are cursing them.’ The Jews replied, ‘No Covenant was ever made with us about Muhammad.’”

*Ishaq:257* “The Jews told Allah’s Messenger, ‘Bring us a book. Bring us something down from heaven that we might read it.’”

*Ishaq:258* “The Jews used to turn men away from Islam. So Allah said, ‘The Scripture folk wish to make you unbelievers after you have believed. They are envious. But be indulgent until Allah gives you his orders [to rob them, rape them, sell them into slavery, and murder the.]’” (*Quran 033.025*)

*Ishaq:262* “Some Muslims remained friends with Jews, so Allah sent down a Quran forbidding them to take Jews as friends. From their mouths hatred has already shown itself and what they conceal is worse.” “You believe in their Book [though you don’t have a clue what it says] while they deny your book, so you have more right to hate them than they have to hate you.”

*Ishaq:263* “Abu Bakr went into a Jewish school [there was

never any mention of him going into a Muslim school] and found many pupils gathered around Finhas, a learned rabbi. Bakr told the Jews to fear Allah and submit. He told them that they would find that Muhammad was an Apostle written in the Torah and Gospels. Finhas replied, 'We are rich compared to Allah. We do not humble ourselves to Allah. He humbles himself to us. We are independent of him, while he needs us. Why does your god ask us to lend him money as your master pretends.' Bakr was enraged and hit Finhas hard in the face. Were it not for the treaty between us I would cut off your head, you enemy of Allah. So Allah said, 'They will taste Our punishment of burning.'" (*Quran 002.007, 011, 024, 027, 039, 081, 085-90, 096, 104, 114, 119, 126, 162, 165, 174, 196, 201, 206, 211, 217, 257, & 275*)

*Ishaq:264* "Allah revealed concerning Finhas and the other rabbis: 'Allah issued orders to those who had received the Book: 'You are to make it clear to men and not conceal it, yet they cast the Torah behind their backs and sold it for a small price. Wretched was their exchange. They will receive a painful punishment.'"

*Ishaq:264* "The Torah confirms what Muhammad brought. Rifa'a, a notable Jew, spoke to the Apostle, twisting his tongue: 'Give us your attention, Muhammad, so that we can make you understand.' Then he attacked Islam and reviled it. So Allah sent down, 'Allah knows about your enemies. Some of the Jews change words from their contexts and say: "We hear and disobey," twisting their tongues and attacking the religion. But Allah cursed them.'" (*Quran 002.059 & Quran 004.047*)

*Ishaq:264* "The Jewish rabbis knew that Muhammad had brought them the truth, but they denied that they knew it. They were obstinate. So Allah revealed, 'People of the Book, believe in what we have sent down in confirmation of what you had been given before or We will efface your features and turn your face into your ass, cursing you.'"

*Ishaq:269* "'Tell us when the Day of Doom will be, Muhammad, if you are a prophet as you say.' So Allah sent down, 'They will ask you about the hour when it will come to pass. Say, only my Lord knows of it. None but He will reveal it at its proper time. Say, 'Only Allah knows about it but most men know not.' How can we follow you, Muhammad, when you have abandoned our Qiblah? You do not say that Uzayr is the son of God.' So Allah revealed, 'Jews say that Uzayr is the son of God and Christians say the Messiah is the son of God. That is what they say with their mouths, copying the speech of those who disbelieved in earlier times.

Allah fight them! How perverse are they?”

*Ishaq:269* “‘For our part we don’t see how your Quran recitals are arranged anything like our Torah is.’ [So, Muhammad who couldn’t read said.] ‘you know quite well that the Quran is from Allah. You will find it written in the Torah which you have.’”

*Ishaq:269* “‘If men and jinn came together to produce its like they could not.’ Finhas said, ‘Did men or jinn tell you this, Muhammad?’”

*Ishaq:269* “‘You know full well the Quran is from Allah and that I am the Apostle of Allah. You will find it written in the Torah you have.’ The rabbi replied, ‘When God sends a prophet, He provides for him, so bring us a book that is divinely inspired that we may read it and determine if you are telling the truth. We can produce our Book.’”

*Ishaq:269* “‘So Allah revealed, concerning their words, ‘Say, ‘Though men and jinn should meet to produce this Quran, they would not produce its like, even working together.’””

*Quran 002.040* “‘O Children of Israel, remember My favor which I bestowed on you and fulfill My bargain. I will fulfill your Covenant, so fear Me, and Me alone. *Quran 002.041* And believe in what I have revealed, confirming that which is with you. Be not the first to deny and disbelieve of it. And do not exchange My verses for a token price. Me alone, fear!’”

*Quran 002.043* “[Jews] Perform *al-Salata* | the prostration prayer; pay the *zakat* | tax; bow down prostrate with those performing *ar-Raki’un* | the obedient ritualistic bowers. *Quran 002.044* You command the people the righteousness and you forget yourselves while you recite the writing. Then will not you be reasonable? *Quran 002.045* And seek patiently ang the prostration performance. Verily, it surely hard, except for those who obey in humble submission.”

*Quran 002.061* “‘And when you said, ‘O Musa, never we endure on one food so pray for us your Rabbi to bring forth for us out of what grows the earth of its herbs, its cucumbers, its garlic, its lentils, and its onions.’ He said, ‘Would you exchange that which it inferior for that which it better. Go down a city so, lo, for you what you have asked. And were struck upon them (Jews) the humiliation and the misery and they drew on themselves wrath of al-Lahi. That because they used to disbelieve in *ayati* | Proofs, Signs and Verses of al-Lahi and kill the prophets. That the right without because they disobeyed and they were transgressing.’ *Quran 002.064* Then you

(Jews) turned away from after that. So if not grace of al-Lahi upon you and His Mercy, lo, you would have been of the losers. *Quran 002.065* And lo, you knew those who transgressed among you in the Sabbath. So we said to them, ‘Be apes despised.’ *Quran 002.066* So We made this a deterrent punishment as an example for those front them and those after them and a warning for those who fear.”

*Quran 002.079* “So woe to those (Jews) who write (faking) the Scripture Book with their hands. Then they say, ‘This from al-Lahi,’ to barter with it for a small price and some profit. So, woe to them for what their hands have written. And woe to them for what they earn. *Quran 002.080* “They (Jews) say: ‘Never will touch us the Fire except days numbered.’ Say, ‘Have you taken from al-Lahi an *ahdan* | pledge or covenant? So, never will break al-Lahu His promise.’ Or you say against al-Lahi what not you know?”

*Quran 002.085* Then you those kill yourselves and evict a party of you from their homes. You support one another against them in sin and the transgression. And if they come to you captive, you ransom them while it forbidden to you their eviction. So do you believe in part the Book and disbelieve in part? Then what recompense who does that among you except disgrace in the life of the world and Resurrection Day they will be sent back to most severe punishment. And not al-Lahu unaware of what you do. *Quran 002.086* Those the ones who bought the life the world for the hereafter so not will be lightened for them the punishment and not they will be helped.”

*Quran 002.089* “And when came to them (the Jews) a Book of from al-Lahi confirming what with them, though they used to from before, pray for victory over those who disbelieved then wen came to them what they recognized they disbelieved in it. So curse of al-Lahi on *al-kafir* | the disbelievers.”

*Quran 002.101* “And when there came a Messenger from Allah confirming that which was with them, the Books they had already received, a party of them who were given the Scripture threw away the Book of Allah, tossing it behind their backs, as if they did not know!”

*Quran 002.109* “Wished quite a number from People of the Book if they could turn you back from your faith disbelievers jealousy from of themselves, from after what the truth became clear to them. So overlook until al-Lahu brings His command, issuing His orders. Lo, al-Laha on every thing powerful.”

*Tabari VII:26* “When the Prophet came to Yathrib he saw the

Jews fasting on Ashura day. He questioned them, and they told him that it was the day upon which God drowned Pharaoh and saved Moses from the Egyptians. He said, ‘We have a better right to Moses than you do.’ He fasted and ordered his fellow Muslims to fast with him. When the fast of Ramadhan was prescribed, he made Ashura optional.”

*Tabari VII:85* “After Muhammad killed many Quraysh polytheists at Badr, the Jews were envious and behaved badly toward him, saying, ‘Muhammad has not met anyone who is good at fighting. Had he met us, he would have had a real battle.’ They also infringed the treaty in various ways.”

*Ishaq:232* “The Jews shall contribute to the cost of war so long as they are fighting alongside the believers. The Jews have their religion, the Muslims have theirs. None of them shall go out to war unless they have Muhammad’s permission. The Jews must pay, however, for as long as the war lasts. If any dispute or controversy should arise it must be referred to Allah and Muhammad, His Apostle. If the Jews are called to make peace they must, except in the case of Holy War. Allah approves of this document. Fear Allah, and Muhammad is the Apostle of Allah.”

*Tabari VII:85* “What happened to the Banu Qaynuqa [the most prosperous Jewish community in Yathrib] was that Muhammad assembled them in their Marketplace and said, ‘Jews, beware lest Allah brings on you the kind of vengeance which He brought on the Quraysh. Accept Islam [submission] and become Muslims [surrender]. You know that I am a Prophet. You will find me in your Scriptures and in Allah’s Covenant with you.’”

*Ishaq:363* “The Jews of the Banu Qaynuqa replied, ‘Muhammad, do you think that we are like your people? Do not be deluded by the fact that you met a people with no knowledge and you made good use of your opportunity.’”

*Tabari VII:85* “The Banu Qaynuqa were the first Jews to infringe the agreement between them and the Messenger. The campaign of the Prophet against the Banu Qaynuqa was in Shawwal (March 624) in the second year of the Hijrah.”

*Tabari VII:86* “Gabriel brought down the following verse to the Messenger: ‘If you apprehend treachery from any people (with whom you have a treaty), retaliate by breaking off (relations) with them.’ (*Quran 008.058*) When Gabriel had finished delivering this verse, the Prophet said, ‘I fear the Banu Qaynuqa.’ It was on the basis of this verse that Muhammad advanced upon them.”

*Ishaq:363* “Allah’s Apostle besieged the Banu Qaynuqa until they surrendered at his discretion unconditionally.”

*Tabari VII:86* “Abd Allah rose up when Allah had put them in his power, and said, ‘Muhammad, treat my ally well, for the Qaynuqa are a confederate of the Khazraj.’ The Prophet ignored him, so Abd Allah repeated his request.”

*Ishaq:363* “The Prophet turned away from him so Abd Allah put his hand on the collar of the Messenger’s robe. Muhammad said, ‘Let go of me!’ He was so angry his face turned black. Then he said, ‘Damn you, let me go!’ Abd Allah replied, ‘No, by God, I will not let you go until you treat my ally humanely. There are seven hundred men among them, some with mail, who defended me from my foes when I needed their help. And now, you would mow them down in a single morning? By God I do not feel safe around here any more. I am afraid of what the future may have in store.’ So the Messenger said, ‘You can have them.’”

*Tabari VII:87* “The Prophet said, ‘Let them go; may Allah curse them, and may he curse Abd Allah with them.’ So the Muslims let them go. Then Muhammad [went back on his word and] gave orders to expel the Jews. Allah gave their property as booty to his Messenger. The Qaynuqa did not have any farmland, as they were goldsmiths. The Prophet took many weapons belonging to them and the tools of their trade. The person who took charge of their expulsion from Yathrib along with their children was Ubadah. He accompanied them as far as Dhubab, saying: ‘The farther you go the better.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N362* “He exiled all the Qaynuqa Jews from Medina.”

*Ishaq:364* “Muslims, take not Jews and Christians as friends. Whoever protects them becomes one of them, they become diseased, and will earn a similar fate.”

*Ishaq:364* “I fear this change of circumstance may end up overtaking us.’ So Allah replied, ‘He will be sorry for his thoughts. True believers perform prostrations, they pay the tax, they bow in homage, and renounce their agreements with the Jews. They are Hezbollah – Allah’s Party.’”

*Tabari VII:94* “The Murder of Ka’b bin Ashraf, the Evil Genius of the Jews: The Prophet sent messengers to the people of Medina announcing the good news of the victory granted to him by Allah at Badr. They listed the names of the polytheists they had killed.” *Ishaq:365* “Ka’b bin Ashraf was from the Jewish clan of



Nadir. When he heard the news, he said, ‘Can this be true? Did Muhammad actually kill these people? These were fine men. If Muhammad has slain them, then the belly of the earth is a better place for us than its surface!’”

*Ishaq:365* “When the enemy of Allah became convinced the report was true, he set out for Mecca. He began to arouse people against Muhammad. He recited verses in sympathy for the Quraysh men Muhammad had cast into the pit. Ka’b Ashraf composed the following poetic lines: ‘The blood spilled at Badr calls to its people. They cry and weep. The best men were slain and thrown into a pit.’ Drive off that fool of yours so that you might be safe from talk that makes no sense. Why do you taunt those who mourn over their dead? They lived good lives, and as such we must remember them. But now you have become like jackals.”

*Tabari VII:94* “The Prophet said, ‘Who will rid me of Ashraf?’ Muhammad bin Maslamah, said, ‘I will rid you of him, Messenger of Allah. I will kill him.’ ‘Do it then,’ he said, ‘if you can.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N270* “The Prophet said, ‘Who is ready to kill Ka’b bin Ashraf who has really hurt Allah and His Apostle?’ Muhammad bin Maslama said, ‘O Allah’s Apostle! Do you want me to kill him?’ He replied in the affirmative.”

*Ishaq:365 & Tabari VII:94* “Muhammad bin Maslamah said, ‘Messenger, we will have to tell lies.’ ‘Say what you like,’ Muhammad said. ‘You are absolved, free to say what you must.’”

*Tabari VII:94 & Ishaq:367* “Maslamah made a plan to kill Ka’b, the enemy of Allah. Before they went to him, they sent Abu ahead. When he arrived, they spoke together for a while. They recited verses, for Abu was something of a poet. Then Abu said, ‘Ka’b, I have come to you about a matter which I want you to keep secret.’ ‘Go ahead,’ he replied. ‘The arrival of Muhammad has been an affliction for us.’ Abu said, ‘Most Arabs are now hostile to us. We cannot travel along the roads, and the result is that our families are facing ruin. We are all suffering.’ Ka’b replied, ‘I warned you, Abu, that things would turn out like this.’ Abu said, ‘I would like you to sell us some food. We will give you some collateral and make a firm contract. Please treat us generously.’”

*Tabari VII:95* “Abu said, ‘I have some companions with me who think the same way I do. I would like to bring them to you so that you can do business with them as well. We will deposit sufficient weapons with you to guarantee the payment of our debt.’ Abu wanted to fool the Jew so that he would not be suspicious about the



weapons when they came bearing them. Ka'b replied, 'Your weapons will be a satisfactory guarantee.' Abu went back to his companions, informed them of what had happened. He told them to grab their swords and join him. Before leaving, they went to the house of the Messenger. Muhammad walked with them as far as Baqi al-Gharqad. Then he sent them off, saying, 'Go in Allah's name; O Allah, help them [assassinate the moral and courageous Jew]!' Then the Prophet went back home. It was a moonlit night, and they went forward until they reached Ka'b's house."

*Ishaq:368* "Then Abu called out to him. He had recently married, and he leapt up in his bed. His wife took hold of the sheets, and said to the strange voice, 'You are a fighting man; as only a man of war leaves his house at an hour like this.'" *Bukhari:V5B59N369* "His wife asked him, 'Where are you going?' Ka'b replied, 'Out with Muhammad bin Maslamah and my brother Abu.' His wife said, 'I hear evil in his voice as if his words are dripping blood.' Ka'b said, 'They are my brother and my foster brother. A generous man should respond to a call at night even if invited to be killed.'"

*Muslim:B19N4436* "Muhammad said to his companions: 'As he comes down, I will extend my hands towards his head, I will touch his hair and smell it. When you see that I have got hold of his head, strip him. When I hold him fast, you do your job.' Ka'b bin Ashraf came down wrapped in his clothes." *Bukhari:V5B59N369* "Muhammad said, 'I have never smelt a better perfume than this,' so that Ka'b would relax his guard. 'Will you allow me to smell your head?' Then Abu thrust his hand into the hair near his temple. When Muhammad got a strong hold of him, he said, 'Strike the enemy of Allah!' So they smote him."

*Ishaq:368* "Their swords rained blows upon him, but to no avail. Muhammad bin Maslamah said, 'When I saw that they were ineffective, I remembered a long, thin dagger which I had in my scabbard. I took hold of it. By this time the enemy of Allah had shouted so loudly lamps had been lit in the homes around us. I plunged the dagger into his breast and pressed upon it so heavily that it reached his pubic region. Allah's enemy fell to the ground.'"

*Tabari VII:97 & Ishaq:368* "We carried Ka'b's head and brought it to Muhammad during the night. We saluted him as he stood praying and told him that we had slain Allah's enemy. When he came out to us we cast Ashraf's head before his feet. The Prophet praised Allah that the poet had been assassinated and complimented us on the good work we had done in Allah's Cause. Then he spat upon our comrade's wounds [in occult fashion] and

we returned to our families. Our attack upon Allah’s enemy cast terror among the Jews, and there was no Jew in Medina who did not fear for his life.”

*Ishaq:368* “Ka’b’s body was left prostrate. After his fall, all the Nadir Jews were brought low. Sword in hand we cut him down. By Muhammad’s order we were sent secretly by night. Brother killing brother. We lured him to his death with guile. Traveling by night, bold as lions, we went into his home. We made him taste death with our deadly swords. We sought victory for the religion of the Prophet.”

*Tabari VII:97* “The next morning, the Jews were in a state of fear on account of our attack upon the enemy of Allah. After the assassination, the Prophet declared, ‘Kill every Jew.’”

*Bukhari:VIBIN6* “Just issue orders to kill every Jew in the country.”

*Tabari VII:9 & Ishaq:369* “The morning after the murder of Ashraf, the Prophet declared, ‘Kill every Jew.’”

*Ishaq:369* “Thereupon Mas’ud leapt upon Sunayna, one of the Jewish merchants with whom his family had social and commercial relations and killed him. The Muslim’s brother complained, saying, ‘Why did you kill him? You have much fat in you belly from his charity.’ Mas’ud answered, ‘By Allah, had Muhammad ordered me to murder you, my brother, I would have cut off your head.’ Wherein the brother said, ‘Any religion that can bring you to this is indeed wonderful!’ And he accepted Islam.”

*Quran 059.016* “Like example of *al-Shaytani* | the Adversary, Satan, when he says to a man, ‘Disbelieve.’ But when he disbelieves he says, ‘Lo, verily, I am disassociated from you. Lo, I fear al-Laha, Lord of the Worlds.’ *Quran 059.017* So will be end of both of them that they in the Fire, abiding forever therein. And that recompense of *al-zalimina* | the cruel lords and oppressive tyrants.”

*Quran 062.005* “The likeness of those who were entrusted with the *Taurat* | Torah. But then they bore it like the donkey carries books. Wretched it the example (of) people who deny the *ayat* | signs (of) al-Lahi. And al-Lahu guides not the polytheist.”

*Quran 062.006* “Say, ‘O you *Hadu* | being Jewish! If you pretend and claim that you are friends and allies of Lillahi, from excluding the mankind, then wish for death if you are truthful.’ But never will they long (for death), because of what their hands have done before them! Allah knows well the polytheists! Say: ‘The

Death from which you flee will truly overtake you.”

*Quran 003.065* “O People of the Book, why you argue concerning *Ib’rahima* | Ibrahim while not was revealed *al Tawratu* | the Taurat and *al-Injilu* | the Injeel except from after him? Then why don’t you use you intellect? Ah! You are those who fell to disputing (even) in matters of which you had some knowledge! But why dispute in matters of which you have no knowledge? It is Allah Who knows, and you who know not!” *Quran 003.067* “Not was ‘*Ib’rahimu* | Ibrahim a *Yahudy* | Jew, and not *Nasraniy* | a Nazarene, and but he was a true Mus’liman | Muslim and not he was from *al-mush’rikina* | the criminal polytheists.”

*Quran 003.077* “Lo, verily, those who exchange *bi’ahdi* | pledge charged and sworn (covenant) by al-Lahi and their oaths for a small price, those no share for them in the after and not will speak to them al-Lahu and not look at them Day the Resurrection. And not purify them. And for them a painful punishment. There is among them a section who distort the Book with their tongues. (As they read) you would think it is from the Book, but it is not from the Book; and they say, ‘That is from God,’ but it is not from Allah: It is they who tell a lie against Allah, and (well) they know it!”

*Quran 003.084* “Say, ‘We believed in il-Lahi and what revealed on us and what was revealed on *Ib’rahima* and *Is’ma’ila*, and *Is’haqa*, and *Ya’quba* and the descendants and what was given *Musa* and ‘*Isa* and *al-nabiyuna* | the prophets from *Rabbihim* | their Lord. Not we make distinction between any of them and we *lahu* | to Him *Mus’limuna* | submissive muslims.’ *Quran 003.085* And whoever seeks other than al-Islaami | the Islam religion, then never will be accepted from him and he in the after from the losers.”

*Quran 003.087* “Those, their recompense that on them curse al-Lahi and the angels and the people all together. *Quran 003.088* Abide forever in it. Not will be lightened for them the punishment and not they will find a reprieve or intermission.”

*Tabari VII:156 & Ishaq:437* “In the fourth year of the Islamic Era the Prophet expelled the Banu Nadir [the second of the three Jewish communities which had populated Yathrib] from their homes. The cause of this was that Amr killed two men to whom had been given a promise of protection by the Apostle. Their chief wrote Muhammad asking him for blood-money. So the Prophet turned towards the Nadir [Jews] to seek their help in the payment of the blood money. With him were Bakr, Umar, and Ali.”

*Tabari VII:158* “Call Muhammad bin Maslamah to me.”

When Muhammad came, he was told to go to the Jews and say, 'Leave my country. You have intended treachery.' He went and said, 'The Messenger orders you to depart from his country.' They replied, 'We never thought that an Aws would come with such a message.' 'Hearts have changed,' Muhammad said. 'Islam has wiped out our old covenants.'"

*Ishaq:437* "After telling his Companions about the treachery which the Jews had meditated against him, the Apostle ordered them to prepare for war and to march against them. Muhammad personally led his men against the Nadir and halted in their quarter. The Jews took refuge against him in their homes, so he ordered their date palms to be cut down and burnt. They shouted, 'Muhammad, you have forbidden wonton destruction of property and have blamed those who did it. Why are you doing this?'"

*Quran 059.005* "Whatever you cut down of palm trees or you let them standing on their roots, it by the permission of al-Lahi and that He may embarrass and humiliate the defiantly disobedient."

*Ishaq:437* "So Allah cast terror into the hearts of the Jews. Then the Prophet said, 'The Jews have declared war.'"

*Tabari VII:159* "The Messenger of Allah besieged the Banu Nadir for fifteen days until he had reduced them to a state of utter exhaustion, so that they would give him what he wanted. The terms in which the Prophet made peace with the Jews were: he would not shed their blood, he would expel them from their lands and homes, providing for every three of them a camel and a water-skin."

*Ishaq:438* "The Jews loaded their camels with their wives, children, and property. There were tambourines, pipes and singing. They went to Khaybar with such splendor as had never been seen from any tribe." *Ishaq:438* "The Nadir left their property to Muhammad and it became his personal possession, to do with it as he wished. He divided it among the Emigrants, to the exclusion of the Ansar."

*Ishaq:438* "Allah wreaked His vengeance on the Jews and gave His Apostle power over them and control to deal with them as he wished. Allah said, 'I turned out those who disbelieved of the Scripture People from their homes. You did not think that they would go but I came upon them and terrorized them. And in the next life I will torture them again with a painful punishment in Hell. The palm trees you cut down were by Allah's permission; they were uprooted on My order. It was not destruction but it was vengeance from Allah to humble the evildoers. The spoil which Allah gave the

Apostle from the Nadir belongs to him.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N153* “The properties of Nadir which Allah had transferred to His Apostle as Booty were not gained by the Muslims with their horses and camels. The properties therefore, belonged especially to Allah’s Apostle who used to give his family their yearly expenditure and spend what remained thereof on arms and horses to be used in Allah’s Cause.”

*Bukhari:V4B52N176* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘You Muslims will fight the Jews till some of them hide behind stones. The stones will betray them saying, “O Abdullah (slave of Allah)! There is a Jew hiding behind me; so kill him.”’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N177* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘The Hour will not be established until you fight with the Jews, and the stone behind which a Jew will be hiding will say. “O Muslim! There is a Jew hiding behind me, so kill him.”’”

*Ishaq:441* “A man who had neither shown treachery nor bad faith haply had a change of fortune and took revenge, cutting down their palm trees and killing the Nadir. A sharp sword in the hand of a brave man kills his adversary. The rabbis were disgraced for they denied mighty Lord Allah.” *Ishaq:442* “Sword in hand we brought down the Nadir. By Muhammad’s order we beguiled them.”

*Tabari VIII:7* “The Quraysh said: ‘Jews, you are the people of the first Scripture, and you have knowledge about the subject on which we and Muhammad have come to differ. Is our religion better or his?’ ‘Your religion is better,’ they said. ‘You are closer to the truth than he.’”

*Ishaq:450* “They are the ones concerning whom Allah revealed: ‘Have you not seen those to whom a portion of the Scripture has been given? They believe in idols and false deities. They say, “These are more rightly guided than those who believe?”—until the words, “Hell is sufficient for their burning. They are jealous and Allah has cursed them.”’” (*Quran 004.051*)

*Tabari VIII:15* “When the news reached Muhammad, he sent Sa’d, chief of the Aws to Ka’b. ‘If it is true, speak to me in words that we can understand but that will be unintelligible to others. So he went out and found them engaged in the worst of what had been reported. They slandered the Messenger and said, ‘There is no treaty between us.’ Sa’d reviled them, and they reviled him. Sa’d was a man with a sharp temper. He told the Jews, ‘Stop reviling him for the disagreement between us is too serious for taunts.’”

*Ishaq:461* “Just before the noon prayers, Gabriel came to the Apostle wearing a gold turban. He was riding a mule. He said, ‘Have you laid down your weapons and stopped fighting, Muhammad?’ ‘Yes,’ he replied. Gabriel said, ‘The angels have not laid down their arms! I’ve just returned from pursuing the enemy. Allah commands you to march to the Qurayza. I, too, will attack the Jews and shake them out of their homes.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N443-8* “When the Prophet returned from the Trench, laid down his arms and took a bath, Gabriel came to him covered in dust. ‘Why have you laid down your sword? We angels have not set them down yet. It’s time to go out against them.’ The Prophet said, ‘Where to go?’ Gabriel said, ‘This way,’ pointing towards the Qurayza. So the Prophet went out to besiege them.”

*Bukhari:V5B59N444* “The dust rose in the streets of Medina as Gabriel’s regiment marched through. The angels joined Allah’s Apostle in attacking the Qurayza Jews.”

*Ishaq:461* & *Tabari VIII:28* “The Messenger commanded a crier to announce that all should heed and obey. He ordered that none should perform the afternoon prayer until after they reached the Qurayza settlement. The Prophet sent Ali ahead with his war banner against the Jews, and the Muslims hastened to it. Ali advanced toward their homes and heard insulting language from the Jews about Allah’s Messenger. Ali ran back and told the Prophet that the Jews were rascals and that there was no need for him to go near those wicked men. ‘Why?’ Muhammad asked. ‘Have you heard them insult me?’ ‘Yes,’ Ali answered. ‘Had they seen me,’ Allah’s Apostle replied, ‘they would not have said anything of the sort.’”

*Tabari VIII:29* “The Holy Prophet said, ‘No one should pray the afternoon prayer until they are in the territory of the Qurayza because warfare against the Jews is incumbent upon Muslims.’”

*Ishaq:461* “The Muslims had been totally occupied with warlike preparations. They refused to pray until they had come upon the Jews in accordance with Muhammad’s order. Allah did not find fault with them in His Book, nor did the Messenger reprimand them for it.”

*Tabari VIII:28* “When the Messenger approached the Jews, he said, ‘You brothers of apes! Allah shamed you and cursed you.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N449* “On the day of the Qurayza siege, Allah’s Apostle said to Hassan, ‘Abuse them with your poems, for Gabriel is with you.’”

*Ishaq:461* “Muhammad besieged them for twenty-five nights. When the siege became too severe, Allah terrorized them. Then they were told to submit to the judgment of Allah’s Messenger.

After the siege exhausted and terrorized them, the Jews felt certain that the Apostle would not leave them until he had exterminated them. So they decided to talk to Ka’b Asad. He said, ‘People of the Jews, you see what has befallen you. I shall propose three alternatives. Take whichever one you please.’ He said, ‘Swear allegiance to this man and accept him; for, by Allah, it has become clear to you that he is a prophet sent from Allah. It is he that you used to find mentioned in your scripture book. Then you will be secure in your lives, your property, your children, and your wives.’”

*Tabari VIII:30* “The Jews said, ‘We will never abandon the Torah or exchange it for the Quran.’ Asad said, ‘Since you reject this proposal of mine, then kill your children and your wives and go out to Muhammad and his Companions as men who brandish swords, leaving behind no impediments to worry you. If you die, you shall have left nothing behind; if you win you shall find other women and children.’ The Jews replied, ‘Why would we kill these poor ones? What would be the good of living after them?’”

*Ishaq:462* “Then the Jews asked Muhammad, ‘Send us Abu Lubaba, one of the Aws,’ for they were allies, ‘so that we can ask his advice.’ The Prophet complied and the Jews grabbed hold of him. The women and children were crying, so he felt pity for them. They said, ‘Abu, do you think we should submit to Muhammad’s judgment?’ ‘Yes,’ Lubaba said. But he pointed with his hand to his throat, indicating that it would be slaughter. Lubaba later said, ‘As soon as my feet moved, I knew that I had betrayed Allah’s Apostle. Abu Lubaba rushed away and tied himself to a pillar in the mosque. He cried, ‘I will not leave this spot until Allah forgives me for what I’ve done. I betrayed His Apostle.’” *Ishaq:462 & Tabari VIII:32* “I heard Allah’s Apostle laughing at daybreak; so I said, ‘Why are you laughing, Prophet? May Allah make you laugh heartily!’ He replied, ‘Lubaba has been forgiven.’” *Ishaq:463* “Amr vanished into the night. It is not known to this day what happened to him. Some allege that he was bound with a rotten rope and cast away.”

*Tabari VIII:33* “In the morning, the Jews submitted to the judgment of Allah’s Messenger. The Aws leapt up and said, ‘Muhammad, they are our allies. You know what you did the other day with the allies of the Khazraj! Before besieging the Qurayza, the Messenger had besieged the Qaynuqa, who were the confederates of the Khazraj. They had submitted to his judgment



and were banished. Therefore, when the Aws spoke to him, the Messenger said, ‘People of the Aws, will you not be satisfied if one of your own men passes judgment on them?’ Yes,’ they proclaimed. So the Prophet said, ‘It shall be entrusted to Sa’d Mu’adh.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N448* “Sa’d said, ‘O Allah! You know that there is nothing more beloved to me than to fight in Your Cause against those who disbelieve Your Apostle. O Allah! I think you have put to an end the fight between us and the infidels. But if there still remains any fight with the infidels, then keep me alive till I fight against them for Your sake.’”

*Ishaq:463* “The Prophet had placed Sa’d in the tent of a Muslim woman in his mosque. She nursed his wound and earned merit for herself by serving Muslims. When Sa’d was struck by the arrow, Muhammad said, ‘Put him in Rufaydah’s tent, so that I can visit him from nearby.’ Then the Prophet appointed him judge over the Qurayza Jews. His tribesmen lifted him onto a donkey on which they had put a leather cushion, for he was a stout, corpulent man. En route to Muhammad, the Aws said, ‘Treat our client well for the Prophet has put you in charge of this matter. After many requests, Sa’d said, ‘The time has come for Sa’d, in the Cause of Allah, not to be influenced by anyone’s reproach.’ Some of the people who heard him, announced the impending death of the Qurayza before Sa’d Mu’adh reached them because of the words he had said.”

*Ishaq:463 & Tabari VIII:34* “When Sa’d reached the Messenger of Allah and the Muslims, the Prophet said, ‘Arise and go to your master and help him dismount.’ Then Muhammad said, ‘Pass judgment on them.’ Sa’d replied, ‘I pass judgment that their men shall be killed, their women and children made captives, and their property divided.’ Allah’s Apostle proclaimed, ‘You have passed judgment on the Jews with the judgment of Allah and the judgment of His Messenger.’”

*Bukhari:V5B59N362* “So the Prophet killed the Qurayza men. He distributed their women, children and property among the Muslims.”

*Tabari VIII:39* “After the affair of the Qurayza ended, the wound of Sa’d broke open. Aisha reports: He passed judgment on the Jews and prayed saying, ‘O Allah, You know that there are no men whom I would rather fight and strive to kill than men who called Your Messenger a liar.’”

*Ishaq:464* “The Jews were made to come down, and Allah’s Messenger imprisoned them. Then the Prophet went out into the



marketplace of Medina (it is still its marketplace today), and he had trenches dug in it. He sent for the Jewish men and had them beheaded in those trenches. They were brought out to him in batches. They numbered 800 to 900 boys and men. As they were being taken in small groups to the Prophet, they said to one another, ‘What do you think will be done to us?’ Someone said, ‘Do you not understand. On each occasion do you not see that the summoner never stops? He does not discharge anyone. And that those who are taken away do not come back. By God, it is death!’ The affair continued until the Messenger of Allah had finished with them all.”

*Tabari VIII:40* “The Messenger of God commanded that furrows should be dug in the ground for the Qurayza. Then he sat down. Ali and Zubayr began cutting off their heads in his presence.”

*Tabari VIII:35 & Ishaq:464* “Huyayy was brought out. He was wearing a rose-colored suit of clothes that he had torn all over with fingertip-sized holes so that it would not be taken as booty. His hands were bound to his neck with a rope. When he looked at Muhammad he said, ‘I do not regret opposing you. Whoever forsakes God will be damned.’ He sat down and was beheaded.”

*Ishaq:464 & Tabari VIII:36* “According to Aisha, one Jewish woman was killed. She was by my side, talking with me while Allah’s Messenger was killing her men in the marketplace.”

*Tabari VIII:38* “The Messenger of Allah commanded that all Jewish men and boys should be beheaded. Then the Prophet divided the wealth, wives, and children of the Qurayza Jews among the Muslims.” *Ishaq:465* “When their wrists were bound with cords, the Apostle was a sea of generosity to us.”

*Ishaq:465* “Then the Apostle divided the property, wives, and children of the Qurayza among the Muslims. Allah’s Messenger took his fifth of the booty. He made known on that day the extra shares for horses and their riders, giving the horse two shares and the rider one. A Muslim without a horse got one share of the spoil. It was the first booty in which lots were cast.”

*Tabari VIII:38* “According to this example (Sunnah), the procedure of the Messenger of Allah in the divisions of booty became a precedent which was followed in subsequent raids.”

*Tabari VIII:39* “Then the Messenger of Allah sent Sa’d bin Zayd with some of the Qurayza captives to Najd, and in exchange for them he purchased horses and arms.”

*Tabari VIII:38* “The Prophet selected for himself from among the Jewish women of the Qurayza, Rayhanah bt. Amr. She became his concubine. When he predeceased her, she was still in his possession. When the Messenger of Allah took her as a captive, she showed herself averse to Islam and insisted on Judaism.”

*Ishaq:466* “The Apostle chose one of the Jewish women for himself. Her name was Rayhana. She remained with him until she died, in his power. The Apostle proposed to marry her and put the veil on her but she said, ‘Leave me under your power, for that will be easier. She showed a repugnance towards Islam.’”

*Ishaq:468* “Allah brought down the People of the Scripture Book. I forced the Qurayza from their homes and cast terror into their hearts. Some you slew, and some you took captive. You killed their men and enslaved their women and children. And I caused you to inherit their land, their dwellings, and their property. Allah can do all things.”

*Ishaq:479* “Slain in Allah’s religion, Sa’d inherits Paradise with the martyrs. His was a noble testimony. When he pronounced his verdict on the Qurayza, he did not judge on his own volition. His judgment and Allah’s were one. Sa’d is among those who sold his life for the Garden of Bliss.” *Ishaq:469* “An Ansar recited this poem: ‘The throne of Allah shook for only one man: Sa’d the brave and bold, a glorious leader, a knight ever ready. Stepping into the battle, he cut heads to pieces.’”

*Ishaq:469* “On the day the Qurayza were slain, one Muslim was martyred. A stone was thrown on him and it inflicted a shattering wound. The Apostle said, ‘He will have the reward of two martyrs.’”

*Ishaq:481* “The Apostle slew them in their own town. With our troops he surrounded their homes. We shouted out cries in the heat of battle. The Jews were given the Scripture and wasted it. Being blind, [the illiterate man said] they strayed from the Torah. You Jews disbelieved the Quran and yet you have tasted the confirmation of what it said. May Allah make our raid on them immortal. May fire burn in their quarter. They will no longer ruin our lands. You [Jews] have no place here, so be off!”

*Ishaq:480* “The Qurayza met their misfortune [now there’s an understated word]. In humiliation they found no helper. A calamity worse than that which fell upon the Nadir befell them. On that day Allah’s Apostle came to them like a brilliant moon. We left them with blood upon them like a pool. They lay prostrate with the

vultures circling round.”



## Christians

*Quran 005.017* “Certainly, disbelieved those who said, ‘Lo, al-Laha, he *al-Masih* | the Messiah, son (of) Maryam.’ Say, ‘Then who has power against al-Lahi (in) anything if He intends to destroy *al-Masiha* | the Messiah, son (of) Maryam, and his mother, and whoever (is) in the earth?’”

*Quran 005.051* “O you who believe, take not *al-Yahuda* | the Jews and *al-Nasara* | the Nazareth (as) allies or friends. Some of them (are) friends and allies (to) others. And whoever takes them as friends or allies, then surely he (is) one of them. Lo! Al-Laha does not guide those people who are the wrong-doers.”

*Quran 005.072* “They are surely infidels who say ‘Al-Laha, he (is) *al-Masih* | the Messiah, *ub’nu* | son *Maryam* | Contentious.’ But said al-Masih, ‘*Yabani* | O Children *Is’raila* | Israel, *u’budo* | worship al-Laha, my Rabbi and your Lord.”

*Ishaq:180* “According to my information, the Apostle often sat by a young Christian slave named Jabr. The Meccans said, ‘He is the one who teaches Muhammad most of what he brings.’ Then Allah revealed, *Quran 016.103* ‘We know what they (pagans) say: “It is only a mortal man who teaches him (Muhammad). But the tongue of the man they wickedly point to is notably foreign, while this (Quran) is pure Arabic.”’

*Ishaq:552* “The Quraysh had put pictures in the Ka’aba including two of Jesus and one of Mary. Muhammad ordered that the pictures should be erased.”

*Quran 005.014* “From those who call themselves Christians, We made a covenant, but they forgot a good part of the message that was sent them: so we estranged them, stirred up enmity and hatred among them to the Day of Doom. Soon will Allah show them the handiwork they have done. *Quran 005.015* People of the Book! There has come to you our Apostle, revealing to you much that you used to hide in your writing, suppressing and passing over much. There has come to you from Allah a fire and a clear Book.”

*Quran 005.018* “The Jews and the Christians say: ‘We are sons

of Allah, and his beloved.’ Say: ‘Why then does He punish you for your sins? Nay, you are but men. He forgives whom He wishes and punishes whom He pleases.’”

*Quran 005.047* “Let the people of the Gospel judge by what Allah has revealed therein. If any fail to judge by what Allah has revealed, they are those who rebel.”

*Quran 005.049* “And this: Judge between them by what Allah has revealed and follow not their [Christian] desires, but beware of them lest they beguile you, seducing you away from any of that which Allah hath sent down to you. And if they turn you away [from being Muslims], be assured that for their crime it is Allah’s purpose to smite them. Truly most men are rebellious.”

*Quran 005.057* “Believers, take not for friends those who take your religion for a mockery or sport, a joke, whether among those who received the Scripture before you or among those who reject Faith; but fear Allah.”

*Quran 005.068* “Say: ‘O People of the Book! You have no ground to stand upon unless you observe the Taurat [Torah], the Injeel [Gospel], and all the revelation that has come to you from your Lord [Muhammad’s recitals].’ It is the revelation that comes to you from your Lord (Muhammad), is certain to increase their rebellion and blasphemy. But grieve you not over (these) unbelieving people.”

*Quran 005.072* “They are surely infidels who say ‘Al-Laha, He (is) *al-Masih* | the Messiah, *ub’nu* | son *Maryam* | Contentious.’ But said al-Masih, ‘*Yabani* | O Children *Is’raila* | Israel, *u’budo* | worship al-Laha, my Rabbi and *Rabbakum* | your Lord.’” *Quran 005.073* “Certainly, the disbelievers say, ‘Lo! Verily, al-Laha (is the) third (of) three.’ But no from *ilahin* | god *illa* | except *Ilahun* | God, One. And if they desist not from saying this, verily a grievous penalty and painful punishment will afflict and harass the *kafar* | disbelieving infidels. *Quran 005.075* The Messiah, Christ, the son of Mary, was no more than a messenger; many were the messengers that passed away before him. His mother was a woman of truth. They had to eat their food. See how Allah does make His signs clear to them; yet see in what ways they are deluded!”

*Quran 004.157* “‘We killed the Messiah, Jesus,’ but they killed him not, nor crucified him. It appeared so to them (as the resemblance of Jesus was put over another man and they killed that man). Nay, Allah raised him up unto Himself. Those who differ with this version are full of doubts. They have no knowledge and follow

nothing but conjecture. For surely they killed him not.”

*Quran 004.171* “O People the Book, not commit excess in your religion and not say about al-Lahi except the truth. Only al-Masihu Isa son Maryama, a Rasulu al-Lahi. And His word which He conveyed to Maryama and a spirit from Him. So believe in il-Lahi and His Rasuli and do not say, “Three.” Desist better for you. Only al-Lahu one God. Glory be to Him. That He have *lahu* | for Him a son. *Lahu* | to Him whatever in the heavens and whatever in the earth. And is sufficient il-Lahi a Disposer of Affairs. The Messiah is proud to be a slave of Allah, as are the angels, those nearest. Those who disdain His worship and are arrogant. He will gather them all together unto Himself... He will punish with a painful doom.”

*Quran 004.159* “And not from People the writing but surely he believes in him (Jesus as only a messenger of Allah and a human being) before his (Jesus’) death. And on Day the Resurrection, he will be a witness against them.”

*Quran 005.0082* “Thou wilt surely find that, of all people, the most hostile to those who believe (in this divine writ) are the Jews as well as those who are bent on ascribing divinity to aught beside God; and thou wilt surely find that, of all people, they who say, ‘Behold, we are Christians,’ come closest to feeling affection for those who believe: this is so because there are priests and monks among them, and because these are not given to arrogance.”

*Quran 005.110* “And God will say: ‘O Jesus! Recount my favor to you and to your mother. Behold! I strengthened you with the Holy Spirit so that you spoke to the people in the cradle and in the prime of life.’ Behold! I taught you the law and the judgment, the Torah and the Gospel. And behold, you made out of clay, as it were, the figure of a bird and you breathed into it and it became a bird by My permission. And you healed those born blind by my permission and the lepers by my permission. And behold! You raised forth the dead by my permission. And behold! I did restrain the Children of Israel from harming you when you came with clear proofs. And the unbelievers among the Jews said: ‘This is nothing but pure magic.’”

*Quran 005.111* “Behold! I inspired the disciples to have faith in Me and My Messenger. They said, ‘We are believers, and bear witness that we prostrate ourselves to Allah as Muslims.’ *Quran 5.112* Behold! The disciples, said: ‘O Jesus, can your Lord send down to us a table well laid out from heaven?’ Said Jesus: ‘Fear Allah, if you have faith.’ When the disciples said: ‘O Jesus, son of Mary, is your Lord able to send down for us a table spread with food from heaven?’ He said: ‘Observe your duty to Allah, if you are

true believers.’ *Quran 005.113* They said: ‘We only wish to eat thereof to satisfy our hearts, and to know that you have told us the truth. We want to witness a miracle.’ Said Jesus, the son of Mary: ‘O Allah our Lord! Send us from heaven a table well laid out, that there may be for us a feast, a Sign from you. *Quran 005.115* Allah said: ‘I am going to send it down unto you, but if any of you after that disbelieves, resisting Faith [Islam], I will punish him with a torment such as I have not inflicted on any one of my creatures, man or jinn. I will punish them with a torment such as I have not inflicted on any one of my creatures. *Quran 005.116* And behold! Allah will say: ‘O Jesus, the son of Mary! Did you say unto men, worship me and my mother as two gods besides Allah?’ He will say: ‘Glory to You! Never could I utter what I had no right. *Quran 005.117* I only said what You (Allah) commanded me to say: Worship Allah, my lord and your Lord. I was a witness over them while I dwelt amongst them but you took me up.”

*Tabari IX:86* “Don’t seduce the Jews or Christians for incumbent on them is to pay the jizyah protection tax.”

*Bukhari:V2B23N414* “The Prophet in his fatal illness said, “Allah cursed Jews and Christians because they took their Prophets’ graves as places for praying.””

*Bukhari:V5B59N727* “When Allah’s Apostle became seriously sick, he started covering his face with a woolen sheet. When he felt short of breath, he removed it, and said, ‘That is so! Allah’s curse be on Jews and Christians.””

*Bukhari:V4B55N607* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘On the night of my Ascension to Heaven, I saw Moses who was a thin person, looking like one of the men of the tribe of Shanua; and I saw Jesus with a red face as if he had just come out of a bathroom. And I resemble Abraham more than any of his offspring.””

*Quran 002.111* “And they said, ‘Never will enter *al-Janata* | the Paradise except who is *hudan* | being Jew or *nasara* | Nazarene (Christians).’ That their (vain) desires. Say, ‘Bring your proof if you are truthful.’ Nay, whoever submits His face to Allah and surrenders, he will get his reward; on such shall be no fear, nor shall they grieve. The Jews say: ‘The Christians follow nothing; and the Christians say: ‘the Jews follow nothing (true);’ Yet they (profess to) recite the (same) Scripture Book. But Allah will judge between them in their quarrel.”

*Quran 090.030* “And *al-Yahud* | the Jews say, ‘Uzayrun (Ezra) (is the) son (of) al-Lahi,’ and *al-Nasara* | the Christians say, ‘al-

*Masih* (the Messiah) (is the) son (of) al-Lahi.’ That (is) their saying with their mouths. They imitate the saying (of) those who disbelieved from before. The Curse of al-Lahu is to destroy them. How deluded are they?”

*Quran 009.031* “They (Jews and Christians) have taken *ahbarahum* | their rabbis and *ruh’banahum* | their monks (as) *arbaban* | Lords from besides al-Lahi, and *al-Masiha* | the Messiah, son of Maryam. And they were not commanded except that they worship one *ilahan* | God. No *ilaha* | god except *huwa* | Him. Glory be to Him from what they associate.”

*Quran 009.034* “O you who believe! Verily, there are many of *al-ahbari* | the rabbis and *al-ruh’bani* | the monks who devour, eating the wealth of mankind in falsehood, and hinder (them) from the Way of al-Lahi. And those who hoard up gold and silver and do not *anfaqu* | spend it in the Way (of) al-Lahi, give them *bashir* | happy tidings of a painful torment and severe punishment.”

*Quran 002.116* “And they say ‘Al-Lahu has taken a son.’ Glory be to Him! Nay, *lahu* | for Him what in the heavens and the earth. All *lahu* | to Him subservient and obedient.”

*Quran 002.145* “And even if you were to come to those who were given the Book (Jews and Christians) with all of *ayat* | signs, they would not follow your *qiblah*, nor are you a follower of their *qiblah*. And not some of them follows the others. And if you followed their desires from after what came to you of the knowledge, then indeed, surely of *al-zalimun* | cruel oppressors (polytheists). *Quran 002.146* Those to whom We gave the Book, they recognize it (the Book, the Qibla, or Muhammad) as they recognize their sons. Lo, a group of them, surely they conceal the truth while they know (i.e. the qualities of Muhammad which are written in the Taurat (Torah) and in the Injeel (Gospel)).”

*Tabari VIII:98* “Between the truce of Hodaybiyah and his death, the Messenger dispersed some of his Companions to the kings of the Arabs and the foreigners to call them to Allah. He sent a letter to Ibn Shihab. The letter stated: ‘I have been sent as a mercy and for all. Therefore, convey the message from me, and Allah shall have mercy on you. Do not become disobedient to me as the Disciples became disobedient to Jesus. He called them to the like of what I called you to. Those whom he sent close by were pleased and accepted; those whom he sent far off were refused. Jesus complained of their behavior to Allah, and when they awoke the next morning, each could speak the language of the people to whom he had been sent. Then Jesus said, ‘This is an affair that Allah has



determined for you; so go forth!”

*Quran 061.006* “And when said *‘Iesa | Jesus, the son (of) Mary, ‘Yabani Is’raila | O Children of Israel! Lo! I am the messenger of al-Lahi to you, confirming that which (was) between my hands of al-Taurat | the Towrah (which came) bringing Bashir | Glad Tidings of a Rasuli | Messenger to come from after me, whose name (shall be) Ahmadu.’* But when he came to them with proofs and signs, they said, ‘This is evident sorcery!’”

*Quran 061.014* “O you who believe! Be helpers (in the Cause) of al-Lahi as said *‘Iesa | Jesus, son of Maryam | Mary, to al-Hawariun | the Disciples, ‘Who (are) my helpers for al-Lahi?’* The Disciples said, ‘We (are) al-Lahi’s helpers.’ Then a group of the Children of Israel believed and a group disbelieved. So We gave power to and supported those who believed against their enemy, and they became the dominant.”

*Quran 003.036* “Then when she delivered her she said, ‘My *Rabbi | Lord, lo, verily I delivered her a female. And al-Lahu knows better of what she delivered. And the female is not like the male so that I, myself, named her Maryam | Contentious and Embittered. And that I, myself, seek refuge for her in You and her offspring from al-Shaytani | the Adversary, the rejected.’ Quran 003.037* So accepted her, her Lord with acceptance good, and reared her a rearing good and put her in care of *Zakariyya | Remember Yah. Whenever entered upon her Zakariyya | Remember Yah, the prayer chamber he found with her provision. He said, ‘O Maryam | Contentious and Embittered, from where for you this?’* She said, ‘This from al-Lahi. Lo, verily, al-Laha gives provision whom He wants without measure.’ *Quran 003.038* There only invoked *Zakariyya | Remember Yah, his Rabbi | Lord. He said, ‘My Rabbi, grant for me from yourself offspring pure. Lo, verily, You all-hearer the prayer.’ Quran 003.039* Then called him the angels when he standing praying in the prayer chamber, ‘Lo, verily, al-Laha gives you happy tidings of *Yahya | Yah + Yah, confirming of a word from al-Lahi and a noble and chaste and a prophet among the righteous.’ Quran 003.042* And when said the angels, ‘O *Maryamu | Contentious and Embittered, lo, verily, al-Laha chosen you and purified you and chosen you over women of the worlds. Mary! submit with obedience to your Lord (Allah). Prostrate yourself, and bow down with those [Muslims] who bow down. Quran 003.044* That from news the unseen. We reveal it to you. And not you were with them when they cast their pens, drew lots, or tossed arrows which of them takes charge *Maryam | Contentious and not you were*



with them when they disputing.”

*Quran 003.045* “When said the angels, ‘O *Maryamu* | Contentious and Embittered, lo, verily, al-Laha gives you glad tidings of a word from Him, his name *al-Masih* | the Messiah Isa, son of *Maryam* | Contentious and Embittered. Honored in the world and the after and of those brought near. *Quran 003.046* And he will speak the people in the cradle and maturity in old age and of the righteous.’ *Quran 003.047* She said, ‘My *Rabbi* | Lord, how is it for me a boy and not touch me any man?’ He said, ‘Thus al-Lahu creates what He wants. When He decrees a matter then only He says to it, “Be,” and it is.’ *Quran 003.048* And He will teach him the Book and the wisdom and the Taurat and the Injeel.”

*Quran 004.171* “O People the Book, not commit excess in your religion and not say about al-Lahi except the truth. Only al-Masih Isa son Maryama, a Rasulu al-Lahi. And His word which He conveyed to Maryama and a spirit from Him. So believe in il-Lahi and His Rasuli and do not say, “Three.” Desist better for you. Only al-Lahu one God. Glory be to Him. That He have *lahu* | for Him a son. *Lahu* | to Him whatever in the heavens and whatever in the earth. And is sufficient il-Lahi a Disposer of Affairs.”

*Bukhari:V4B55N645* “The Prophet said, ‘None spoke in cradle but three: The first was Jesus, the second was an Israeli called Juraij. While he was offering his prayers, his mother called him. He said, “Shall I answer her or keep on praying?”’ He went on praying and did not answer her. His mother said, “O Allah! Do not let him die till he sees the faces of prostitutes.” And also the son of Pharaoh’s daughter’s hair brusher.”

*Bukhari:V4B55N657* “Allah’s Messenger said, ‘Isa (Jesus), the son of Mariam, will shortly descend amongst you Muslims and will judge mankind by the law of the Quran. He will break the cross and kill the swine [Jews] and there will be no Jizyah tax taken from non-Muslims. Money will be so abundant no one will accept it. So you may recite this Holy Verse: “Isa (Jesus) was just a human being before his death. On the Day of Resurrection he (Jesus) will be a witness against the Christians.”’”

*Bukhari:V4B55N658* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘How will you be when the son of Mary descends amongst you and he will judge people by the Law of the Quran and not by the law of Gospel.’”

*Bukhari:V4B55N651-2* “I heard Allah’s Apostle saying, ‘I am the nearest of all the people to Jesus. All the prophets are paternal brothers, their mothers are different, but their religion is one. There

has been no prophet between me and Jesus.”

*Bukhari:V4B56N814* “There was a Christian who embraced Islam and he used to write the revelations for the Prophet. Later on after he returned to Christianity again he used to say: ‘Muhammad knows nothing but what I have written for him.’”

*Quran 003.055* “When said al-Lahu, ‘O ‘Isa, lo, verily, I take you and raise you to myself and purify you from those who disbelieved and I will make those who follow you superior to those who disbelieved on Day of the Resurrection. Then to me your return and I will judge between you about what you were in it differing.’ *Quran 003.056* Then as for those who disbelieved then I will punish them (with) a punishment severe, a terrible agony, in the world and the after. And not for them any helpers. *Quran 005.072* They are surely infidels who say ‘Al-Laha, He (is) *al-Masihu* | the Messiah, *ub’nu* | son *Maryam* | Contentious.’ But said al-Masihu, ‘*Yabani* | O Children *Is’raila* | Israel, *u’budo* | worship al-Laha, my Rabbi and *Rabbakum* | your Lord.’”

*Quran 004.051* “Do not you see towards those who were given a portion of *al-kitabi* | the writing (Book)? They believe in superstition and sorcery of the false deities. And say for those who disbelieved, ‘These better guided than those who believed way.’ *Quran 004.052* Those the ones cursed al-Lahu and whoever cursed al-Lahu then never will you find for him helper.”



## Racism

*Ishaq:243* “I have heard the Apostle say: ‘Whoever wants to see Satan should look at Nabtal!’ He was a sturdy black man with long flowing hair, inflamed eyes, and dark ruddy cheeks. He used to come and talk with the Prophet and listen to him. He would carry what he had said to the hypocrites. Nabtal said, ‘Muhammad is all ears. If anyone tells him something he believes it.’ Allah sent down concerning him: ‘To those who annoy the Prophet and say that he is all ears, say, ‘Good ears for you.’ For those who annoy the Apostle there is a painful punishment.’” (*Quran 009.061*) “Gabriel came to Muhammad and said, ‘If a black man comes to you his heart is more gross than a donkey’s.’”

*Ishaq:144* “A rock was put on a slave’s chest. When Abu Bakr

complained, they said, ‘You are the one who corrupted him, so save him from his plight.’ I will do so,’ said Bakr. ‘I have a black slave, tougher and stronger than Bilal, who is a heathen. I will exchange him. The transaction was carried out.’”

*Quran 009:097* “The Arabs of the desert are the worst in unbelief and hypocrisy, and most fitted to be in ignorance of the command which Allah hath sent down to His Messenger.”

*Tabari II:11* “Shem, the son of Noah was the father of the Arabs, the Persians, and the Greeks; Ham was the father of the Black Africans; and Japheth was the father of the Turks and of Gog and Magog who were cousins of the Turks.”

*Tabari II:14* “Noah prayed that the prophets and apostles would be descended from Shem and kings would be from Japheth. He prayed that the African’s color would change so that their descendants would be slaves to the Arabs and Turks.”

*Tabari II:21* “Ham [Africans] begat those who are black and curly-haired. Japheth [Turks] begat those who are full-faced with small eyes. And Shem [Arabs] begat everyone who is handsome of face with beautiful hair. Noah prayed that the hair of Ham’s descendants would not grow beyond their ears, and that whenever his descendants met Shem’s, the latter would enslave them.”

*Tabari IX:69* “Arabs were the first to respond to the call of the Prophet. We are Allah’s helpers and the viziers of His Messenger. We fight people until they believe in Allah. He who believes in Allah and His Messenger has protected his life and possessions from us. As for one who disbelieves, we will fight him forever in the Cause of Allah. Killing him is a small matter to us.”

*Bukhari:V9B89N256* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘You should listen to and obey your ruler even if he is a black African slave whose head looks like a raisin.’”

*Ishaq:405* “It is your folly to fight the Apostle, for Allah’s army is bound to disgrace you. We brought them to the pit. Hell was their meeting place. We collected them there, black slaves, men of no descent. Leaders of the infidels, why did you not learn from those thrown into Badr’s pit?” *Ishaq:374* “The black troops and slaves of the Meccans cried out and the Muslims replied, ‘Allah destroy your sight, you impious rascals.’”

*Bukhari:V4B52N137* “The Prophet said, ‘Let the negro slave of Dinar perish. And if he is pierced with a thorn, let him not find anyone to take it out for him. Paradise is for him who holds the reins

of his horse to strive in Allah's Cause with his hair unkempt and feet covered with dust. If he is appointed in the vanguard, he is perfectly satisfied with his post of guarding, and if he is appointed in the rearward, he accepts his post with satisfaction. If he [the black slave] asks for anything it shall not be granted, and if he needs intercession [to get into paradise], his intercession will be denied.' The Prophet said, 'Paradise is for him who holds the reins of his horse to strive in Allah's Cause with his hair unkempt and feet covered with dust.'"



## Women in Islam

*Tabari IX:113* "Allah permits you to shut them in separate rooms and to beat them, but not severely. If they abstain, they have the right to food and clothing. Treat women well for they are like domestic animals and they possess nothing themselves. Allah has made the enjoyment of their bodies lawful in his Quran."

*Tabari I:280* "Allah said, 'It is My obligation to make Eve bleed once every month as she made this tree bleed. I must also make Eve stupid, although I created her intelligent.' Because Allah afflicted Eve, all of the women of this world menstruate and are stupid."

*Quran 004.003* "If you fear that you shall not be able to deal justly with orphans, then marry what seems suitable to you from the women, two or three or four. But if you fear that you cannot do justice (to so many), then only one, or (a slave) that you possess as booty. That will be more suitable so not you oppress."

*Quran 004.011* "Allah directs you in regard of your children, for the male, a portion equal to that of two females. But if there are women more than two, then for them two thirds what he left. And if is one, then for her half. And for his parents, for each one of them a sixth of what left if is for him a child. But if not is for him any child and inherited him his parents, then for his mother one third. And if are for him brothers and sisters, then for him mother the sixth from after any will he has made of which or any debt. Your parents and your children not you know which of them nearer to you benefit. An obligation from al-Lahi. Lo, al-Laha is all-knower, all-wise."

*Bukhari:VI B22N28* "The Prophet said: 'I was shown the Hell Fire and the majority of its dwellers were women who are

disbelievers or ungrateful.' When asked what they were ungrateful for, the Prophet answered, 'All the favors done for them by their husbands.'"

*Muslim:BIN142* "O womenfolk, you should ask for forgiveness for I saw you in bulk amongst the dwellers of Hell.' A wise lady said: Why is it, Allah's Apostle, that women comprise the bulk of the inhabitants of Hell? The Prophet observed: 'You curse too much and are ungrateful to your spouses. You lack common sense, fail in religion and rob the wisdom of the wise.' Upon this the woman remarked: What is wrong with our common sense? The Prophet replied, 'Your lack of common sense can be determined from the fact that the evidence of two women is equal to one man. That is a proof.'"

*Quran 004.043* "O you who believed not go near the prostration performance while you intoxicated in a drunken stupor until you know what you are saying and not *junuban* | broken, on one's side, distant in avoidance (impure) except passing a way until you have bathed. And if you are ill or on a journey or came one of you from doing potty or you have touched the women and not you find water then do *tayammum* with earth clean and *fa'im'sahu* | messiah (wipe) your faces and your hands."

*Bukhari:V4B55N547* "The Prophet said, 'But for the Israelis, meat would not decay, and if it were not for Eve, wives would never betray their husbands.'"

*Quran 033.059* "O Prophet! Tell your wives and daughters and all Muslim women to draw over themselves of cloaks and veils (screening themselves completely except for one or two eyes to see the way). That will be better. They will not be annoyed and molested. And is al-Lahu forgiving, merciful."

*Quran 004.015* "And those who *yatina* | meet with or engage in, commit or endure *l-fahishata* | the excessive, lewd, or forbidden from your women then call to witness against them four among you. And if they testify then confine them in their houses until comes to them the death or makes al-Lahu for them a way."

*Bukhari:V5B59N524* "The Muslims said among themselves, 'Will Safiyah be one of the Prophet's wives or just a lady captive and one of his possessions?'"

*Ishaq:593* "From the captives of Hunayn, Allah's Messenger gave Ali a slave girl called Baytab and he gave Uthman a slave girl called Zaynab and Umar another."

*Bukhari:V3B48N826* “The Prophet said, ‘Isn’t the witness of a woman equal to half of that of a man?’ The women said, ‘Yes.’ He said, ‘This is because of the deficiency of a woman’s mind.’”

*Ishaq:584* “Tell the men with you who have wives: never trust a woman.”

*Ishaq:185* “Then I saw women hanging by their breasts. These were those who had fathered bastards on their husbands.”

*Quran 024.031* “And tell the believing women to lower their gaze (from looking at forbidden things), and protect their private parts (from illegal sex) and not to show off their adornment except only that which is apparent (like palms of hands or one eye or both eyes for necessity to see, or outer dress like veil, gloves, head-cover, apron, etc.), and to draw their veils all over Juyubihinna (i.e. their bodies, faces, necks and bosoms) and not to reveal their adornment except to their husbands, their fathers, their husband's fathers, their sons, their husband's sons, their brothers or their brother's sons, or their sister's sons, or their (Muslim) women (i.e. their sisters in Islam), or the (female) slaves whom their right hands possess, or old male servants who are impotent, or small children who have no sense of the shame of sex. And let them not stamp their feet so as to reveal what they hide of their adornment. And all of you beg al-Lahi to forgive you all, O believers, that you may be successful.”

*Ishaq:469* “The Apostle said, ‘Every wailing woman lies except those who wept for Sa’d.’”

*Tabari VIII:62* & *Ishaq:496* “Ali [Muhammad’s adopted son, son-in-law, future Caliph, and Shi’ite saint] said, ‘Prophet, women are plentiful. You can get a replacement, easily changing one for another.’”

*Ishaq:496* “Ask the slave girl; she will tell you the truth.’ So the Apostle called Burayra to ask her. Ali got up and gave her a violent beating first, saying, ‘Tell the Apostle the truth.’”

*Quran 024.001* “A *Suratun* | Surah we sent it down and we made it obligatory. And We revealed therein *Aytin* | Signs, Proofs, (and Verses) clear so that you may be warned. *Quran 024.002 Al-Zaniyatu* | the female fornicatress and *al-zani* | the male fornicator (man and woman guilty to illegal sexual intercourse), then *fa-ijlidu* | flog each one of them (with) a hundred lash(es). And (do) not you withhold (because of) pity for them concerning *dini* | religion of al-Lahi if you believe in il-Lahi and the Last Day. And let a group of believers witness their punishment. *Quran 024.003 Al-zani* | the

fornicator will not marry except a fornicatress or a *mush'rikatan* | one who associates (polytheist) and the fornicatress will not marry here except a fornicator or a man who associates. And is forbidden that to the believers.”

*Quran 024.006* “And those who accuse their wives and do not have for them a witness except themselves, then the testimony of one of them is four testimonies by il-Lahi that he surely of the right.”



## Stupidity

*Bukhari:V6B61N550* “The Prophet said, ‘It is a bad thing that some of you say, “I have forgotten such-and-such verse of the Quran.” For indeed, I have been caused to forget it. So you must keep on reciting the Quran because it escapes from the hearts of men faster than a runaway camel.’”

*Tabari I:299* “Scholars of the nation of our Prophet say, ‘The tree which Allah forbade Adam and his spouse to eat was wheat.’”

*Tabari I:321* “When Eve became heavy with her first pregnancy, Satan came to her before she gave birth and said, ‘Eve, what is that in your womb?’ She said, ‘I do not know.’ He asked, ‘Where will it come out from – your nose, your eye, or your ear?’ She replied, ‘I do not know.’ He said, ‘Don’t you think, if it comes out healthy, you should obey me in whatever I command you?’ When she said, ‘Yes,’ he said: ‘Name him Abd al-Harith Iblis – Slave to the Cursed Devil!’ She agreed. Adam said to him, ‘I obeyed you once before and you caused me to be driven out of Paradise.’ So, he refused to obey him and called the child Abd Ar-Rahman.”

*Tabari I:299* “It was the cover of fingernails that had kept their secret parts concealed.”

*Tabari I:275* “Iblis wanted to meet them in Paradise, but the keepers prevented him from entering. He went to a snake, an animal with four feet like a camel. Iblis tried to persuade it to let him enter its mouth and take him to Adam. The snake agreed, passed by the keepers, and entered without their knowledge, because that was Allah’s plan.”

*Tabari I:278* “Adam went inside the tree to hide. “Eve cut the tree and it bled. The feather that covered Adam and Eve dropped

off. Now Eve, as you caused the tree to bleed, you will bleed every new moon, and you, snake, I will cut off your feet and you will walk slithering on your face.” For giggles: “Some camels were originally jinn.”

*Tabari I:279* “It was a tree which made whoever ate from it defecate. But there must be no feces in Paradise.”

*Tabari I:281* “I heard him swear by Allah unequivocally, ‘As long as Adam was in his right mind, he would never have eaten from the tree. Eve gave him wine and got him drunk. She led him to the tree.’”

*Tabari I:267* “And He [Allah] taught Adam all the names as follows: He taught him the name of everything, down to fart and little fart. [That’s what it says.] And Adam told each kind of creature about its name and referred it to its genus. Allah said, ‘I know what you do not know.’”

*Bukhari:V1B4N137* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘The prayer of a person who does Hadath (passes urine, stool or wind) is not accepted till he performs ablution.’”

*Bukhari:V1B4N139* “I asked Allah’s Apostle about a person who imagined they passed wind during prayer. He replied: ‘He should not leave his prayer unless he hears sound or smells something.’”

*Bukhari:V1B4N156* “The Prophet said, ‘Whenever anyone makes water he should not hold his penis or clean his private parts with his right hand. While drinking, one should not breathe in the utensil.’”

*Bukhari:V1B4N163* “The Prophet said, ‘Whoever cleans his private parts with stones should do it with an odd number of stones. And whoever wakes up should wash his hands before putting them in the water for ablution. Nobody knows where his hands were during sleep.’”

*Bukhari:V1B4N174* “During the lifetime of Allah’s Apostle dogs used to urinate and pass through the mosque. Nevertheless they never used to sprinkle water on it.”

*Tabari I:367* “The Apostles said to Jesus, ‘Would you send us a man who saw the ark and could tell us about it.’ He took a handful of the earth in his palm and asked, ‘Do you know what this is?’ ‘Allah and His prophet know best!’ they replied. Jesus said, ‘This is the grave of Noah’s son, Ham.’ He struck the hill with his staff and said, ‘Rise with Allah’s permission!’ And behold there was Ham,



with gray hair, shaking the earth from his head. Jesus asked him whether he had perished in that state with gray hair. Ham replied, 'No when I died, I was a young man, but I thought the Day of Doom had come, and my hair turned gray.' Jesus said, 'Tell us about Noah's ark.' He said, 'It was 1,200 cubits long [nearly 4,000 feet] and 600 cubits wide. It had three stories, one for domestic and wild animals, another for human beings, and a third for birds. When the dung of the animals became excessive, Allah inspired Noah to tickle the elephant's tail. He did, and a male and female hog fell down and attacked the dung. When the rat fell down into the seams of the planks of the ark and gnawed at them, Allah inspired Noah to strike the lion between its eyes and a male and female cat came out from its nose and attacked the rat.'"

*Tabari I:360* "The first animal to be put aboard was the ant, and the last the donkey. When Nuh brought the donkey in, Iblis (the Devil) attached himself to its tail, so that it could not lift its legs. Nuh started to say, 'Woe to you. Go in.' The donkey rose but was unable to move. Nuh said, 'Woe to you. Go in even if Satan is with you.' It was a slip of the tongue, but when Nuh said it, Satan let the donkey proceed. It went in, and Satan went in with it. Nuh said, 'How did you get in here with me?' Satan replied, 'You cannot escape from having me on board.' Satan stayed in the boat's rear." Nuh also carried along Adam's corpse, making it a barrier between the women and men."

*Tabari II:106* "Nimrod was ignorant. He was the first tyrant on earth. So, Allah sent gnats against them, and they ate their flesh and drank their blood, and nothing but their bones were left. But Allah gave Nimrod a single gnat which entered his nostril and went on beating the inside of his head with hammers for four hundred years. The most merciful of his friends was he who bunched up his hands and beat Nimrod's head with them."

*Tabari II:107* "Nimrod vowed to seek out Abraham's God. So he took four eagle fledglings and nurtured them on meat and wine so that they grew up tough and strong. Then he tied them to a chest and sat in it. He suspended a piece of meat over them and they flew up trying to reach it. When they had risen high in the sky, Nimrod looked down and beheld the earth. He saw the mountains crawling below like creeping ants. When they had risen still higher, he looked and saw the earth with a sea surrounding it. After climbing still higher, he came into a region of darkness and could not see what was above him nor what was below him. He became frightened and threw the meat down. The eagles followed it, darting downward.

When the mountains saw them coming near and heard their noise, they became afraid and almost moved from their places, but did not do so. As Allah says, ‘Verily they have plotted their plot, and their plot is with Allah, even if their plot were one whereby the mountains should be moved.’” (*Quran 014.046*)

*Tabari II:78* “And everything that heard him-stones, trees, hills, and dust said, ‘Here I am, my Allah, here I am.’”

*Tabari II:99* “Abraham was tested with ten Islamic practices: rinsing the mouth, cleansing nostrils with water, trimming the mustache, using a toothstick, plucking the armpit, paring nails, washing finger joints, circumcision, shaving pubic hair, and washing the rear and vulva.”

*Quran 002.138* “Color (baptism) al-Lahi. And who better at coloring (baptizing) than al-Lahi? And we to Him worshippers.”

*Tabari VI:21* “Qusayy purchased the custodianship of the Ka’aba for a skin full of wine and a lute.”

*Bukhari:V4B55N585* “‘O Allah’s Apostle! Which mosque was first built on the surface of the earth?’ He said, ‘The mosque Haram in Mecca.’ ‘Which was built next?’ He replied ‘The mosque of Al-Aqsa in Jerusalem.’ ‘What was the period of construction between the two?’ He said, ‘Forty years.’” ‘O Allah’s Apostle! Which mosque was first built on the surface of the earth?’ He said, ‘The mosque Haram in Mecca.’ ‘Which was built next?’ He replied ‘The mosque of Al-Aqsa in Jerusalem.’ ‘What was the period of construction between the two?’ He said, ‘Forty years.’”

*Tabari VI:66* “Umar said, ‘By Allah I was by one of the idols of the Jahiliyyah. An Arab sacrificed a calf to it, and we were waiting for it to be divided up in order to receive a share. I heard coming from the belly of the calf a voice which was more penetrating than any I’ve heard. The dead calf’s belly said, ‘There is no ilah but Allah.’”

*Ishaq:85* “The people were afraid to demolish the temple and withdrew in terror from it. Al-Walid said, ‘I will begin the demolition.’ He took up his pickaxe and walked up to Allah’s House saying, ‘O Ka’aba, do not be afraid. O Allah we intend nothing but good.’ The he demolished part of it near the two corners.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N52* “The Prophet said, ‘Kill the snake with two white lines on its back, for it blinds the onlooker and causes abortion.’”

*Tabari VI:75* “‘Messenger, how did you first know with

absolute certainty that you were a prophet?' He replied, 'Two angels came to me while I was somewhere in Mecca.... One angel said, 'Open his breast and take out his heart.' He opened my chest and heart, removing the pollution of Satan and a clot of blood, and threw them away. Then one said, "Wash his breast as you would a receptacle." He summoned the Sakinah [the Hebrew Shekhinah is exclusively a rabbinic and religious term], which looked like the face of a white cat, and it was placed in my heart. Then one said, "Sew up his breast." So they sewed up my chest and placed the seal between my shoulders.'"

*Quran 033.069* "O you who believe, not be like those who abused Musa. Then al-Lahu cleared him of what they said. And he was honorable with al-Lahi." *Bukhari:V4B55N616* "Allah's Apostle said, 'The Prophet Moses was a shy person and used to cover his body. An Israeli insulted him, saying, "He covers it because of some defect like leprosy or scrotal hernia." Allah wished to clear Moses of this allegation, so one day he took off his clothes, put them on a stone and started taking a bath. When he moved towards his clothes the stone took them and fled. Moses picked up his staff and ran after the stone saying, "O stone! Give me back my clothes!" He reached some Israelis who saw him naked, and found him to be the best of what Allah had created. The stone stopped there and Moses took his garments and started hitting the stone with his stick. By Allah, the stone still has some traces of the hitting, three, four or five marks. This was what Allah meant when he revealed the surah saying: "O you who believe! Be you not like those who annoyed Moses. Allah proved his innocence of that which they alleged.'"

*Bukhari:V7B71N643* "I heard the Prophet saying, 'If anyone of you dreams something he dislikes, when you get up, blow thrice on your left.'"

*Bukhari:V9B87N115* "If you spit on the left side of your bed the bad dream will not harm you."

*Bukhari:V6B60N373* "The Prophet explained, 'Paradise and Hell argued.... Allah said to the Hell Fire, "You are my (means of) punishment by which I torment whoever I wish of my slaves. You will have your fill. As for the Fire, it will not be filled until I put My Foot over it.'"

*Bukhari:V7B71N590* "The climate of Medina did not suit some people so the Prophet ordered them to drink camel urine as a medicine."

*Bukhari:V7B71N592* "I heard Allah's Apostle saying, 'There is

healing in black cumin for all diseases except death.”

*Bukhari:V7B71N673* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘If a fly falls in your drink, dip all of it into the cup and then throw it away, for in one of its wings there is a disease and in the other there is healing, an antidote or treatment for that disease.’”

*Quran 049.012* “O you who believe, avoid much of the assumption. Lo, verily, some assumption sin. And not spy and not backbite some of you others. Would like one of you to eat flesh his dead brother? Nay, you would hate it. And fear al-Laha. Lo, al-Laha oft returning, Rahim.”

*Ishaq:565* “The Apostle sent Khalid to destroy the idol Al-Uzza in the lowland of Nakhlah. The Quraysh used to venerate her temple. When Sulami heard of Khalid’s approach, he hung his sword on Al-Uzza, climbed a mountain, and shouted: ‘O Uzza, make an annihilating attack on Khalid. Throw aside your veil and gird up your train. O Uzza, if you do not kill Khalid then bear a swift punishment or become a Christian.’ When Khalid arrived he destroyed her and returned to the Apostle.”

*Tabari VIII:187* “‘I have destroyed it,’ he said to Muhammad. ‘Did you see anything?’ ‘No.’ ‘Then,’ Muhammad said, ‘go back and kill her.’ So Khalid returned to the idol. He destroyed her temple and broke her graven image. The shrine’s keeper began saying, ‘Rage, O Uzza, display one of your fits of rage!’ Whereupon a naked, wailing Ethiopian woman came out before him. Khalid killed her and took the jewels that were on her. Then he went back to Allah’s Messenger and gave him a report. ‘That was Al-Uzza,’ Muhammad said. ‘Al-Uzza will never be worshiped again.’”

*Bukhari:V1B3N68* “Muhammad used to take care of us in preaching by selecting a suitable time, so that we might not get bored. He abstained from pestering us with sermons and knowledge.”

*Muslim:B40N6837* “Allah’s Messenger delivered an address, mentioning a camel and a bad person who cut off its hind legs, reciting: ‘When the basest of them broke forth with mischief.’ He then delivered instruction saying: ‘There are amongst you those who beat their women. They flog them like slave girls. Then after flogging them like slaves they comfort them in their beds as a result at the end of the day.’ He then advised in regard to people laughing at the breaking of wind and said: ‘You laugh at that which you yourself do.’”

*Bukhari:V3B33N254* “Satan circulates in human beings as

blood flows in our bodies.”

*Tabari II:121* “Gabriel spread out his wings and gouged out their eyes. Gabriel seized Sodom’s girdle, snatching it up so high into the sky the angels could hear their dogs. He threw rocks at the laggards, one after the other. There were three towns called Sodom that lay between Medina and Syria. It has been mentioned that there were four million people in the town.”

*Quran 079.001* “By those (angels) who violently tear out (the souls of the disbelievers), and drag them to destruction, *Quran 079.002* by those meteors rushing by, undoing gently, *Quran 079.003* by the lone stars, floating in space, swimming along (angels or planets), *Quran 079.004* then press forward, outpacing the others as in a race (the angels, or stars, or horses [the translators added, clueless as to what their god was trying to say]), *Quran 079.005* and by those who govern the event or regulate the affair, then arrange to do.”

*Bukhari:V7B71N665* “The Prophet said, ‘No contagious disease is conveyed without Allah’s permission.’”

*Bukhari:V4B54N484* “I heard the Prophet saying, ‘Fever is from the heat of the Hell Fire.’”

*Bukhari:V8B77N616* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Plague is a means of torture which Allah sends upon whom-so-ever He wishes.’”

*Quran 038.017* “Be patient over what they say and remember our slave *Dawood* (also *Dawud*) | David, the possessor of strength, the lord of might, lo, he turned to us as he was oft returning in all matters and in repentance.

*Quran 089.006* “Did not you see how your Lord dealt with Ad, Iram, possessors of lofty pillars, the likes of which had not been produced in the cities? And Thamud, who hewed out huge rocks in the valley? And Firaun, owner of stakes (to torture men), who transgressed in the lands, and much corruption therein, so, your Lord poured on them a scourge of punishment. Lo! Surely your Lord is lying in wait, watching.”

*Quran 091.011* “Thamud rejected and denied (their prophet) through their inordinate transgression and wrongdoing. *Quran 091.012* When sent forth most wicked wretch among them, *Quran 091.013* “But said to them, (the) Messenger al-Lahi, ‘(It is the) she-camel (of) al-Lahi! And (do not bar) her (from having a) drink!’”

*Quran 078.037* “The Lord with Whom they cannot dare to speak, none can converse with Him, none are able to address Him.”

*Quran 086.013* “Lo this Quran is a conclusive Word; it is not a thing for amusement. It is no pleasantry. And it is no joke.”



## Islamic Science

*Bukhari:V4B55N546* “A Jewish rabbi, Abdulla bin Salam approached the Messenger. ‘I am going to ask you three things which nobody knows except a prophet. What is the first portent of the Hour? What will be the first meal taken in Paradise? Why does a child resemble its father, and why does it resemble its mother?’

Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Gabriel has just now told me of the answers.’ ‘Gabriel, from among all the angels, is the enemy of the Jews.’ ‘The first portent of the Hour will be a fire that will bring the people from east to west. The first meal of Paradise will be caudate lobe of fish-liver. As for the resemblance of a child to its parents: If a man has sexual intercourse with his wife and gets discharge first, the child will resemble him, and if the woman gets discharge first, the child will resemble her.’ On that the rabbi said, ‘I testify you are the Apostle of Allah, and that Jews are liars.’”

*Tabari 1:258 & Quran 015.026* “Allah created Adam from sticky clay, meaning viscous and sweet smelling, from slime, being stinking. It became stinking slime after having been compact soil. Allah formed Adam with His own hand.”

*Quran 080.017* “Be cursed man how ungrateful is he? *Quran 080.018* From what thing He created him? *Quran 080.019* From *nutfah* He created him then He proportioned him.”

*Tabari 1:258* “Allah sent Gabriel to the Earth to bring him some clay. The Earth said, ‘I take refuge in Allah against you mutilating me. So Gabriel returned without having taken any clay and said, ‘Lord, the earth took refuge in you, and I granted its wish. Allah then sent Michael, and exactly the same thing happened. Then he sent the angel of death. He took some soil from the Earth and made a mixture. He did not take it from a single place but took red, white, and black soil, so the sons of Adam came out different.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N430* “Allah’s Apostle, the true and truly inspired said, ‘Regarding the matter of the creation of a human being: humans are put together in the womb of the mother in forty days. Then he becomes a clot of thick blood for a similar period. He

becomes a piece of flesh for forty days. Then Allah sends an angel who is ordered to write four things: the new creature's deeds, livelihood, date of death, and whether he will be blessed or wretched. He will do whatever is written for him.”

*Tabari 1:293* “When Allah cast Adam down from Paradise, Adam's feet were on earth while his head was in heaven. He became too familiar with the angels and they were in awe of him so much so that they complained to Allah in their various prayers. Allah, therefore, lowered Adam. But Adam missed what he used to hear from the angels and felt lonely. He complained to Allah and was sent to Mecca. On the way, every place where he set foot became a village, and the interval between his steps became a desert until he reached Mecca.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N482* “Allah's Apostle said, ‘The Hell Fire complained to its Lord saying, “O my Lord! My different parts are eating each other up.” So, He allowed it to take two breaths, one in winter, the other in summer. This is the reason for the severe heat and bitter cold you find in weather.’”

*Bukhari:V1B10N510* “Allah's Apostle said, ‘If it is very hot, the severity of the heat is from the raging of the Hell Fire.’”

*Quran 056.058* “Have you seen that which you emit? *Quran 056.059* Is it you who create it, or are We the creators (of semen)? *Quran 056.060* We have decreed and ordained death to you all, and We are not to be outrun, *Quran 056.061* From replacing you with others, transfiguring you in (forms) that you know not.

*Ishaq:255* “Jewish rabbis came to the Apostle and asked him to answer four questions saying, ‘If you do so we will follow you, testify to your truth, and believe in you.’ They began, ‘Why does a boy resemble his mother when the semen comes from the father?’ Muhammad replied, ‘Do you not know that a man's semen is white and thick and a woman's is yellow and thin? The likeness goes with that which comes to the top.’ ‘Agreed,’ the rabbis proclaimed.”

“Tell us about your sleep.” Answer: “Do you not know that a sleep which you allege I do not have is when the eye sleeps but the heart is awake?” Question: “Tell us about what Israel [Jacob] voluntarily forbade himself.” Answer: “Do you not know that the food he loved best was the flesh and milk of camels or perhaps two lobes of liver, kidneys, and fat?” Question: “Tell us about the spirit.” Answer: “Do you not know that it is Gabriel, he who comes to me?” ‘Agreed,’ the rabbis said. ‘But Muhammad, your spirit is an enemy to us, an angel who comes only with violence and

the shedding of blood, and were it not for that we would follow you.”

*Quran 033.072* “Lo, offered the opportunity to the Heavens, and the Earth, and the Mountains, but they refused to take it, being afraid. But the man undertook it. Indeed, he was unjust and ignorant, *Quran 033.073* so that al-Lahu may punish the hypocrite men and the hypocrite women, and the wrong polytheist men and the wrong polytheist women. And al-Lahu will turn to the believing men and the Muslim women. And al-Lahu forgiving, merciful.”

*Tabari 1:232* “Gabriel brings to the sun a garment of luminosity from the light of Allah’s Throne according to the measure of the hours of the day. The garment is longer in the summer and shorter in the winter, and of intermediate length in autumn and spring. The sun puts on that garment as one of you here puts on his clothes.”

*Tabari 1:233* “Ibn Abbas took a piece of wood and started to hit the ground with it. He did that for some time. Then lifting his head he threw away the wood and said, ‘You want me to tell you what I heard the Messenger say about the sun and moon and the beginning of creation and how things went with them?’ We said, ‘We would.’ When the Messenger was asked about that, he replied, ‘When Allah was done with His creation and only Adam remained to be created, He created two suns from the light of His Throne. His foreknowledge told Him that He would efface one and change it to a moon; so the moon is smaller in size than the sun.’”

Muhammad continued, ‘If Allah had left the two suns as He created them, night would not have been distinguishable from day. A fasting person would not know when he must fast. A woman would not know how to reckon the period of her impurity. Muslims would not know the time of the pilgrimage. Allah was too concerned with His slaves to do such a thing.’”

*Tabari 1:234* “Allah thus sent Gabriel to drag his wing three times over the face of the moon, which at the time was a sun. He effaced its luminosity and left the light in it. This is what Allah means: (in *Quran 017.012*) ‘We have blotted out the sign of the night, and We have made the sign of the day something to see by.’”

*Tabari 1:244* “Allah then created for the sun a chariot with 360 handholds from the luminosity of the light of the Throne and entrusted 360 of the angels inhabiting the lower heaven with the sun and its chariot, each of them gripping one of those handholds. Allah also entrusted 360 angels with the moon.”

*Tabari 1:234* “Then the Prophet said: ‘For the sun and the



moon, Allah created easts and wests on the two sides of the earth and the two rims of heaven. There are 180 springs in the west of black clay – this is why Allah’s word says: “He found the sun setting in a muddy spring.” (*Quran 018.086*) The black clay bubbles and boils like a pot when it boils furiously.”

*Quran 018.083-91* “They ask you about Dhu’l-Qarnain [Alexander]. Say, ‘I will cite something of his story. Lo! We established him in the earth and We gave him the means to accomplish his goals, the means to all ends, and in everything a way. So, he followed a path, until he reached the setting place of the sun. He found it setting in a black, muddy, spring. And he found near it people.”

*Tabari I:236* “When the sun rises upon its chariot from one of those springs it is accompanied by 360 angels with outspread wings.... When Allah wishes to test the sun and the moon, showing His servants a sign and thereby getting them to obey, the sun tumbles from the chariot and falls into the deep end of that ocean. When Allah wants to increase the significance of the sign and frighten His servants severely, all of the sun falls and nothing of it remains in the chariot. That is a total eclipse of the sun. It is a misfortune for the sun.”

*Tabari I:235* “Allah’s Apostle said, ‘Allah created an ocean three farakhs (918 kilometers) removed from heaven. Waves contained, it stands in the air by the command of Allah. No drop of it is spilled. All the oceans are motionless, but that ocean flows at the speed of an arrow. The sun, moon and retrograde stars [planets] by which Allah swears in the Quran [*Quran 081.015*], run like the sun and moon and race. All of the other stars are suspended from heaven as lamps are from mosques, and circulate together praising Allah. The Prophet said, ‘If you wish to have this made clear, look to the circulation of the sphere alternately here and there.”

*Tabari I:236* “Allah created two cities out in space, each with ten thousand gates, each 6 kilometers distant from the other. [Making the extraterrestrial cities bigger than the Earth.] By Allah, were those people not so many and so noisy, all the inhabitants of this world would hear the loud crash made by the sun falling when it rises and when it sets. Gabriel took me to them during my Night Journey from the Sacred Mosque to the Farthest Mosque [the nonexistent Temple in Jerusalem]. I told the people of these cities to worship Allah but they refused to listen to me.”

*Bukhari:V4B54N421* “I walked hand in hand with the Prophet when the sun was about to set. We did not stop looking at it. The

Prophet asked, ‘Do you know where the sun goes at sunset?’ I replied, ‘Allah and His Apostle know better.’ He said, ‘It travels until it falls down and prostrates Itself underneath the Throne. The angels who are in charge of the sun prostrate themselves, also. The sun asks permission to rise again. It is permitted. Then it will prostrate itself again but this prostration will not be accepted. The sun then says, “My Lord, where do You command me to rise, from where I set or from where I rose?” Allah will order the sun to return whence it has come and so the sun will rise in the west. And that is the interpretation of the statement of Allah in the Quran: “And the sun runs its fixed course for a term (decreed). That is the Decree of the All-Knowing.””’ (*Quran 036.038*)

*Quran 036.038* “And the sun keeps revolving in its orbit, That is the ordinance and decree, even the dispensation of the Knowing, the Mighty, the Wise. *Quran 036.039* And the moon, We have measured and appointed, even ordained, for her mansions until she returns like dried date stalks or old, shriveled palm leaves. *Quran 036.040* It is not permitted for the Sun to overtake the Moon, nor can the Night outstrip the Day. They swim and float along in orbit in a sphere. *Quran 036.041* And a Sign for them is that We bore their progeny, conceiving their offspring, in the laden ship (of Nuh). *Quran 036.042* And We have created for them of the like thereunto, similar vessels, for them to ride. *Quran 036.043* We could have drowned them if We pleased. And there will be no shout (or helper) for them (to hear their cry) nor will they be saved. *Quran 036.044* Unless it be a mercy from Us and as an enjoyment for a time.”

*Tabari 1:332* “The sun and the moon were in eclipse for seven days and nights.”

*Quran 067.003* “Who created the seven heavens, one above the other. Can you see any fault in Ar-Rahman’s creation? Then look again, can you see any rifts or fissures? Then look again and yet again. Your sight will return to you in a state of humiliation, dazed, and dimmed. Lo! We have adorned the lowest heaven with lamps, and We have made such lamps as missiles to drive away *ha Shayatin* | the Adversary, these Satanic devils, and We have prepared for them the doom of Hell, the penalty of torment in the most intense Blazing Fire.

And for those who reject and believe not in their *Rabbi* | Lord is the punishment of Hell, such a wretched destination – a hapless journey’s end and evil resort. When they are flung in, they will hear the terrible drawing in of their breath, the roar and raging. It bursts with fury. Whenever a fresh host and new crowd is cast in, its

wardens will ask, ‘Did no warner come to you?’ They will say, ‘Yea, verily, a warner did come to us, but we rejected him and said, “God never sent down anything. You are nothing more than an egregious delusion and great error!”’ And they will say, ‘Had we but listened or had sense, we would not have been among the dwellers of the Fire!’ They will confess their guilt. So, away with the inmates of the burning fire.”

*Quran 038.027* “We did not create the heavens and the earth and whatever lies between them for nothing. That is the assumption of those who disbelieve. So woe disbelievers from the Fire.”

*Quran 021.026* “Don’t the unbelievers see that the heavens and earth were joined together in one piece before we clove them asunder? ...Will they not believe? And We have set on the earth mountains as stabilizers, lest the earth should convulse without them. And We have made therein broad highways for them to pass through, that they may be guided. We have made the heaven a roof well guarded. Yet they turn away from its Signs! All (the celestial bodies) swim along, on a course, floating.”

*Quran 002.189* “They ask you about the new moons. Say, ‘They indicators of periods for the people and the Hajj. And it is not the pious that you come the houses from their backs and but the pious who fears. And come the houses from their doors. And fear al-Laha so that you may be successful.”

*Tabari 1:204* “I asked the Prophet, ‘Where was Allah before His creation?’ Muhammad replied: ‘He was in a cloud with no air underneath or above it.’”

*Tabari 1:219* “When Allah wanted to create the creation, He brought forth smoke from the water. The smoke hovered loftily over it. He called it ‘heaven.’ Then He dried out the water and made it earth. He split it and made it seven earths on Sunday.

He created the earth upon a big fish, that being the fish mentioned in the Quran. By the Pen, the fish was in the water. The water was upon the back of a small rock. The rock was on the back of an angel. The angel was on a big rock. The big rock was in the wind. The fish became agitated. As a result, the earth quaked, so Allah anchored the mountains and made it stable. This is why the Quran says Allah made for the earth ‘firmly anchored mountains, lest it shake you up.’”



## Bibliography

The documented references in *God Damn Religion* were derived from English translations of ancient Islamic manuscripts. While hundreds of scholars and researchers have written about Muhammad, his god, Allah, and the religion Islam, only five sources can be considered original, authentic, and, to the extent possible, credible.

All other writings present a cleric's or scholar's opinion drawn from the original sources. So rather than study someone's interpretation of Muhammad, Allah, and Islam, we can read what the oldest and most credible sources report that Islam's lone messenger had to say about himself, god, and his religion. If Muhammad got Islam wrong, no one has it right. And without Muhammad, there would be no Quran and or a god named Allah.

Since translations of the Quran are wildly divergent due to the remedial nature of the text, I began by presenting a thoughtful composite of the five most commonly cited representations. And while these include *The Noble Quran*, Pickthal, Shakir, and Yusuf Ali translations along with the Ahmed Ali sanitized paraphrase. By volume two of *God Damn Religion* I began favoring the more literal, expansive, and expressive Quran Word By Word interlinear with translations provided by *The Noble Quran's* Muhammad Muhsin Khan for Maktaba Dr-us-Salem Publishers in coordination with the King Fahad National Library. Then in volume four, I became so frustrated with the editorial liberties Islamic scholars were taking with the text to make Allah appear literate, I began examining every word using Arabic lexicons and dictionaries, while contemplating their Hebrew roots. This led to far more accurate, expressive, and revealing expressions of Allah's recitals.

The oldest Quran fragments date to 725 CE – a century after they were allegedly recited – and at a time when the

contents were in a state of flux and still evolving. A comprehensive analysis of these findings and the book's history is presented in the opening chapter of volume two of *God Damn Religion*, and again in the first chapter of volume five, entitled *Islam's Dark Past*. One of the more interesting assessments of the Quran's formative years was written by the world's foremost authority on Quranic paleography, Dr. Gerd R. Puin, for *The Atlantic* magazine in 1999.

“The Quran is a cocktail of texts that were not all understood even at the time of Muhammad. Many of them may even be a hundred years older than Islam itself. Even within the Islamic traditions there is a huge body of contradictory information, including a significant Christian substrate; which one can derive a whole Islamic anti-history. The Quran claims for itself that it is *mubeen*, or ‘clear,’ but if you look at it, you will notice that every fifth sentence or so simply doesn't make sense. Many Muslims will tell you otherwise, of course, but the fact is that a fifth of the Quranic text is just incomprehensible. This is what has caused the traditional anxiety regarding translation. If the Quran is not comprehensible – if it can't even be understood in Arabic – then it's not translatable. People fear that. And since the Quran claims repeatedly to be clear but obviously is not – as even speakers of Arabic will tell you – there is a contradiction. Something else must be going on.”

Beyond its seriously deficient writing quality, the Quran also lacks the organizational structure of context and chronology. It, therefore, must be read in conjunction with the chronological Hadith Collections of Ishaq and Tabari to be understood. And to that end, *God Damn Religion* was composed using this approach.

The *Sirat Rasul Allah* was compiled by Ibn Ishaq in 750 CE. It was edited and abridged by Ibn Hisham in 830 CE and translated by Alfred Guillaume under the title, *The Life of Muhammad* in 1955 by Oxford Press. Referred to as the Sira, or Biography, Ishaq's Hadith Collection is comprised of oral reports from Muhammad and his

companions. It provides the only written account of Muhammad's life and the formation of Islam that was composed within two centuries of the prophet's death. There is no earlier or more accurate source.

The *History of al-Tabari*, called the Ta'rikh, was compiled by Abu Muhammad bin al-Tabari between 870 and 920 CE. His monumental work was translated and published in 1987 through 1997 by the State University of New York Press. I quote from volumes I, II, VI, VII, VIII, and IX. Tabari's History is comprised entirely of Islamic Hadith. It is arranged chronologically. Tabari is Islam's oldest uncensored source.

Al-Bukhari's Hadith, titled: *Sahih Al-Bukhari – The True Traditions* was collected by Islamic scholar Imam Muhammad ibn Isma'il al-Bukhari between 840 and 860 CE. I have quoted from the nine-volume original English translation by Dr. Muhammad Muhsin Khan, the Director of the Islamic University, Al-Madina. It was published by Maktaba Dar-us-Salam in Saudi Arabia of the King Fahd National Library in July 1997. However, since the nomenclature cataloging Bukhari's Hadith varies between the printed and digital presentations, I have used the more prevalent online nomenclature.

Imam Bukhari reviewed some 600,000 Hadith Traditions and distilled them down to 7,563 full-isnad (chain of hearsay reporters) narrations of which he was certain were *Sahih* | Authentic. Paired of duplications and contrasting accounts of the same episode, there are 2,600 Hadith in his collection, each shedding light on Muhammad, Allah, the Quran, and formation of Islam. Muhammad al-Bukhari began his research in the Masjid al-Haram in Mecca before moving to the Al-Masjid an-Nabawi in Medina, establishing the final collection in 846 CE (232 AH), where it was thoroughly examined and verified by the most celebrated Islamic scholars of the day. The oldest surviving partial copy of his manuscript dates to 984 CE / 340 AH and complete copy to 1155 CE / 550 AH.

*Sahih Muslim*, a 9<sup>th</sup>-century topical Hadith

arrangement of Sunnah, was collected by Persian scholar Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj al-Naysaburi. A stickler for an unbroken chain of reporters, or isnads, at least two of whom were contemporaries of Muhammad, he deduced 300,000 oral reports emerging from Allah’s Messenger and his companions down to 4,000. The subsequent Hadith Collection is compiled into 56 books and presents 3,033 independent narratives.

*Sahih Muslim* is among the most valued books in Sunni Islam alongside *Sahih al-Bukhari*. In fact, Muslim ibn al-Hajjaj, along with Muhammad ibn Isma’il al-Bukhari, comprise the two most important *Kutub al-Sittah* (six books containing Hadith) and are considered *Sahihayn* | the Two Who Are Authorized Sahihs. His collection was translated by Nasinuddin Al-Khattab for publication by Maktaba Dar-us-Salam in Saudi Arabia for the King Fahd National Library. An online version was retranslated and prepared by Abdul Hamid Siddiqui and converted to an electronic database by the DEED-IIU group as inspired by “the dedicated work done by the Muslim Students Association at the University of Southern California.”



## RESOURCES

---

YadaYah.com

BlogTalkRadio.com/Yada

Facebook: <https://www.facebook.com/YadaYahowah/>

Twitter: <https://twitter.com/YadaYahowah/>

Instagram: <https://www.instagram.com/YadaYahowah/>

Printed and eBooks: Amazon.com (Craig Winn)

Contact: [email@YadaYah.com](mailto:email@YadaYah.com)

---

*Cover photo created by a Covenant Member*